

"Mr. Addison is generally allowed to be the most correct and elegant of all our writers; yet some inaccuracies of style have escaped him, which it is the chief design of the following notes to point out. A work of this sort, well executed, would be of use to foreigners who study our language; and even to such of our countrymen as wish to write it in perfect purity."—*R. Worcester [Bp. Hurd]*.

"I set out many years ago with a warm admiration of this amiable writer [Addison]. I then took a surfeit of his natural, easy manner; and was taken, like my betters, with the raptures and high flights of Shakspeare. My maturer judgment, or lenient age, (call it which you will,) has now led me back to the favourite of my youth. And here, I think, I shall stick; for such useful sense, in so charming words, I find not elsewhere. His taste is so pure, and his *Virgilian prose* (as Dr. Young styles it) so exquisite, that I have but now found out, at the close of a critical life, the full value of his writings."—*Ibid.*

"Whoever wishes to attain an English style, familiar but not coarse, and elegant but not ostentatious, must give his days and nights to the volumes of Addison."—*Dr. Johnson.*

"It was not till three generations had laughed and wept over the pages of Addison that the omission [of a monument to his memory] was supplied by public veneration. At length, in our own time, his image, skillfully graven, appeared in Poets' Corner.—Such a mark of national respect was due to the unsullied statesman, to the accomplished scholar, to the master of pure English eloquence, to the consummate painter of life and manners. It was due, above all, to the great satirist, who alone knew how to use ridicule without abusing it, who, without inflicting a wound, effected a great social reform, and who reconciled wit and virtue, after a long and disastrous separation, during which wit had been led astray by profligacy, and virtue by fanaticism."—*Macaulay.*

THE WORKS  
OF THE  
RIGHT HONOURABLE  
JOSEPH ADDISON.

WITH NOTES  
BY RICHARD HURD, D.D.  
LORD BISHOP OF WORCESTER.

A New Edition,  
WITH LARGE ADDITIONS, CHIEFLY UNPUBLISHED,  
COLLECTED AND EDITED BY HENRY G. BOHN.

IN SIX VOLUMES.  
VOL. VI.

LONDON:  
HENRY G. BOHN, YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

MDCCCLVI.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, HUNGAY.

# CONTENTS.

## VOL. VI.

[Though called vol. vi. for convenience, this is really the second half of vol. v., as will be seen by the paging, which is a continuation.]

\* \* \* The asterisks prefixed indicate those letters which have previously appeared in Miss Aikin's Memoirs.

### LETTERS, *continued*—

	PAGE
Addison to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, June 3, 1717 453
— to the Attorney-General . . . . .	Whitehall, June 6, 1717 455
— to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, June 9, 1717 ib.
— to the same . . . . .	Whitehall, June 10, 1717 457
Tickell to Vice-admiral Cornwall . . . . .	Whitehall, June 10, 1717 458
Addison to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, June 18, 1717 ib.
— to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, June 24, 1717 460
— to the Lords of the Treasury . . . . .	Whitehall, June 29, 1717 462
— to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, July 12, 1717 463
— to the Commissioners at Mardyke . . . . .	Whitehall, July 15, 1717 465
— to the Lords Commissioners of Trade . . . . .	Whitehall, July 15, 1717 ib.
— to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, July 17, 1717 466
— to Viscount Stanhope . . . . .	Whitehall, July 18, 1717 467
— to the Lords of the Treasury . . . . .	Whitehall, July 22, 1717 468
Lient. Cossley to Addison . . . . .	ib.
Addison to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, July 25, 1717 469
— to the Commissioners of Customs . . . . .	Whitehall, July 29, 1717 471
— to the Commissioners at Mardyke . . . . .	Whitehall, Aug. 5, 1717 472
— to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, Aug. 5, 1717 473
— to the Commissioners of Trade . . . . .	Whitehall, Aug. 22, 1717 474
— to the Earl of Stair . . . . .	Whitehall, Sept. 2, 1717 ib.
— to the Lords Commissioners of Trade . . . . .	Whitehall, Sept. 3, 1717 475
— to the Lords of the Treasury . . . . .	Whitehall, Sept. 6, 1717 479

LETTERS, continued—

Addison to the Lords of the Treasury	Whitehall, Sept. 6, 1717	480
— to the Earl of Stair	Whitehall, Sept. 6, 1717	ib.
— to Mr. Dayrolles		481
— to Mons. L'Envoye de Danemarck	Whitehall, Sept. 9, 1717	482
— to the Earl of Stair	Hampton Court, Sept. 2, 1717	ib.
— to the Lords of the Treasury	Whitehall, Sept. 16, 1717	483
Auchmuty to Addison, with Memorial		ib.
Addison to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland	Hampton Court, Sept. 19, 1717	484
— to the Earl of Stair	Hampton Court, Sept. 19, 1717	485
— to the Board of Ordnance	Whitehall, Sept. 26, 1717	ib.
— to the Commissioners of Trade	Whitehall, Sept. 26, 1717	486
Memorial of Lord Archibald Hamilton		487
Samuel Page to Lord Archibald Hamilton	March 6, 1715	490
Addison to the Lord Mayor	Whitehall, Sept. 27, 1717	ib.
Mr. Bubb to Mr. Addison	Madrid, Aug. 2, 1717	491
Addison to Mr. Wortley Montagu	Sept. 23, 1717	ib.
— to the Earl of Stair	Whitehall, Oct. 3, 1717	492
— to the Lords of the Treasury	Whitehall, Oct. 5, 1717	493
Report of the state of the 10,000 Arms sent from Holland during the late Rebellion		494
Duke of Bolton to Addison	Dublin Castle, Sept. 28, 1717	ib.
Addison to the Lords Commissioners of Trade	Whitehall, Oct. 5, 1717	495
— to the Officers of the Ordnance	Hampton Court, Oct. 13, 1717	ib.
— to the Earl of Stair	Whitehall, Oct. 14, 1717	ib.
— to the Secretary of War	Whitehall, Oct. 14, 1717	496
— to the Earl of Stair	Whitehall, Oct. 21, 1717	ib.
— to the same	Whitehall, Nov. 4, 1717	497
— to the same	Whitehall, Nov. 5, 1717	498
— to the Lords of the Treasury	Whitehall, Nov. 6, 1717	499
— to the Lords Commissioners of Trade	Whitehall, Nov. 6, 1717	500
— to the Duchess of St. Alban's	Whitehall, Nov. 8, 1717	ib.
Duke of Bolton to Addison	Dublin Castle, Nov. 10, 1717	501
Addison to Mr. Crawford	Whitehall, Nov. 12, 1717	502
— to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury	Whitehall, Nov. 15, 1717	503
Duke of Bolton to Addison	Dublin Castle, Oct. 22, 1717	ib.
Addison to the Earl of Stair	Whitehall, Nov. 18, 1717	504

LETTERS, *continued*—

Addison to the Commissioners of the Treasury, Grant to Trinity College, Dublin	Whitehall, Nov. 29, 1717	504
Address of the Irish House of Commons		1717 505
Duke of Bolton to Addison	Dublin Castle, Sept. 23, 1717	506
Addison to the Earl of Stair	Whitehall, Dec. 5, 1717	ib.
Circular Letter on Royal Quarrel	Dec. 14, 1717	507
Stanyan to Josiah Burchett	Whitehall, Dec. 21, 1717	508
Stanyan to the Postmaster-General	Whitehall, Jan. 24, 1718.	ib.
Addison to the Attorney-General	Whitehall, Feb. 24, 1718	509
Tickell to Mr. Cracherode	Whitehall, March 4, 1718	ib.
* Addison to the King, on Resigning the Seals		
	March 14, 1718	ib.
* — to Dean Swift	March 20, 1718	510
* — to the same	Bristol, Oct. 1, 1718	511
Earl of Sunderland to Mr. Dayrolles		
	Whitehall, Dec. 3, 1717	513
Stanyan to Mr. Worsley	Whitehall, Dec. 10, 1717	ib.
Addison's French Circular on the Royal Quarrel		
	Londres, Dec. 14, 1717	514
Official Report to the King of the Prince's Conduct		
	Dec. 3, 1717	516
The Prince of Wales' first Letter to the King	Dec. 11, 1717	517
The Prince of Wales' second Letter	Dec. 12, 1717	518
The Prince of Wales' third Letter	Dec. 13, 1717	ib.
Translation of the Prince's first Letter	Dec. 11, 1717	ib.
— of the Prince's second Letter	Dec. 12, 1717	519
— of the Prince's third Letter	Dec. 13, 1717	ib.
Craggs to Mr. Wortley	Whitehall, March 18, 1718	522
* Addison to the Rt. Hon. James Craggs	June 4, 1719	523
DEATH OF ADDISON		
Extract from the Chronological Diary of the Historical Register for the year 1719		ib.
A true copy of the Last Will and Testament of Joseph Addison		525
Analyses of various Official Letters (between April, 1717 and Jan. 1718) not of sufficient importance to give in full		527
Supplementary to same (between 1714 and 1717)		527*

## SECOND APPENDIX,

*Containing Miscellanies and Gleanings.*

Addison's Playhouse, a poem		529
— Epilogue written for Steele's Entertainment		532
— Prologue to Smith's Phædra and Hippolytus		533

	PAGE
Addison's Ode for St. Cecilia's Day performed at Oxford, 1699	534
— The Vestal, translated from Ovid	536
— Translation of Cowley's Epitaph	ib.
Addison's Letter from Italy to Lord Halifax (original draft)	537
Tickell's Translation of Homer	542
Addison's Inauguratio Regis Gulielmi, a Latin Poem, which occasioned Addison's election to Magdalen, July, 1689	546
On the Return of King William from Ireland, a Latin Poem, written at Oxford, 1690	547

### TRANSLATIONS OF ADDISON'S LATIN POEMS.

The Peace of Ryswick, translated by the Rev. Thos. Newcombe	549
The Barometer, translated by Mr. Geo. Sewell	555
The Battle of the Pygmies and Cranes, translated by the Rev. Thos. Newcombe	558
The same, translated by Dr. Warburton	563
The same, translated by Dr. Jas. Beattie	568
The Resurrection, translated by Mr. Nicholas Amhurst	573
The Bowling Green, translated by Mr. Nicholas Amhurst	576
Ode to Dr. Haines, translated by Rev. Thos. Newcombe	578
The Puppet Show, translated by Mr. Geo. Sewell	580
Ode to Dr. Burnett, translated by Rev. Thos. Newcombe	583
Skating. A Poem, by some attributed to Addison	585

### ADDISON'S LATIN PROSE.

Dissertatio de Insignioribus Romanorum Poetis (with translation by Mr. Christopher Hayes)	587
Continuation of Addison's Dissertation on the Roman Poets, by Major Paek (with translation)	599
In Laudem Domini Parkeri (with translation)	604
Oratio. Nova Philosophia Veteri praeferenda est (with translation by Dr. Richard Rawlinson)	607
Addison's Latin Letter (from the Gent's Mag.)	612
ARGUMENTS ABOUT THE ALTERATION OF TRIENNIAL ELECTION OF PARLIAMENTS	614
Addison and Steele's Assignment of a half-share in first seven Volumes of Spectator	630
Buckley's Re-assignment of same to Tonson	631
Addison's Assignment to Tonson of the eighth Volume of the Spectator	ib.

## OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS.

	PAGE
Addison's Memorial to Queen Anne, for Augmentation of Salary	Jan. 9, 1709 632
Addison to Lord Townshend, with Memorial	May 31, 1715 633
Addison's Memorial to George I.	June or July, 1715 634
Minute of K. William's Grant to Addison of £200	June 1, 1699 636
Addison's Memorial, in respect to the Office of Keeper of the Irish Records	Oct. 4, 1715 637
Royal Warrants for the Salaries of Sunderland and Addison	April 26, 1717 639
Royal Warrant for £3000, Secret Service Money	April 13, 1717 640
Royal Warrant for £100 per annum to Addison for Patent Fee	April 29, 1718 ib.
Retiring Pension of Addison of £1600 per annum	March 19, 1718 641
Royal Grant to Addison of 1013 oz. of Silver Plate	May 8, 1718 642
Official Entries of Payment of Addison's Salaries	643
Lord Londonderry's Application for the Representation of Malmesbury, vacated by Death of Addison	June 18, 1719 644
Earl of Sunderland's Application to succeed Addison in the Exchequer	June 19, 1719 ib.
ADDISON'S REPORTS OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS, to the Earl of Sunderland's Private Secretary (De la Faye)	May 17, 1715 646
— to the same	June 2, 1715 648
— to the same	June 8, 1715 652
— to the same	June 9, 1715 655
	June 10, 1715 656

## ADDISONIANA.

Addison's Father	673
Story of Addison when a Boy	674
Addison's School Frolic	ib.
Addison's Early Merit	ib.
Addison an "Oxford Coach"	675
Addison originally intended for the Church	ib.
The Kit-cat Club	676

ADDISONIANA.

The Kit-Cat at Hampstead	.	.	.
Tonson and the Kit-Cat	.	.	.
Kit-Cat Toasts	.	.	.
Eustace Budgell	.	.	.
Epilogue to the Distressed Mother	.	.	.
Death of Eustace Budgell	.	.	.
Smith	.	.	.
Craggs	.	.	.
Whiston. Stanhope at Court	.	.	.
Brother Hopkins	.	.	.
"The Campaign"	.	.	.
Dryden	.	.	.
Addison's Preface to Dryden's Virgil	.	.	.
Addison and Steele's first Meeting with Swift	.	.	.
Early Memorial of Swift and Addison's Friendship	.	.	.
Origin of the Pseudonyme "Bickerstaff"	.	.	.
The first Tatler	.	.	.
The Tatler in the Inquisition	.	.	.
Curious Notice of Errata in Tatler, No. 101, (written by Steele and Addison)	.	.	.
The last Tatler	.	.	.
Extensive Sale of the Spectator	.	.	.
Spring-Garden, afterwards Vauxhall	.	.	.
Grinning-Match	.	.	.
Mohocks, Nickers, Hawkabites, &c.	.	.	.
Metamorphosis of Charles the Second's Statue	.	.	.
Sir Roger de Coverley	.	.	.
Continuation of the Spectator	.	.	.
Curious Advertisements in the Spectator	.	.	.
Translations of the Spectator, Tatler, &c.	.	.	.
Dedication to the Guardian	.	.	.
Charles Lillie	.	.	.
Addison's Conversational Powers	.	.	.
Addison's Intimacy with the Tories	.	.	.
Blank Verse <i>versus</i> Rhyme	.	.	.
Namby Pamby	.	.	.
Pope and Pastoral Philips	.	.	.
Addison's Opinion of Pope's "Rape of the Lock"	.	.	.
Addison, Pope	.	.	.
Pope's Satire on Addison	.	.	.
Pope's Account of his Quarrel with Addison	.	.	.
The Earl of Warwick	.	.	.
Tickell's and Pope's Rival Translations of Homer	.	.	.
The Rival Translations of Homer, <i>continued</i>	.	.	.
Pope's Villa at Twickenham	.	.	.
Pope's Critics	.	.	.

## ADDISONIANA.

676	Sir Richard Steele's full-bottomed Wig . . . . .	704
677	Steele. Rump Wit . . . . .	705
678	Steele's Duel. The twenty-fifth Tatler . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Steele's first Dramatic Production . . . . .	706
679	Steele's Comedy of the "Tender Husband" . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Anecdote of Sir Richard Steele . . . . .	ib.
680	Addison's Loan to Steele . . . . .	708
ib.	Steele's Improvidence . . . . .	709
681	The Friendship of Steele and Addison . . . . .	710
682	Steele's Election Stratagems . . . . .	711
683	Steele's Trial . . . . .	712
684	Steele's Edinburgh Frolic . . . . .	713
685	Steele in Trouble again . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Whiston's Character of Steele . . . . .	714
686	Character of Steele . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Addison's Cato . . . . .	715
687	Cato. Hughes . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Pope and Cato . . . . .	716
688	Reception of Cato on the Stage . . . . .	717
ib.	That Canker'd Bolingbroke . . . . .	718
ib.	Colley Cibber's Account of Cato . . . . .	ib.
689	Public Reception of Cato . . . . .	719
690	Cato acted at Oxford . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Queen Anne's Praise of Cato . . . . .	720
692	Cato Burlesqued . . . . .	ib.
ib.	A Parody on Cato's Soliloquy, written in a Country Assem- bly-room while waiting for the Fiddlers . . . . .	ib.
693	Dr. Young's Criticism on Cato . . . . .	721
ib.	Voltaire's Opinion of Addison's Cato . . . . .	722
ib.	Voltaire . . . . .	723
694	Steele's Judgment of the Love-Plot in Cato . . . . .	ib.
ib.	John Dennis's Review of Cato . . . . .	ib.
695	Addison's "Drummer" . . . . .	725
ib.	Addison's Diffidence in Parliament . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Addison's Diffidence exemplified . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Minutes of Addison's Parliamentary Speeches in Ireland . . . . .	726
696	Fastidiousness of Addison . . . . .	728
697	Further Testimony to Addison's Conversational Powers . . . . .	ib.
698	Steele's Portrait of Addison . . . . .	729
699	Addison's Mode of Composition . . . . .	ib.
700	Addison's Humorous Acquiescence . . . . .	730
701	Addison's Knowledge of the Human Character . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Addison's Definition of Conversation . . . . .	ib.
703	Fastidiousness of Addison, Negligence of Steele . . . . .	ib.
ib.	Lord Bolingbroke's Principles . . . . .	731
704	Comparison of Addison, Bolingbroke, and Swift . . . . .	ib.

	PAGE
ADDISONIANA.	
Cowley . . . . .	731
Bayle's Dictionary . . . . .	732
Addison's Rebuke to a Bad Poet . . . . .	ib.
Fees of Office . . . . .	ib.
Addison's singular Opinion of Montaigne . . . . .	733
Addison's projected English Dictionary . . . . .	ib.
Philip Yorke, Earl of Hardwicke . . . . .	ib.
Character of Addison's Humorous Pieces . . . . .	734
Addison's use of the Pronoun "One" . . . . .	ib.
Gregorio Leti's Progeny . . . . .	735
Garth's Infidelity . . . . .	736
Addison and Gay . . . . .	ib.
Gay . . . . .	737
Monsieur St. Evremend . . . . .	ib.
Practical Joke on Addison . . . . .	738
Whig Principles . . . . .	739
Pippin-Woman . . . . .	ib.
An Honest Englishman . . . . .	ib.
Humorous Version of a Spectator-Motto . . . . .	ib.
Ladies' Head-Dresses . . . . .	ib.
Open Shops in London . . . . .	740
Miss and Mistress . . . . .	ib.
Will. Honeycomb . . . . .	741
Rowe . . . . .	742
Members of Parliament in 1715-16 . . . . .	ib.
Addison's Companions . . . . .	ib.
Button's Coffee-House . . . . .	743
The Countess of Warwick . . . . .	ib.
Addison's Honey-Moon . . . . .	744
Kensington . . . . .	ib.
Addison's Benevolence to Milton's Daughter . . . . .	ib.
Addison's Last Days . . . . .	745
Offices held by Addison . . . . .	ib.
Tickell's Elegy on Addison . . . . .	ib.
Addison's Works.—Fatality of the Dedications . . . . .	ib.
Unpublished Play attributed to Addison . . . . .	746
Addison's House at Bilton . . . . .	747
Addison's Daughter . . . . .	749
Addison's Library . . . . .	751
GENERAL INDEX . . . . .	752

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.<sup>1</sup>

MY LORD,

Whitehall, June 3rd, 1717.

I am to acknowledge the honour of your Excellency's letters of the 2nd, 5th, and 9th instant, which I did not fail to lay before the king upon the receipt of them, though I had not till this morning an opportunity of receiving his Majesty's pleasure upon them. I am now to acquaint your Excellency that it is with great satisfaction the king finds the good disposition of the Regent, and that his Majesty takes it as a very particular mark of his friendship in not suffering the late Lord Marr to go to the waters of Bourbon, unless he had been able to produce his Majesty's passport. And it is no less agreeable to his Majesty to hear of the Regent's late endeavours to discover and drive out of the French dominions such others of the rebels as may still be in that kingdom.

As to what you mention of the Czar, there are many reasons that incline the King to believe he is not so indifferent in the cause of the Pretender as he would have the Regent think. However, his Majesty is glad to find that what the Czar has thought fit to declare on that head to the Regent is agreeable to his Royal Highness. And upon this occasion your Excellency will please to let the Regent know how extremely sensible the King is of the kind regard he has shown to his interests in not entering into any treaty with the Czar, without first communicating the same to his Majesty.

Your Excellency will likewise in a more particular manner represent his Majesty's satisfaction in observing that the Regent concurs with his Majesty in his sentiments about the departure of the troops out of Mecklenburgh, which is so necessary for the repose of Europe; and that he looks upon it as a most convincing proof of his friendship, that he has made instances to the Czar upon that subject. As your Excellency has probably been introduced to the Czar, it is hoped that some of your next letters may acquaint his Majesty with

<sup>1</sup> Lord Stair was at this period ambassador to the French King, with instructions to watch the proceedings of the Pretender; and the dexterity with which he discovered and frustrated the plans of the Jacobites is quite remarkable. He fought with Mariborough, and distinguished himself on many occasions by an almost romantic courage. As a commander and a diplomatist he certainly was one of the greatest men of the age.

the result of your conversation, if anything remarkable has happened in it.

As to the affair of the king of Prussia, I will send your Excellency a separate letter upon that subject as soon as I receive his Majesty's directions, which I believe I shall have by the next post.

His Majesty approves of what your Excellency said in relation to the Marquis d'Allegre; and you will please to let the Regent know, that the sending of that gentleman with the character of Ambassador will be very agreeable to his Majesty.

I have it particularly in command to recommend it to your Excellency to use your utmost endeavours that there be no further delays about the business of Mardyke,<sup>1</sup> the Commission being prepared for those who are to appear as eye-witnesses on his Majesty's part, pursuant to the treaty; and they will be hastened over immediately. The persons who are named Commissioners for this purpose are, Col. Armstrong of the Ordinance, and Mr. Ackworth, Surveyor of the Navy, to whom is added Col. Lascelles, an engineer, who is to supply the place of either or both of the former, in case of sickness or other necessary absence.

All I have further to trouble your Excellency with at pre-

<sup>1</sup> In conformity with the ninth article of the treaty of Utrecht, the port of Dunkirk was to be demolished, the dykes destroyed, and the haven filled up, as from this place the trade from England and Holland had been greatly incommoded during the late war. The French, after some demur, performed this to the *letter* of the treaty, but evaded its *spirit* by opening a new and very capacious canal at Mardyke, which was not unlikely to become as good a harbour as Dunkirk. In both this and the recent treaty of commerce with Spain, we had been outwitted, and it was not till after much time and trouble that these contracts were equitably adjusted. The Commissioners had been appointed on the 8th of June, and the king's anxiety on the subject is shown by the following letter.

Sir,

Whitehall, 11th June, 1717.

I am ordered by Mr. Secretary Addison to desire that you will use all possible despatch in hastening to Dunkirk, the King having signified his commands to Mr. Secretary, that you should immediately go upon the execution of your commission. In case your instructions cannot be signed before you go, they will be sent over to you with the first opportunity, which you will please to let Mr. Ackworth and Col. Lascelles know. I am, sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

TEMPLE STANYAN.

Col. Armstrong.

sent is, that when you declare the sense the King has of the Regent's good disposition towards him, you will please to accompany it with assurances on his Majesty's part that he will omit no occasion of showing the like instances of friendship to the Regent, as any opportunity shall offer.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Your Excellency's most obedient and  
most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.<sup>1</sup>

SIR,

Whitehall, June 6th, 1717.

I am commanded to signify his Majesty's pleasure, that you do defer till the next term the trial of Charles Hornby for publishing a pamphlet entitled *English Advice to the Freeholders of England, a Hymn to the Pillory*, and other pamphlets.

It is likewise his Majesty's pleasure, that the trial of William Kitching for speaking scandalous and seditious words of his Majesty, and for drinking the Pretender's health, be put off to the same time.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, June 9th, 1717.

Your letter of the 14th instant, which came by express, having been laid before the king, I am commanded to acquaint your Excellency, that in relation to the discourse you had had with the Czar and his ministers, his Majesty is very much pleased with the great expressions of civility and friendship which have been made to him in the Czar's name, upon that occasion; to which your Excellency will please to return suitable answers on his Majesty's part.

The king is pleased, in a more particular manner, with the order that is given for the Muscovite troops to depart out of Mecklenburgh, and his Majesty hopes the Czar will complete this mark of his friendship towards him in giving such

<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward Northey.

further orders as may most effectually oblige the said troops to observe the strictest discipline, that they may make no more exactions on the people, nor commit any disorders upon their leaving that country.

As to the Duke of Mecklenburgh, you may assure the Czar, that the king never had it in his intention to do him any hardship; and that, therefore, the Czar has nothing to apprehend on that head, especially since that Prince is now become so nearly related to his Czarish Majesty.

I am further to signify his Majesty's pleasure to your Excellency, that you omit no proper opportunity of representing how much the king is in the same disposition towards the Czar, in order to renew a good correspondence with him, as an instance whereof his Majesty will send proper directions to Sir George Byng to facilitate the return of the Muscovite troops and galleys to Livonia and Revel.

Your Excellency will likewise please to represent how kindly the king takes the Czar's readiness to enter into measures with his Majesty in regard to a war or peace with the king of Sweden, as also to a treaty of commerce. And, though it be difficult to concert any measures of that nature till it be better known what disposition the king of Sweden is now in; yet your Excellency may acquaint the Czar or his ministers, that his Majesty will lose no time in a matter of this consequence; for which reason his Majesty intends to send over a minister on purpose to treat with the Czar, and has already given orders to prepare his instructions. I shall therefore give your Excellency no further trouble upon this subject; only that you would prevail with the Czar to let you know where that minister may find his Czarish Majesty, during the present uncertainty of his residence.

As his Majesty is very sensible of the confidence the Regent reposes in him, and of his friendship in having communicated to your Excellency all the overtures which have been made by the Czar for any Convention with the court of France, so his Majesty expects you will treat the Regent with the same openness and friendship on his Majesty's part, not only inform him of what has already passed between you and the Czar's ministers, but assure him that no steps shall be taken in any of these transactions with which H. R. H. shall not be made acquainted. You will at the same time be pleased to let the Regent know, that the king is per-

suaded they were H. R. Highness's good offices which have disposed the Czar to make these advances towards a right understanding with his Majesty.

I must not conclude this, without signifying to your Excellency his Majesty's entire approbation of your dexterity and good conduct in the part you have hitherto had in these transactions, and his Majesty questions not but you will improve all such further opportunities as may offer, in order to bring them to a happy issue.

I am, &c.

J. ADDISON.

P. S. I have received your Excellency's last letter of the 16th instant, which now lies before the king. I wish Y. E. would please to send your letters for the future in English, for the use of the committee, and to remain as vouchers in the office.

---

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, June 10th, 1717.

Your Excellency having in your letters represented, that the court of France, as well as the minister of his Prussian Majesty, have expressed a desire, that the king of Prussia should be admitted into the late triple alliance; his Majesty has been pleased to order the enclosed narrative<sup>1</sup> to be transmitted to you of such transactions as have passed between the courts of Great Britain and Prussia, which will not only show your Excellency upon what foot of correspondence they have been for some time, but serve as a direction to you in what manner to treat that subject, when it shall be again proposed to you.

Your Excellency is desired not to let this paper or any copy of it go out of your hands, though, at the same time, it is not thought improper, if you shall be of the same opinion, that you show it to the Abbé du Bois.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient and  
most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> Not found.

TICKELL (FOR ADDISON) TO VICE-ADMIRAL CORNWALL.

SIR,

Whitehall, June 10th, 1717.

By Mr. Secretary Addison's order, I am to acknowledge your letters of May 9th and 11th, which have been laid before the Lords of the Committee; but any resolution to be taken upon them is delayed till the issue of your negotiation with the Moors shall be known. As you think something certain upon that head may be fixed by the 20th of June, the Secretary waits till he has further information from you. I am, with the greatest respect,

Sir, your most obedient and  
most humble servant,  
THOS. TICKELL.

Mr. Secretary, being a little indisposed, hopes you will excuse his not writing himself.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, June 18th, 1717.

I have laid your Excellency's letter of June 16th before the king, whom Monsieur d' Iberville<sup>1</sup> has acquainted with the despatches received by the court of France from the Comte de la Marek, which agree in everything with what your Excellency had written upon that head. His Majesty was pleased, in answer to Monsieur d' Iberville, to let him know that he could make no step in the affair of releasing Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz, till the king of Sweden had disavowed in form their practices with regard to the king and the British nation; and that his Majesty was very much surprised to find the king of Sweden had told the Count de la Marek, that he would make no such previous declaration; since it is not only a very reasonable but a very necessary proceeding between States and Princes upon such an occasion.

However, the king (to show his great desire to have this matter brought to an accommodation, and at the same time to give the Regent a proof of that confidence which he places in his friendship, and of his inclination to do everything that may be agreeable to his R. H.) is pleased to order your Excellency to signify to him, that his Majesty is willing to ac-

<sup>1</sup> Mons. d' Iberville was French Minister in England at the death of Queen Anne, and was so unpopular that a body of the train-bands was ordered to guard his house. *Rapin*, v. 398.

cept of a formal declaration from the Regent, as a mediator in this affair between the two crowns, acquainting his Majesty, that the king of Sweden does disown the practices of his minister against the king and the people of Great Britain, and that, upon such declaration, his Majesty will be ready to release and send back Count Gyllenborg, provided that his own minister, Mr. Jackson, be at the same time released and sent back hither.

And, that there may be no mistake in this mutual exchange of the respective ministers, his Majesty would be very glad if the Regent would suggest to you the method in which this exchange should be made, after such a declaration as that above-mentioned. As for the punishment of Count Gyllenborg for having engaged in practices in which he was not authorized by the king his master, his Majesty will leave that matter to the king of Sweden, whose honour is principally concerned in it.

Your Excellency will likewise represent to the Regent, that his Majesty is willing to concert proper measures with him for agreeing and settling with the States-General what relates to Baron Gortz, who, upon this occasion, you must observe, is in a quite different situation from Count Gyllenborg, Gortz being neither a subject nor a minister of the king of Sweden; for which reason, his Swedish Majesty has no right to demand his releasement.

His Majesty (considering how much time will be lost in sending for a declaration from the king of Sweden, especially since his Swedish Majesty shows so unreasonable an aversion to the making of such a declaration, which the king may with so great justice expect from him) has thought of this expedient to be proposed to the Regent, not doubting but it will convince H. R. H., and the whole world, how greatly desirous his Majesty is to remove all obstacles towards entering into a negotiation for the peace of the North, and consequently for the quiet of all Europe.

The king has directed my Lord Sunderland to acquaint his minister in Holland with what I now write to your Excellency, that he may give proper intimations of it to the pensioner and chief persons there. His Majesty also hopes (as he would have your Excellency acquaint the Regent) that H. R. H. will intimate to the States how much he does desire and expect, that no step should be taken by them in relation

to Baron Gortz, without his Majesty's concurrence. For, if they should do otherwise, it would not only be very disagreeable to his Majesty, but a kind of violation of the treaties between the king and the States-General, and consequently would tend very much to a weakening of those measures, which may be taken by the three powers, by virtue of the late triple alliance.

As his Majesty has already directed your Excellency to make suitable compliments to the Regent for having disposed the Czar to send orders for the removal of the troops out of Mecklenburgh, you are to desire the Regent to make further instances with the Czar, in case it should become necessary, that those his Royal Highness's good offices may prove effectual.

I am, &c.,  
J. ADDISON.

#### ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

My Lord,                      Whitehall, 24th June, 1717.

Since my last to your Excellency, of the 18th instant, his Majesty has received accounts from his minister at the Hague, of what has passed in a conference with several members of the States-General, in relation to the affair of Baron Gortz. And, as his Majesty is very desirous to make that matter as easy as may be to the States, without prejudice to his own honour, his Majesty is therefore determined to go all lengths that the nature of such a proceeding can possibly admit of, as well with regard to Gortz as Gyllenborg; notwithstanding that the case of the one is so much different from that of the other. To this end, the king has been pleased to direct his minister at the Hague to acquaint the Pensionary and others in Holland with his Majesty being willing to accept of a declaration from the Regent as mediator in this affair, in lieu of one from the king of Sweden himself, disavowing the practices both of Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz; that immediately upon his Majesty's receiving such a declaration, he would exchange Count Gyllenborg for Mr. Jackson, by sending the former in a ship to Sweden, which should bring back the latter from thence. And that his Majesty, out of a singular regard to the very pressing instances of the States, would consent that Baron Gortz

should be released at the same time; upon condition, however, that he be not suffered to stay in any of the dominions of their republic; but that he be also forthwith put on board some ship, and sent away to Sweden. His Majesty at the same time desires of the States to make it a further condition with the king of Sweden, that, considering the character and behaviour of Gortz, and the troubles and difficulties he has brought them into, he may never be sent again by his Swedish Majesty into their country either with or without a character.

This being the substance of what my Lord Sunderland writes this night by express to Holland, I am commanded to transmit the same to your Excellency, that you may let the Regent know how sincere a desire his Majesty has to do all that can be done, on his part, towards procuring the quiet of the North, and likewise towards answering the confidence his Royal Highness places in his Majesty's friendship; which, together with his Majesty's desire to satisfy the earnest solicitations of the States upon this head, and to decline all measures that may possibly involve his people in a new war, are the principal reasons that could dispose his Majesty to give way to so great a piece of condescension in a case which, considered in all its circumstances, is without example. However, as the king has taken this resolution, his Majesty will give immediate orders for the release both of Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz, as soon as he shall receive from the Regent such a declaration in form as is above-mentioned.

I take this occasion of acquainting your Excellency, that one John Bowdridge, late Receiver-General of the Land-Tax for the county of Somerset, is gone off with about twelve thousand pounds of the public money; and information being given that he has got into France, his Majesty would have your Excellency represent this matter to the Regent, and make such instances as you shall think proper for seizing the said Bowdridge and his effects, in order to prevent the loss the public is likely to sustain thereby. He is described to be a tall, handsome man, of a brown complexion, at least six foot high, aged about 35 years, and speaks very little of any language but English.

Your Excellency will please to represent this to the Regent, rather as a request from his Majesty than as a demand, since

it is thought no such can be made by virtue of any treaty; though foreign states have shown compliances of the same nature on such an occasion, even when the money carried off has only belonged to private persons, as your Excellency may particularly remember in the case of Pitsin.

Your Excellency is likewise to signify to the Court of France, that his Britannic Majesty's two ministers at Copenhagen having interested themselves in obtaining a free passage for the letters of his Excellency the Count de la Marck through Denmark, all they have been able to obtain of his Danish Majesty is, that the ambassador's paquet may be sent by the governor of Elsinbourg to the governor of Elsineur to Hamburgh to Monsieur Poussin, the envoy of France, and that the paquets from the Court of France to the Count de la Marck should be sent by the governor of Elsineur to the governor of Elsinbourg. But his Danish Majesty would not consent that the expresses of the Count de la Marck, or of the Court of France to him, should pass through Denmark, nor that the said ambassador may send his paquets on board of vessels hired on purpose from Ystedt to Lubeck.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, June 29th, 1717.

The king having been pleased to appoint by commission under the great seal John Armstrong and Jacob Ackworth, Esquires, and in the absence of either or both of them, Thomas Lascelles, Esquire, to inspect the demolition of the works at Dunkirk and Mardyke, pursuant to the late treaty of defensive alliance between Great Britain, France, and Holland; I am commanded to signify his Majesty's pleasure to your Lordships, that they should be paid at the rate of three pounds per day for their service in the said commission; that is to say, that Mr. Armstrong and Mr. Ackworth should be paid, each of them, at the rate of three pounds per day, during the time of their attending upon the place in the execution of the said commission, and that Mr. Lascelles should be paid the like sum of three pounds per day, during such time as he shall supply the absence of either or both

the other two, in the execution of the said commission; for which your Lordships will please to give the proper directions.

It is his Majesty's further pleasure, that your Lordships should order to be advanced to Mr. Armstrong and Mr. Lascelles the sum of two hundred pounds to each of them, on account of their said allowances, and one hundred pounds only to Mr. Ackworth, in regard that it is uncertain how long he may be able to attend the said service.

I am, my Lords,  
Your Lordships' most obedient and  
Most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 12th, 1717.

Notwithstanding my letters of yesterday's date to your Excellency, which I despatched by a messenger, I am commanded to send you this likewise by express, that no time may be lost in making the proper application to the French Court with regard to the releasing of Gortz and Gyllenborg.<sup>1</sup> That your Excellency may be fully informed of his Majesty's intentions in this particular, I herewith enclose to your Excellency an extract of my Lord Sunderland's letter to Mr. Whitworth at the Hague, as far as it relates to this matter.<sup>2</sup>

I am to acquaint your Excellency, that messengers were despatched last night to Plymouth, in order to bring Count Gyllenborg to Harwich, where he is forthwith to embark, and, according as the States shall determine, to send Baron Gortz in the same ship or in one of their own; the said ship is either to cross over to Holland, to receive the said Baron

<sup>1</sup> Count Gyllenborg, or Gillenburgh, as it is sometimes spelt, was Swedish ambassador in London. Baron Gortz was a favourite of the king of Sweden, but not a minister, and was by birth a German. They were accused on good evidence, procured chiefly by the Earl of Stair, of conspiring to place the Pretender on the throne. The former was seized at his house in London, the latter at Arnheim in Holland. A full account of this affair is given in Rapin. The letters which passed between Count Gyllenborg, the Baron Gortz, Sparre, and others, "relating to a design of raising a rebellion on his Majesty's dominion, to be supported by a force from Sweden," were published "by authority," in folio, (37 pages.) London, 1717.

<sup>2</sup> Not found.

on board with the Count, or proceed immediately with the Count alone from Harwich to Gottenburgh. According to the method that has been settled of exchanging Count Gyllenberg for Mr. Jackson, it is expected that the latter of them should be put on board his Majesty's ship, before the other be set on shore; so that it will be necessary for your Excellency to apply to the Regent, that a courier may be immediately despatched by the Court of France to Sweden, giving advice of Count Gyllenberg's being ready to arrive at Gottenburgh, and demanding that Mr. Jackson be sent without loss of time to that port, in order to their mutual exchange. That there may be no mistake in this matter, it will be proper to let the Court of Sweden know, that the commander of his Majesty's ship has orders not to set Count Gyllenberg on shore, till he has actually received Mr. Jackson on board.

The enclosed extract<sup>1</sup> is sent at large to your Excellency for your particular information; you will please to communicate only such parts of it as you shall think necessary for the present occasion. I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> Enclosure. Son Altesse Royale vois avec beaucoup de satisfaction, que les soins qu' Elle a employés au nom du Roi, pour prévenir les suites de ce qui s'est passé à l'égard du Sieur de Gyllenberg et du Baron de Gortz, Ministres du Roi de Suède, n' ont pas été infructueux, puisque ses offices ont également été admis par sa Majesté Britannique et par sa Majesté Suedoise.

Comme Son Altesse Royale est instruite des véritables dispositions du Roi de Suède par les Dépêches du Sieur Comte de la Marck, confirmées encore par les assurances du Sieur Coonstrom, Envoyé Extraordinaire de ce Prince pres du Roi, Elle a ordonné au Sieur d'Iberville de donner la presente Declaration au Roi de la Grande Bretagne, et d'assurer de sa part Sa Majesté Britannique, que le Roi de Suède n'a jamais eu, et qu'il n'a point encore intention de troubler la tranquillité de la Grande Bretagne, qu'il n'est entré dans aucun des desseins attribués à ses Ministres, que ce Prince regarderoit comme une chose injurieuse pour lui le simple soupçon qu'il eût eu part à de pareils projets, et qu'il se propose, lorsque ses Ministres lui seront remis, d'examiner leur conduite pour en faire bonne justice, s'ils sont abusé de leur caractère.

Après la presente declaration S. A. R. espère que le Roi de la Grande Bretagne voudra bien prendre la resolution de renvoyer le Sieur de Gyllenberg au Roi son Maître, sous l'engagement qu' Elle prend que le Sieur Jackson sera aussi remis en liberté sans aucun

ADDISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS (AT MARDYKE).

GENTLEMEN,

Whitehall, July 15th, 1717.

I have received your letter of the 7th instant, O. S. giving an account of your arrival at Dunkirk, and have laid the same before his Majesty, who is glad to find the French have begun to work upon the demolition at Mardyke, and hopes some of your next will give a further account of their progress therein. In the mean time, I enclose his Majesty's instructions to you for the execution of your commission, and am, gentlemen,

Your most obedient, humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, July 15th, 1717.

It being for his Majesty's service, that the accounts of the revenue in the plantations be constantly transmitted hither, in order to his Majesty's being informed, from time to time, of the true state thereof, as occasion may require, I am commanded to desire your Lordships will remind the respective governors of their instructions in that behalf. And, as your Lordships may have some of the said accounts by you, I am for the present to desire that you would let me know how the revenue of the *quit-rents* in *Virginia* stands; that is to say, whether that revenue be appropriated to any particular use, and whether it be not absolutely in the disposal of the Crown. Your Lordships' answer is desired as conveniently as may be.

I am, &amp;c.,

J. ADDISON.

retardement. Et comme le Roi d'Angleterre a bien voulu faire connoître à Son Altesse Royale, qu'il ne refuseroit pas à sa considération et à celle de les États Généraux des Provinces Unies de consentir à ce que le Baron de Gortz soit aussi remis en liberté, Elle est persuadée que Sa Majesté Britannique ne différera pas aussi d'expliquer ses intentions sur ce sujet.

Fait à Londres ce 29th Juillet, 1717.

D'IBERVILLE.

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 17th, 1717.

Your Excellency's letters of the 4th, 5th, 7th, 10th, and 14th instant, N. S., have been laid before his Majesty, who entirely approves of your conduct in the several steps that have been taken in relation to the strengthening the good intelligence between his Majesty and the Czar, to whom his Majesty has despatched Sir John Norris as his Envoy Plenipotentiary, in pursuance of what was promised by your Excellency to Prince Kurakin.

The instances used by your Excellency for sending out of the French dominions the late Duke of Ormond, and the Earl of Marr, are very agreeable to his Majesty, as are likewise the applications you have made for hastening the demolition of Mardyke, for the release of the English sailors condemned to the galleys, and the seizing of Bowdridge, the receiver of the land-tax. I need not repeat to your Excellency the sense his Majesty has of the Regent's ready compliance with any demands of the like nature, for which your Excellency will continue to make suitable compliments in his Majesty's name.

Upon what your Excellency has transmitted hither in relation to the island of Martinico, his Majesty would not lose the first opportunity of testifying the great regard his Majesty bears to what the Regent has communicated to you upon that head; and that nothing may be omitted, on his Majesty's part, that may contribute towards the quiet and security of that part of the French dominions, I have, therefore, signified his Majesty's commands to the respective governors, not only of the islands in the neighbourhood of Martinico, but likewise of all his Majesty's provinces in America, that they should not give the least protection or encouragement to any of the rebels; but that, on the contrary, they should take all proper measures for discountenancing and suppressing them; which you will please to acquaint the Regent with; and I herewith transmit to your Excellency duplicates of the letters I have writ upon this occasion, which are to be delivered to the French ministers, that they may take such opportunities as they shall find proper for transmitting them to his Majesty's governors, in case any of those sent from hence should miscarry, or not arrive time enough.

I am commanded to transmit likewise to your Excellency the enclosed paper with relation to the King of Prussia, which you will please to look upon as a part of what has been formerly communicated to you upon that subject.

Since I received from your Excellency the copy of the Regent's declaration with regard to Gortz and Gyllenborg, you will find the affair of Gortz has taken another turn, which has occasioned some little alterations; and therefore I enclose to your Excellency a copy of it, as it was settled yesterday with Monsieur d'Iberville.

I am, with great respect, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO VISCOUNT STANHOPE.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 18th, 1717.

Having at last got over that troublesome affair of MANNI, the Venetian, I take leave to enclose to your Lordship an account of the expense thereof, amounting to one hundred and sixty-five pounds, eighteen shillings, and three-pence. I declined giving your Lordship any trouble before about the money deposited for this purpose; but now that the whole is settled, and Manni is not likely to give the government any further trouble, I must beg you will please to order the payment of the above sum to Mr. Thomas Bambridge, who has been very instrumental in bringing this matter to a conclusion; for which reason I have taken the liberty to add an article of ten pounds as a gratification of his trouble.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's  
most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ACCOUNT OF CHARGES RELATING TO MANNI'S AFFAIR.

	£	s.	d.
29th May, 1717. Paid to Manni . . .	150	0	0
To Sloop-hire . . . . .		10	9
To provisions and two watermen . . .	3	4	6
To a Pass . . . . .	2	8	0
	£ 155	18	3
To Mr. Bambridge for his trouble . . .	10	0	0
Total	£ 165	18	3

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 17th, 1717.

Your Excellency's letters of the 4th, 5th, 7th, 10th, and 14th instant, N. S., have been laid before his Majesty, who entirely approves of your conduct in the several steps that have been taken in relation to the strengthening the good intelligence between his Majesty and the Czar, to whom his Majesty has despatched Sir John Norris as his Envoy Plenipotentiary, in pursuance of what was promised by your Excellency to Prince Kurakin.

The instances used by your Excellency for sending out of the French dominions the late Duke of Ormond, and the Earl of Marr, are very agreeable to his Majesty, as are likewise the applications you have made for hastening the demolition of Mardyke, for the release of the English sailors condemned to the galleys, and the seizing of Bowdridge, the receiver of the land-tax. I need not repeat to your Excellency the sense his Majesty has of the Regent's ready compliance with any demands of the like nature, for which your Excellency will continue to make suitable compliments in his Majesty's name.

Upon what your Excellency has transmitted hither in relation to the island of Martinico, his Majesty would not lose the first opportunity of testifying the great regard his Majesty bears to what the Regent has communicated to you upon that head; and that nothing may be omitted, on his Majesty's part, that may contribute towards the quiet and security of that part of the French dominions, I have, therefore, signified his Majesty's commands to the respective governors, not only of the islands in the neighbourhood of Martinico, but likewise of all his Majesty's provinces in America, that they should not give the least protection or encouragement to any of the rebels; but that, on the contrary, they should take all proper measures for discountenancing and suppressing them; which you will please to acquaint the Regent with; and I herewith transmit to your Excellency duplicates of the letters I have writ upon this occasion, which are to be delivered to the French ministers, that they may take such opportunities as they shall find proper for transmitting them to his Majesty's governors, in case any of those sent from hence should miscarry, or not arrive time enough.

I am commanded to transmit likewise to your Excellency the enclosed paper with relation to the King of Prussia, which you will please to look upon as a part of what has been formerly communicated to you upon that subject.

Since I received from your Excellency the copy of the Regent's declaration with regard to Gortz and Gyllenborg, you will find the affair of Gortz has taken another turn, which has occasioned some little alterations; and therefore I enclose to your Excellency a copy of it, as it was settled yesterday with Monsieur d'Iberville.

I am, with great respect, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO VISCOUNT STANHOPE.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 18th, 1717.

Having at last got over that troublesome affair of MANNI, the Venetian, I take leave to enclose to your Lordship an account of the expense thereof, amounting to one hundred and sixty-five pounds, eighteen shillings, and three-pence. I declined giving your Lordship any trouble before about the money deposited for this purpose; but now that the whole is settled, and Manni is not likely to give the government any further trouble, I must beg you will please to order the payment of the above sum to Mr. Thomas Bambridge, who has been very instrumental in bringing this matter to a conclusion; for which reason I have taken the liberty to add an article of ten pounds as a gratification of his trouble.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's  
most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ACCOUNT OF CHARGES RELATING TO MANNI'S AFFAIR.

	£	s.	d.
29th May, 1717. Paid to Manni . . .	160	0	0
To Sloop-hire . . .	10	9	
To provisions and two watermen . . .	3	4	6
To a Pass . . .	2	8	0
	<hr/>		
To Mr. Bambridge for his trouble . . .	10	0	0
	<hr/>		
Total	£ 165	18	3

## ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, July 22nd, 1717.

Lieutenant John Cossley having been sent express hither from the island of Minorca, with letters relating to his Majesty's service, and having given me the enclosed account of the charge he was at in performing that journey, amounting to the sum of forty-seven pounds and one shilling; it is his Majesty's pleasure, that your Lordships should give the necessary orders for paying to the said Lieutenant Cossley the said sum of forty-seven pounds and one shilling, on account of the said journey.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships' most  
obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

TO THE HONOURABLE JOSEPH ADDISON, ESQUIRE,  
PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE TO HIS MAJESTY.

Lieutenant John Cossley, having been sent express by my Lord Forbess, Commander-in-Chief in the island of Minorca, with letters to your Honour, upon the motion of the Spanish men-of-war from Cadiz into the Mediterranean, and having also brought a letter to his Majesty from the Bey of Tripoli, was at the expense of forty-seven pounds one shilling, the particulars of which are mentioned in the annexed bill, in performing the said journey, which he did in nine days from Marseilles to London;—he humbly prays your Honour will be pleased to order him to be re-imbursed, and such further consideration for his trouble, care, and diligence, as his Majesty shall think reasonable.

JOHN COSSLEY.

## THE ACCOUNT OF MY EXPENSES FROM MINORCA TO LONDON.

	£	s.	d.
The Packet from Mahon to Marseilles . . . . .	3	10	0
Travelling and expenses from Marseilles to Lyons . . . . .	9	8	6
Travelling and expenses from Lyons to Paris . . . . .	20	8	10
Travelling and expenses from Paris to Calais . . . . .	8	3	8
Boat from Calais to Dover . . . . .	3	0	0
Travelling and expenses from Dover to London . . . . .	2	10	0
	<hr/>		
	£	47	1 0

John Cossley.

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 25th, 1717.

I have laid before his Majesty your Excellency's letter relating to the admission of the king of Prussia into the Triple Alliance, and the mediation of the French king in the peace of the North.

As to the first, his Majesty is very well pleased with the reasons you have alleged against it in your conversation with the Abbé du Bois, which your Excellency will be able to enforce upon the perusal of the minutes, which I lately transmitted to you by his Majesty's order. To which I must further add, that, by advices received from Vienna, his Majesty is informed that the emperor has declared he will not come into Alliance, in case the king of Prussia be admitted.

As for the second point—that of the French king's mediation in the peace of the North—his Majesty is no less pleased with the answer which your Excellency has made to that overture. However, as the king is ready to comply with everything that may be reasonably expected of him by the Regent, his Majesty, having already admitted him as mediator in the affair of Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz, is willing this mediation should extend to all other matters in dispute between the crowns of Great Britain and Sweden, which his Majesty thinks may be a means of preparing the way to his mediation in the peace of the North. Nevertheless, since his Majesty cannot act in this particular, but in concert with the rest of the Allies of the empire, he is of opinion, that the only method which the Court of France can make use of, in order to carry this point, will be to induce his Swedish Majesty to make it his request, that the king of France should be joined with the emperor in the mediation.

Mons. d'Iberville has spoken to the king's ministers on this point; and, in case it can be brought to bear, has mentioned something of a place to be appointed by the Regent for treating the peace of the North; which would doubtless raise a new difficulty, since it is certain the emperor would not depart from the nomination he has already made as to that particular. But it is thought this difficulty might likewise be got over by the Regent's naming *Brunswick* as his

## ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, July 22nd, 1717.

Lieutenant John Cossley having been sent express hither from the island of Minorca, with letters relating to his Majesty's service, and having given me the enclosed account of the charge he was at in performing that journey, amounting to the sum of forty-seven pounds and one shilling; it is his Majesty's pleasure, that your Lordships should give the necessary orders for paying to the said Lieutenant Cossley the said sum of forty-seven pounds and one shilling, on account of the said journey.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships' most  
obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

TO THE HONOURABLE JOSEPH ADDISON, ESQUIRE,

PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE TO HIS MAJESTY.

Lieutenant John Cossley, having been sent express by my Lord Forbess, Commander-in-Chief in the island of Minorca, with letters to your Honour, upon the motion of the Spanish men-of-war from Cadiz into the Mediterranean, and having also brought a letter to his Majesty from the Bey of Tripoli, was at the expense of forty-seven pounds one shilling, the particulars of which are mentioned in the annexed bill, in performing the said journey, which he did in nine days from Marseilles to London;—he humbly prays your Honour will be pleased to order him to be re-imbursed, and such further consideration for his trouble, care, and diligence, as his Majesty shall think reasonable.

JOHN COSSLEY.

## THE ACCOUNT OF MY EXPENSES FROM MINORCA TO LONDON.

	£	s.	d.
The Packet from Mahon to Marseilles . . .	3	10	0
Travelling and expenses from Marseilles to Lyons . . .	9	8	6
Travelling and expenses from Lyons to Paris . . .	20	8	10
Travelling and expenses from Paris to Calais . . .	8	3	8
Boat from Calais to Dover . . .	3	0	0
Travelling and expenses from Dover to London . . .	2	10	0
	£47	1	0

John Cossley.

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 25th, 1717.

I have laid before his Majesty your Excellency's letter relating to the admission of the king of Prussia into the Triple Alliance, and the mediation of the French king in the peace of the North.

As to the first, his Majesty is very well pleased with the reasons you have alleged against it in your conversation with the Abbé du Bois, which your Excellency will be able to enforce upon the perusal of the minutes, which I lately transmitted to you by his Majesty's order. To which I must further add, that, by advices received from Vienna, his Majesty is informed that the emperor has declared he will not come into Alliance, in case the king of Prussia be admitted.

As for the second point—that of the French king's mediation in the peace of the North—his Majesty is no less pleased with the answer which your Excellency has made to that overture. However, as the king is ready to comply with everything that may be reasonably expected of him by the Regent, his Majesty, having already admitted him as mediator in the affair of Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz, is willing this mediation should extend to all other matters in dispute between the crowns of Great Britain and Sweden, which his Majesty thinks may be a means of preparing the way to his mediation in the peace of the North. Nevertheless, since his Majesty cannot act in this particular, but in concert with the rest of the Allies of the empire, he is of opinion, that the only method which the Court of France can make use of, in order to carry this point, will be to induce his Swedish Majesty to make it his request, that the king of France should be joined with the emperor in the mediation.

Mons. d'Iberville has spoken to the king's ministers on this point; and, in case it can be brought to bear, has mentioned something of a place to be appointed by the Regent for treating the peace of the North; which would doubtless raise a new difficulty, since it is certain the emperor would not depart from the nomination he has already made as to that particular. But it is thought this difficulty might likewise be got over by the Regent's naming *Brunswick* as his

## ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

My Lords,

Whitehall, July 22nd, 1717.

Lieutenant John Cossley having been sent express hither from the island of Minorca, with letters relating to his Majesty's service, and having given me the enclosed account of the charge he was at in performing that journey, amounting to the sum of forty-seven pounds and one shilling; it is his Majesty's pleasure, that your Lordships should give the necessary orders for paying to the said Lieutenant Cossley the said sum of forty-seven pounds and one shilling, on account of the said journey.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships' most  
obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

TO THE HONOURABLE JOSEPH ADDISON, ESQUIRE,  
PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE TO HIS MAJESTY.

Lieutenant John Cossley, having been sent express by my Lord Forbess, Commander-in-Chief in the island of Minorca, with letters to your Honour, upon the motion of the Spanish men-of-war from Cadix into the Mediterranean, and having also brought a letter to his Majesty from the Bey of Tripoli, was at the expense of forty-seven pounds one shilling, the particulars of which are mentioned in the annexed bill, in performing the said journey, which he did in nine days from Marseilles to London;—he humbly prays your Honour will be pleased to order him to be re-imbursed, and such further consideration for his trouble, care, and diligence, as his Majesty shall think reasonable.

JOHN COSSLEY.

## THE ACCOUNT OF MY EXPENSES FROM MINORCA TO LONDON.

	£	s.	d.
The Packet from Mahon to Marseilles	3	10	0
Travelling and expenses from Marseilles to Lyons	9	8	6
Travelling and expenses from Lyons to Paris	20	8	10
Travelling and expenses from Paris to Calais	8	3	8
Boat from Calais to Dover	3	0	0
Travelling and expenses from Dover to London	2	10	0
	£ 47	1	0

John Cossley.

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, July 25th, 1717.

I have laid before his Majesty your Excellency's letter relating to the admission of the king of Prussia into the Triple Alliance, and the mediation of the French king in the peace of the North.

As to the first, his Majesty is very well pleased with the reasons you have alleged against it in your conversation with the Abbé du Bois, which your Excellency will be able to enforce upon the perusal of the minutes, which I lately transmitted to you by his Majesty's order. To which I must further add, that, by advices received from Vienna, his Majesty is informed that the emperor has declared he will not come into Alliance, in case the king of Prussia be admitted.

As for the second point—that of the French king's mediation in the peace of the North—his Majesty is no less pleased with the answer which your Excellency has made to that overture. However, as the king is ready to comply with everything that may be reasonably expected of him by the Regent, his Majesty, having already admitted him as mediator in the affair of Count Gyllenborg and Baron Gortz, is willing this mediation should extend to all other matters in dispute between the crowns of Great Britain and Sweden, which his Majesty thinks may be a means of preparing the way to his mediation in the peace of the North. Nevertheless, since his Majesty cannot act in this particular, but in concert with the rest of the Allies of the empire, he is of opinion, that the only method which the Court of France can make use of, in order to carry this point, will be to induce his Swedish Majesty to make it his request, that the king of France should be joined with the emperor in the mediation.

Mons. d'Iberville has spoken to the king's ministers on this point; and, in case it can be brought to bear, has mentioned something of a place to be appointed by the Regent for treating the peace of the North; which would doubtless raise a new difficulty, since it is certain the emperor would not depart from the nomination he has already made as to that particular. But it is thought this difficulty might likewise be got over by the Regent's naming *Brunswick* as his

own choice, without any regard to its being already named by the emperor as the place of treaty.

I should not have troubled your Excellency upon this second mediation, which properly relates to the king's affairs in Germany, might not the prospect of it dispose the Regent to be more active and favourable in carrying on his mediation between the crowns of Great Britain and Sweden, to the satisfaction of his Majesty and the advantage of these his kingdoms.

As for the other letters I have received from your Excellency, since this which I now answer, they have been laid before the king, and are under the most serious consideration; so that I hope, in a very little time, to signify to you his Majesty's commands on the several particulars contained in them.

I am directed to enclose to your Excellency an extract of a private letter from Mr. Whitworth<sup>1</sup> to my Lord Sunderland, together with the extract of a letter to the said Mr. Whitworth.

His Majesty, having sent some commands to Sir Robert Sutton, which ought to be transmitted to him with all possible despatch, and the last advices giving an account that he is landed at Toulon, and therefore may probably pass through Paris, in his way to England, I am commanded to enclose a letter for him to your Excellency, that it may be conveyed to him by the very first opportunity.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

Extract of Mr. Whitworth's<sup>1</sup> private letter to the Earl of Sunderland, dated at the Hague [16] July 27, 1717.

I here enclose an extract in relation to the Czar and the king of Prussia's designs in France, because it comes from a very good hand, and that I find by one from my Lord Stair, of the 23rd in-

<sup>1</sup> Charles Lord Whitworth was the political *élève* of George Stepney, and attended that statesman through several courts of Germany. At the date of the present letter he was envoy extraordinary to the Hague. In 1704 he was envoy to the Court of St. Petersburg, and in 1710 went thither again as ambassador extraordinary, to pacify the Czar, who was furious at the arrest of his minister in London, by some tradesmen to whom he was indebted. See p. 371. Mr. Whitworth wrote his "Account of Russia in 1710," during this trip, and it was afterwards printed at Strawberry Hill by Horace Walpole.

stant, that he had some such suspicions. Perhaps it might not be amiss to send him this extract for his information, and that he may get more light into it from Mons. Kniphausen. As letters that way are often liable to be opened, there are some things which I cannot send directly.

'A D., ce 15 de Juillet, 1717.

J'oubliois de vous dire que Mons. d'Ilgén vient de servir un nouveau plat de son métier à l'occasion de la négociation qui étoit sur le tapis en France, et qui n'est pas encore bien rompue. Il en a fait le premier plan, et a porté le Czar, sinon à faire le voyage en France, au moins à entreprendre la négociation que le Comte de Rottenbourg a en commission de faire goûter à la Cour de France. Celle-ci en effet la gutoit. On étoit actuellement convenu de tout, mais lorsqu'il s'agissoit de signer, Mons. de Kniphausen, digne gendre de Mons. d'Ilgén, s'en est excusé sous prétexte de n'avoir pas d'assez ample pouvoir.

Ce n'est pas que je regarde comme un fort grand malheur, que de cette façon là la négociation en question ait été disloquée, et le Czar un peu brouillé avec Sa Majesté Russe; mais j'ai cru vous devoir rapporter (mais *sub rosa*) ces particularités, que je tiens de bon endroit, pour vous faire remarquer que Mons. d'Ilgén est toujours le même.

#### ADDISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS.

GENTLEMEN,

Whitehall, July 29th, 1717.

I am commanded by his Majesty to transmit to you the enclosed extracts of letters from Mr. Davenant, his Majesty's Envoy at the republic of Genoa, and Mr. Fleetwood, his Majesty's Consul at Naples, relating to poisoned liquors, which are suspected to have been lately sent from Naples into several countries, that you may give such directions upon this information, as you shall think proper.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient,

humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

Extract of a letter from Mr. Davenant to the Right Honourable Mr. Secretary Addison.

Genoa, July 20th, 1717.

I must desire you to lay before his Majesty the necessity of giving proper orders at the custom-house for seizing all strong waters, particularly citron waters, that come from Naples, it being suspected that there are a set of people there, who, out of execrable malice, scarce to be comprehended, mix poison with those liquors. The

poison is called *Aguetta di Tufania* from a Greek woman, whose name was Tufania.<sup>1</sup> About thirty years ago she came to Sicily, and there distributed this poison. The Duke of d'Uceda, then viceroy of Sicily, put several to death that made use of it, but finding so many of the nobles engaged in it, he was forced to put a stop to those processes, the crime being too general. This secret is since got to Naples, and many have been sentenced to death for using it. There are at this time several under examination, particularly two Friars, a nun, and a Genoese, called Bolando, who formerly commanded one of the Duke of Tvisi's galleys.

Since this discovery, when any of these strong waters are sent here, the Inquisitors of State seize on them, to examine whether they are poisoned, which they do by giving a quantity of them to dogs kept for the purpose, and Signior Grimaldi, one of the Inquisitors of State, told me yesterday they had a case of the liquors, which by their advices from Naples they suspect to be poisoned.

Two of these criminals made their escape out of the prison of Naples, and are fled to Spain, where a description of their persons has been sent, in order to have them apprehended.

An extract of a letter from Mr. Fleetwood, consul at Naples, to Mr. Secretary Addison.

Naples, June 11th, 1717.

Last week two German soldiers were burnt for infamous actions, and three Neapolitan women (of which one a house nun) hanged for making and selling a poisonous water, called *Aqua Tufania*, by which above 600 persons have been poisoned. They pretended religion and conscience to keep the world in ease and quiet, by giving the husband means to rid himself of his wife; the father, of a disobedient son; a man, of his enemy, &c.; and so vice versa. A great many more are in prison and under information on that account.

#### ADDISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS AT MARDYKE.

GENTLEMEN,

Whitehall, August 5th, 1717.

Your letter of the 29th past, N. S., having been laid before the king, I am directed to acquaint you, in answer thereto, that my Lord Stair is directed to procure such an order as you desire for the demolition of the jetties. In the mean time, his Majesty is pleased to approve of what you have represented on that head, and questions not but you will continue so to do, as anything shall occur, that may

<sup>1</sup> An interesting account of this *Aqua Tufana*, and of secret poisoning in general, will be found in Beckmann's *History of Inventions*, vol. i. p. 52 (Bohn's edition).

hinder or retard the speedy and effectual execution of your commission.

I am, gentlemen,  
Your most obedient, humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD, Whitehall, August 5th, 1717.

Mr. Stanyan having in his last letter to Mr. Crawford owned the receipt of your Excellency's letters of the 17th, 21st, and 28th of July, I am now to acknowledge those of the 1st, 9th, and 7th instant, N. S.

Your Excellency's letter of the 28th of July having been read in the cabinet-council, his Majesty and their Lordships were highly satisfied with your Excellency's reasonings upon the expedition now set on foot in Spain; and I am to acquaint your Excellency, that his Majesty has, by an express, ordered his minister at that court to demand of the Spaniards to explain themselves upon the design of the said expedition. His Majesty has likewise thought fit to direct a person of quality and figure to be in a readiness to repair to that court; as soon as he shall be better informed of that design, who will have instructions to take the court of France in his way, and consult with your Excellency on such measures as shall be thought proper to concert with the Regent in so nice a conjuncture. In the mean while, your Excellency will continue to give such advices concerning this affair, as may occur to you from time to time. Those your Excellency has already sent, have met with the utmost attention, and are more particular than any which have come from other parts.

His Majesty has been under some uneasiness to hear the court of France should not proceed regularly in the demolition of the jetties at Mardyke; but your despatch of the 7th instant giving hopes, that this work will be now carried on in the manner the treaty prescribed, I am to acquaint your Excellency, that his Majesty is well pleased with the instances you have made on this occasion, with the Regent and the ministers, and that these your instances are likely to prove effectual.

The copy of the memorial enclosed in your letter of the

1st instant, was very acceptable, as it serves to discover the sentiments of the Czar, and may give some light into that Prince's designs.

I am with great respect, &c.,  
J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

My LORDS, Whitehall, August 22nd, 1717.

I have laid before his Majesty your Lordships' letter of the 3rd of July last, relating to some ill practices made use of to keep up divisions and foment disorders in New JERSEY, together with the extract of a letter from Brigadier Hunter, the governor thereof, complaining of malicious reports raised against him; and am commanded to acquaint your Lordships, that his Majesty is very well satisfied with the conduct of the said governor; which you will please to signify in such a manner as you shall think the most likely to silence such reports and defeat such practices for the future.

I am, my Lords,  
Your Lordships' most obedient and  
most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

My LORD, Whitehall, September 2nd, 1717.

The receipt of your Excellency's letters, which came during my late indisposition, having been acknowledged to Mr. Crawford, I am now to acquaint your Excellency, (being recovered enough to apply myself to the business of my office,) that they have from time to time been laid before the king, who expressed the highest satisfaction in your Excellency's conduct, and in the early and punctual accounts you have sent, not only of what passes in the court of France, but in other parts of Europe. I cannot omit taking notice, on this occasion, to your Excellency that, if the person, intrusted with the news of Prince Eugene's victory, had been as expeditious in bringing your advices as he might have been, his Majesty would have received the first account of

that agreeable news from your Excellency, and about a day sooner than he had it from the Imperial Minister.

H. M. is very well pleased with your Excellency's application and success relating to the several difficulties which his commissioners have met with in the demolition of Mardyke, and hopes that your Excellency will be able to get over those that yet remain in the prosecution of that work; the said commissioners having acquainted H. M. that the French do insist on a very material point, which they apprehend to be contrary to the tenor of the Treaty, and concerning which they have written at large to your Excellency.

Enclosed I transmit by his Majesty's command a copy of a letter from Colonel Hamilton, governor of the Leeward Islands, together with some papers relating to a designed settlement of the French at St. Lucia, and the seizing of an English ship by the governor of Martinico, that your Excellency may please to represent those matters in the most effectual manner at the French court, in order to prevent the one, and obtain a redress of the other.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, September 3rd, 1717.

Several papers and reports from your Lordships having been laid before the king and the Lords of the committee, I am to signify to your Lordships his Majesty's pleasure on each of them respectively.

As to your Lordships' report of April the 16th last, about the yearly sum of £1000 current money of Antigua, granted by the assembly of that island, in lieu of house-rent, to Walter Hamilton, Esq., governor of the Leeward islands; his Majesty being satisfied from your Lordships' representation of that matter, that the instruction which restrains the said governor from passing any law or act for any gift or present to him by any of the assemblies of the said island, except an assignment for his house-rent, not exceeding £400 per annum, is liable to many objections, as set forth in your Lordships' said report; as likewise that £1000 current money of Antigua answers to very little more than £400 sterling; and his Majesty being further well satisfied with the conduct of

the said governor in declining to receive any part of the said sum, granted by the assembly, till his Majesty's pleasure should be known therein; I am to acquaint your Lordships, that his Majesty is graciously pleased to permit the said governor to receive the fore-mentioned sum of £1000 per annum during his royal pleasure; and your Lordships are to prepare a new instruction in place of the old one before-mentioned, which may effectually restrain governors from receiving gifts and presents, and yet not be liable to the difficulties and objections mentioned in your Lordships' report.

Pursuant to your Lordships' report of the 6th of May last, on the representation of Ambrose Weston and William Cleaves, late Fishing-Admirals at the island of St. Peter's, adjacent to Newfoundland, complaining of illegal trade practised there by one Gallantry, alias Tulon, a native of France; his Majesty approves of the conduct of the said Fishing-Admirals, as justifiable by law and agreeable to their duty. But, in consideration that the said Tulon, among others remaining at St. Peter's, took the oaths of fidelity to his Majesty, and engaged in the fishing in confidence of her late Majesty's letter and the orders given thereupon, it is his Majesty's pleasure, that the produce of the fish taken by the said Tulon at St. Peter's, and sent to Bilboa, be restored to him the said Tulon, after the said produce has been returned from Bilboa to his Majesty, according to the tenor of your Lordships' report.

Upon your Lordships' report of the 31st of May last, relating to the piracies committed in the West Indies, and particularly in the seas about Jamaica, his Majesty being sensible that the British trade in those parts is thereby in great danger, he has been graciously pleased to give such orders thereupon, as have been recommended by your Lordships. In the first place, his Majesty has signified his pleasure to the Lords of the Admiralty, that one fourth-rate and two fifth-rate men of war be ordered to those seas, to suppress the pirates and protect the trade, unless their Lordships have already made other sufficient provision for that service; in which case they are to acquaint me therewith, that I may lay the same before his Majesty without loss of time.

2ndly, His Majesty has ordered a proclamation to be prepared, with an assurance of his gracious pardon to the said pirates, provided they come in and surrender themselves with-

in a limited time. 3rdly, his Majesty has appointed a governor of the Bahama Islands, who will be enabled to drive the pirates from their lodgment at Harbour Island and Providence, represented by your Lordships to be the general receptacle of the pirates.

In answer to your Lordships' letter of the 8th of July last, containing the extract of a letter from Colonel Hamilton, governor of the Leeward Islands, dated the 15th of May, 1717, and other papers relating to a settlement intended by the French at St. Lucia, and the confiscation of a British ship at Martinico, and your letter of August the 6th last, containing the copy of a letter from Colonel Spotwood, Lieutenant-governor of Virginia, dated the 31st of May last, together with a representation from him and the council of that colony, concerning the seizure of an English ship by the Spaniards, and making several of his Majesty's subjects prisoners, I am to acquaint you that I have received his Majesty's commands to transmit the former to his Majesty's ambassador at the court of France, and the latter to his Majesty's envoy extraordinary at the court of Spain, that the proper applications may be made for redress, in his Majesty's name, on the respective complaints therein exhibited.

In pursuance to your Lordships' report, of the 26th of July last, on the petition and proposal of Captain Woodes Rogers,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This is the bold and adventurous Capt. Woodes Rogers who made a cruising voyage round the world, first to the South Seas, thence to the East Indies, and homeward by the Cape. He was one of the earliest navigators who went so far to the southward. "We have no night here," he observes on the 10th of January, when, after outriding a tremendous storm, he had reached the island of Juan Fernandez. "Having sent our boat on shore," he says, "our men returned bringing abundance of craw-fish, with a man clothed in goat-skins, who looked wilder than the first owners of them." This was no other than the celebrated ALEXANDER SELKIRK, the original of De Foe's Robinson Crusoe. He had been on the island four years and four months, being left there by Capt. Stradling, whose ship came with Capt. Dampier. After leaving Juan Fernandez, Rogers and his crew captured and plundered the town of Guayaquil, took the Aquapulta, and several other rich Spanish prizes, and then put into California for repairs. It was nearly two years after this before he reached England. In 1717, as is seen by the present letter, and one dated Oct. 14th, (page 496,) he was appointed Governor of the Bahama Islands, where he exterminated the pirates infesting those parts, and fitted out several ships for carrying on a trade with the Spaniards in the Gulf of Mexico. In 1721 Rogers transmitted to Mr. John Ker of Kersland a long Memoir of his government, which will be found in Ker's Mem. vol. iii. p. 22—34, published 1726.

about fortifying and settling the Bahama Islands, his Majesty being very well satisfied with your Lordships' representation of the importance of those islands to the British trade and navigation in those parts, as also with the character which is given of the said Captain Rogers by the most considerable merchants of London and Bristol, as a person every way qualified for such an undertaking, he is pleased to appoint the said Captain Woodes Rogers to be governor of the Bahama Islands, and of the garrison which shall be sent thither, and to order your Lordships to prepare drafts of a commission and instructions for that purpose; that the same may be laid before his Majesty for his Royal approbation.

Your Lordships' representation of the 16th instant, upon the memorial of Lord Archibald Hamilton, relating to a sum of two thousand seven hundred and six pounds six shillings and three pence, advanced by his Lordship and the council of Jamaica for subsisting his Majesty's forces there, and to other demands on account of his Lordship's salary, &c., having been also laid before his Majesty, he is graciously pleased to approve the same; and, whereas your Lordships have set forth that the assembly of Jamaica did neglect to re-imburse the said sum of £2706 *Gs. 3d.* though recommended by his Majesty's letter of the 13th of May, 1715, I am to signify to your Lordships his Majesty's pleasure, that the said sum of £2706 *Gs. 3d.* be paid to the Lord Archibald Hamilton and others to whom the same is due, out of the first and readiest of the revenues of that island unappropriated. But, in case your Lordships find the entire revenue of the said island to be appropriated, your Lordships are to draw up an instruction for Sir Nicholas Lawes to recommend to the assembly at their next meeting, in the most effectual manner, to make provision for so just a debt; and, whereas the memorialists lent the said sum to supply the exigences of government, and this debt has stood out so long a time, and whereas likewise very large interest has been allowed by an act of assembly, on the 10th of November last, to Colonel Haywood, the present commander-in-chief of Jamaica, for money advanced by him on the like service, it is his Majesty's further pleasure, that interest be also paid to the memorialists according to the ordinary rate of interest in Jamaica, for so long a time as they have been kept out of their money; and, as to the arrears of salary and

other debts claimed by the Lord Archibald Hamilton out of the revenues of Jamaica, his Majesty defers to declare his pleasure therein, till Sir Nicholas Lawes, after his arrival there, shall have transmitted an account of what shall appear to be justly due to his Lordship.

Your Lordships having in your letter of the 28th instant represented the necessity you are under of having recourse, from time to time, to several of the plantation laws, but that by reason the said laws are contained in several large bundles of parchment, it is difficult and tedious to come at what is immediately wanted; for which reason your Lordships think it will be for his Majesty's service, that you should have an order to his Majesty's printer to print, from time to time, such of the said laws as your Lordships shall send him;—his Majesty is graciously pleased to comply with this your Lordships' proposal, and I am to give such an order to his Majesty's printer as is therein mentioned.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE  
TREASURY.

My Lords,

Whitehall, September 6th, 1717.

The king having been pleased to direct Vice-Admiral Cornwall, his Majesty's Plenipotentiary for treating and concluding a peace between his Majesty and the Emperor of Fez and Morocco, to pay three thousand dollars and the further sum of five hundred pounds to the ministers and officers of the said Emperor, as likewise the sum of ten thousand dollars, alleged by the Court of Alequinez to have been promised by Captain Paddon, his Majesty's late Plenipotentiary there, in order to facilitate the success of that negotiation and the release of his Majesty's subjects there under captivity; his Majesty commands me to signify his pleasure to your Lordships, that you do immediately direct credit to be given to the said Vice-Admiral Cornwall at Gibraltar, for the respective sums of three thousand dollars, five hundred pounds, and ten thousand dollars above-mentioned.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships'

Most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

## ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY.

My Lords, Whitehall, September 6th, 1717.

I transmit to your Lordships, by His Majesty's commands, a copy of a letter from the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations to me, with a copy of a letter from the Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia to the said Commissioners, and accounts of His Majesty's revenue of two shillings per hogshead on Tobacco, and of His Majesty's quit-rents in Virginia; and the said Lieutenant-Governor taking notice in his said letter, that the 2s. per hogshead on tobacco (appropriated for the support of the government) falls short of discharging the last half-year's salaries, £1973 10s. 4d.; but that there is in the Bank of the revenue of the quit-rents £3766 1s. 4d.; and therefore desiring that so much of the quit-rents, as will discharge the said debt on the establishment, may be applied for that purpose, (as has been heretofore done in like cases,) His Majesty is pleased to refer these matters to your Lordships' consideration.

I am, my Lords,  
Your Lordships' most obedient,  
humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

## MEMORANDUM.

The Papers enclosed were,

Copy of a Letter from the Lords Commissioners of Trade to Mr. Secretary Addison, dated Whitehall, August 15th, 1717.

Copy of a Letter from Col. Spotswood to the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of Trade, dated Virginia, May 30th, 1717.

The Accounts of His Majesty's Revenue of 2s. per hogshead, &c., arising within the colony of Virginia, from the 25th day of October, 1716, to the 25th day of April, 1717.

Account of His Majesty's Revenue of Quit-rents, &c., from the 25th of April, 1716, to the 25th of April, 1717, received within the colony of Virginia.

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

My Lord, Whitehall, September 6th, 1717.

Mr. Churchill being now going to France, to solicit the French Court to make good their contract for transporting prisoners during the late war, and it having been form-

erly recommended to your Excellency, by his Majesty's command, to assist him in that affair, I am to desire your Excellency will continue your endeavours to procure Mr. Churchill satisfaction in his demands.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,  
Your Excellency's most obedient and  
Most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO MR. DAYROLLES,

RECALLING HIM FROM THE REPUBLIC OF GENEVA.

GEORGE R.

Trusty and well-beloved, We greet you well. Having thought fit to recall you from your employment of our Resident with the Republic of Geneva, in order to employ you in our service at the Hague, we herewith send you our letters, notifying the same to the senate of Geneva; you are to deliver these our letters in the usual manner, accompanying them with such expressions of our friendship and assurances of our regard for their interests, as you shall judge proper. After which, you are to repair with all convenient speed to the Hague, where you will meet with our instructions and other despatches necessary for your guidance in our affairs there. And so we bid you farewell.

Given at our court at Hampton Court, the ninth day of September, 1717, in the fourth year of our reign.

By his Majesty's command,

(*Endorsed*) To our trusty and well-beloved James Dayrolles, Esq., our Resident at the Republic of Geneva.

J. ADDISON.

THE SAME IN LATIN.

(*Composed by Addison.*)

GEORGIUS,

Dei gratia Magnæ Britannię, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ, Rex, fidei defensor, &c., Amplissimis consulibus et senatoribus civitatis Genevensis, amicis nostris per dilectis, salutem. Amplissimi consules et senatores, amici nostri per dilecti, cum nobis visum fuerit revocare fidelem et dilectum Jacobum Dayrolle, armigerum, qui Residentis nostri munere apud vos fungitur, ut ipsius operâ in aliis negotiis uteremur, id vobis hisce nostris literis significandum duximus, rogantes ut ami-

citæ nostræ, quâ vos et rempublicam vestram studiosè complectimur, contestationem, quam nostro nomine facturus est, plenâ fide accipiat, persuasumque habeatis nos idoneam quamlibet occasionem haud prætermisso, quâ animi nostri in utilitates vestras admodum propensi uberiora exhibeamus indicia. De cætero, vobis et civitati vestræ fausta omnia apprecamur.

Dabantur in Palatio nostro apud Hampton Court, die nono mensis Septembris, anno Domini, 1717, regniq; nostri quarto. Vester bonus amicus,

Georgius R.

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO MONS. L'ENVOYE DE DANEMARC.

MONSIEUR, à Whitehall, ce 9me Septre, 1717.

Votre Memoire touchant les pretensions de Sa Majesté Danoise sur l'isle de St. Thomas et autres petites isles adjacentes ayant été remis aux Seigneurs Commissionnaires du Commerce pour l'examiner, je vous envoie par ordre du Roi, la Rapport qu'ils ont fait là dessus à Sa Majesté, et suis, avec beaucoup de respect,

Monsieur, votre très humble et très  
obeissant Serviteur,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD, Hampton Court, Sept. 2nd,<sup>1</sup> 1717.

I am commanded by his Majesty to acquaint your Excellency, that it is his pleasure you should insinuate to the Regent his desire that H. R. H. would look on the late Lord Bolingbroke as under his Majesty's protection, to prevent any insults that may be offered him on account of the inclination he has shown to serve his Majesty and reconcile himself to his royal favour. H. M. likewise desires your Excellency to make no difficulty in granting a pass to Mr. Brinsden,<sup>2</sup> in case he should apply for one, in order to come for England, &c.

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> The MS. of this letter is dated Sept. 2nd, but Miss Aikin refers to a "minute" of it, as dated Sept. 12th. The difference between O. S. and N. S. would make it 13th.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Brinsden was in Lord Bolingbroke's service.

## ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, September 16th, 1717.

Mr. James Auchmuty, chaplain to the Commander-in-Chief of the island of Minorca, having been sent express hither from the said island, with letters relating to his Majesty's service, and having given me the enclosed account of the charge of his journey hither, and back again to Minorca, amounting to seventy-eight pounds, ten shillings, and four-pence; it is his Majesty's pleasure, that your Lordships should give the necessary orders for paying to the said Mr. James Auchmuty the said sum of seventy-eight pounds, ten shillings, and four-pence.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships'  
Most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE JOSEPH ADDISON, ESQUIRE, ONE  
OF HIS MAJESTY'S PRINCIPAL SECRETARIES OF STATE.

The Memorial of James Auchmuty, chaplain to the Governor and  
Commander-in-Chief of the island of Minorca, humbly sheweth,

That your Memorialist, being appointed by the Lord Forbess (who commands in Minorca) to bring thence his Lordship's expresses to this court, and in the way, having the charge of others from his Excellency the Lord Stair, (both which, because of your Honour's late indisposition, he delivered in to my Lord Sunderland,) begs leave to set forth the expenses of his journey by the following particulars:

That having no affairs of his own that called him to England, and consequently desirous of returning immediately, your Memorialist further represents the reasonableness of having his charges back again allowed him also; and therefore has presumed to add them to the account.

From Ciudad (where the Packet landed me) to Marscilles	15	10	0		
From Marscilles to Calais, 133 posts at 3 livres per post in chaise	399	0	0		
To crossing of rivers	7	10	0		
To the hire of a post-chaise	60	0	0		
				£	s. d.
	482	0	0	=32	1 2

To 19 days on board the Packet between Mahon and Ciudad, at 5 per diem	4	15	0
---	---	----	---

Carried forward 36 16 2

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward	36	16	2
To the Master of the said Packet		2	0
To the Master of the Calais Packet		1	1
From Dover to London		2	2
To 13 days' expenses from Ciudad to London		6	10
Expenses in returning		30	0
	£78	10	2

ADDISON TO THE LORD-LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.<sup>1</sup>

MY LORD, Hampton Court, Sept. 19th, 1717.

I have received the honour of two letters from your Grace, of the 7th and 10th instant, both of which I have laid before his Majesty, who approves your Grace's answer to the persons who applied to your Grace for leave to present a petition to the House of Commons, in behalf of the College of Dublin, for a sum of money to finish their library. At the same time H. M. is pleased that you should let them know, that he is willing, by this mark of his royal favour, to encourage those honest and loyal principles, which (as he hears with great satisfaction) begin to revive among them.

As to your Grace's letter of the 10th instant, containing an account of the proceedings of the House of Lords, in relation to Mrs. Sherlock's petition, H. M., having received the opinion of the Lords of the committee upon that matter, is pleased to direct, that your Grace should use your utmost endeavours to hinder that affair from being brought to any decision till the money-bills are passed the House of Commons. And, as H. M. is sensible of the ill consequences which may arise from a rupture between the House of Lords in this kingdom and that in Ireland, and as the sum of money which gives occasion to this dispute is too inconsiderable to be put in balance with the good understanding that ought to be kept up between the two kingdoms, H. M. had rather allow it out of the public revenue of Ireland than that the peace and tranquillity of the kingdom should be endangered. If therefore your Grace can by this means procure the petition to be withdrawn, or, by any other private application to the parties contending, moderate the proceedings in this case, it is H. M.'s pleasure that such a sum should be employed for so good an end. And whatever assurances your Grace

<sup>1</sup> The Duke of Bolton.

shall give on this occasion, will be made good here by an order from H. M. on the Treasury.

I am commanded by H. M. to transmit to your Grace the enclosed answers to the addresses of the House of Lords and of the House of Commons, that your Grace may communicate them to the two Houses in the usual manner.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD, Hampton Court, Sept. 19th, 1717.

Mr. Cornish, one of the most eminent citizens of London, has informed some of his Majesty's ministers, that Mr. Anthony Cornish, his son, having lost a great sum of money at play, has gone off with £2500 of his father's, and sailed from Dover on Sunday last, with a design, as is supposed, to proceed to Paris. His father makes it his request, on this occasion, that your Excellency may be desired to give such orders as you shall think proper for the finding out of the young gentleman. And it will be looked upon as a great favour, if your Excellency will be so good as to persuade him in private conversation to return to his father, who will receive him with all possible kindness, and freely excuse what is past. His interest is so highly concerned in this point, that one would not think it should be difficult to bring it about; and the father hopes the more from your Excellency's good offices, as his son has boasted of the civilities you were pleased to show him when he was at Paris about a year ago. But, in case he refuse to comply in that particular, you are, in his Majesty's name, to desire leave of the Regent, if it be necessary, to secure his person, and send him over to England.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE BOARD OF ORDNANCE.

GENTLEMEN, Whitehall, Sept. 26th, 1717.

His Majesty having been pleased to appoint Captain Woodes Rogers<sup>1</sup> to be governor of the Isle of Providence and

<sup>1</sup> See note, page 477.

the rest of the Bahama Islands, the Lords Commissioners of Trade have thereupon signified their opinion to his Majesty, that it would be necessary for the security of those parts, and likewise for the further answering the intent of the said Rogers's commission as governor, that there should be a garrison formed and maintained in the said Isle of Providence. In pursuance of which opinion, Captain Rogers has been directed to give in a list of the stores requisite for the said intended garrison, together with a computation of the charge thereof, which having been approved by his Majesty, I am commanded to transmit the same to you,<sup>1</sup> and to signify his Majesty's pleasure, that you give the proper directions for furnishing the said Captain Rogers with the said stores, pursuant to the enclosed list, and that his Majesty's service requires the same should be done as conveniently as may be.

I am, gentlemen,  
Your most obedient, humble servant,  
J. ADDISON,

ADDISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

MY LORDS, Whitehall, September 26th, 1717.

Having laid before his Majesty the enclosed Memorial of the Lord Archibald Hamilton, late governor of Jamaica, setting forth his demand of money advanced by him for the subsistence of the forces belonging to that island, and complaining of the disaffection and ill practices of several members of the council of the said island, as likewise of the deputy secretary thereof; I am commanded to transmit the same to your Lordships, together with the copy of a letter from the said deputy secretary to the said Lord Archibald Hamilton, and the extract of another letter from Mr. Bernard to his Lordship, that you may please to consider thereof, and report to his Majesty what you think proper to be done thereupon.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships'  
Most obedient and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> It has been thought unnecessary to print the list of stores, which is long and of no particular interest. The gross amount of them is £1946 3s. 10d.

## THE MEMORIAL OF LORD ARCHIBALD HAMILTON.

## AU ROI.

SIRE,

Le Lord Archibald Hamilton, ci-devant gouverneur de la Jamaïque, représente très respectueusement à Votre Majesté, que durant tout le temps de son administration, il a fait tous ses efforts pour agir à tous égards conformément à ses instructions et au devoir de sa charge, pour le maintien de l'autorité Royale de Votre Majesté, manifestement attaquée par des gens violens et malins.

Que Votre Majesté lui fit l'honneur d'approuver sa conduite de tems en tems, lorsque sur les représentations qu'il fit de plusieurs membres du Conseil de Votre Majesté dans cette île, qui par leur mauvais comportement avoient donné des marques de leur aversion au service de Votre Majesté, Elle trouva bon d'en témoigner son déplaisir, en les faisant congédier de son Conseil.

Que Votre Majesté, par sa Lettre Royale sous le Sceau Privé, trouva bon de requérir plusieurs choses de l'Assemblée, indispensables nécessaires pour la sûreté et la prospérité de cette île, et entre autres leur recommanda de donner la subsistence nécessaire et accoutumée à ses deux Compagnies Indépendantes dans cette île, et d'acquitter une dette de £2706 6s. 3d.; lequel argent avoit été avancé par le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton et le Conseil d'alors pour ce service; mais la dite Assemblée ayant refusé hautement d'acquitter cette dette, elle est encore à payer aujourd'hui.

Que, quoique par une des instructions de Votre Majesté au dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, par lui communiquée au Conseil et à l'Assemblée de la Jamaïque, il leur fut expressément commandé (en cas qu'il vint à y avoir quelque sujet de plainte contre leur gouverneur) de donner à tel gouverneur une Copie de leur accusation, afin que sa défense et sa réponse puissent arriver ici et être considérées ensemble, néanmoins le dit parti dans l'Assemblée, sachant que comme il n'y avoit point de juste sujet d'accusation, ainsi s'ils chargoient le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton de mauvaise administration, en la manière équitable et publique prescrite par les dites instructions de Votre Majesté, ils ne pouvoient pas espérer aucun succès.

Afin donc de venir à bout de leur mauvais dessein, et pour faire rappeler le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton de son gouvernement; une somme considérable d'argent fut injustement souscrite et recueillée par les Chefs de l'Assemblée, et remise en Angleterre, sous prétexte de solliciter ici les affaires de cette île, procédé qui n'a point d'exemple, et contraire aux instructions de Votre Majesté et à celles des Rois ses prédécesseurs.

Qu'à l'instigation du dit Parti, un nommé Page, Député Secrétaire de cette île, nullement capable, et d'un mauvais caractère, que le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton avoit refusé, pour cette raison, d'admettre à cette charge, jusqu'à ce qu'il eût reçu les ordres de

Vôtre Majesté pour cet effet, abandonna sa charge, et quitta l'isle contre les loix, sans la permission et la connoissance du gouverneur de Vôtre Majesté.

Que le dit Page étant arrivé en Angleterre conjointement avec un homme obscur, nommé Arlington, defrayés du dit argent de souscription, firent des depositions, recitant principalement ce qu'ils avaient entendu dire à des personnes ennemis du dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, touchant les vols faits sur les Espagnols, contenant en substance, que le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton avoit encouragé des personnes de pêcher sur des vaisseaux Espagnols, qui avoient fait naufrage sur la côte de Floride, et de voler les Espagnols sur leurs dits vaisseaux, et que lui-même y étoit intéressé. Dans les quelles depositions les dites personnes paroissent présentement s'être parjurées de propos délibéré et de mauvaise foi.

Qu' alors il plut à Vôtre Majesté de rappeler le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, et de nommer le Sieur Haywood pour lui succéder dans ce gouvernement, lequel avoit été mis hors du Conseil quelques mois auparavant par le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, de l'avis unanime du Conseil, comme aussi dépossédé de la charge de Chef de Justice de cette isle ; la resolution de ce Conseil étant, qu'il étoit incompatible avec le service de Vôtre Majesté, que le Sieur Haywood restât plus long tems dans ces emplois de confiance dans ces tems de danger et de dissidienté.

Que les nouveaux conseillers que Vôtre Majesté trouva bon de nommer avec le dit nouveau gouverneur, étoient les mêmes que Vôtre Majesté avoit jugé à propos de déplacer auparavant à l'instance du dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, et qui avoient toujours marqué leur opposition au service de Vôtre Majesté, et autres les plus violens de l'Assemblée, qui avoient souscrit plus amplement à la somme qui avoit été recueillie et remise, comme il a été dit ci-devant, qui alors devinrent la majorité du Conseil de Vôtre Majesté dans cette isle.

Que Vôtre Majesté trouva bon d' autorizer ce nouveau gouverneur et Conseil d'examiner la conduite du dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, et de leur donner un pouvoir absolu de s'assurer de sa Personne, pour l'envoyer ici avec des preuves suffisantes pour le convaincre selon les Loix.

Que de bien loin de se conformer aux ordres de Vôtre Majesté, touchant cette affaire, le dit nouveau gouverneur et les conseillers, dans l'examen qu'ils firent, agirent d'une manière arbitraire, partielle, et injuste, refusant au dit Lord Archibald Hamilton le droit commun du moindre sujet de la Grande Bretagne, savoir, une Copie de leur accusation, ou par aucun moyen de lui donner la moindre connoissance de ce qu'ils avoient à alléguer contre lui ; en quoi ils abusoient grandement de la confiance que Vôtre Majesté avoit en eux, les mesures qu'ils prirent n'étant que dans la seule de noircir le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, en mettant à couvert les coupables, con-

tre l'intention juste de Votre Majesté de faire faire restitution aux Espagnols.

Qu'ainsi, sans être entendu, et sans savoir de quoi on l'accusoit, le dit Sieur Haywood, les nouveaux conseillers et Membres de la dernière Assemblée, se saisirent de la personne du dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, et à un jour d'avertissement l'envoyèrent en Angleterre, ayant accordé un Ordre fort extraordinaire, pour ne pas dire, illégitime, pour son emprisonnement, et tout cela par une majorité d'une seule personne, et ceux-là étant nouveaux Conseillers, les autres protestant contre leurs procédures.

Que le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton, depuis son arrivée ici, a resté plusieurs mois sous caution pour comparoître et répondre à son accusation, ayant cependant sollicité souvent d'être entendu sur la dite accusation.

Que les dits gouverneur et conseillers sentant l'injustice de leurs procédures, ont tout à fait laissé tomber leur accusation, et ont mieux aimé désobeir aux ordres de Votre Majesté, que de procéder plus avant, ou du moins entreprendre de soutenir leur accusation.

Par toutes lesquelles choses il paroît manifestement que la dite Plainte a été suscitée par la malice des dites personnes sans aucun juste fondement, mais uniquement dans la vue de faire rappeler le dit Lord Archibald Hamilton.

C'est pourquoi, puisqu'il a tant souffert, et qu'il a été si ignominieusement traité par les dites personnes, pour avoir maintenu avec zèle l'autorité Royale de Votre Majesté, ayant une entière confiance en la justice et bonté connues de Votre Majesté, il conçoit très humblement, qu'en considération de ses longs et fidèles services tant par mer que par terre, il mérite quelques marques de la faveur Royale de Votre Majesté, et il supplie Votre Majesté, tant pour rétablir sa réputation qu'on a noircie, que pour empêcher de telles mauvaises pratiques à l'avenir, de mettre les dits conseillers et Député Secrétaire hors de leurs emplois, les premiers n'étant pas seulement toujours opposés au service de Votre Majesté depuis son avènement au Couronne, mais ayant aussi abusé de son autorité Royale, affaibli son gouvernement dans cette isle, et désobei à ses ordres, et l'autre ayant notoirement malversé dans sa charge.

*Extract of a letter from Mr. Bernard in Jamaica to Lord Archibald Hamilton, dated June, 1717.*

Turning over the patent book one day in the secretary's office, I was astonished to see the entry of a ticket from Lord Archibald Hamilton to Samuel Page, to go off the island. Page's impudence is surely unparalleled! I very well remember the letter he wrote your Lordship to excuse his going away in so abrupt a manner. If you have kept that letter, I think it may be of service to you hereafter. I desire you will send me an attested copy.

SAMUEL PAGE TO LORD ARCHIBALD HAMILTON.

March 6th, 1715. On board the Diamond.

May it please your Excellency,

My concern and your Lordship's surprise must be equally great when you see this, which is to desire, for my departing this island without your Lordship's advice, your Excellency's favourable opinion and excuse, which I the rather hope for, because the occasion was the preserving my life, which by the oaths of myself, Dr. Patrick Sinclair, and Dr. Richard Castell, and the opinion of Dr. Hoy, as per the enclosed, appears to be in danger without a recess from business, and that in a different air; which hath induced me to absent myself from my family, though with the greatest regret, but I am the more easy when I believe they shall be no sufferers under your Lordship's protection.

I humbly recommend Mr. Avery Wagstaffe to your Lordship, whom I have by writing deputed (as far as in me lies) to execute the office of Secretary and Clerk of the Enrolments during my absence. But if your Excellency shall not think fit to approve of him, I hope Mr. Peter Beckford will, for the good of my family, accept the trouble of the said offices (in virtue of Mr. Congreve's deputation to him) to your Lordship's satisfaction.

The reason why your Excellency was uninformed of my going was, lest by any means my stay might be occasioned, which so absolute a necessity forbade.

I am, my Lord, &amp;c.,

SAMUEL PAGE.

ADDISON TO THE LORD MAYOR.<sup>1</sup>

MY LORD,

Whitehall, September 27th, 1717.

The Chevalier Eon,<sup>2</sup> having been authorized by the king of Spain to act here, on the part of His Catholic Majesty, in the business of the Assiento, and his commission for that purpose having been laid before the king, I am directed to transmit the same to your Lordship, that you may please to communicate it to the members of the South Sea Company, and thereupon appoint some convenient court-day, whereon he may attend.

<sup>1</sup> Sir James Bateman.

<sup>2</sup> "Sept. 11th, 1717, arrived from Spain, the Chevalier Eon, to demand of the South Sea Company the money due to the King of Spain, on the Assiento, or Treaty of Commerce, pursuant to the Treaty of Utrecht." *Gazette*.

I thought it proper, at the same time, to send your Lordship the enclosed extract of what Mr. Bubb, his Majesty's late Envoy at the Court of Madrid, has writ to me, in behalf of the said gentleman.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's

Most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

To the Right Honourable Lord Mayor,  
Sub-Governor of the South Sea Company.

*Extract of a letter from Mr. Bubb to Mr. Secretary Addison, dated at Madrid, the 2nd August, N. S., 1717.*

Monsieur,

La presente vous sera rendue par le gentilhomme, que le Roi d'Espagne a nommé pour avoir soin de ses intérêts dans l'Assiento et je me persuade entièrement qu'il a toutes les bonnes qualités requises pour répondre aux intentions de Sa Majesté en l'envoyant.

Comme il est de mes amis, et très disposé à faciliter en tout ce qui dependra de lui, la bonne intelligence et intérêt commun des deux Couronnes, je prend la liberté de la recommander à votre amitié et protection, et je me flatte qu'il tachera par toutes sortes des moyens de se rendre digne de cet honneur-là; et que le Roi votre Maître et tous ses ministres auront tout lieu d'en être contents.

ADDISON TO MR. WORTLEY MONTAGUE.

DEAR SIR,

September 28th, 1717.

Having been confined to my chamber for some time by a dangerous fit of sickness, I find upon my coming abroad, that some things have passed which I think myself obliged to communicate to you, not as the Secretary to the Ambassador, but as an humble servant to his friend. Mr. Benson, being convinced that forms of law would in their ordinary course be very tedious and dilatory in the affair of the auditors, has procured the grant of a reversion for those places to you and himself, after which, if an ejectment ensues, you are in immediate possession. This ejectment, he believes, may be soon brought about by law, unless a voluntary surrender make such a proceeding unnecessary. Our great men are of opinion that upon your being possessed, (which they look upon as sure and sudden,) it would be agreeable to your inclinations, as well as for the king's service, which you are so

able to promote in parliament, rather to return to your own country than to live at Constantinople. For this reason, they have thoughts of relieving you by Mr. Stanyan, who is now at the Imperial court, and of joining Sir Robert Sutton with him in the mediation of a peace between the Emperor and the Turks.

I need not suggest to you that Mr. Stanyan is in great favour at Vienna, and how necessary it is to humour that court in the present juncture. Besides, as it would have been for your honour to have acted as sole mediator in such a negotiation, perhaps it would not have been so agreeable to you to act only in commission. This was suggested to me the other day by one of our first ministers, who told me that he believed Sir R. Sutton's being joined in a mediation which was carried on by my Lord Paget singly, would be shocking to you, but that they could be more free with a person of Mr. Stanyan's quality. I find by his Majesty's way of speaking of you, that you are much in his favour and esteem, and I fancy you would find your ease and advantage more in being nearer his person than at the distance you are from him at present. I omit no opportunity of doing you justice where I think it is for your service, and wish I could know your mind as to these several particulars, by a more speedy and certain conveyance, that I might act accordingly to the utmost of my power. Madame Kilmanseck and my Lady Hervey desire me to forward the enclosed to my Lady Mary Wortley, to whom I beg you will deliver them with my most humble respects.

I am ever, sir, your most obedient  
and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

Mr. Chevalier tells me, since the writing of this, that he has stated to you Mr. Benson's and your own case, who, I find, is better acquainted with it than I am, that affair having been transacted by my Lord Sunderland during my illness.

---

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, October 3rd, 1717.

I have the honour of your Excellency's letter of the 5th instant, by which I was very much concerned to hear of

your late indisposition; but I hope you are by this time perfectly recovered of it.

Upon his Majesty's reading that article of your Excellency's letter, which relates to my Lord Peterborough, he was pleased to take very particular notice of it, and to express a great indignation both as to the fact itself of seizing an English Peer in that manner,<sup>1</sup> and likewise as to the pretences which have been made use of for the doing of it, which seem to carry a high reflection upon his Majesty himself.

As to the reports which are so industriously spread about Paris, his Majesty thinks your Excellency is very much in the right not to treat them seriously, being such as will naturally be confuted by every post which comes from England. His Majesty is, at the same time, very sensible of the justness of your Excellency's reasoning upon what gives occasion for these reports, and hopes that the conduct of the malcontents in France, as well of those in England, will have that good effect it ought to have upon the Regent.

Your Excellency's of the 9th instant, which came to my hands last night, was immediately forwarded to his Majesty at Newmarket.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, October 5th, 1717.

Having received from his Grace the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland a report of the board of ordnance of that kingdom, concerning the state of the ten thousand arms, sent thither from Holland, in the time of the late Rebellion; which said report being grounded upon his Majesty's letter, directing payment for the said arms, I am commanded to transmit the enclosed copy thereof to your Lordships for your information in that matter; together with an extract of his Grace's letter to me upon that subject.

I am, my Lords,  
Your Lordships' most obedient and  
most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> See note, page 446.

REPORT OF THE STATE OF THE 10,000 ARMS  
SENT FROM HOLLAND DURING THE LATE REBELLION.

Dublin, Office of Ordnance, Aug. 6th, 1717.

May it please your Excellencies,

In obedience to your Excellencies' order of the 3rd instant to us directed, requiring us to lay before your Excellencies a true state of the condition of the ten thousand arms received from Holland, at the time of the late Rebellion in Great Britain, also which of the said arms have been employed, and which have been found unfit for service; and also an account of the quantity of ammunition sent from the Tower of London at that time; together with an estimate of the charge thereof; we humbly represent to your Excellencies that, in the time of his Grace the Duke of Grafton, and the Earl of Galway's government we were directed by their Excellencies to prove six of the said arms; and accordingly six muskets were taken out of six several chests by a French gunsmith, sent down to this office by the Lord Galway, to see them proved; of which two burst in proving, two the breeches flew out, and two stood proof; that the said gunsmith, together with the Comptroller of the ordnance and the king's armourers, examined the condition of the said ten thousand arms, and reported them to be but old musket-barrels new mounted, and not to be depended upon in service.

That there have not been any of the said arms employed or issued out of the stores to the army, by reason several of the Colonels of the regiment who viewed them, objected against them, as unfit for his Majesty's service. That, at the same time the said arms were brought over, there came four hundred ninety-six barrels of gunpowder, and two and twenty tons six hundred weight of musketball, the charge of which we cannot ascertain, the accounts thereof having been transmitted to the then government by the board of ordnance in Great Britain, as we are informed, and not to this board.

H. PAIN. CHARLES HAMILTON, Deputy Comptroller.  
JAMES WIBAULT, BRONT. SMITH, Late Lords Justices.

*Extract of a letter from his Grace the Duke of Bolton, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, to Mr. Secretary Addison.*

Dublin Castle, September 28th, 1717.

I sent to the House a copy of his Majesty's letter, directing the government here to pay £12,601 10s. to the treasurer and paymaster of the office of Ordnance of Great Britain, for the charge of arms, ammunition, and other stores, sent into this kingdom, during the late Rebellion; together with a copy of a report from the Board of Ordnance here, in relation to the said arms; wherein, upon the proofs that they have made of them, they appeared to be unfit for service; nevertheless I do not find any steps were taken by that

government to return them, which I fear will occasion warm debates in the House of Commons, because they say they were promised that they should be forthwith returned.

---

## ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

MY LORDS, Whitehall, October 5th, 1717.

His Majesty having been pleased to sign the additional instructions to the governors of the several plantations in America, relating to their passing acts which may any ways affect the trade or shipping of this kingdom; I herewith transmit the same to your Lordships, that they may be forwarded to the said respective governors by the first convenient opportunity.

I am, my Lords,  
Your Lordships' most obedient and  
Most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

---

## ADDISON TO THE OFFICERS OF THE ORDNANCE.

GENTLEMEN, Hampton Court, October 13th, 1717.

The happy delivery of her Royal Highness the Princess of Wales being daily expected, I am to signify to you his Majesty's pleasure that, when it shall happen, you give order for firing the guns, as usual.

I am, &c.,  
J. ADDISON.

---

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD, Whitehall, 14th October, 1717.

I received last Saturday your Excellency's letters of the 16th instant, N. S., which being now before the king, I hope to receive his Majesty's commands upon them in a very little time.

In the mean while, I transmit to your Excellency for your private perusal a copy of the answer given by the Court of Madrid to Mr. Bubb's Memorial upon the late Expedition to Sardinia, and shall, by the next post, send you the copy of a

letter, which I have written to Count Gallas, by his Majesty's command, on the subject of my Lord Peterborough.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR.

SIR,

Whitehall, October 14th, 1717.

The Lords Commissioners of Trade having represented that it would be for his Majesty's service, that a governor should be appointed for the Bahama Islands, and a fortification erected there, and that the said governor should have the command of such a number of soldiers, as should be thought necessary for that service; which representation having been laid before the king and the Lords of the Committee; his Majesty has been pleased to appoint Captain Woodes Rogers<sup>1</sup> to be governor of the said islands, and likewise to direct that he should have the command of an independent Company, which, according to the representation of the said Rogers, ought to consist of a hundred men at least. And, whereas I am ordered to concert with you the most speedy and least expensive method of furnishing him with the above-mentioned number of men, I am to acquaint you that he has represented to me, that the season is too far advanced to procure these forces from any part of America, and proposes that they may be draughted out of the Guards, or any other regiments now on foot, or out of his Majesty's Hospital at Chelsea. I am therefore to desire, that you will please to inform yourself which of these methods will be most proper for this service, and that you will signify to me his Majesty's pleasure thereupon, as soon as conveniently you can, to the end that a Commission for the said Captain Rogers may be prepared accordingly.

I am, your most obedient,

Humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, October 21st, 1717.

I have your Excellency's of the 27th only to acknowledge, which came yesterday to my hands, and is now before his Majesty.

<sup>1</sup> See note, p. 477.

What I am chiefly to observe to your Excellency at present is, that the king having long since been assured, that the directors of the work at Mardyke, on the part of France, had received a positive order to demolish the Jetties, his Majesty has expected to hear by every post, that they were accordingly employed in that part of the demolition; but having not yet received any account thereof, his Majesty thinks it necessary, that your Excellency should insist strongly on the immediate demolition of the Jetties; and his Majesty hopes that your pressing instances, which have already removed so many difficulties in that great work, will also prove effectual in this particular.

As to the complaint of the Regent, mentioned in your Excellency's of the 20th, concerning the packet-boats, I have, by his Majesty's command, acquainted the Postmaster-General therewith, in order to have it inquired into and redressed.

His Grace the Duke of Roxburgh has put into my hands the following minute, to be transmitted to your Excellency. "*Major General Gordon stays near to Bourdeaux. He has a sister married to one Gordon, a factor there.*"

I herewith enclose to your Excellency the copy of my letter to Count Gallas, which I promised you in my last.

I am, with great respect,

My Lord, your Excellency's

Most obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

MY LORD,

Whitehall, November 4th, 1717.

The occasion of this is, to communicate to your Excellency the joyful news, that on the 2nd instant, between six and seven o'clock in the evening, her Royal Highness, the Princess of Wales, was safely delivered of a Prince; and that her Royal Highness and the young Prince are both in good health.

I am, &c.,

J. ADDISON.

## ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

My Lord, Whitehall, November 5th, 1717.

I take this opportunity, upon the return of Chalke the messenger to your Excellency, to acknowledge your letters of the 30th past, and the 3rd, 6th, and 8th instant [N. S.]; all of which I have laid before the king; and, although they do not contain anything that requires his Majesty's commands to your Excellency, yet I am to acquaint you, that his Majesty is highly satisfied with your accounts, and gives them a particular attention. The king is concerned to hear of your indisposition; but I hope I shall in a little time have the pleasure of giving H. M. the agreeable news of your recovery.

I have received his Majesty's commands about O'Kelly mentioned in one of your Excellency's letters, acknowledged in my last, and have written to the Duke of Bolton to give him all fitting encouragement and protection.

In answer to the complaint made by the French king's officers at Calais against the English masters of packet-boats, as carrying on a clandestine trade, and defrauding that Crown of the duties, I enclose to your Excellency a copy of the account sent to the Postmaster-general by Mr. Lovel, their agent at Dover, who was ordered to inquire into the truth of this matter. Your Excellency will find, by his state of the case, that the French affairs at Calais have given rather than received occasion of complaint, and your Excellency will, as you find a proper opportunity, be able to return a satisfactory answer upon this subject to the Regent of France.

There is reason to believe that the officers of the marine at Calais are more officious than is necessary, and what strengthens this opinion is, a complaint lately made by them, as set forth in a memorial delivered by Mr. Chamourde Teery to the embassy here, that the English commanders of yachts refuse to take out their powder in the port of Calais; which memorial being referred to the Lords of the Admiralty, their Lordships have reported in favour of the commanders as having done their duty. I enclose the report to your Excellency for your information, to which I must add, that my Lord Berkley told me in conversation upon this subject, viz. that this demand of the French has never been made

upon us till of late, that we require no such thing of them in our ports, where there are many more ships, and consequently fear of much greater mischief; and that there is more danger in removing the powder by scattering small quantities of it, than there is in its remaining on board the ships.

Thus much I am to communicate to your Excellency; and though the matter does not lie before you at present, your Excellency will, upon occasion, be able to make a proper use of it.

His Majesty is glad to find that the French are, in all probability, by this time at work upon the demolition of their jetties.

I am, with great respect,  
Your Excellency's most obedient and  
Most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS OF THE TREASURY.

MY LORDS,

Whitehall, November 6th, 1717.

His Majesty having, upon the humble representation of the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations, appointed Captain Woodes Rogers to be governor of the Isle of Providence and the rest of the Bahama Islands, and it being judged expedient, that a fortification should be erected there, and a garrison established for the security of the said islands under the command of the said Captain Rogers; for which service such a quantity of ordnance and stores will be requisite, (as is specified in the list hereunto annexed,) and whereas the officers of his Majesty's ordnance, whose report is herewith enclosed, have represented that there was no money ever allowed by parliament for stores supplied to the West Indies, which has been an extraordinary burden on that office, and the occasion of his Majesty's stores being so low, and his magazines and other buildings so much out of repair, and that as the money given is appropriated to the particular services mentioned in the estimate laid before parliament; they humbly hope his Majesty will be pleased to order monies particularly for these stores, which will enable them to re-supply the same; I am therefore to signify to your Lordships his Majesty's pleasure, that you order the sum of £2003 5s. 10d. according to the computation made

for this charge by the officers of his Majesty's ordnance for furnishing the ordnance and stores above-mentioned; his Majesty having thought fit, that the garrison designed for this service, which is to consist of 100 men, should be victualled for the first year at the expense of the Crown; and the said Captain Rogers having proposed to victual the said garrison at the rate of 6*d.* per head per diem, it is his Majesty's pleasure, that your Lordships cause to be paid to the said Captain Rogers the further sum of £912 10*s.* 0*d.*, being the amount of the charge for victualling 100 men at 6*d.* per diem for one year; provided your Lordships shall find the same to be a cheap and reasonable proposal for victualling the said forces.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships' most obedient  
and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE.

MY LORDS, Whitehall, November 6th, 1717.

Having some time since transmitted to Mr. Bubb, his Majesty's late minister at the court of Spain, a copy of your Lordships' report upon my letter of reference to you of the 20th of June last, concerning the present and new valuations of the English goods in Spain, I have received the said Mr. Bubb's answer to the several queries contained in your said report, and am commanded to transmit to you the enclosed copy of the said answer for your consideration and opinion thereupon.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships' most obedient,  
humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE DUCHESS OF ST. ALBANS.

MADAM, (Whitehall,) November 8th, 1717.

Though I did not receive the honour of your Grace's letter till my return from Hampton Court, which was at ten o'clock last night, the messenger whom I immediately despatched upon that occasion, brought me his Majesty's commands by five this morning to respite the execution of the condemned criminals. I therefore humbly entreat your Grace to acquaint her Royal Highness that the king has been

pleased to order a week's reprieve for such as are now in Newgate under sentence of death, and were to have suffered this day. A reprieve of this kind is the first usual step towards a pardon, and I hope will end in such a one as is hoped for, that the universal joy on such an occasion as is that of the young prince's birth may extend even to the persons and families of these miserable men.

I am very proud of this opportunity of performing my duty in obeying the commands which her Royal Highness has been pleased to honour me with.

I am, &c.  
J. ADDISON.

THE DUKE OF (BOLTON) TO MR. SECRETARY ADDISON.

DEAR SIR,

Dublin Castle, November 10th, 1717.

When I had the honour to be in this government formerly and for some time since, the clerks and officers of the two Houses of Parliament here were used to be rewarded for their extraordinary trouble and attendance during the sessions of parliament, upon particular representations from hence in their favour, proposing and allotting the sums to be given them; but the House of Commons have lately fallen into a method of giving rewards to their officers, by inserting the same in the money bills; whereby the officers of the House of Peers are left alone to particular applications as formerly. I do therefore, in behalf of them, recommend the following allowances to be made them for their service and attendance during the last session of parliament, being the like which was given them the preceding sessions:

To the Clerk of the said House	£ 200
To the Gentleman Usher of Black Rod	150
To the Clerk Assistant	100
To the Comm <sup>re</sup> Clerk	100
To the Reading Clerk	80
To the Serjeant at Arms	50
To the Journal Clerk	36
To the Yeoman Usher	20
To the four Door-keepers	40
To the four Messengers	20
To the Fire-maker	4

In all £ 800

In my letter to you of the 23rd September last I enclosed an address which had been delivered me from the House of Commons

in behalf of the College of Dublin, that His Majesty would be pleased to bestow on them a sum not exceeding five thousand pounds, in order to finish the library of the said college, a like sum having been given them by Her late Majesty, to begin the same, which I recommended as what would be for His Majesty's service, and a bounty well bestowed, in regard the present Provost, Dr. Baldwin, is a person of so good a character, and of known zeal, loyalty, and affection to His Majesty and his government, that from his care and influence the happy conjunction of good scholars and good subjects may be expected for the public service. You were pleased, in answer to that part of my said letter, to acquaint me that you would receive His Majesty's pleasure therein, when you had informed yourself how the former sum of five thousand pounds had been directed to be paid; which occasions my now representing to you, that that sum was paid pursuant to a warrant signed by Her late Majesty, bearing date the 16th of July, 1710, and countersigned by the Earl of Oxford, then Lord High Treasurer, authorizing the then Lord-Lieutenant to give the necessary orders for issuing the same towards building the said library at such times, and in such proportions, as the government here should think the said building should require, and as Her late Majesty's service would admit thereof. When you have received His Majesty's pleasure thereupon, you will please to signify the same to the Lords of the Treasury, in the circumstances I have now represented it, to the end that I may receive a proper warrant from His Majesty for paying the same at such times, and in such proportions, as I shall see occasion, and likewise, in relation to the officers of the House of Lords.

---

ADDISON TO MR. CRAWFORD.

SIR,

Whitehall, 12th November, 1717.

I have this evening received your letter of the 20th instant, N. S., and am at the same time to acknowledge the receipt of two packets forwarded from Dover, on Sunday last, by Sir Wilfred Lawson; but as he mentions three packets sent by express from Dover, one of which I have not received, and is probably that referred to in your letter, I must wait Sir Wilfred's arrival before I can be apprized of the contents of my Lord Stair's letter.

Your letters, except that which is just now come to my hands, have been laid before his Majesty, who returns from Hampton Court to St. James's to-morrow.

I am very glad to find, by your last account, that my Lord Stair has got over the danger of his late indisposition,

and heartily wish that his Excellency may be entirely cured of it in a little time.

I am, sir,  
Your most obedient, humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF  
TREASURY.

MY LORDS, Whitehall, November 15th, 1717.

Having received a letter from his Grace the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, relating to a demand made on the Vice-Treasurer of that kingdom by the commissioners of the forfeited estates, for money arising from the pension and prisage of the late<sup>1</sup> Duke of Ormond; together with the report of the Attorney and Solicitor-General of Ireland on that subject, I am commanded by his Majesty to transmit the same to your Lordships, that you may take this matter into your consideration, and do what is proper therein.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships'  
Most obedient and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

THE DUKE OF BOLTON TO MR. ADDISON.

SIR, Dublin Castle, 22nd October, 1717.

In my letter of the 15th instant, I represented to you the method which had been taken by the Commissioners of Forfeitures, in relation to the sum of £17,000, demanded by them of the Vice-Treasurers here, as owing at Midsummer last from this kingdom, on the pension of £5000 per annum, and Prisage Farm of £3500 per annum, payable on the late establishment to the late<sup>1</sup> Duke of Ormond, which became forfeited by his rebellion.<sup>2</sup> And according to the promise I then made you in the said letter, I herewith enclose to you the report of his Majesty's Attorney and Solicitor-General here, in relation thereto, who being of opinion that the said Commissioners have no power by the acts of parliament to order or direct the payment of the said money; and considering the nature of the demand, and that the same is not upon the establishment, they think it pro-

<sup>1</sup> Late, because degraded, not dead.

<sup>2</sup> The Duke of Ormond's large estates became forfeited by his adherence to the cause of the Pretender. He had been impeached by the English parliament, attainted (Nov. 12th, 1715) by the Irish, and £10,000 offered for his head. He lived however till Nov. 16th, 1745.

per, that his Majesty's directions should be had thereon. I cannot set this matter (as to its other circumstances) in a clearer light than I did in my last, and since I have taken such advice as was proper to be had in relation thereto. Nothing more remains with me, than to desire, that you will lay the whole of this affair before his Majesty, in such manner as that the same may not come in demand upon this kingdom by the said acts, till the sense of the English parliament be known thereupon.

I had yours this day, dated the 17th, and am obliged to you for your particular care that the bills I sent you were that day at council referred to Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor-General, with directions for making a speedy report, which will be extremely for his Majesty's service here.

I am with great truth,  
Sir, your very humble servant,  
BOLTON.

---

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR.

My Lord, Whitehall, November 18th, 1717.

The occasion of this is, to enclose to your Excellency the king's letter to his most Christian Majesty and the Regent, wherein his Majesty is pleased to notify to them the birth of the young Prince; which you will please to deliver in the usual manner. After which your Excellency is to desire audiences of the Duchess of Berry, the Duchess of Orleans, and the Duchess Dowager of Orleans; wherein you are to notify this good news to them.

The last letter I received from your Excellency was of the 24th instant, by which I am very glad to hear you are in so fair a way of recovery.

I am, with great respect,  
Your Excellency's most obedient  
and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

---

ADDISON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE TREASURY.  
GRANT OF TRINITY COLLEGE.

My Lords, Whitehall, November 20th, 1717.

His Grace the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland having transmitted hither an address of the House of Commons there, desiring his Majesty will be pleased, out of his Royal bounty, to give to the Provost, Fellows, and Scholars of Trinity

College near Dublin, such sum or sums not exceeding five thousand pounds, as the Lord-Lieutenant shall, from time to time, judge necessary to be expended towards finishing the library of the said college; and the said address having been laid before the king; his Majesty commands me to send you a copy of the same, together with an extract of my Lord-Lieutenant's letter to me thereupon. And I am to signify his Majesty's pleasure to your Lordship, that you do give the necessary directions for paying the sum of five thousand pounds to the said Provost, Fellows, and Scholars of the said College, in such manner as is desired by the said address.

I am further commanded by his Majesty to send your Lordship the enclosed extract of a letter from the said Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland to me, recommending several allowances, amounting in the whole to eight hundred pounds, to be made to the officers in the House of Peers in that kingdom for their service and attendance during the last session of parliament there, being the like sum which was given them the preceding session. And his Majesty's pleasure is that your Lordship do give such directions in that matter, as has been usual.

I am, my Lords, your Lordships' most  
obedient and most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

ADDRESS OF THE IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS  
FOR A GRANT IN AID OF TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY.

*By the Honourable the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in Parliament Assembled.*

Sabbati 21<sup>o</sup> die Septembris, 1717.

A petition of the Provost, Fellows, and Scholars of Trinity College near Dublin, setting forth that, pursuant to the address of the House of Commons, in 1709, the petitioners received five thousand pounds, and have faithfully and carefully laid it out towards erecting a library; but that the said sum is not sufficient to finish that work; and declaring their resolution to instruct the youth under their care in principles of zeal and affection to the constitution in Church and State, and of duty and loyalty to his Majesty King George and his royal family,—was presented to the House and read.

Resolved, Nem. Con.—That this House do address his Grace the Lord-Lieutenant, that he will lay before his Majesty the humble desire of this House, that his Majesty will be pleased, out of his royal bounty, to give to the Provost, Fellows, and Scholars of Trinity Col-

lege, near Dublin, such sum or sums, not exceeding five thousand pounds, as he shall from time to time judge necessary to be expended towards finishing the library of the said College.

Ordered—That such members of this House, as are of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, do attend his Grace the Lord-Lieutenant with the said address, and lay the same before his Grace.

Ex. per Bruen Worthington and

Isaac Ambrose, Cl: Parl: Dom: Comm.

*Extract of a letter from his Grace the Duke of Bolton, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, to Mr. Secretary Addison.*

Dublin Castle, Sept. 23rd, 1717.

I have been this day attended with an address of the House of Commons, on behalf of the College of Dublin, that his Majesty will please to bestow on them a sum not exceeding five thousand pounds, in order to finish the library of the said College; the like sum having been given them by her late Majesty, to begin the same; and the present provost, Dr. Baldwin, (who was lately appointed thereto by his Majesty, upon the removal of Dr. Pratt to the deanery of Downe,) being a person of so good a character, and of known zeal, loyalty, and affection to his Majesty and his government, that from his care and influence the happy conjunction of good scholars and good subjects may be expected for the public service; and I herewith transmit the same to you, to be laid before his Majesty in the usual form; and take the liberty of recommending it, as what will be for his Majesty's service, and a bounty well bestowed.

---

ADDISON TO THE EARL OF STAIR (IN PARIS).

MY LORD,

Whitehall, December 5th, 1717.

I am sorry to find by Mr. Crawford's letter of the 8th instant, that your Excellency has been obliged to undergo another operation; but hope that you are, by this time, in a fair way of recovery.

Your Excellency will certainly have heard the late unfortunate affair in the royal family very much talked of, and perhaps misrepresented. For which reason, I herewith send your Excellency the enclosed paper, containing a more distinct relation of that matter than what you received by the last post in my office circular, the same having been communicated to all the foreign ministers here. I heartily wish it were possible to conceal this disagreeable story; but, as it must be public, it is fit your Excellency should know the

truth of it, both for your own information, and that you may set others right who shall happen to ask about it.

I am, with great respect, my Lord,

Your Excellency's most obedient and

Most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

The paper said to be enclosed has not been found, but it was probably the following letter, which Rapin says was printed in French in the Amsterdam Gazette, as written by the English Secretary of State (Addison).

SIR,

Whitehall, Dec. 14th, 1717.

His Majesty having been informed that several reports, for the most part ill-grounded, are spread abroad concerning what has lately passed in the Royal Family, he has ordered me to send you the enclosed account of it.

As soon as the young Prince was born, the King caused himself to be informed of what was wont to be observed in the like cases in this kingdom, in regard to the ceremony of Baptism; and having found by the records, that, when it was a boy, and the King was godfather, it was the custom for him to nominate, for second godfather, one of the principal lords of his court, who for the most part was the Lord Chamberlain; he named for this function the Duke of Newcastle, who now bears that charge; naming at the same time for godmother the Duchess of St. Albans, first lady of honour to the Princess. Nevertheless, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales conceived such a dislike at this, that on Thursday last, after the solemnity of the Baptism was over, finding himself no longer master of his temper, he drew near to the Duke of Newcastle, and gave him very reproachful words, upon supposition that he had solicited that honour in spite of him. The King was still in the chamber, but not near enough to hear what the Prince said to the Duke. This last, thinking himself obliged to inform the King of it, and the Prince having confessed the matter to the Dukes of Kingston, Kent, and Roxburgh, (whom His Majesty sent to him the next day upon this occasion,) His Majesty ordered him, by a second message, not to go out of his own apartment till further order. On Saturday the Prince wrote a letter to the King, and the next day (Sunday) another: but, His

Majesty not finding them satisfactory, and having besides other reasons of discontent at several steps the Prince had taken, he caused him to be told yesterday in the afternoon, by his vice-chamberlain Mr. Cooke, that he should be gone from the palace of St. James's; and to the Princess, that she might continue in the palace as long as she thought convenient; but that as for the Princesses her daughters, and the young Prince, the King would have them remain with him in the palace, and that the Princess should be permitted to see them as often as she desired it. However, the Princess, being unwilling to leave the Prince her husband, went with him to the House of the Earl of Grantham, her Lord Chamberlain, where their Royal Highnesses lay last night.

---

STANYAN TO JOSIAH BURCHETT, ESQ.

SIR,

Whitehall, December 21st, 1717.

My Lord Sunderland having received a letter of the 9th instant from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, relating to twelve bales of slop clothes for the use of the seamen under the command of Vice-Admiral Cornwall, which have been carried into the custom-house at Lisbon, upon a pretence of their being liable to the King of Portugal's duties, his Lordship has been pleased to transmit the said letter to Mr. Secretary Addison, that proper instances may be made at Lisbon for discharging the said slop clothes of the said duties; and that the same may be done in the most effectual manner, Mr. Secretary desires the commissioners of the navy may give in a proper representation of the fact, and such particulars relating thereto as may best serve to set the matter in a clear light, together with the proper proofs for supporting the same; whereupon, Mr. Secretary will signify the King's pleasure to his minister at the court of Portugal, to apply for the discharge of the said goods.

Mr. Secretary being not well enough to write himself to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, has commanded me to give you the trouble of this for their Lordships' perusal. I am, &c.

TEMPLE STANYAN.

---

STANYAN TO THE POSTMASTER-GENERAL.

MY LORD AND SIR,

Whitehall, January 24th, 1717-18.

Mr. Secretary Addison having taken Mr. Richard Tickell as a clerk into his office, I am directed to acquaint you therewith, that

he may have the usual freedom in respect to his letters as the other clerks in the offices of his Majesty's Secretaries of State enjoy.

I am, my Lord and sir, your most obedient  
and most humble servant,  
TEMPLE STANYAN.

## ADDISON TO THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

SIR,

Whitehall, February 24th, 1717-18.

The Venetian Secretary having complained to me, that Joseph Galindo, one of his domestics, has been arrested by John Bennett, at the suit of Jacob Heizar, I desire you will make inquiry into this matter, and if you find his case to be within the meaning of the Act of Parliament for preserving the privileges of ambassadors and other public ministers from foreign princes and states, that you will take care that he may enjoy the benefit thereof.

I am, sir, your humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

## TICKELL TO MR. CRACHERODE.

SIR,

Whitehall, March 4th, 1717-18.

His Majesty having directed ten commissions to pass under the Great Seal for trying pirates in the Plantations, Mr. Secretary Addison orders me to give you notice, that the warrants lie signed in his office, that you may forthwith take care of passing the said commissions, as he is informed Wm. Nicholas Baker, formerly solicitor to the Treasury, did commissions of the like nature in the year 1700.

I am, sir,  
Your most obedient, humble servant,  
THOS. TICKELL.

English copy of Mr. Secretary Addison's letter to the king,  
desiring leave to resign the seals.

SIR,

(March 14th, 1717-18.)

It is with great concern that I find my health in such a condition as will not permit me to attend the duties of my office with that assiduity and application which it requires. Though I shall hereby lose the honour and pleasure of serving the greatest and best of masters in that high station with which your Majesty has been pleased to honour me, I shall

embrace every opportunity to the last moment of my life to promote your Majesty's service, which is only promoting that of your people, as all who have had the honour to lay business before your Majesty ought in justice to acquaint the world. I think it therefore my duty, both to your Majesty and the public, to resign with the deepest sentiments of gratitude and humility the seals of the Secretary's Office, that they may be disposed of to one who, besides an inviolable zeal and attachment to your Majesty's interests, in which

nobody shall ever go before me,

I shall never be behind any one, has a suitable stock of health to go through the business of so great an employ.<sup>1</sup>

---

ADDISON TO DEAN SWIFT.

DEAR SIR,

March 20th, 1717-18.

Multiplicity of business, and a long dangerous fit of sickness, *have* prevented me from answering the obliging letter you honoured me with some time since; but, God be thanked, I cannot make use of either of these excuses at present, being entirely free both of my office<sup>2</sup> and my asthma. I dare not, however, venture myself abroad yet, but have sent the contents of your last to a friend<sup>3</sup> of mine, (for he is very much so, though *he is* my successor,) who I hope will turn it to the advantage of the gentleman whom you mention. I know you have so much zeal and pleasure in doing kind offices *to* those you wish well to, that I hope you represent the hardship of the case in the strongest colours that it can possibly *bear*. However, as I always honoured you for your good nature, which is a very odd quality to celebrate in a man who has talents so much more shining in the eyes of the world, I should be

<sup>1</sup> In what language the original of this letter was written does not appear—probably French.

<sup>2</sup> Secretary of State, which post Mr. Addison resigned, 14th of March, 1717-18, and had a pension granted him of £1500 a year.

<sup>3</sup> James Craggs, Esq. Oldmixon says of him, "James Craggs, jun. Esq., was appointed one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Joseph Addison, Esq., who was pleased to say of his successor to me, "That he was as fit a man for it as any in the kingdom; and that he never knew any man who had a greater genius for business, whether in parliament or out of parliament, than young Mr. Craggs, as will appear by his conduct." *Hist. of England*, p. 659.

glad if I could any way concur with you in putting a stop to what you say is now in agitation.

I must *here* condole with you upon the loss of that excellent man, the bishop of Derry,<sup>1</sup> who has *scarcely* left behind him his equal in humanity, agreeable conversation, and all kinds of learning. We have often talked of you with great pleasure; and upon this occasion I cannot but reflect upon myself, who, at the same time that I omit no opportunity of expressing my esteem for you to others, have been so negligent in doing it to yourself. I have several times taken up my pen to write to you, but have always been interrupted by some impertinence or other; and, to tell you unreservedly, I have been unwilling to answer so agreeable a letter, as that I received from you, with one written in form only; but I must still have continued silent, had I deferred writing till I could have made a suitable return. Shall we never again talk *together* in laconic? Whenever you see England, your company will be the most acceptable in the world at Holland House,<sup>2</sup> where you are highly esteemed by Lady Warwick and the young Lord; though by none anywhere more than by,

Sir, your most faithful,  
And most *humble* and obedient servant,  
J. ADDISON.

ADDISON TO DEAN SWIFT.

DEAR SIR,

Bristol, Oct. 1st, 1718.

I have received the honour of your letter at Bristol, where I have just finished a course of water-drinking, which I hope has pretty well recovered me from the leavings of my last winter's sickness. As for the subject of your letter, though you know an affair of that nature cannot well nor safely be trusted in writing, I desired a friend of mine to ac-

<sup>1</sup> Dr. St. George Ashe. "It is to be regretted that we have not the letter from Swift, which appears to have renewed, after a long interval, the correspondence between these distinguished men. It would seem, from the readiness with which Addison embraces the proffered amity of the Dean, that he had entertained no prejudice against him from his quarrel with Steele: so that it may be fairly argued he had more reason in that unfortunate affair, than has been conceded in his favour by some of his biographers." *Sir W. Scott*.

<sup>2</sup> The Dean had lodgings at Kensington in the summer of 1712; and Mr. Addison lived there at the same time, which was some years before his marriage with the Countess of Warwick.

quaint Sir Ralph Gore, that I was under a pre-engagement, and not at my own choice to act in it; and have since troubled my Lady Ashe with a letter to the same effect, which I hope has not miscarried. However, upon my return to London, I will further inquire into that matter, and see if there is any room left for me to negotiate as you propose.

I still live in hopes of seeing you in England; and if you would take my house at Bilton<sup>1</sup> in your way, (*it lies upon the road within a mile of Rugby*;) I would strive hard to meet you there, provided you would make me happy in your company for some days. The greatest pleasure I have met with for some months, is in the conversation of my old friend, Dr. Smalridge,<sup>2</sup> who, since the death of the excellent man you mention,<sup>3</sup> is to me the most candid and agreeable of all bishops; I would say, clergymen, were not deans comprehended under that title. We have often talked of you; and when I assure you he has an exquisite taste of writing, I need not tell you how he talks on such a subject. I look upon it as my good fortune, that I can express my esteem of you, even to those who are not of the bishop's party, without giving offence. When a man has so much compass in his character, he affords his friends topics enough to enlarge upon, that all sides admire. I am sure a zealous *sincere* and friendly behaviour<sup>4</sup> distinguishes you as much as *your* many more shining talents; and as I have received particular instances of it, you must have a very bad opinion of me, if you do not think I heartily love and respect you; and that I am ever, dear sir,

Your most obedient and

Most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> A small village in Warwickshire, where Mr. Addison's only daughter long resided, and died in 1797, at a very advanced age.

<sup>2</sup> Bishop of Bristol.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. St. George Ashe, Bp. of Derry.

<sup>4</sup> Addison, it must be remembered, was a witness appealed to by both parties, in the dispute between Swift and Steele, nor was he likely to have paid this very pointed compliment to our author on the steadiness of his friendships, had there been real ground for charging him with gross injustice towards a person with whom Addison himself was still more intimately connected both by private intercourse and party habits. *Sir Walter Scott.*

Since the preceding pages were printed off, the following papers have been discovered. They relate to the subject mentioned at pages 506, 507, THE QUARREL BETWEEN THE KING AND THE PRINCE OF WALES (afterwards GEORGE II.).

\* \* \* The French letter which follows on the next page is the enclosure referred to at page 506, and is, as we suspected, the original of that given in English at page 507. It would appear that Sunderland and Temple Stanyan, as well as Addison, were busy in forwarding 'Crown' statements of the affair to foreign envoys, as we see by the two next letters.

Accounts of it will be found in *Laquin*, (i. e. *Tindal*), vol. v. 550, *Jesse's Court of England*, vol. iii. p. 5—14, *Walpole's Reminiscences and Mem. of Geo. II.*, *Lamberty, Mem. du 18me Siècle*; *Pictorial England*, iv. 343, and elsewhere. Strange to say, it is not even alluded to in *Smollett's continuation of Hume*.

THE EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO MR. DAYROLLES.

SIR,

Whitehall, 3rd December, 1717.

Having now four mails due from Holland, I should have nothing to write to you, but that I think it convenient you should know the true state of the unfortunate affair that has lately happened in the Royal Family, of which you will find a summary account in my *Office Circular*. This is a matter that one would wish it were possible to conceal; but, as the world will have the story, and probably not a little misrepresented, it is fit you should be informed of the truth, both for your own private use, and to set others right, as there may be occasion. I am, Sir,

Your most humble servant,  
SUNDERLAND.

TEMPLE STANYAN (FOR ADDISON) TO MR. WORSLEY.

SIR,

Whitehall, 10th December, 1717.

Mr. Secretary Addison, being indisposed, has directed me to acquaint you, that he has received your favour of the 14th past, with the enclosed papers relating to Mr. La Roche, since which he has likewise received yours of the 30th past, concerning the British merchants being ordered by the viceroy to quit their residence in the Bahia in Brazil. Upon which subjects Mr. Consul Poyntz has also writ to him. My Lord Sunderland has laid your letters before the King; and Mr. Secretary hopes to receive his Majesty's commands upon them, as soon as his health will permit.

As people will be very busy in talking of an unfortunate affair that has lately happened in the Royal Family, and which, in all likelihood, may be very much misrepresented, I

herewith transmit to you, by Mr. Secretary's order, the enclosed paper, containing a distinct relation of that matter, which has likewise been communicated to all the Foreign Ministers. Mr. Secretary heartily wishes it were possible to conceal this disagreeable story; but, as it must be public, he thinks it fit you should know the truth of it, both for your own information, and that you may set others right, who shall happen to ask about it.

Application having been made to Mr. Secretary in behalf of Mr. Samuel Freemantle, an English merchant in Lisbon, for the recovery of several debts due to him from some Portuguese noblemen and others, Mr. Secretary takes leave, at the request of a friend of his, to recommend the said Freemantle's case to your favour and assistance; and though his Majesty has not been applied to on his account, Mr. Secretary orders me to tell you, that he questions not but you will do the said Mr. Freemantle such good offices as may be consistent with the justice of his demands and the laws of the country, and he desires you will speak to Mr. Consul Poyntz to do the like. I am, sir,

Your most obedient and  
most humble servant,  
TEMPLE STANYAN.

Mr. Worsley.

#### ADDISON'S FRENCH CIRCULAR ON THE ROYAL QUARREL.

(Of which the translation is given at p. 507.)

Londres, le 14 Decembre, 1717.

Sa Majesté aiant été informée qu'on fait courir plusieurs bruits, la plus part mal fondez, de ce qui s'est passé dernièrement dans la Famille Royale, m'a ordonné de vous en envoyer la Relation ci-incluse.

Aussitôt que le jeune Prince fut né, le Roi se fit informer de ce qu'on avoit accoutumé d'observer en pareil cas dans ce Royaume, par rapport à la ceremonie de Batême; et ayant vu par les Registres, que lorsque c'étoit un garçon, et que le Roi en étoit le Parrain, il avoit accoutumé de nommer pour second Parrain un des principaux Seigneurs de la Cour, et le plus souvent le Lord Chambellan, il nomma pour cette fonction le Duc de Newcastle, qui est revêtu de cette charge; nommant en même tems pour Marraine la Duchesse de St. Alban's, première dame d'honneur de Madame la Princesse.

Cependant, Son Altesse Royale le Prince de Galles en conçut un tel chagrin, que jeudi dernier, après la solennité du Batême finie, ne se trouvant plus maître de son ressentiment, il s'approcha du Duc de Newcastle, et lui dit des injures très fortes, dans la supposition qu'il avoit brigué cet honneur contre son gré. Le Roi se trouvoit encore alors dans la chambre, mais il n'étoit pas à portée d'entendre ce que le Prince disoit au Duc. Ce dernier s'étant crû obligé d'en informer le Roi, et le Prince ayant avoué la chose aux Ducs de Kingston et de Kent et de Roxborough, (que S. M. lui envoya le lendemain à cette occasion,) S. M. lui fit ordonner par un second message de ne pas sortir de son appartement jusqu'à nouvel ordre. Samedi le Prince écrivoit une Lettre au Roi, et le lendemain (Dimanche) une autre; mais S. M. ne les ayant pas trouvées satisfaisantes, et ayant d'ailleurs des sujets de mécontentement de diverses autres démarches du Prince, lui fit dire, hier après midi, par son Vice-Chambellan, Mr. Cooke, qu'il eut de sortir du Palais de St. James, et à Madame la Princesse, qu'elle pouvoit rester dans la Palais, autant qu'elle le jugeroit à propos, mais que pour les Princesses ses filles et le jeune Prince, le Roi vouloit qu'ils restassent auprès de lui dans le Palais, et qu'il seroit permis à Madame la Princesse de les voir aussi souvent qu'elle souhaiteroit. Cependant la Princesse, ne voulant pas quitter le Prince son époux, se retira avec lui chez le Comte de Grantham, son Grand Chambellan, dans la maison du quel L.L. A.A. R.R. ont couché la nuit passé.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This Letter (or rather Circular) appeared in the Amsterdam Gazette. The Critic, a Weekly Paper of that period, published a translation in London with the following somewhat time-serving strictures.

"This Letter is too full to need a comment; neither is it proper upon such a subject to make any. Only it may be observed that his Majesty has, through the whole affair, behaved himself with the highest heroism and self-denial, in asserting the cause of the British Peerage, (which was insulted in one of its noblest Members,) against his own son. It had indeed been beneath the Duke of Newcastle not to have resented it; but it is even above what could be expected from a King, to redress it so effectually. This must surely endear him to the nation for ever; and his Royal Highness, as he one day expects to fill the Throne himself, cannot look upon it as an injury to have his Majesty thus justified from wicked imputations, though it unfortunately happens to be at his expense. If any sycophant-incendiaries should insinuate the contrary to him, 'tis hoped he may at last find them. And certainly no disgrace can be too heavy for such, who have taken it into their heads to aggrandize themselves by the disunion of a Royal Family."

"The detention of the Royal infants is the principal topic. Because

## OFFICIAL REPORT TO THE KING OF THE PRINCE'S CONDUCT.

December 3rd, 1717.

YOUR Majesty having commanded us to give you in writing an exact account of what passed between His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales and us, when by your Majesty's order we had the honour to attend him on Friday last, the 29th of November, we humbly beg leave to acquaint your Majesty—That, as near as we can remember, the Lord Privy Seal, having your Majesty's signed order in his hand, told His Royal Highness, that we were sent by your Majesty to ask him, if it was true he had said to the Duke of Newcastle—

"You rascal, I will fight you."

To which His Royal Highness answered, "I did not say, 'I will fight you;' but I said, 'You rascal, I will *find* you;' and I will find him; for he has often failed in his respect to me, particularly on this late occasion, by insisting on standing godfather to my son, when he knew that it was against my will; and I should not have suffered it, if it had not been in duty to the king."

He likewise added, that it was the right of every subject in England to choose who should be godfather to their children, and that he would never allow any subject in England to use him ill.

The Lord Steward then desired His Royal Highness would consider what answer we should carry to the king. But His Royal Highness having repented [of] what he said before,—

The Duke of Roxburgh took the liberty to say that, if His Royal Highness would allow him, he would acquaint him, that the Duke of Newcastle had told him, that he had begged the king not to have any consideration of him on that occasion; for he had no other concern in it, than simply to obey His Majesty's commands.

His Highness, it seems, has expressed himself with a paternal concern for them, 'tis to be wire-drawn into a demand; that so, beneath the umbrage of such a message, they, the enemies of the Constitution, may vent their collected gall with a show of authority. But these gentlemen are to understand that his Royal Highness is more an *Englishman* than they are willing to allow, and has not only too much insight into the rights of princes in general, but of our own in particular, to give way to any such of their instigation. He knows how the best action of the whole life of KING CHARLES II. was the prerogative he claimed of marrying his brother's daughters, in spite of him. His answer to the Duke of York, upon that head, may stand as an unalterable maxim of government in this free nation. "*What!*" said the Duke, (swelling with a presumption of the wrong which was offered him,) "*shall not I have the disposal of my own children? Are they not my daughters?*" "*No;*" replied the king, "*they are the kingdom's; and as such I am bound to take care of them.*" To this one wise step of that prince we owe our retrieval from the fatal consequence of all the other mismanagements of his reign. This originally secured to us our present constitution, and even the blessings of his Majesty's reign, and the prospect of that of his Royal race after him."

To which His Royal Highness answered, "I won't believe you upon it;" but the Lord Privy Seal did not exactly hear what His Royal Highness answered to the Duke of Roxburgh.

ROXBURGH. KENT. KINGSTON, C. P. S.<sup>1</sup>

Upon receipt of this report the King ordered the Prince not to leave his own apartments till further order, that is, to consider himself under arrest, which occasioned his first and second letters. These not being deemed satisfactory, the Prince received imperative orders to quit the palace immediately, with option to the Princess to remain, which she declined. The third letter announces his departure. He first took up his residence at Lord Grantham's, (the Princess's Chamberlain,) in Albemarle Street, and soon after at Leicester House, which he purchased and made his London residence till the time of his ascending the throne, June 11, 1727.<sup>2</sup>

#### THE PRINCE OF WALES' FIRST LETTER TO THE KING.

*La première Lettre du Prince de Galles au Roi.*

SIRE,

Le 11me Decembre, 1717.

J'ai reçu avec la soumission que je dois les ordres que V. Majesté a envoyé de demeurer dans mon appartement, jusqu'à que V. Majesté m'a fait scavoir ses volontés ultérieures.

Cette marque forte de l'indignation de V. Majesté m'a infiniment surpris, n'ayant jamais eu d'autres sentimens à l'égard de V. Majesté que ceux qui conviennent à un fils très obéissant.

On m'avoit fait croire, que V. Majesté avoit paru assez facile sur le choix que j'avois fait du Duc de York pour être Parain de mon fils, et qu'il pourroit être représenté par le Duc de Newcastle, sans qu'il le fût lui même; et en étant persuadé, je ne pouvois m'empêcher de regarder comme un traitement inoui, qu'il vouloit être Parain de mon enfant, en dépit de moy; mais lorsque V. Majesté jugea à propos de l'ordonner, je me suis soumis.

Le procédé du Duc de Newcastle m'a touché sensiblement, et j'en fus si indigné, que le voyant dans l'occasion, je ne pus m'empêcher de lui en donner des marques. Mais comme le respect que j'ay toujours eu pour Votre Majesté, m'avoit empêcher de lui en témoigner aucun ressentiment, quand il étoit chargé de vos ordres, j'espérois qu'Elle aura la bonté de ne pas regarder ce que j'ay dit, au Duc en particulier, comme un manque de respect envers V. Majesté.

<sup>1</sup> Duke of Roxburgh; Duke of Kent; and Duke of Kingston, *Custos Privati Sigilli* (Keeper of the Privy Seal).

<sup>2</sup> It is a curious circumstance that twenty years later, (July 9, 1737,) when the breach took place between George II. and his son, Frederic Prince of Wales, the Prince took up his residence in this very house, as his father had done before him. It is also worthy of remark that Addison's Cato was performed here by the junior branches of the Prince's household, the Prince's son, afterwards George III., playing the part of Portius. See *Cunningham's Handbook of London*.

Cependant, si j'ay eu le malheur d'offenser V. Majesté, contre mes intentions, je lui en demande pardon, et je la supplie d'être persuadé du respect avec lequel je suis, &c.

Sire, De Votre Majesté

Le très humble et très obeissant Fils et serviteur,

GEORGE P.

THE PRINCE OF WALES' SECOND LETTER TO THE KING.

*Seconde Lettre du Prince au Roi.*

SIRE,

Le 12<sup>me</sup> Decr. 1717.

J'espère que V. Majesté aura la bonté de m'excuser, si dans l'état où je me trouvois, quand je pris la liberté d'écrire à V. Majesté, j'ay omis de lui dire, que je ne temoignerois aucun ressentiment contre le Duc de Newcastle, sur ce qui s'est passé; et je prends cette occasion d'en assurer V. Majesté, étant avec un très profond respect, &c.

Sire, De Votre Majesté

Le très humble et très obeissant Fils et serviteur,

GEORGE P.

THE PRINCE OF WALES' THIRD LETTER TO THE KING.

*Troisième Lettre du Prince au Roi.*

SIRE,

Le 13<sup>me</sup> Decr. 1717.

Je viens d'obéir aux ordres de V. Majesté, en quittant St. James. La Princesse m'accompagne, et nos domestiques sortent du Palais avec nous avec toute l'expédition possible. Je suis, &c.

Sire, De Votre Majesté

Le très humble et très obeissant Fils et serviteur,

GEORGE P.

*Of these three curious letters of the Prince of Wales to his father translations appear to have escaped to the public in some journal of the day, "by what means I know not," says Sir Gustavus Hume, in an interesting letter on the subject, dated Dec. 24, 1717, and printed in the Marchmont papers, vol. ii. page 84. Official copies of these translations being preserved among the Egerton Papers in the British Museum, we annex them.*

OFFICE TRANSLATION OF THE PRINCE'S FIRST LETTER.

SIRE,

December 11th, 1717.

I received with all submission your Majesty's commands, confining me to my own apartment till your Majesty should signify your further pleasure to me. So great a mark of your Majesty's displeasure surprised me extremely, never having entertained a thought of your Majesty unbecoming a most dutiful son. I was made to believe your Majesty appeared easy in the choice I had made of the Duke of York to be godfather to my son; and that the

Duke of Newcastle might represent him, and not be godfather himself.

Being persuaded of this, I could not but look upon it as an unaccountable hardship that he would be godfather to my child in spite of me. But when your Majesty thought it proper to command it, I submitted. This treatment of the Duke of Newcastle touched me sensibly, and so far raised my indignation, that, at the sight of him on this occasion, I could not help showing it.

But, as the respect I have always had for your Majesty always hindered from expressing any resentment against him, whilst he was charged with your Majesty's orders, I hope your Majesty will have the goodness not to look upon what I said to the Duke in particular as a want of respect to your Majesty.

However, if I have been so unhappy as to offend your Majesty, contrary to my intention, I ask your pardon, and beg your Majesty will be persuaded that I am with the greatest respect,

Sire, your Majesty's most humble  
and most dutiful son and servant,  
GEORGE P.

TRANSLATION OF THE PRINCE'S SECOND LETTER.

SIRE,

December 12th, 1717.

I hope that your Majesty will have the goodness to excuse me if, in the situation in which I found myself when I took the liberty to write to your Majesty, I omitted to say that I would not show any resentment against the Duke of Newcastle, and I take this opportunity of assuring your Majesty thereof,

Being with the most profound respect, &c.

GEORGE P.

TRANSLATION OF THE PRINCE'S THIRD LETTER.

SIRE,

December 13th, 1717.

I am about to obey the orders of your Majesty by leaving St. James's. The Princess accompanies me, and our servants quit the palace with us, with all possible expedition. I am, &c.

GEORGE P.

*Soon after the Prince had quitted the Palace, propositions were made to him in the name of the King, advised and drawn up by his confidential Minister, (the Prince's enemy,) Baron Bernsdorff, the sinister object of which was to widen the breach. They were communicated by the Speaker of the House of Commons, to whom the Prince gave his replies verbally.*

THE KING'S PROPOSITIONS.

THE PRINCE'S REPLIES.

Le Roi est persuadé que si les intentions de Monseigneur le *Response que le Prince a fait faire de bouche à ces Articles par*

Prince de Galles, à l'égard de ses soumissions à fuire à Sa Majesté, sont telles, comme on doit les attendre d'un bon Fils, le Prince ne pourra pas manquer de convenir des Articles suivans.

I. De ne prendre personne à son service qu'avec l'agrément du Roi, et de n'avoir pas dans sa famille des personnes desagréables à Sa Majesté.

II. De n'avoir aucune correspondance avec ceux que le Roi lui fera declarer lui être desagréables.

III. De traiter avec bienséance les ministres et serviteurs du Roi.

IV. De faire des honnêtetez requises aux Ducs de Newcastle et Roxbourg.

V. Le Roi aiant incontestablement le droit d'établir auprès de ses petits fils et petites filles, comme enfans de la Couronne de

*l'Orateur de la Chambre des Communes au Baron de Bernsdorff.*

I. Que quant au premier Article il ne pretendoit pas de prendre personne à son service, sans auparavant en avoir informé le Roi; et que si sa Majesté avoit quelque bonne objection contre tels ou telles personnes, il en nommeroit quelques autres. Mais que Son Altesse Roiale ne vouloit en aucune maniere admettre les simples objections exprimées dans ce premier article, nommement que tel et tel est desagréable au Roi.

II. Quant à ce 2 Article le Prince dit qu'il n'avoit jamais entretenu aucune correspondance avec personne, qui ne fut bien affectionné au Roi et à sa famille, et ne voudra jamais en entretenir avec d'autres. Mais que le mot desagréable étoit si général qu'il ne savoit pas comment il devoit l'entendre.

III. Qu'il avoit répondu au 3 Article qu'il avoit toujours traité avec bienséance les ministres et serviteurs du Roi, excepté ceux qui avoient offensé Son Altesse Roiale dans des points si delicats, comme tout le monde sait.

IV. Que quant au 4 Article le Prince dit qu'il s'étoit déjà acquitté de son devoir par raport au Duc de Newcastle, et que pour ce qui regarde le Duc de Roxbourg il n'avoit jamais eu intention de l'offenser.

V. Que le 5 Article avoit paru plus dur au Prince, que le precedent message du Roi, puisque dans celui-là, la somme avoit été

la Grande Bretagne, tels gouverneurs et gouvernantes et autres domestiques qu'il jugera nécessaires, comme aussi de régler et d'ordonner ainsi que bon lui semblera tout ce qui regarde lesdits enfans, Monseigneur le Prince se conformera là-dessus aux volontés du Roi son Pere.

fixée, et le Prince savoit alors à quoi s'en tenir; au lieu que sous prétexte d'avoir accepté ce 5 Article on pourroit lui demander 50 à 60 mille livres par an, et même tout ce qu'il a pourroit lui être ôté.

Janvier . . . 1718.

OFFICE TRANSLATIONS OF THE ABOVE.

THE KING'S PROPOSITIONS.

THE King is persuaded that if the intentions of his Royal Highness, as to the submissions to be made to his Majesty, are such as ought to be expected from a good son, the Prince will not fail to agree to the following articles:

I. Not to take any person into his service, but with the King's approbation, nor to entertain in his family such persons as are disagreeable to his Majesty.

II. Not to hold any correspondence with such as the King shall cause to be declared to him to be disagreeable to his Majesty.

III. To use in a decent man-

THE PRINCE'S REPLIES.

*The Prince's verbal replies communicated by the Speaker of the House of Commons to the Baron de Bernsdorff (and by him to the King).*

I. That with regard to the first Article, he does not presume to take any person into his service without first having informed the King, and if his Majesty had any good objection against such person or persons he would name others. But that his Royal Highness would not, in respect to this first Article, in any manner be willing to admit simple (unexplained) objections, namely, that such or such person is disagreeable to the King.

II. With regard to this second Article the Prince says, that he has never maintained any correspondence with any one who was not affectionately disposed towards the King and his family, and never would maintain any with others. But that the word *disagreeable* was so general that he did know in what manner to understand it.

III. That he replied to the

ner the King's ministers and servants.

IV. To pay the civilities that are requisite to the Dukes of Newcastle and Roxburgh.

V. It being the King's undoubted right to appoint for his grandchildren (as being children of the Crown of Great Britain) such governors and governesses, and other servants, as He shall judge necessary; as also to settle and order, as He shall think fit, all that concerns the said children,—the Prince his son will therein comply with the pleasure of the King his father.

third Article, that he had always treated in a decent manner the ministers and servants of the King, excepting those who had offended his Royal Highness in such delicate points as are familiar to all the world.

IV. That with regard to the fourth Article the Prince says, that he had already acquitted himself of his duty in the matter of the Duke of Newcastle, and that with respect to the Duke of Roxburgh he never had any intention of offending him.

V. That the fifth Article had appeared severer to the Prince than the preceding message from the King, since in that the sum had been fixed, and the Prince then knew what to depend upon; whereas, under pretext of his having accepted this fifth Article, fifty or sixty thousand pounds a year might be demanded of him, and even all he has be taken away.

---

Craggs to Mr. Worsley.

SIR,

Whitehall, 18th March, 1717-18.

Mr. Addison having humbly represented to the King, that the bad state of his health will not permit him to attend the business of his office, as Secretary of State, his Majesty has been pleased to honour me with the seals, and has assigned to my care the affairs of the southern province; I take the first opportunity of acquainting you therewith, that you may please to transmit to me, from time to time, such advices as you shall judge to be for his Majesty's service; and according as I shall receive his Majesty's directions upon them, I will not fail to communicate the same to you. As this will give me the pleasure of corresponding with you, I shall be extremely glad, if it may, at the same time, furnish me with occasions of being useful in anything relating to your own particular.

I am, very sincerely, sir,

Your most humble servant,

Mr. Worsley.

J. CRAGGS.

ADDISON TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE JAMES CRAGGS, ESQ.,  
HIS MAJESTY'S PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE.<sup>1</sup>

DEAR SIR,

June 4th, 1719.

I cannot wish that any of my writings should last longer than the memory of our friendship, and therefore I thus publicly bequeath them to you, in return for the many valuable instances of your affection.

That they may come to you with as little disadvantage as possible, I have left the care of them to one whom, by the experience of some years, I know well qualified to answer my intentions. He has already the honour and happiness of being under your protection, and, as he will very much stand in need of it, I cannot wish him better than that he may continue to deserve the favour and *countenance* of such a patron.

I have no time to lay out in forming such compliments as would but ill suit that familiarity between us which was once my greatest pleasure and will be my greatest honour hereafter. Instead of them, accept of my hearty wishes, that the great reputation you have acquired so early may increase more and more, and that you may long serve your country with those excellent talents, and unblemished integrity, which have so powerfully recommended you to the most gracious and amiable monarch that ever filled a throne. May the frankness and generosity of your spirit continue to soften and subdue your enemies, and gain you many friends, if possible as sincere as yourself. When you have found such, they cannot wish you more true happiness than I, who am, with the greatest zeal,

Dear sir, your most affectionate friend,  
And faithful, obedient servant,

J. ADDISON.

#### • DEATH OF ADDISON.

*Extract from the Chronological Diary of the Historical Register for the year 1719.*

JUNE the 17th, died Joseph Addison, Esq.; he was son of Dr. Laneclot Addison, Dean of Lichfield; and being educated

<sup>1</sup> This letter was originally prefixed to his Dialogue on Medals, first published after his death in 1719. It will be found in our vol. i. at the commencement, but as it essentially belongs here, as being probably the last which Addison wrote, we repeat it.

at the Charter-House School, was sent from thence to the University of Oxford, where he finished his studies in Magdalen College. He became first known to the world by the excellency of his Latin Poems, which he published in the *Musa Anglicana*, and dedicated to Charles Montague, Earl of Halifax, who together with the Lord Somers, then Lord Keeper, (to whom he inscribed the first piece he published in English, viz. a Poem to His Majesty King William III., on the taking of Namur, in the year 1695,) recommended him to that Prince, who gave him a pension of £300 per annum, and sent him to travel. At his return from his travels, he was made Commissioner of Appeals in the Excise; afterwards he was Under-Secretary to two Secretaries of State, and Secretary of State himself in Ireland under two Lord-Lieutenants. Upon the death of Queen Anne he was made Secretary to the Regency, after that one of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, and then advanced to be one of the Principal Secretaries of State to King George; which office, by reason of his ill state of health, he was obliged to resign some time before his death. In 1718, March 18, a pension of £1500 per annum was settled on him. He married Charlotte, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle in the county of Denbigh, Bart., and relict of Edward Rich, Earl of Warwick, by whom he left issue only one daughter. The asthmatic disorder, to which he had been long subject, now terminated in a dropsy; and it became evident to himself, and to all around him, that the hour of his dissolution could not be far distant. The death-bed of Addison was the triumph of religion and virtue. Reposing on the merits of his Redeemer, and conscious of a life well spent in the service of his fellow-creatures, he waited with tranquillity and resignation the moment of departure. The dying accents of the virtuous man have frequently, when other means have failed, produced the happiest effect; and Addison, anxious that a scene so awful might make its due impression, demanded the attendance of his son-in-law, Lord Warwick. This young nobleman was amiable, but dissipated; and Addison, for whom he still retained a high respect, had often, though in vain, endeavoured to correct his principles, and to curb the impetuosity of his passions. He now required his attendance to behold the reward of him who had obeyed his God. "He came," says Dr. Young,

who first related this affecting circumstance, "but life now glimmering in the socket, the dying friend was silent: after a decent and proper pause, the youth said, 'Dear Sir, you sent for me; I believe, I hope that you have some commands; I shall hold them most sacred.' May distant ages not only hear, but feel the reply! Forcibly grasping the youth's hand, he softly said, 'See in what peace a Christian can die.' He spoke with difficulty, and soon expired."<sup>1</sup>

A TRUE COPY OF THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT  
OF JOSEPH ADDISON ESQR.

In the name of God Amen. I Joseph Addison now of the parish of Kensington in the county of Middlesex Esq. being of sound and disposing mind and memory yet considering the uncertainty of this mortal life do think it necessary to make and ordain this my last will and testament which is as followeth.

*Imprimis* I give and bequeath unto my dear and loving wife the Countess of Warwick and Holland her heirs executors and assigns all and singular my real and personal estate whatsoever and wheresoever of which I am now seized or possessed or entitled unto upon this condition that my said dear wife shall out of my said estates pay within half a year after my decease the sum of five hundred pounds to my sister Mrs. Combes and the yearly sum of fifty pounds to my mother now living at Coventry during her life by half yearly payments (viz.) at Michaelmas and Lady day the first of the said payments to be made at the first of the said Feasts that shall happen next after my decease and I do make and ordain my said dear wife executrix of this my last will and I do also appoint her to be guardian of my dear child Charlotte Addison, until she shall attain her age of one and twenty, being well assured that she will take due care of her education and maintenance and provide for her in case she live to be married.

*Item* I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this fourteenth day of May in the fifth year of our Sovereign Lord King George and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and nineteen.

J. ADDISON.

<sup>1</sup> See Young on Original Composition, Works, v. 179, edit. 1767.

Signed sealed and published and declared by the said Joseph Addison to be his last will in the presence of us who have in his presence and by his order subscribed our names as witnesses thereunto :

Thomas Marriot.

Thomas Judd.

William Nicholson.

Probatum fuit hujusmodi Testamentum apud London Vicesimo Die Mensis Junij Millesimo Septingentesimo Decimo nono Coram Venerabili Viro Exton Sayer Legum Doctore Surrogato Venerabilis et Egregij viri Johannis Bettesworth Regum etiam Doctoris Curie Prærogative Cantuariensis Magistri Custodis Sive Commissarij legitime constituti Juramento Prænobilis et Honorandæ Feminae Charlottæ Comitissæ De Warwick et Hollandiæ Relictæ Dicti Defuncti et Executricis in Dicto Testamento nominat. Cui comissa fuit Administratio omnium et singulorum bonorum jurium et creditorum dicti defuncti De bene et fideliter Administrando eadem ad Sancta Dei Evangelia Jurat.

Chas. Dyneley,	} Deputy Registers.
John Iggulden,	
W. F. Gostling,	

---

\* \* The Editor has advisedly omitted as valueless a number of short official letters, mostly transmitting addresses of the House of Commons to 'the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury,' 'the Secretary at War,' 'the Lords Commissioners of Trade,' or, 'the Master-general of the Ordnance,' directing certain accounts to be laid before the House. They have no other interest than the frequency of them, which proves, in contradiction to a received opinion, that Addison was anything but an idler during his eleven months' Secretaryship. They are all dated from Whitehall in 1717-18. Besides these we have many letters written during this period, in the name of Addison, by his Secretaries TEMPLE STANTON and THOS. TICKELL, which, excepting that they generally allege the illness of Addison, are drily official.

The dates of those signed by Addison are as follow :

1717.

- April 30. To the Lords Commissioners of Trade, For their Lordships to consider and report to his Majesty as to the policy of permitting the king of Spain to appoint a consul at Gibraltar.
- May 4. To Ed. Hughes, Esq., Judge Advocate, Postponing the execution of Thos. Grinshield and Jos. Earle, deserters from Brigadier Gore's regiment.
- 9. To the Lords Commissioners of Trade, Mr. Chetwynd being appointed Plenipotentiary to Madrid, enquiring whether they have anything to add to his instructions.
- 10. To the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, For an account of the expenses of 6000 Dutch troops during the late rebellion.
- 17. To Thomas Coleby, Esq., on the same subject.
- 23. To the Secretary at War, For list of officers of the late regiments commanded by Brigadier Douglas and Sir James Wood.
- 23. To the Lords of the Treasury, For the vouchers of £2106 for bringing Dutch troops to Ostend; For do. of £992 3s. 6d. for Tents, Jacks, &c.; For all contracts relating to transport of Dutch troops; For all Bills of Exchange drawn from abroad in 1715 and 1716 on account of the late Rebellion.
- June 5. To the same, Enclosing the Earl of Stair's recommendation of Lieut. Alex. Macdonald and Thos. Butler, for services to his Majesty; there not being an opportunity to provide for them regularly in the War Office.
- 6. To the same, For account of what is due to sufferers at the Islands of St. Neve's and St. Christopher's.
- 14. To the Duke of Marlborough, Announcing the appointment of Col. Armstrong and Col. Lascelles as Commissioners for the demolition of the works at Dunkirk, and requesting his Grace's directions to them.
- 20. To the Lord's Commissioners of Trade, Enclosing Tariff of the new rates or valuations of the English Goods in Spain, with directions to consider how far the proposed rates may be for the advantage of our trade, &c.
- August 6. To Lord Montgomery, Informing him that he had

- received directions for the delivery of his papers, (which had been seized,) and that "in case the person seized at Dover belongs to your Lordship's family, he will be delivered up at the same time."
- Oct. 18. To the Lords Commissioners of Trade, Enclosing Memorial of Sir Nicholas Lawes, Governor of Jamaica, praying a dormant commission for a Lieutenant-Governor.
- 25. To the same, "The Lord's Proprietors of the Bahama Islands in America being about to surrender to the Crown their right and power of government." You are hereby directed to accept and transmit the said surrender, &c.
- Nov. 28. To the Lords of the Treasury, For accounts of the deficiencies of the grants for 1717; and of the net produce of the funds for payment of the National Debt, &c.
- 28. To the Secretary at War, For account of garrisons and land-forces, lists of officers on half-pay.
- 28. To H. G. the Duke of Marlborough, for army estimates.
- 29. To the Lords of the Treasury, For Ordnance accounts.
- 29. To the same, For an account of £20,000 granted for contingencies of the land-forces, of £28,245 9s. 2d. for fire and candle for the garrisons of Great Britain, and of £23,927 3s. 6½d. for General and Staff Officers.
- 29. To the Secretary at War, For an account of the number of each particular regiment contained in the estimates for guards and garrisons; of the land-forces disbanded, and what the saving doth amount to.
- 1717-18.
- Jan. 6. To the Lords Commissioners of Trade, Enclosing a letter from Mr. Worsley, H. M. Envoy in Portugal, in vindication of Mr. La Roche, who had refused to accept the office of Treasurer of the English Factory at Lisbon.
- 1718.
- Jan. 20. To the same, For an account of Bullion exported.
- 29. To the same, Letter enclosing petition of Amarantha Somers.

*Further Analyses of Official Letters signed by Addison.*

1714.

- St. James's, To Mr. Secretary Bromley, Requesting him in  
August 9. the name of the Lords Justices to cause a  
Warrant to be prepared for making the Earl  
of Darby Lord-Lieutenant of Lancashire.
- St. James's, To the same, In name of the Lords Justices,  
August 10. desiring that Lord Stafford may present a  
Memorial to the States-General.
- St. James's, To Mr. Secretary Bromley, Conveying their  
August 11. Excellencies' commands that he shall lay be-  
fore them the Draughts of all letters written  
to his Majesty's Ministers in foreign courts  
before such letters are sent away.
- St. James's, To Mr. Secretary Bromley, Informing him in  
August 12. respect to a Petition of Peter Hambleton,  
that he, not having made such discoveries as  
he promised, the Lords Justices will have no  
further regard to it, and desiring him to be in-  
formed that he need not flatter himself with  
any vain hope of a further reprieve.
- St. James's, To Lord Bolingbroke, Enclosing by command of  
August 18. the Lords Justices, a statement of the dif-  
ficulties which remain upon the Assiento  
contract laid before them by the South Sea  
Company.
- St. James's, No Address, (probably to Mr. Secretary Brom-  
Sept. 10. ley,) Enclosing a Petition from John Tho-  
meur, a merchant at Portsmouth, complain-  
ing of a riot there to obstruct him in a loyal  
and beneficial trade to this kingdom. The  
Lords Justices desire you will write to the  
Mayor to suppress this riot and punish the  
offenders.
- Query, about To the Lord Treasurer, Requesting in the name  
July 19, of the Lords Justices, an advance of £200 to  
1715. Capt. Robert Monroe, M. P., he being on his  
departure thither, (name of place torn off.)  
upon business that requires the utmost de-  
spatch.

1717. To the Lord-Lieut. of Ireland (Duke of Bolton),  
Whitehall, Transmitting Memorial of Lord Stockalan,  
June 1. desiring a post in the army suitable to his  
seniority, or the Government of Athlone.
- Whitehall, To Lord Cornwallis and James Craggs, Esq.,  
June 15. Postmasters-General, Enclosing, by their Ma-  
jesty's commands, the Petition of several  
merchants of London trading to Oporto, Vi-  
ana, and Galicia, praying for the establish-  
ment of two Packet-boats between Great  
Britain and the Groyne. The Petition states  
that there is exported from Great Britain in  
woollen and fish to the value of £100,000 per  
annum; and that letters being obliged to be  
sent by way of Lisbon take ten weeks before  
they can get an answer.
- Whitehall, To Solomon Dayrolles, Esq., Stating that the  
August 15. King, having been informed of his desire to  
be recalled from Geneva, letters of revocation  
would be transmitted by the first opportunity;  
and the necessary directions be given to Lord  
Sunderland for fixing him at the Hague.
- Hampton To the Earl of Sunderland, by desire of the  
Court, King, Empowering him to countersign a  
Sept. 10. Commission appointing Capt. Adam William-  
son to be Captain of Carisbrook Castle, Isle  
of Wight.

CONTINUATION OF  
APPENDIX,

\* COMPRISING

MISCELLANIES AND GLEANINGS.

---

*The following Poems, although not included among Addison's Works by either Tickell or Hurd, are admitted by Anderson, (Brit. Poets, vol. vii.,) Chalmers, (Brit. Poets, vol. ix.,) and other equally respectable authorities; they are therefore appended here.*

---

THE PLAY-HOUSE.<sup>1</sup>

WHERE gentle Thames through stately channels glides,  
And England's proud metropolis divides,  
A lofty fabric does the sight invade,  
And stretches o'er the waves a pompous shade;  
Whence sudden shouts the neighbourhood surprise,  
And thundering claps and dreadful hissings rise.

Here thrifty R——<sup>2</sup> hires monarchs by the day,  
And keeps his mercenary kings in pay;  
With deep-mouthed actors fills the vacant scenes,  
And rakes the stews for goddesses and queens.  
Here the lewd punk, with crowns and sceptres graced,  
Teaches her eyes a more majestic cast;  
And hungry monarchs, with a numerous train  
And suppliant slaves, like Sancho, starve and reign.

But enter in, my Muse; the stage survey,  
And all its pomp and pageantry display;

<sup>1</sup> Chalmers gives as his authority *Sedley's Miscellanies*, 8vo, p. 202.  
It is also found in *Park's Supplement to the British Poets*, vol. i. p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Probably Rich.

Trap-doors, and pit-falls, form the unfaithful ground,  
 And magic walls encompass it around :  
 On either side maimed temples fill our eyes,  
 And intermixed with brothel-houses rise ;  
 Disjointed palaces in order stand,  
 And groves, obedient to the mover's hand,  
 O'ershade the stage, and flourish at command. }  
 A stamp makes broken towns and trees entire  
 So, when Amphion struck the vocal lyre,  
 He saw the spacious circuit all around  
 With crowding woods and rising cities crowned.  
 But next the tiring room survey, and see  
 False titles, and promiscuous quality,  
 Confusedly swarm, from heroes and from queens  
 To those that swing in clouds and fill machines.  
 Their various characters they choose with art :  
 The frowning bully fits the tyrant's part ;  
 Swoln cheeks and swaggering belly make an host ;  
 Pale, meagre looks and hollow voice, a ghost ;  
 From careful brows and heavy, downcast eyes,  
 Dull cits and thick-skulled aldermen arise ;  
 The comic tone, inspired by Congreve, draws  
 At every word loud laughter and applause ;  
 The whining dame continues as before,  
 Her character unchanged, and acts a whore.

Above the rest, the prince with haughty stalks  
 Magnificent in purple buskins walks ;  
 The royal robes his awful shoulders grace,  
 Profuse of spangles and of copper-lace ;  
 Officious rascals to his mighty thigh,  
 Guiltless of blood, the unpointed weapon tie ;  
 Then the gay, glittering diadem put on,  
 Ponderous with brass, and starred with Bristol stone.  
 His royal consort next consults her glass,  
 And out of twenty boxes culls a face ;  
 The whitening first her ghastly look besmears,  
 All pale and wan the unfinished form appears,  
 Till on her cheeks the blushing purple glows,  
 And a false virgin-modesty bestows ;  
 Her ruddy lips the deep vermilion dies ;  
 Length to her brows the pencil's care supplies,  
 And with black bending arches shades her eyes : }

Well pleased at length, the picture she beholds,  
 And spots it o'er with artificial molds;  
 Her countenance complete, the beaux she warms  
 With looks not hers, and, spite of nature, charms.

Thus artfully their persons they disguise,  
 Till the last flourish bids the curtain rise.  
 The prince then enters on the stage in state;  
 Behind, a guard of candle-snuffers wait:  
 There, sworn with empire, terrible and fierce,  
 He shakes the dome, and tears his lungs with verse:  
 His subjects tremble; the submissive pit,  
 Wrapt up in silence and attention, sit:  
 Till, freed at length, he lays aside the weight  
 Of public business and affairs of state;  
 Forgets his pomp, dead to ambition's fires,  
 And to some peaceful brandy-shop retires;  
 Where, in full gills, his anxious thoughts he drowns,  
 And quaffs away the care that waits on crowns.

The princess next her painted charms displays,  
 Where every look the pencil's art betrays;  
 The callow squire at distance feeds his eyes,  
 And silently for paint and washes dies.  
 But if the youth behind the scenes retreat,  
 He sees the blended colours melt with heat,  
 And all the trickling beauty run in sweat.  
 The borrowed visage he admires no more,  
 And nauseates every charm he loved before:  
 So the famed spear, for double force renowned,  
 Applied the remedy that gave the wound.

In tedious lists 'twere endless to engage,  
 And draw at length the rabble of the stage;  
 Where one for twenty years has given alarms,  
 And called contending monarchs to their arms;  
 Another fills a more important post,  
 And rises, every other night, a ghost;  
 Through the cleft stage his mealy face he rears,  
 Then stalks along, groans thrice, and disappears;  
 Others, with swords and shields, the soldier's pride,  
 More than a thousand times have changed their side,  
 And in a thousand fatal battles died.

Thus several persons several parts perform;  
 Soft lovers whine, and blustering heroes storm:

The stern, exasperated tyrants rage,  
 Till the kind bowl of poison clears the stage.  
 Then honours vanish, and distinctions cease,  
 Then, with reluctance, haughty queens undress;  
 Heroes no more their fading laurels boast,  
 And mighty kings in private men are lost.  
 He whom such titles swelled, such power made proud,  
 To whom whole realms and vanquished nations bowed,  
 Throws off the gaudy plume, the purple train,  
 And in his own vile tatters stinks again.

### EPILOGUE BY MR. ADDISON.<sup>1</sup>

Spoken by Mr. Wilks, on the King's Birth-day, (May 28, 1715,) at the house of Sir Richard Steele, who gave a splendid entertainment on that occasion.

THE sage whose guests you are to-night is known  
 To watch the public weal, *though not his own*;  
 Still have his thoughts uncommon schemes pursued,  
 And teemed with projects for his country's good.  
 Early in youth his enemies have shown  
 How narrowly he missed the chemic stone;<sup>2</sup>  
 Not Friar Bacon promised England more;  
 Our artist, lavish of his fancied ore,  
 Could he have brought his great design to pass,  
 Had walled us round with gold instead of brass.  
 That project sunk, you saw him entertain  
 A notion more chimerical and vain:  
 To give chaste morals<sup>3</sup> to ungoverned youth,  
 To gamesters honesty, to statesmen truth;  
 To make them virtuous all;—a thought more bold,  
 Than that of changing dross and lead to gold.  
 Of late with more heroic warmth inspired,  
 For still his country's good our champion fired;  
 In treaties versed, in politics grown wise,  
 He looked on Dunkirk<sup>4</sup> with suspicious eyes;

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Drake attributed this Epilogue to Steele himself, and has been followed by subsequent writers, but it was certainly written by Addison. Quart. Rev. xciii. p. 566.

<sup>2</sup> It is well known that Steele once entertained hopes of being successful in the pursuit of the philosopher's stone; his laboratory was at Poplar, and is now converted into a garden-house.

<sup>3</sup> Tatler, Spectator, Guardian.

<sup>4</sup> The Importance of Dunkirk considered. In his "Letter to the Bailiff of Stockbridge, 1713."

Into its dark foundations boldly dug,  
And overthrew in fight the Lord Sieur Tugghé.<sup>1</sup>  
But now to nobler thoughts his view extends,  
Which I may tell, since none are here but friends.

In a few months, he is not without hope  
(But 'tis a secret) to convert the Pope:<sup>2</sup>  
Of this, however, we'll inform you better,  
Soon as his Holiness receives his letter.<sup>3</sup>

Meanwhile he celebrates (for 'tis his way)  
With something singular this happy day,  
His honest zeal ambitious to approve  
For the great monarch he was born to love;  
Resolved in arms and art to do him right,  
And serve his sovereign like a trusty knight.

## PROLOGUE

### TO SMITH'S PHÆDRA AND HIPPOLITUS.

SPOKEN BY MR. WILKS.

LONG has a list of heroes filled the stage,  
That rant by note, and through the gamut rage;  
In songs and airs express their martial fire,  
Combat in trills, and in a fugue expire:  
While, lulled by sound, and undisturbed by wit,  
Calm and serene you indolently sit.  
And, from the dull fatigue of thinking free,  
Hear the facetious fiddle's repartee:  
Our homespun authors must forsake the field,  
And Shakspeare to the soft Scarletti yield.

<sup>1</sup> The Sieur Tugghé, the deputy of the magistrates of Dunkirk, had delivered a memorial to the Queen; to which Mr. Steele's pamphlet was intended as an answer. The whole was ridiculed by Dr. Swift in "The Importance of the Guardian considered."

<sup>2</sup> His humorous dedication to the Pope, prefixed to "The Ecclesiastical History of late Years, 1715," which has by many been ascribed to Bp. Hoadly. Swift alludes to this when he says,

"Thus Steele, who owned what others writ,  
And flourished by imputed wit."

It is also ascribed to the Bishop by his son, Mr. Chancellor Hoadly.

<sup>3</sup> The dedication to "An Account of the State of the Roman Catholic Religion throughout the World." Vide Town Talk, No. 4, p. 55, Nichol's edition.

To your new taste the poet of this day  
 Was by a friend advised to form his play.  
 Had Valentini, musically coy,  
 Shunned Phædra's arms and scorned the proffered joy,  
 It had not moved your wonder to have seen  
 An eunuch fly from an enamoured queen :  
 How would it please should she in English speak,  
 And could Hippolitus reply in Greek !  
 But he, a stranger to your modish way,  
 By your old rules must stand or fall to-day,  
 And hopes you will your foreign taste command,  
 To bear, for once, with what you understand.

### AN ODE FOR ST. CECILIA'S DAY.

WRITTEN BY MR. ADDISON.

SET TO MUSIC BY MR. DANIEL PURCELL. PERFORMED AT OXFORD, 1699.

#### I.

PREPARE the hallowed strain, my muse,  
 Thy softest sounds, and sweetest numbers choose ;  
 The bright Cecilia's praise rehearse,  
 In warbling words, and gliding verse,  
 That smoothly run into a song,  
 And gently die away, and melt upon the tongue.

#### II.

First let the sprightly violin  
 The joyful melody begin,  
 And none of all her strings be mute ;  
 While the sharp sound and shriller lay,  
 In sweet harmonious notes decay,  
 Softened and mellowed by the flute.  
 The flute that sweetly can complain,  
 Dissolve the frozen nymph's disdain ;  
 Panting sympathy impart,  
 Till she partake her lover's smart.

#### CHORUS.

#### III.

Next let the solemn organ join  
 Religious airs and strains divine,  
 Such as may lift us to the skies,  
 And set all heaven before our eyes :

<sup>1</sup> The four last lines of the second and third stanzas were added by Mr. Tate.

Such as may lift us to the skies,  
 So far at least till they  
 Descend with kind surprise,  
 And meet our pious harmony half-way.

## IV.

Let then the trumpet's piercing sound  
 Our ravished ears with pleasure wound,  
 The soul o'er-powering with delight;  
 As with a quick uncommon ray  
 A streak of lightning clears the day,  
 And flashes on the sight.  
 Let echo, too, perform her part,  
 Prolonging every note with art;  
 And in a low, expiring strain  
 Play all the comfort o'er again.

## V.

Such were the tuneful notes that hung  
 On bright Cecilia's charming tongue:  
 Notes that sacred heats inspired,  
 And with religious ardour fired:  
 The love-sick youth, that long suppressed  
 His smothered passion in his breast,  
 No sooner heard the warbling dame  
 But, by the secret influence turned,  
 He felt a new diviner flame,  
 And with devotion burned.  
 With ravished soul, and looks amazed,  
 Upon her beauteous face he gazed;  
 Nor made his amorous complaint:  
 In vain her eyes his heart had charmed,  
 Her heavenly voice her eyes disarmed,  
 And changed the lover to a saint.

## GRAND CHORUS.

## VI.

And now the choir complete rejoices,  
 With trembling strings and melting voices,  
 The tuneful ferment rises high,  
 And works with mingled melody:  
 Quick divisions ran their rounds,  
 A thousand trills and quivering sounds,  
 In airy circles o'er us fly,  
 Till, wafted by a gentle breeze,  
 They faint and languish by degrees,  
 And at a distance die.

## THE VESTAL.

FROM OVID DE FASTIS, LIB. III. EL. I.

*Blanda quies victis furtim subrepat ocellis, &c.*

As the fair Vestal to the fountain came,  
 (Let none be startled at a Vestal's name,)  
 Tired with the walk, she laid her down to rest,  
 And to the winds exposed her glowing breast,  
 To take the freshness of the morning air,  
 And gathered in a knot her flowing hair;  
 While thus she rested, on her arm reclined,  
 The hoary willows waving with the wind,  
 And feathered choirs that warbled in the shade,  
 And purling stream that through the meadow strayed, }  
 In drowsy murmurs lulled the gentle maid.  
 The god of war beheld the virgin lie,  
 The god beheld her with a lover's eye;  
 And by so tempting an occasion pressed,  
 The beauteous maid, whom he beheld, possessed:  
 Conceiving as she slept, her fruitful womb  
 Swelled with the founder of immortal Rome.

## COWLEY'S EPITAPH ON HIMSELF.

TRANSLATED BY MR. ADDISON.

FROM life's superfluous cares enlarged,  
 His debt of human toil discharged,  
 Here Cowley lies! beneath this shed,  
 To every worldly interest dead;  
 With decent poverty content,  
 His hours of ease not idly spent;  
 To fortune's goods a foe profest,  
 And hating wealth by all carest.  
 'Tis true he's dead; for oh! how small  
 A spot of earth is now his all;  
 Oh! wish that earth may lightly lay,  
 And every care be far away;  
 Bring flowers; the short-lived roses bring,  
 To life deceased fit offering:  
 And sweets around the post strow,  
 While yet with life his ashes glow.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE  
LORD HALIFAX.

[This is evidently the original draught of Addison's celebrated LETTER FROM ITALY,<sup>1</sup> and is entirely in his own hand-writing. It is preserved in the Bodleian Library, and from certain marks appears to have been in the printer's hands, and printed in folio. For the communication of this interesting document the Editor is indebted to the kindness of the Rev. Dr. Bandinel.]

*While Britain's thoughts on rising wars are bent,  
And anxious monarchs dread the dark event,  
Her prudent bards provide themselves betimes  
With stores of flights, and magazines of rhymes;  
Prepared already in exalted verse  
The yet unpurchased trophies to rehearse.  
Namur or Dunkirk one attacks in form,  
Describes the batteries and prepares the storm.  
Remorseless in his ire, the French he galls  
At once with similes and cannon balls,  
Till to the tenth dull page the siege extends,  
Where the town parleys and the poem ends.  
Others on naval fights consume their rage,  
And in the shock of mingling fleets engage,  
Describing death in all its ghastliest forms,  
Of floods, and fires, and hurricanes, and storms;  
Pleased with the noisy rhymes, and vainly proud,  
They blame the lingering war, and thirsty for blood;  
Nor yet foresee, by the frail muse beguiled,  
The paper which with so much pains they've spoiled  
The hidden lumber of a shop shall lie,  
Or filled with bombast and tobacco die.*

*From the loud scene of business far retired,  
With milder themes and fainter raptures fired,  
To you, my Lord, my grateful muse conveys  
Soft gentle sounds, and unambitious lays,  
That, big with landscapes, paint the happy place  
Where all the best of the melodious race,  
By more than mortal inspirations warmed,  
From age to age the listening world have charmed.<sup>2</sup>*

<sup>1</sup> Printed in our vol. i. p. 29.

<sup>2</sup> All the preceding 30 lines are additional and unpublished.

*On every side*<sup>1</sup> I turn my ravisht eyes  
 Gay gilded scenes and shining prospects rise,  
 Poetic fields encompass me around,  
 And still I seem to tread on classic ground;  
 For here the muse so oft her harp has strung,  
 That not a mountain rears his head unsung,  
 Renowned in verse each shady thicket grows,  
 And every stream in heavenly numbers flows.

How am I pleased to search the hills and woods  
 For rising springs and celebrated floods!  
 To view the Nar, *impetuous*<sup>2</sup> in his course,  
 And trace the smooth Clitumnus to his source;  
 To see the Mincio draw his watery store  
 Through the long windings of a fruitful shore,  
 And hoary Albula's infected tide  
 O'er the warm bed of smoking sulphur glide.<sup>3</sup>

Sometimes, misguided by the tuneful throng,  
 I look for streams immortalized in song,  
 That lost in silence and oblivion lie,  
 (Dumb are their fountains and their *currents*<sup>4</sup> dry,)  
 Yet run for ever by the muse's skill,  
 And in the smooth description murmur still.

Sometimes to gentle Tiber I retire,  
 And the famed river's empty shores admire,  
 That, destitute of strength, derives its course  
 From thrifty urns, and an unfruitful source,  
 Yet, sung so often in poetic lays,  
 With scorn the Danube and the Nile surveys.  
 So high the deathless muse exalts her theme!  
 Such was the Boyne, a poor inglorious stream,  
 That *through*<sup>4</sup> Hibernian vales obscurely strayed,  
 And unobserved in wild meanders played,  
 Till by your lines and Nassau's sword renowned,  
 Its rising billows through the world resound,

<sup>1</sup> For *wheresoe'er*

<sup>2</sup> *tumultuous*

<sup>3</sup> Six lines added here:

*Fired with a thousand raptures I survey  
 Eridanus through flowery meadows stray,  
 The king of floods! that, rolling o'er the plains,  
 The towering Alps of half their moisture drains,  
 And proudly swells with a whole winter's snows,  
 Distributes wealth and plenty where he flows*

<sup>4</sup> *Channels*

<sup>5</sup> *in*

Where'er the hero's godlike acts can pierce,  
Or where the fame of an immortal verse.

Oh could the muse my ravisht *soul*<sup>1</sup> inspire  
With warmth like yours, and raise an equal fire,  
Unnumbered beauties in my verse should shine,  
And Virgil's Italy should yield to mine.

See how the golden groves around me smile,  
That shun the coast of Britain's stormy isle,  
Or, when transplanted, and preserved with care,  
Curse the cold clime, and starve in northern air.  
Here, kindly warmth *the*<sup>2</sup> mounting juice ferments  
To nobler tastes and more exalted scents:  
Ev'n the rough rocks with tender myrtle bloom,  
And trodden weeds send out a rich perfume.  
Bear, me some god, to Baja's gentle seats,  
Or cover me in Umbria's green retreats;  
Where western gales eternally reside,  
And all the seasons lavish all their pride:  
Blossoms and fruits and flowers together rise,  
And the whole year in gay confusion lies.

*How does the mighty scene my soul amaze*<sup>3</sup>  
*When on proud Rome's immortal seats I gaze,*  
*Where piles of ruin, scattered all around,*  
*Magnificently strow the pompous ground!*  
An amphitheatre's transcendent<sup>4</sup> height  
Here fills my eye with terror and delight,  
That on its public shows *exhausted*<sup>5</sup> Rome,  
And held uncrowded nations in its womb:  
Here, pillars, rough with *battles*,<sup>6</sup> pierce the skies;  
And here the proud triumphal arches rise,  
Where the old Romans' deathless acts displayed,  
Their base, degenerate progeny upbraid:  
Whole rivers here forsake the fields below,  
And, wondering at their *course*,<sup>7</sup> through airy channels flow.

<sup>1</sup> breast<sup>2</sup> their<sup>3</sup> These four lines differ entirely, as will be seen:

*Immortal glories in my mind revive,  
And in my soul a thousand passions strive,  
When Rome's exalted beauties I desery  
Magnificent in piles of ruin lie.*

<sup>4</sup> amazing<sup>5</sup> uncrowded<sup>6</sup> sculpture<sup>7</sup> height

Still to new scenes my wandering Muse retires,  
 And the dumb *statue's*<sup>1</sup> breathing *form*<sup>2</sup> admires;  
*The ambitious sculptor all his*<sup>3</sup> force has shown,  
 And softened into flesh the rugged stone.  
 In solemn silence a majestic band,  
 Heroes, and gods, and Roman consuls, stand;  
 Stern tyrants, whom their cruelties renown,  
 And emperors in Parian marble frown;  
 While the bright dames, to whom they humbly sued,  
 Still show the charms that their proud hearts subdued.

Fain would I Raphael's godlike art rehearse,  
 And *draw*<sup>4</sup> the immortal labours in my verse,  
 Where from the mingled *force*<sup>5</sup> of shade and light  
 A new creation rises to my sight:  
 Such heavenly figures from his pencil flow,  
 So warm with life *the*<sup>6</sup> blended colours glow!  
 From theme to theme with secret pleasure tossed  
 Amidst the soft variety I'm lost.  
 Here, *gentle*<sup>7</sup> airs my ravisht soul confound  
 With circling notes and labyrinths of sound.  
 Here domes and temples rise in distant views,  
 And opening palaces invite my muse.

*How is the happy land above the rest  
 Adorned with pleasures and with plenty blest!*<sup>8</sup>  
 But what avail her unexhausted stores,  
 Her blooming mountains, and her sunny shores,  
 With all the gifts that heaven and earth impart,  
 The smiles of nature, and the charms of art,  
 While proud oppression in her valleys reigns,  
 And tyranny *devours*<sup>9</sup> her *fruitful*<sup>10</sup> plains?  
 The poor inhabitant beholds in vain  
 The reddening orange and the swelling grain;  
 Joyless he sees the *ripening*<sup>11</sup> oils and wines,  
 And in the myrtle's fragrant shade repines;  
 Starves, in the midst of nature's bounty curst,  
 And in the laden vineyard dies for thirst.

<sup>1</sup> show of<sup>2</sup> rocks<sup>3</sup> Where the smooth chisel all its<sup>4</sup> show<sup>5</sup> strength.<sup>6</sup> his<sup>7</sup> pleasing<sup>8</sup> How has kind Heaven adorned the happy land,  
 And scattered blessings with a wasteful hand!<sup>9</sup> usurps<sup>10</sup> happy<sup>11</sup> growing

O Liberty, thou goddess heavenly bright,  
 Profuse of bliss, and *fruitful in*<sup>1</sup> delight!  
 Eternal pleasures in thy presence reign,  
 And smiling plenty leads thy wanton train;  
 Eased of her load, subjection grows more light,  
 And poverty looks cheerful in thy sight;  
 Thou mak'st the gloomy face of nature gay,  
 Giv'st beauty to the sun, and pleasure to the day.

Thee, goddess, thee, Britannia's isle adores;  
 How has she oft exhausted all her stores,  
 How oft in fields of death thy presence sought,  
 Nor thinks the mighty prize too dearly bought!  
 On foreign mountains may the sun refine  
 The grape's soft juice and mellow it to wine,  
 With citron groves adorn *the*<sup>2</sup> distant soil,  
 And the fat olive swell with floods of oil:  
 We envy not the warmer clime, that lies  
 In ten degrees of more indulgent skies,  
 Nor at the coarseness of our heaven repine,  
 Though *the cold Pleiads in our zenith*<sup>3</sup> shine:  
 'Tis liberty that crowns Britannia's isle, [smile.  
 And makes her barren rocks and her bleak mountains

Others with towering piles may please the sight,  
 And in their proud aspiring domes delight,  
 A nicer touch to the stretched canvass give,  
 Or *the well polished marble teach* to live,<sup>4</sup>  
*Britannia's thoughts on nobler ends are bent,*  
*To guard the freedom of the continent,*  
*To raise the weak, to watch o'er Europe's state,*  
 And hold in balance each contending state,  
 To threaten bold presumptuous kings with wars;  
*These are her high concerns, and these her generous cares.*<sup>4</sup>  
 The Dane and Swede, roused up by *dire*<sup>5</sup> alarms,  
 Bless the wise conduct of her pious arms:

<sup>1</sup> pregnant with      <sup>2</sup> a      <sup>3</sup> o'er our heads the frozen Pleiads

<sup>4</sup> These seven lines are represented by the following five in the other version.

*Or teach their animated rocks to live:  
 'Tis Britain's care to watch o'er Europe's fate,  
 And hold in balance each contending state,  
 To threaten bold presumptuous kings with war,  
 And answer her afflicted neighbours' prayer.*

<sup>5</sup> fierce.

Soon as her fleets appear, their terrors cease,  
 And all the northern world lies hushed in peace.  
 The ambitious Gaul beholds, with secret dread,  
 Her thunder aimed at his aspiring head,  
 And fain her godlike sons would disunite  
 By *inbred quarrels* and<sup>1</sup> domestic spite,  
 But strives in vain to conquer or divide  
 Whom Nassau's arms defend and councils guide.  
 Fired with the name which I so oft have found  
 The *different*<sup>2</sup> climes and different tongues resound,  
 I bridle in my struggling muse with pain,  
 That longs to launch into a bolder strain;  
 But *spent already with a rhyme* so<sup>3</sup> long,  
 I *dare not tempt*<sup>4</sup> a more adventurous song;  
 My humble verse *requires*<sup>5</sup> a softer theme,  
 A painted meadow, or a purling stream;  
 Unfit for heroes, whom *majestic*<sup>6</sup> lays,  
 And lines like Virgil's, or like yours, should praise.

From Italy, Feb. 19, 1702.

#### TICKELL'S TRANSLATION OF HOMER.<sup>1</sup>

BY SOME ATTRIBUTED TO ADDISON.

ACHILLES' fatal wrath, whence discord rose,  
 That brought the sons of Greece unnumbered woes,  
 O goddess sing. Full many a hero's ghost  
 Was driven untimely to the infernal coast,  
 While in promiscuous heaps their bodies lay,  
 A feast for dogs, and every bird of prey.  
 So did the sire of gods and men fulfil  
 His steadfast purpose, and almighty will;  
 What time the haughty chiefs their jars begun,  
 Atreides king of men, and Peleus' godlike son.  
 What god in strife the princes did engage?  
 Apollo, burning with vindictive rage  
 Against the scornful king, whose impious pride  
 His priest dishonoured and his power defied.  
 Hence swift contagion, by the god's commands,  
 Swept through the camp, and thinned the Grecian bands.  
 For wealth immense the holy Chryses bore,  
 His daughter's ransom, to the tented shore:

<sup>1</sup> foreign gold, or by      <sup>2</sup> distant.      <sup>3</sup> I've already troubled you too

<sup>4</sup> Nor dare attempt      <sup>5</sup> demands.      <sup>6</sup> immortal

<sup>7</sup> Tickell translated only the first book of the Iliad, which was published in the same year as Pope's.

His sceptre stretching forth, the golden rod,  
Hung round with hallowed garlands of his god,  
Of all the host, of every princely chief,  
But first of Atreus' sons he begged relief.

"Great Atreus' sons, and warlike Greeks, attend,  
So may the immortal gods your cause befriend;  
So may you Priam's lofty bulwarks burn,  
And rich in gathered spoils to Greece return;  
As for these gifts my daughter you bestow,  
And reverence due to great Apollo show,  
Jove's favourite offspring, terrible in war,  
Who sends his shafts, unerring, from afar."

Throughout the host consenting murmurs rise  
The priest to reverence, and give back the prize;  
When the great king incensed, his silence broke  
In words reproachful, and thus sternly spoke.

"Hence, dotard, from my sight. Nor ever more  
Approach, I warn thee, this forbidden shore,  
Lest thou stretch forth, my fury to restrain,  
The wreaths and sceptre of thy god, in vain.  
The captive maid I never will resign;  
Till age o'ertakes her, I have vowed her mine.  
To distant Argos shall the fair be led:  
She shall; to ply the loom, and grace my bed.  
Be gone, ere evil intercept thy way.  
Hence, on thy life: nor urge me by thy stay."

He ended frowning. Speechless, and dismayed,  
The aged sire his stern command obeyed.  
Silent he passed amid the deafening roar  
Of tumbling billows, on the lonely shore:  
Far from the camp he passed: then suppliant stood;  
And thus the hoary priest invoked his god.

"Dread warrior with the silver bow, give ear.  
Patron of Chrysa and of Cilla, hear.  
To thee the guard of Tenedos belongs;  
Propitious Smintheus! oh! redress my wrongs.  
If e'er within thy fane, with wreaths adorned,  
The fat of bulls and well-fed goats I burned,  
Oh! hear my prayer. Let Greece thy fury know,  
And with thy shafts avenge thy servant's woe."

Apollo heard his injured suppliant's cry,  
Down rushed the vengeful warrior from the sky;  
Across his breast the glittering bow he flung,  
And at his back the well-stored quiver hung:  
His arrows rattled, as he urged his flight,  
In clouds he flew, concealed from mortal sight;  
Then took his stand the well-aimed shaft to throw,—  
Fierce sprung the string, and twanged the silver bow.

The dogs and mules his first keen arrow slew ;  
Amid the ranks the next more fatal flew,  
A deathful dart. The funeral piles around  
For ever blazed on the devoted ground.

Nine days entire he vexed th' embattled host.  
The tenth, Achilles through the winding coast  
Summoned a council, by the queen's command  
Who wields heaven's sceptre in her snowy hand :  
She mourned her favourite Greeks, who now enclose  
The hero, swiftly speaking as he rose.

" What now, O Atreus' son, remains in view,  
But o'er the deep our wanderings to renew,  
Doomed to destruction, while our wasted powers  
The sword and pestilence at once devours ?  
Why haste we not some prophet's skill to prove,  
Or seek by dreams ? for dreams descend from Jove.  
What moves Apollo's rage let him explain,  
What vow withheld, what hecatomb unslain ;  
And if the blood of lambs and goats can pay  
The price for guilt and turn this curse away ? "

Thus he. And next the reverend Calchas rose,  
Their guide to Ilion whom the Grecians chose ;  
The prince of augurs, whose enlightened eye  
Could things past, present, and to come, descry :  
Such wisdom Phœbus gave. He thus began,  
His speech addressing to the godlike man.

" Me then command'st thou, loved of Jove, to show  
What moves the god that bends the dreadful bow ?  
First plight thy faith thy ready help to lend,  
By words to aid me, or by arms defend.  
For I foresee his rage, whose ample sway  
The Argian powers and sceptred chiefs obey.  
The wrath of kings what subject can oppose ?  
Deep in their breasts the smothered vengeance glows,  
Still watchful to destroy. Swear, valiant youth,  
Swear, wilt thou guard me, if I speak the truth ? "

To this Achilles swift replies : " Be bold.  
Disclose what Phœbus tells thee uncontrolled.  
By him who, listening to thy powerful prayer,  
Reveals the secret, I devoutly swear,  
That, while these eyes behold the light, no hand  
Shall dare to wrong thee on this crowded strand ;  
Not Atreus' son, though now himself he boast  
The king of men and sovereign of the host."

Then boldly he : " Nor does the god complain  
Of vows withheld, or hecatombs unslain.  
Chryseis to her awful sire refused,  
The gifts rejected, and the priest abused,

Call down these judgments, and for more they call,  
 Just ready on th' exhausted camp to fall;  
 Till ransom-free the damsel is bestowed,  
 And hecatombs are sent to soothe the god,  
 To Chrysa sent. Perhaps Apollo's rage  
 The gifts may expiate and the priest assuage."

He spoke and sate. When, with an angry frown,  
 The chief of kings upstarted from his throne.  
 Disdain and vengeance in his bosom rise,  
 Low in his brows and sparkle in his eyes:  
 Full at the priest their fiery orbs he bent,  
 And all at once his fury found a vent.

"Augur of ills, for never good to me  
 Did that most inauspicious voice decree:  
 For ever ready to denounce my woes,  
 When Greece is punished I am still the cause.  
 And now, when Phœbus spreads his plagues abroad,  
 And wastes our camp, 'tis I provoke the god,  
 Because my blooming captive I detain,  
 And the large ransom is produced in vain.  
 Fond of the maid, my queen, in beauty's pride,  
 Ne'er charmed me more a virgin and a bride;  
 Not Clytemnestra boasts a nobler grace,  
 A sweeter temper, or a lovelier face,  
 In works of female skill hath more command,  
 Or guides the needle with a nicer hand.  
 Yet she shall go: the fair our peace shall buy:  
 Better I suffer than my people die.  
 But mark me well. See instantly prepared  
 A full equivalent, a new reward.  
 Nor is it meet, while each enjoys his share,  
 Your chief shall lose his portion of the war:  
 In vain your chief; whilst the dear prize I boast,  
 Is wrested from me, and for ever lost."

To whom the swift pursuer quick replied:  
 "Oh! sunk in avarice and swollen with pride!  
 How shall the Greeks, though large of soul they be,  
 Collect their severed spoils, a heap for thee  
 To search anew, and cull the choicest share  
 Amid the mighty harvest of the war?  
 Then yield thy captive to the god resigned,  
 Assured a tenfold recompence to find,  
 When Jove's decree shall throw proud Ilion down,  
 And give to plunder the devoted town."

[*This specimen must suffice. It will, we think, be sufficient to convince any one that Addison was not the translator.*]

INAUGURATIO REGIS GULIELMI,<sup>1</sup> 1689.

TITYRUS. Hic inter corylos, umbrosa cacumina, densas,  
Nos cantare pares quoniam convenimus ambo,  
Dicamus Laudes heroum (ut, Mopse, solemus).  
Tempora transibunt sic lata canentibus, et nunc  
Dic age, quos nostro celebrari carmine sumes.

MORSUS. Tityre, nunc reddantur eis pia munera landum,  
Otia qui dederint nobis placidanque quietem;  
Scilicet illorum resonent encomia sylvæ,  
Qui dignabantur regni fulcire ruinas.

T. Tanta haud conveniunt humili tenuique cicutæ;  
Sed quoniam in magnis, dicunt, voluisse sat esse;  
Ipse tuas, Gulielme, canam laudesque Mariæ;  
Nam, quos junxit amor, nemo sejungere debet.

M. Tunc mihi Phœbe fave, Musæque favete canenti,  
Ne culpa ingenii illorum minuantur honores.

T. Ast ego nec Phœbum curo Phœbivæ sorores,  
Carmina namque mihi cedit nunc lemma canenti.

M. Sint licet illustri proavorum stemmate clari,  
Sunt magis ornati propriis virtutibus ambo.

T. Si rex est regit immanes qui pectoris æstus;  
Tum quot regna tenet Gulielmus! quotque Maria!

M. Inclytus hic Mavors, sapiens hæc altera Pallas,  
Vulnerat ille armis, forma sed vulnerat illa.

T. Quando vias Pelagi tentarunt, mole superbum  
Sustulit ad nubes mare se, fastuque tumebat.

M. Quando tellurem tetigerunt, Arcades omnes  
Fani Deo Arcadiæ tenerum mactavimus agnum.

T. Tunc iterum totus resonat modulamine campus,  
Miscunt pastores iterum nymphaeque choreas.

M. Lætus gramineis lusit tunc agnus in agris,  
Floribus atque novis hædi insilvere petulci.

T. Quantus erat victor Gulielmus, quando popelli  
Vicit corda, hostes vicit, vicitque seipsum!

M. Participat sponsi virtutem et regna Maria,  
Digna tribus regnis, et tanto digna marito.

T. Primus hic imperio, nulli est virtute secundus,  
Sic sol, quam stellæ, majori luce refulget.

<sup>1</sup> These verses occasioned Mr. Addison's being elected into Magdalen College.

M. Sed qualis stellas micat inter luna minores,  
Talis, cum cincta est sociis, regina videtur.

T. At quæ nos illis nunc, Tityre, digna precemur,  
Ludere qui pecori, pecorisque dedere magistris?

M. Æternam inveniam, quam donavere, quietem!

T. Et sero cælos exornet sidus utrumque!

Josephus Addison, *Commensalis à Coll. Reg.*

ON THE

RETURN OF KING WILLIAM FROM IRELAND,

AFTER THE BATTLE OF THE BOYNE.<sup>1</sup>

CUM Domini impatiens excussit Ierna catenas,  
Tota reuns in Martem, intestinosque labores,  
Integri quicumque graves vidère tumultus  
(Constitit heu! tanti virtus) in vincula missi,  
Exosam luctuque trahunt et carcere vitam.  
Latè agri dumis horrescunt, aspera rura  
Luxuriant segete spinarum, autumnus Iernæ  
Nullus adest, cultorque deest quærentibus arvis.  
Passim turba dolis instat peregrina secundis,  
Nativamque premit lasciva potentia plebem;  
In lacrymas Gens omnis abit, manifestat ubique  
Communes luctus, vultuque laborat in uno.

Præceps in tardas sic crevit Hibernia pœnas,  
Et sic venturæ maturuit illa ruina:  
Facta esset tanto nequaquam vindice digna,  
Si minor horrendas Gulielmi senserat iras.

Anglia in ignavam dudum resoluta quietem,  
Imperii rediviva tuis, Nassove, veterum  
Excutit, et longum sopitos suscitât ignes.  
Te duce quas fecit strages! quæ prælia movit!  
Dum fervet cædes, et campo sanguis inundat,  
Assiduæ sudant peragendo pensa sorores,  
Et stipata gemit sub pondere cymba Charontis.  
Terga premens Cæsar fugientia corripit hostes

<sup>1</sup> From the "Academice Oxoniensis Gratulatio pro exoptato serenissimi Regis Gulielmi ex Hibernia reditu. Oxoniæ, e Theatro Sheldoniano, Ann. Dom. 1690."

Vindex, atque trahit partem sua quamque ruina:  
 Plumbea tempestas hanc obruit, eminus illa  
 Glande cadit, frustra que evitat missile ferrum.  
 Altera dum pœnas differt fugiendo sequaces,  
 Infidam sese credit moritura paladi.  
 His gradibus longo se solvit Hibernia luctu,  
 Imperium expulsi tandem indignata tyranni  
 Nobiliora petit vincla, optatasque catenas  
 Induit, atque jugo Gulielmi ornata superbit.

Gens nimium dilecta Deo! nimiumque Britannii  
 Felices! hæc si exundantia gaudia nullus  
 Frænâsset dolor, et Ducis! haud ignobile fatum  
 Lætitiæ nimios non castigaverat æstus.  
 Ille triumphato toties securas ab hoste,  
 Exulibus Dis ille, ille aris fidus avitis  
 Ah! tandem occubuit pietate insignis et armis.  
 Hei mihi! quale jaces venerandâ mole cadaver!  
 Qualis honor vultûs! et frontis læta senectus!  
 Heu pietas! heu prisca fides! et bellica virtus  
 Quando habitura parem!

Musa, tamen taceas intempestiva dolores,  
 Melpomene, taceas; non hoc sine numine Divûm  
 Evenisse puto: Senis aspera fata triumphi  
 Famam auxêre Tui, victor Gulielmi, nec ulla  
 Æmula divisos virtus partitur honores.

I, decus, i, nostrum! agnoscat fera Gallia dextram  
 Victricem, et quæ Te vidit prima arma gerentem,  
 Sentiat expletas maturo in corpore vires.  
 Sed caveas, dum Te in bellum rapit impetus ardens,  
 O caveas, nimio ne Marte impulsus in hostes  
 Irrueres, latamque darent tria regna ruinam.

Insano tandem parce indulgere labori,  
 Parce, Jacobe, ultra Lodôici innitier armis.  
 Discerptos frustra nunc luges frontis honores;  
 Sera sibi veniunt tandem suspiria, serò  
 Nunc quereris, quanquam, nisi mens tibi læva fuisset,  
 Et nisi credideras fallaci uxorius arti,  
 Jam lætus poteris placidis dare jura Britannis,  
 Et rexisse gregem, fato meliore, paternum;  
 Sed nunc Parcæ obstant, et non revocabilis ordo.

J. ADDISON, à *Coll. Magd.*

<sup>1</sup> Duke Scomberg.

TRANSLATIONS  
OF  
ADDISON'S LATIN POEMS.

---

[Mr. Geo. Sewell, in his Preface to these Translations, (Lond. 1724,) says, "In the poem on the *Peace of Ryswick* the author seems to have exerted all his powers to make it shine above his other compositions. It is, indeed, a master-piece; the images are chosen with a nice judgment, worked up with a delicacy of imagination, and placed in the strongest light. Everything strikes at the first view, and yet will bear the strictest eye to reexamine it. The descriptions, being both just and surprising, put the mind upon the full stretch as they are preparing, and exceed the bold-est expectations when finished. Upon this occasion I cannot help remarking that, the art of war being so much changed since the Roman times, it must be a difficult task to find words in that language to express even the common ideas of a modern battle; but to do it in all its terrible scenes of new inventions was reserved for the pen of Mr. Addison.

The *Battle of the Pygmies and Craues*, the *Puppet-Show*, and the *Bowling Green*, are of the mock-heroic kind, the subjects mean and trivial, seemingly incapable of poetical ornaments, but are raised to the heroic by a splendid boldness of expression and pomp of verse; by metaphors, allusions, and similitudes drawn from things of a higher class, and such as are suited by nature to convey ideas of greatness and magnificence to the mind. Virgil, in his *Georgics*, is the great master in this way, with this difference only, that his is a serious grandeur, this a mimic one; his produces admiration, this laughter.

The *Barometer* is a fine philosophical poem, describing the effects of the air on that wonderful instrument with great exactness, as well as in the most beautiful poetry.

The *Odes to Dr. Burnet and Dr. Hannes* are written in the true spirit of Horace.

The *Resurrection* is a noble piece, drawn after the painter with a masterly hand. As it is spoken of in its place by the translator, I refer the reader to his observations, page 573.]

---

THE PEACE OF RYSWICK.<sup>1</sup>

TRANSLATED BY THE REV. THOMAS NEWCOMBE.

WHEN now the tumult of the battle dies,  
No shouts the earth, no trumpets wake the skies;  
Accept, great leader, what the pious throng,  
(Less dreadful music, and a softer song,)

<sup>1</sup> *Pax Gulielmi auspiciis Europæ reddita*, 1697. Vol. i. p. 233.

To soothe the vengeance of thy soul inspire,  
 And ease thy bosom of its restless fire :  
 Let wars no more, all nature hushed to rest,  
 Nor scenes of ruin, roll within thy breast :  
 No schemes of death, delightful to thy eyes,  
 Swell in thy thoughts, and charm thee as they rise.  
 Already famed, the chace of fame give o'er :  
 Nor, dark with laurels, shade thy brows with more.

No more dire camps a glittering horror yield,  
 Nor swarming millions hide the crowded field ;  
 No shouts or tumults shake the sounding plain,  
 Where downy peace, and solemn silence, reign.  
 With furrows now the peasant all around  
 Cuts the wide camp, and turns the warlike mound ;  
 No rampires dreadful to the foe describes,  
 Rising aloft, and threatening as they rise.  
 O'er fields of death, the waste of war pursues,  
 Sighs the sad scene, and trembles as he views :  
 While richer blades along the bulwarks wave,  
 And greens arise to strew the warrior's grave.  
 Luxuriant ears the fertile glebe supplies,  
 The harvest bending, where the hero dies.  
 See ! distant worlds, invited from afar  
 To trace the ruins of the finished war ;  
 While gaping walls and shattered towers admire,  
 O'erturned in tempests of tumultuous fire.  
 Long tracks of death astonished they explore ;  
 Now view the warrior's toil, and now deplore :  
 While streams of blood each current still distain,  
 And Ormond's wounds ennoble all the plain.

Where yon steep rampires rise with slaughter red,  
 Still moist with gore, and crimsoned with the dead,  
 The chief<sup>1</sup> his standard fixed, whose temples round  
 Defended Buda with her laurels bound.  
 Through thickest troops he breaks his glorious way,  
 And floods of fire in vain command his stay.  
 The bursting shells aloft, and sweeping ball,  
 Around the hero unregarded fall,  
 While through dark flames he rushes to the fight,  
 And vapours, streaked with lengths of ruddy light.  
 See threatening once, and dreadful to behold,  
 A ghastly breach the yawning towers unfold ;  
 Amazing still the broken ruins show,  
 Enormous hang, and shade the plain below.

Now treacherous caves beneath the earth are found,  
 Where beds of sulphur swell the caverned ground

<sup>1</sup> The Lord Cutts, Baron of Gowran, &c.

Here mingling hosts in vain their courage try,  
Guiltless of death, yet doomed, alas! to die.  
For, lo! the opening mound asunder flies,  
And hurls at once whole armies to the skies;  
While limbs of mangled heroes, upward drove,  
Shoot from the bursting earth, and reek above:  
The burning troops, abandoned to despair,  
In flames ascend, and smoke along the air.  
So when the lifted arm of angry Jove  
Drives the red bolt, all flaming from above,  
Pursues the foe with thunder down the skies,  
Nature's sad ruins all her sons surprise;  
Amazed they view her rugged form, and moan  
Great Pelion lost, and Ossa's height o'erthrown.  
Here streams o'er craggy rocks mistake their way,  
New banks design, and through new channels stray.  
The wild confusion all around admire,  
Their former hills and vanished shades require.

Here, led by William's fortune and his fame,  
United worlds to guard the monarch came;  
Fair Belgia's sons the hardy Britons join,  
And nations nursed beyond the sounding Rhine;  
While faithful Austria from her shining towers  
Sends out by millions her victorious powers;  
With these the eager northern bands conspire,  
And, wanting Phœbus' light, yet boast his fire;  
While swarthy troops, to the great cause inclined,  
Forsake the day, and leave the sun behind.  
From climes remote, and distant skies around,  
Close gathering bands the pious king surround;  
By nature parted, worlds together join,  
Unite the frozen pole and burning line;  
Their language different, yet their swords agree,  
All drawn alike for freedom and for thee.

And thou, great chief,<sup>1</sup> in war a dreaded name,  
Foremost in dangers, as the first in fame;  
If Isis to thy worth a life can give,  
Thine shall elude the grave, and ever live!  
While arts and arms to form thy youth combine,  
And both Minervas in each action shine,  
With fond reluctance she resigns her prize,  
And gives thee up to fame with weeping eyes.  
Our fainty sun's too languid to inspire  
Thy soul with vengeance and thy breast with fire.  
Thy sultry India, where the god of day  
Shoots on the earth direct his burning ray,

<sup>1</sup> Colonel Codrington, Colonel of the King's Guards.

Ripens thy godlike vigour, and bestows  
 A heat intense as that with which he glows;  
 From his kind beams thy kindling ardour came,  
 Who lent the spark, then nursed it to a flame.

Now nations whom no summer suns beguile,  
 (Rough with the shaggy bear's enormous spoil,)  
 Attentive hear the story of thy fame,  
 Forget their clime, and glow at William's name.  
 Beneath their breast, as thy great battles roll,  
 Each feels new heat, and burns beneath his pole:  
 Thy godlike deeds each freezing arm inspire,  
 And, warmed by thee, they ask no other fire.  
 See, the great chief<sup>1</sup> whose empires stretched around  
 Nature alone can shut, and oceans bound,  
 Forsake his snowy realms, his chilling skies,  
 And marks the hero with astonished eyes.  
 His eyes the awful warrior round explore,  
 And in his looks he reads his battles o'er.  
 The vast idea carrying to his view  
 The forts he stormed, and millions that he slew.  
 Here great Namur, and there the bleeding Boyne,  
 With slaughter swelled, present their numerous slain;  
 While to Seneff his thoughts in raptures run,  
 Where both deserved the palm, which neither won.  
 How great his mien! what port his steps maintain!  
 Rising he moves, and awful treads the plain:  
 Stern majesty sits lowering on his face,  
 With comely terror mixed, and frowning grace.  
 So with Evander, when his royal guest,  
 (A lion's curling mane his shoulders dressed,)  
 His hand in leagues of holy friendship joins;  
 Thus fierce he looks, and thus majestic shines.

As William's deeds the hero entertain,  
 Quick beats his heart, and swells each bursting vein;  
 The blood more sprightly runs its circling rounds,  
 And flaming through the purple channels bounds;  
 The Britons' triumphs rising to his view,  
 He glows, he fights, and seems to triumph too.  
 In thought elate, he now the foe distains,  
 And drives the Tartar o'er the Russian plains.  
 But hear! what joyful shouts at distance rise,  
 Break through the air, and doubling fill the skies;  
 With William's name the hollow shores rebound,  
 And echoing vales repeat the darling sound:  
 No more fair Albion, on the beach reclined,  
 With tears augments the seas, with sighs the wind:

<sup>1</sup> The Czar of Muscovy.

Nor chides the envious gale, and angry main,  
That from her eyes so long their bliss detain.  
The lingering barque no more creates her woe,  
Which flying o'er the waves—yet still is slow.  
See the vast fleet the parting seas divide,  
Whitening the surge, and cuts the foamy tide;  
Arrived at last, she drops the dashing oar,  
While peace and William land on Albion's shore.  
No battles now within his bosom roll,  
Awake his rage, and fire the warrior's soul;  
His thoughts no longer painting to his eye  
What foe shall bleed the next, what rival die.  
Soft passions now, and every milder grace,  
Smile in his looks, and smooth the hero's face:  
No more dread vengeance reddens at his eyes,  
While in the melting king the soldier dies.

See! how their lord the British youth surrounds,  
Prizing their safety scarce above their wounds.  
With comely scars each warrior's bosom red,  
Asserts how well he fought, how oft he bled.  
To his loved home as now the soldier flies,  
Joy swells his heart, and wets his bubbling eyes.  
The trembling wife explores her lover's face,  
Still coy, and doubtful of her lord's embrace;  
Hangs on his neck, confused with mixed surprise,  
And satisfies her love before her eyes.  
The infant, starting as the sire draws near,  
Deep in the mother's bosom hides his fear.  
He to the astonished crowd recounting o'er  
The deaths he gave, and hardy toils he bore:  
His own exploits his own full praises crown,  
And pompous words set off his past renown.  
So when the ship, with Argive heroes fraught,  
Back to her Greece the shining treasure brought;  
With wonder all the burnished prize behold,  
Rigid and stiff with curls of flaming gold.  
Still pale with fear, the soldier numbers o'er  
Dire dreadful forms that guard the wakeful shore.  
Here, streams of fire from hissing serpents rise,  
Light the dusk air, and flash along the skies;  
There, glowing bulls, no labours e'er could tame,  
Groan at the wain, and snort a living flame.

For thy return what grateful trophies rise,  
What honest joy o'erflows each Briton's eyes!  
To meet thy fame, from all her joyful towers,  
Thy isle her populace and nobles pours;  
All to their great returning monarch kind,  
Oy smiles before, and transport shouts behind.

While mingling murmurs, and applauses round,  
 Delight thy ear, and please while they confound.  
 To aid the spreading pomp thy heavens supply  
 Uncommon lustre, and a fairer sky;  
 Keep back the progress of the rolling year,  
 While summer suns the flowery winter cheer.

Now the loved youth<sup>1</sup> in all his beauty's pride  
 And smiling bloom adorns the hero's side.  
 Each parent, striving with alternate care,  
 Divide their love to form him great and fair;  
 While in his looks the sire commanding lives,  
 The goddess smooths the charms the hero gives:  
 Each manly feature and severer grace,  
 By beauty softened, dies upon his face:  
 With different glories each the boy inspire,  
 One gives the sweetness, and one lends the fire.  
 In wars already thoughtful to engage,  
 He acts thy battles o'er with mimic rage;  
 Here, pressing eager on the flying foe,  
 His boiling veins with artful vengeance glow,  
 Till from his arm, as swiftly he retires,  
 Stopped by his sword, a fancied Gaul expires.  
 There, his young breast and courage to inflame,  
 He builds low towers, and gives to each their name.  
 Namur's feigned walls awhile his force disdain,  
 Which fall at last, and smoking hide the plain.  
 In sieges thus his arm the youth employs,  
 Till what his hand erects his sword destroys.  
 While eager now to reach thy virtuous fame,  
 His bosom hardly bounds the restless flame:  
 A rising red his youthful cheeks inspires,  
 And stains his lilies o'er with purple fires.

But, oh! what muse an equal strength supplies  
 To paint Augusta's triumphs as they rise?  
 Through whose glad streets the grape her juice bestows,  
 Each sordid channel purpling where it flows.  
 What verse can reach the lighted orbs on high,  
 And falling lustre of the artful sky?  
 While stars of sulphur through heaven's azure glow,  
 And fall and smoke from bursting shells below.  
 See the fair night her rival beams display,  
 Forget her shades, and emulate the day:  
 Forth from the clouds the heavens a torrent pours  
 Of falling light, and rains in burning showers.  
 While meteors, blazing through the winter sky,  
 Trail a long length of fire, and crackling die.

<sup>1</sup> His Royal Highness William, Duke of Gloucester.

As thus the spheres with shining wonders glow,  
 A thousand hideous forms surprise below :  
 Bright, horrid monsters, ghastly to the eye,  
 In various shapes the artful flames belie.  
 Here, a fierce lion we, with dread, admire,  
 Shake his red mane, and rough with curls of fire :  
 There, dressed in flames a slippery serpent slides,  
 Burns with feigned life, and hisses as he glides.

Each subject now, while William fills the throne,  
 Springs with new life, and calls that life his own :  
 To nature's bounds their fleets control the main,  
 No dangers dread, and every foe disdain.  
 Secure they wander ; and while he is kind  
 The sea no terror has, no rage the wind :  
 Whether to freezing climes their course they hold ;  
 O'er icy waves, and bound with summer's cold ;  
 Or cross those oceans where perfuming gales,  
 And blasts of incense, swell the driving sails.

Ye sacred shades, who from above complain,  
 Your reeking wounds the fields of death disdain ;  
 Still to your isle your great assistance lend,  
 And whom the warriors saved their ghosts defend.  
 Let William still your kind protection prove,  
 His pride on earth, his guardians when above.  
 And while your friendship thus survives the grave,  
 Your love secures that bliss your courage gave.  
 And thou, Maria, whose indulgent breast  
 Labours with wishes for Britannia's rest,  
 If Europe's dawning peace awhile delay  
 Thy lord's embrace, forgive the hero's stay ;  
 Till jarring worlds by his command agree,  
 In vain recalled by empire and by thee.

---

## THE BAROMETER,<sup>1</sup>

OR WEATHER-GLASS.

TRANSLATED BY MR. GEO. SEWELL.

In those dark caverns of the teeming earth,  
 Where nature gives to various metals birth ;  
 Where massy bars of ore unfashioned lay,  
 And her veins glitter with a ruddy ray ;  
 There, as the wondering workman views the mine,  
 With secret riches fraught, and future coin,

<sup>1</sup> *Barometri Descriptio*. Vol. i. p. 237.

His hands a shining silver fountain force,  
That runs, and rolls unmarking of its course.  
No signs, no moistened tracts of earth betray,  
Or its first flowing, or returning way ;  
Though broke, in gathered globes it still appears,  
And re-collects itself in rounded spheres.

None know its nature ; whether, greatly born,  
The noble fluid slow perfection scorn ;  
And ripe, and finished in itself, despise  
Subliming sun-light, and maturing skies.  
Or rather, if the sun's imperfect beam,  
Leave it a loose, unripened silver stream,  
A fluid treasure : whatsoe'er it be,  
It boasts of uses of a high degree ;  
A form less bright, by love inspired to wear,  
Great Jove assumed to win the Grecian fair ;<sup>1</sup>  
When, in his arms the guarded nymph to fold,  
He lost his godhead in a shower of gold.

But see the fact : a glassy tube prepare,  
And from the vessel pump the grosser air :  
The bottom let the silver lake supply,  
Obsequious to the motions of the sky :  
That so, when gathering showers in air depend,  
The fluctuating metal may descend ;  
And when the warmer, sultry heats advise,  
The quick-emerging liquor may arise,  
Possess the void, from every distance pass,  
And leave, and fill all spaces of the glass.

The tube thus fixed, the conscious liquor tries,  
And tells before the temper of the skies :  
In its bright face you certainly behold  
The distant winter, and the future cold.  
For when the mounting fluid upward tends,  
And in the glassy channel high ascends ;  
Then comes the promise of serenest days,  
A brighter sun in purer æther plays,  
And laughing fields confess the summer rays. }  
But if the silver stream, by too great weight,  
Swells much, and rises to the topmost height ;  
Then fade the withered herbs, the juices fly,  
The plants grow thirsty, and the meadows die.

But when the breathing earth thin mists exhales,  
And murky smoke depends on heavy gales,  
Or slowly sailing o'er the surface lowers,  
The cause and nutriment of future showers ;  
Then from their height the ponderous liquids flow,  
Sink down, and form a silver lake below.

<sup>1</sup> Dancé.

Observers draw not from the bittern's play,  
Surer presages of a weeping day ;  
When the bird mounts beyond her common height,  
And in the middle æther shapes her flight ;  
Sportful enjoys the misty clouds, and flings  
The dropping moisture from her shaggy wings.  
But now the cold produces new effects,  
The scattered drops in shining orbs collects :  
Then fields look green, in fruitful showers the rain  
Soaks the dry roots, and swells the teeming grain.  
But when the streaming metal's lucid weight  
Falls deeply down, and loves a lower state ;  
As if impatient of the showery skies,  
Retires, and, fearful of the tempest, flies ;  
That sight, ye cautious swains, observe with skill ;  
Portentous sign ! and ominous of ill ;  
Soon will the pregnant air her vapours show,  
Winter come armed, and sounding whirlwinds blow.  
But though the fluid lesser pressed subsides,  
And almost all its silver substance hides,  
Yet other things beyond their limits swell ;  
Streams burst their banks, and mighty floods rebel,  
In frothy tides each boiling deluge raves,  
And seas o'erflow with mad licentious waves.

This wondrous glass a thousand truths displays,  
And all the secrets of the skies betrays :  
By this the face of heaven is justly shown,  
The changes told, and all the seasons known :  
This tells you when to trust a loose attire,  
And warns you when to hope a winter fire.

On this prognostic travellers may rely :  
Though the clouds gather, and obscure the sky, }  
And threaten tempests to the doubtful eye, }  
Yet if, inspecting of the sure machine,  
The glass deny, and promise it serene,  
Beneath the hanging showers they safe may go,  
And fearless of the rain the swain may mow.

This faithful glass the wrath of heaven defies,  
Makes winter pointless, and disarms the skies ;  
Frosts, colds, and tempests, when by this prepared,  
Fall innocent, and meet us on our guard.

His hands a shining silver fountain force,  
That runs, and rolls unmarking of its course.  
No signs, no moistened tracts of earth betray,  
Or its first flowing, or returning way ;  
Though broke, in gathered globes it still appears,  
And re-collects itself in rounded spheres.

None know its nature ; whether, greatly born,  
The noble fluid slow perfection scorn ;  
And ripe, and finished in itself, despise  
Subliming sun-light, and maturing skies.  
Or rather, if the sun's imperfect beam,  
Leave it a loose, unripened silver stream,  
A fluid treasure : whatsoe'er it be,  
It boasts of uses of a high degree ;  
A form less bright, by love inspired to wear,  
Great Jove assumed to win the Grecian fair ;<sup>1</sup>  
When, in his arms the guarded nymph to fold,  
He lost his godhead in a shower of gold.

But see the fact : a glassy tube prepare,  
And from the vessel pump the grosser air :  
The bottom let the silver lake supply,  
Obeiscent to the motions of the sky :  
That so, when gathering showers in air depend,  
The fluctuating metal may descend ;  
And when the warmer, sultry heats advise,  
The quick-emerging liquor may arise,  
Possess the void, from every distance pass,  
And leave, and fill all spaces of the glass.

The tube thus fixed, the conscious liquor tries,  
And tells before the temper of the skies :  
In its bright face you certainly behold  
The distant winter, and the future cold.  
For when the mounting fluid upward tends,  
And in the glassy channel high ascends ;  
Then comes the promise of serenest days,  
A brighter sun in purer æther plays,  
And laughing fields confess the summer rays. }  
But if the silver stream, by too great weight,  
Swells much, and rises to the topmost height ;  
Then fade the withered herbs, the juices fly,  
The plants grow thirsty, and the meadows die.

But when the breathing earth thin mists exhales,  
And murky smoke depends on heavy gales,  
Or slowly sailing o'er the surface lowers,  
The cause and nutriment of future showers ;  
Then from their height the ponderous liquids flow,  
Sink down, and form a silver lake below.

<sup>1</sup> Danaë.

Observers draw not from the bittern's play,  
Surer presages of a weeping day ;  
When the bird mounts beyond her common height,  
And in the middle æther shapes her flight ;  
Sportful enjoys the misty clouds, and flings  
The dropping moisture from her shaggy wings.  
But now the cold produces new effects,  
The scattered drops in shining orbs collects :  
Then fields look green, in fruitful showers the rain  
Soaks the dry roots, and swells the teeming grain.  
But when the streaming metal's lucid weight  
Falls deeply down, and loves a lower state ;  
As if impatient of the showery skies,  
Retires, and, fearful of the tempest, flies ;  
That sight, ye cautious swains, observe with skill ;  
Portentous sign ! and ominous of ill ;  
Soon will the pregnant air her vapours show,  
Winter come armed, and sounding whirlwinds blow.  
But though the fluid lesser pressed subsides,  
And almost all its silver substance hides,  
Yet other things beyond their limits swell ;  
Streams burst their banks, and mighty floods rebel,  
In frothy tides each boiling deluge raves,  
And seas o'erflow with mad licentious waves.

This wondrous glass a thousand truths displays,  
And all the secrets of the skies betrays :  
By this the face of heaven is justly shown,  
The changes told, and all the seasons known :  
This tells you when to trust a loose attire,  
And warns you when to hope a winter fire.

On this prognostic travellers may rely :  
Though the clouds gather, and obscure the sky,  
And threaten tempests to the doubtful eye, }  
Yet if, inspecting of the sure machine,  
The glass deny, and promise it serene,  
Beneath the hanging showers they safe may go,  
And fearless of the rain the swain may mow.

This faithful glass the wrath of heaven defies,  
Makes winter pointless, and disarms the skies ;  
Frosts, colds, and tempests, when by this prepared,  
Fall innocent, and meet us on our guard.

## THE

BATTLE OF THE PYGMIES AND CRANES.<sup>1</sup>

TRANSLATED BY REV. THOS. NEWCOMBE.

THE feathered warriors and the Pygmy state  
 Record, O muse! their battles and their fate,  
 Sing their great wars, and, as their troops engage,  
 Guide the low heroes, and direct their rage.  
 Here, swords all flaming for the fight display;  
 There, beaks as vengeful and as keen as they:  
 Dreadfully mingling in one lofty strain,  
 The Pygmies' courage and the foes' disdain.  
 While birds and men in dire dread conflicts try  
 The earth's command, and empire of the sky.

Already fair in verse each warrior's name  
 The muse has greatly sung, and paid with fame.  
 His hardy toil with transport each admires,  
 The poet rising as the chief inspires:  
 To distant time the muse has handed down  
 The Grecian valour, and her youth's renown,  
 How sternly brave in fight great Theseus glows;  
 How swift Achilles drives upon his foes;  
 Æneas' fame with wonder we peruse,  
 And William's wreaths are green in every muse.

<sup>1</sup> *Prælium inter Pygmaeos et Grues commissum.* Vol. i. p. 239.

"Purity of style, and an easy flow of numbers," says Mr. Macaulay, "are common to all Addison's Latin Poems. Our favourite piece is the Battle of the Cranes and Pygmies; for in that piece we discern a gleam of fancy and humour which many years later enlivened thousands of breakfast tables. Swift boasted that he was never known to steal a hint; and he certainly owed as little to his predecessors as any modern writer; yet we cannot help suspecting that he borrowed, perhaps unconsciously, one of the happiest touches in his voyage to Lilliput from Addison's verses. Let our readers judge.

"The Emperor," says Gulliver, "is taller by about the breadth of my nail than any of his court, which alone is enough to strike an awe into the beholders."

"About thirty years before Gulliver's Travels appeared, Addison wrote these lines:

Jamque acies inter medias sese arduus infert  
 Pygmeædum ductor, qui, majestate verendus,  
 Incessuque gravis, reliquos supereminet omnes  
 Mole gigante, medianque exsurget in ulnam.

And now the monarch of the Pygmy throng,  
 Advancing, stalks with ample strides along;  
 Slowly he moves, majestically tall,  
 Towers o'er his subjects, and o'erlooks them all."

While Theban chiefs, and Pompey's mournful name,  
 Weary each eye, and tire us with their fame.  
 My bolder muse, unsung in ancient lays,  
 New battles ranges, and new camps surveys;  
 In verse the trumpet's silver sound describes,  
 And, fatal to the Cranes, the Pygmy-tribes;  
 Dark through the air, while hovering nations flow,  
 And from the clouds descends the feathered foe.

Where happy India boasts a warmer ray,  
 And, smiling, blushes at the birth of day:  
 Embraced by rocks, a flowery vale is seen,  
 By few frequented, and for ever green,  
 Here, high in fame (till heaven that fame withstand)  
 The spreading Pygmy nations wide command;  
 By various arts a frugal life sustain,  
 While labouring millions throng each crowded plain.  
 But now their desert realms, as we desery,  
 Untilled their vales, their bowers unpeopled lie.  
 While bones of mighty dwarfs, and warriors slain,  
 Strike every eye, and whiten all the plain.  
 These realms are now by victor Cranes possessed;  
 There safe they triumph in each airy nest.  
 Not thus they moaned their country's fate of old,  
 When subject-states their monarch's arm controlled.  
 The soldier then, whene'er the foe drew near,  
 Grasped hard his sword, and, dreadful, shook his spear:  
 Till gasping now, and breathless on the ground,  
 Deep in his breast he drives the deadly wound:  
 His shoulders scarce the ponderous spoil convey;  
 Alive, his terror, and when dead, his prey.  
 Oft in the grove her curious mansions hung,  
 His rage o'erthrows and slays the crying young;  
 The mother-bird, from far, beholds with pain  
 Her kingdoms rifled, and her infants slain;  
 Whose little lives their parent's guilt atone,  
 For crimes, alas! expiring, not their own.  
 His breast no pity to their crimes will give,  
 Doomed by his sword to die before they live;  
 E'er yet a form th' imperfect young enjoys;  
 And in the egg the future foe destroys.

From this dire spring immortal discords rose,  
 Which wrought the sons of fame unnumber'd woes:  
 While warring troops disturb the earth and sky,  
 And birds and men, confused together, die.

Less tumults from less noble causes sprung,  
 The Grecian bard of old sublimely sung,  
 While thundering arms, and meeting hosts around,  
 Mix in one noise, and all the lake<sup>1</sup> confound.

<sup>1</sup> Homer's *Batrachomyomachia*.

Here, scattered o'er the bloody plains, are laid  
 Expiring mice, by bulrush-spears destroyed ;  
 There, limping frogs, distained with generous gore,  
 In deep, hoarse plaints their absent limbs deplore :  
 Unactive now, forget their springing bound,  
 And hardly trail their sluggish weight along the ground.

Now the great morn her light began disclose ;  
 That morn, which fatal to the Pygmies rose,  
 When they shall rue the rashness of their guilt,  
 And wish the young unslain, the egg unspilt.  
 For this the vengeful sires in war engage,  
 Burn with revenge, and call forth all their rage ;  
 Sad with regret, they summon from afar  
 Wide distant nations to the airy war :  
 What troops remote Strymonian waters breed,  
 And o'er Caister's flowery meadows feed,—  
 What hardy bands the Scythian lakes supply,  
 Or poured from Ister's banks obscure the sky,  
 Confederate join—with slaughter all around  
 Their bosoms swell, and absent seem to wound.  
 Each whet their talons, and their beaks prepare,  
 To gore the battle, and confuse the war ;  
 For speedy flight the sounding pinions drest ;  
 Such thirst of vengeance heaves each warrior's breast.

Now spring arrived, the gathering troops on high  
 Cut the mid air, and sail along the sky ;  
 Beneath their wings as they sublimely soar,  
 Wide empires stretch, and wider oceans roar.  
 Through the bleak north, as they their legions guide,  
 The day grows darker, and the clouds divide.  
 Fanned with the blast, and trembling as they fly,  
 A loud deep murmur runs along the sky.

Nor less on earth the Pygmy fury glows,  
 Whose chiefs for fight the martial troops dispose,  
 Direct the war,—and, as the foe draws near,  
 Each grips his sword, and, eager, shakes his spear.  
 While closely wedged, and dreadful to the foe,  
 Their double battle hides the plain below.

And now the monarch of the Pygmy throng,  
 Advancing, stalks with ample strides along ;  
 Slowly he moves, majestically tall,  
 Towers o'er his subjects, and o'erlooks them all :—  
 A giant Pygmy, whose high spirits swell,  
 Elated with the space of half an ell ;  
 Stern was his visage,—for his face all o'er  
 Of savage claws the dire impressions bore ;  
 And seamed with ghastly wounds, his manly breast  
 Still owned the foe, and still the nails confessed.

Hence wrath, immortal wrath, his bosom fired,  
 To quell those nations that his fall conspired;  
 Who, joined in arms his fury to restrain,  
 Whet keen their claws, and plunge their beaks in vain.  
 Oft as his sword its edge in battle shows,  
 To lop a pinion, and retard his foes,  
 What heaps of dead, what mountains of the slain,  
 What slaughter reddens all the slippery plain!  
 While sighing o'er Strymonian lakes alone,  
 Sad widows languish, and sad orphans moan.

Now broken murmurs, sounding from afar,  
 Presage the approaches of the flying war;  
 Black with the foe, the clouds they now descry  
 Cleaving the air, and marching through the sky.  
 Winged troops disclosing, as they wide unfold;  
 And what they heard aloft they now behold.  
 In solemn state above, and strict array,  
 A dreadful scene the hovering troops display;  
 Their spreading war extends along the skies,  
 And the fanned air before their pinions flies.  
 All heaven is crowded, and the darkening foe,  
 Hung in the clouds, obscures the camp below;  
 With gloomy horror shades the nether plain,  
 And millions, ne'er to view their native groves again.

The Pygmy troops beneath, in firm array,  
 With eager looks the hanging foe survey;  
 Up to the clouds their vengeful eyes they turn,  
 Demand the fight, and for the combat burn;  
 When, lo! the Cranes, descending from on high,  
 Rush through the air, and dart along the sky;  
 Amidst his ranks they drive their plunging bands,  
 And give that battle which the foe demands.  
 Both hosts engage,—dire, deafening murmurs rise,  
 And clouds of feathers floating fill the skies.  
 The fainting birds, their vigour to repair,  
 Now leave the field, and skim aloft in air;  
 Their strength renewed, they shoot along the plain,  
 Mix in the fight, and urge the war again.  
 Each side an equal part of glory shares,  
 And conquest yet for neither host declares;  
 Here, a brave warrior, wounded as he flies,  
 In circling eddies whirls around the skies:  
 Still as the foe his fruitless vengeance tires,  
 Collects his talons, and in rage expires.  
 There, gently streaming from the hero's veins,  
 A Pygmy's gore the purple field distains;  
 Deep murmurs from his heaving heart resound;  
 Panting he falls, and beats the bleeding ground.

While shades of death o'erspread his swimming eyes,  
Curses the foe's inhuman claw, and dies.

And now the ghastly fields of death, all o'er  
Confused with noise, and warm with smoking gore,  
From every eye a soft compassion draw ;  
Here shines a sword, there sprawls a trembling claw :  
While copious slaughter gluts the slippery plain  
With wings of birds, and limbs of mortals slain.  
The Pygmy chief, his falchion waving high,  
Wide wasting drops,—while millions round him die.  
Amidst ten thousand deaths secure he springs,  
Mocks their sharp beaks, and persecuting wings.

To stop his wasting sword, th' avenging foe  
In circling troops around the warrior flow.  
Dark o'er his helmet thronging legions spread ;  
And all the battle rages round his head.  
When, lo ! a Crane, swift shooting from above,  
(Such was the will and dire decree of Jove !)  
Caught in his wounding talons, as he flies,  
Fast gripes the foe, and bears him through the skies.  
A cloud of birds the captive king surround,  
Clap their glad wings, and waft him from the ground :  
While bore aloft, and lessening as he soars,  
Each Pygmy views his lord, and each deplores ;  
But sigh in vain, their monarch's arm o'erpowered,  
Their monarch vanquished first, and then devoured.

But see, the war once more revives on high,  
Sounds through the air, and ranges o'er the sky.  
The Pygmy's sword around with vengeance drove ;  
The Cranes disdain, and gore him from above,  
Then skim aloft, the sprawling chief with pain  
Shrinks from the wound, and waves his arm in vain.

Such was the war, when mountains tossed on high  
Shook Jove's high throne, and laboured up the sky.  
While heaven and earth a doubtful fight prepare,  
And rocks and thunders mingle in the air ;  
Till the winged bolt, all flaming from above,  
Launched from the dreadful red right-hand of Jove,  
Confounds the war : his falling rivals slain,  
Gasp o'er the fields, and smoking hide the plain.

And now their vigour spent, their martial fire  
Glowing in vain, the Pygmy troops retire :  
Pale with despair, they leave the fatal field,  
For pity raise their shrill low voice, and yield.  
But fierce behind the Cranes pursue their way ;  
Dart from above, and rend the flying prey.  
Through fields of death the mangled warriors chase,  
And in one battle end the faithless race.

The Pygmy nation, thus so long renowned,  
 O'erspread with laurels, and with trophies crowned,  
 Resigns her fame,—for heaven and partial fate  
 To earth's great empires fix one certain date;  
 Assign the period to each nation's fame.  
 Thus rose and thus expired the Assyrian name.  
 Thus sunk (alike their glory and their doom)  
 Thy pride, O Persia! and thy grandeur, Rome!

Now, mixed with shades of mighty heroes slain,  
 The empty troops o'erspread th' Elysian plain.  
 And if th' important story be allowed,  
 Confirmed by fame, each night the Fairy-crowd,  
 Unbodied forms, by wondering shepherds seen,  
 Skim through the gloom, and gambol o'er the green.  
 With schemes of war no more their bosoms glow,  
 Forget their labours, and their feathered foe;  
 But sportive now in wanton dances round,  
 With narrow tracks they mark the flowery ground:  
 A greener turf the verdant ring supplies,  
 And in the Fairy name the Pygmy dies.

---

ΠΥΓΜΑΙΟ-ΓΕΠΑΝΟΜΑΧΙΑ :<sup>1</sup>

OR, THE

BATTLE OF THE CRANES AND PYGMIES.

FROM THE LATIN OF MR. ADDISON. IN IMITATION OF MILTON'S STYLE.

BY W. WARBURTON, D. D.

AFTERWARDS BISHOP OF GLOUCESTER.

---

*Lusit amabiliter.*

I SING the Crane and Pygmy up in arms,  
 And brandished tucks oppose to pointed beaks.  
 Raise, muse, the fury of the feathered foe,  
 Lead the low cohorts to the dusty field,  
 And men and birds in rude encounter join.

Long hath a race of vulgar heroes shone  
 In the bright annals of recording bards;  
 Fit theme for song heroic only deemed.

<sup>1</sup> This translation occurs in a small anonymous volume entitled 'Miscellaneous Translations in prose and verse,' Lond. 1724, very well known to be the juvenile performance of Bishop Warburton. Dr. Parr republished it in 1789 in his 'Tracts by Warburton and a Warburtonian,' with a short preface arraigning Bishop Hurd for not including those juvenile pieces in his edition of the prelate's works.

In pomp of numbers live the toils of fight;  
 And endless peans echo through the lines.  
 The youth of Greece fill the wide mouth of fame;  
 Theseus and stern Achilles triumph still;  
 Pious Æneas charms the listening age;  
 And Boyne preserves immortal William's name;  
 The Theban brothers, and great Pompey's fall,  
 Command a mighty tribute of our tears.  
 I first turn devious from the beaten track  
 Averse, on higher argument intent;  
 Standards not yet unfurled in song display,  
 And tune a shriller trumpet's mimic notes;  
 Draw little champions vibrating the spear,  
 And long-winged warriors rushing from the clouds.

Where the sun's genial rays mature the east,  
 And India glows with the first blush of day,  
 (Surrounded with inhospitable rocks,  
 In a green vale, approached by few, there stood,  
 While fate propitious smiled, the glowing empire  
 Of the Pygmean race. The plain then thronged  
 With thick inhabitants, a well-ordered state;  
 Each studious to promote the common weal,  
 And cultivate the little arts of life.

If haply now the curious traveller  
 Over the rocky mound pursues his way,  
 A dreary desert waste and wild he sees,  
 Whitened with little bones of heroes slain,  
 Half-ruined palaces and nodding towers,  
 Wide desolation! strike the wondering sight,  
 A region dolorous; th' obscene abode  
 Of the exulting Crane: securely now  
 She weaves her nest, and plumes her callow young.  
 Not so while the small progeny possessed  
 The seat of empire, which long, long gave laws  
 To the remotest corner of the plain.  
 Then if the venturous foe with inroads pierced,  
 On ravages intent, the little corps,  
 Still upon guard, rush vigorous to the field,  
 With hostile blood revenge their country's wrongs,  
 And strew the ground with slaughtered carcasses:  
 Returning from the field, each loaded chief  
 Triumphant drags along the indignant prey,  
 Which roasted crowns the victor's genial board.  
 Oft was the unwary bird in ambush slain,  
 Oft were their nests demolished; on their young  
 Was wreaked the rage due to the parents' crimes.  
 For when, with wondrous toil and care, they'd raised  
 The artful structure for the future fowl,  
 Sudden the active infantry alarmed

Rush down upon them in a storm of war.  
Razed are their works ; the fatal sword cuts short  
The springing life, while yet the half-formed foe  
Lies hid in the frail orb's defenceless round.

War, fatal war, for these dire seeds arose ;  
Bands breathing slaughter, men and birds in arms,  
And grisly deaths in different forms confused.  
Far less the bloody fights which once engaged,  
In mock sublime, the bold Mæonian bard,  
When noisy war disturbed the marshy realms.  
(Dreadful to see !) Here lay the mangled trunk  
Of an expiring mouse, with hostile rushes gored ;  
There a maimed frog in hoarser murmurs croaks.  
With one leg lopped he creeps along the field,  
Disabled to essay the active leap.

O little mortals, blind in fate ! alas,  
In an ill hour ye sought those hostile tents.  
Now dawns the day that ye shall wish untouched  
The eggs and offspring of th' offended fowl.  
For with repeated wrongs provoked, the Cranes  
Convene a council to consult revenge.  
The fierce inhabitants of Strymon's flood,  
Of lakey Mareotis, and the banks  
Of distant Caister's well-watered meads,  
Throng to the general Diet : with them came,  
In league offensive and defensive joined,  
The borderers of Scythia's frozen shores,  
And the remotest Ister's mighty stream.  
Slaughters and threatened wounds they meditate ;  
Sharpen the talons, and their pinions plume ;  
And whet the fatal beak for future fight :  
So great their thirst of blood, so mighty their revenge.  
The spring now opens the campaign ; aloft  
The brave confederated nations rise.  
O'er distant tracts of lands and seas disjoined,  
Borne on expanded wings, they steer their course.  
And now they penetrate the clouds ; through storms  
And northern snows now force their desperate way.  
Air labours with th' unusual waste of plumes,  
And the loud cackling fills the concave round.

The din of war no less disturbed the plains,  
For there their country's cause provokes to arms  
The active Pygmy troops, militiaed out,  
In fronted brigades marshalled to the charge.  
Two flanking wings secure th' embodied war,  
And thick battalions scour the hostile ground.  
Impatient for the charge they shake the dart,  
And silent meet the horrid front of death.

Full in the centre stalks their haughty chief,  
Advancing onward; and above the rest,  
In shape and gesture proudly eminent,  
Stood like a giant;—half a yard in height.  
Most gloomy was his stare: his honest face  
Deep scars of hostile talons had intrenched:  
Nor less his manly breast, wide spread, declared  
True princely worth, fresh mark with cruel beaks.  
For he was born to wage against the Crane  
Eternal battles and immortal hate.  
And dearly he repaid the wounds they lent.  
When comet-like his dreadful blade he waved,  
Before its lightning flew the blasted foe,  
Or in a moment lost his power to fly.  
What heaps of slaughter has it made! how oft  
Has th' unfledged infant fallen before its edge!  
Alas! how oft has widowed Strymon mourned  
Her husband's and her son's untimely fate!  
And now ———

From a black cloud, surcharged with war and foes,  
Loud shouts proceed, frightful to mortal ears,  
Which still increase reëchoing from the field.  
Till near advanced a mighty host of birds  
Appear, whose front, of hideous depth and length,  
Vexes the troubled air from pole to pole;  
While a disastrous darkness veils the camp.  
Now numberless; but to revisit soon,  
In thinner ranks and more contracted bands,  
Their native shores, in an ill hour forsook.  
Thus braved, the Pygmy loud requires the fight,  
And with impatience eyes the hovering storm.  
Long need he not, for soon the vengeful fowl  
Rush down precipitant with horrid shouts  
On the firm troops, collected in their might.  
Wild uproar rages; dire is the noise  
Of conflict; scattered plumes fly all around.  
Spent with long toil the bold Strymonians rise,  
High soaring on main wing; then breathe awhile,  
And with redoubled rage the fight renew.  
Long time in equal scale the battle hung.  
A daring Crane, by the brave foe transfixed,  
Here furious raves and whirls in bloody orbs;  
While feebly he attempts the last home push,  
He falls, he gathers up his claws, and dies.  
There a stabbed Pygmy, weltering in his blood,  
With thick and heavy groans sighs out his soul,  
Which curses as it goes the fatal beak:  
Thick patters with his little heels the ground.

Noisy confusion fills the frightened field,  
Which blushes with the blood of prostrate chiefs;  
Fingers and claws, dismembered arms and wings,  
And broken swords and beaks lie scattered round the plain.  
Where the thick battle raged, the Pygmy king  
Prodigious power had shown; around him rose  
A rampart of the bodies of the slain.  
Dauntless 'midst deaths he stood, like fate, unmoved,  
Nor aught availed the united flap of wings  
Or ported beaks; where'er he turned they fled.  
And now the fortune of the day is lodged  
In his right arm alone; when, sad to tell!  
A formidable fowl, with outstretched wing,  
Sudden from all his conquests snatched the prince,  
(So willed the gods,) and bore amid the clouds.  
Pendant he hung; glad clamours fill the sky,  
While his sad people helpless mourn below  
Their wriggling captive monarch, doomed to feast  
The savage conqueror's insatiate maw.

Now its most frightful visage war puts on.  
Th' infernal Crane, still soaring in his flight,  
Tears with remorseless claws the wretched chief;  
Impatient of the wound, he flings, he raves,  
And beats the air, in dying pangs convulsed.  
Such was the dreadful scene when fell Briareus,  
Titanian, or earth-born, raging fierce,  
Threw shaggy Pelion to the throne of heaven;  
And struck th' almighty thunderer from his seat.  
Rocks through mid air encountered fiery bolts,  
Hurled to and fro with jaculation dire.  
Winged with forked lightning the hoarse thunder flies  
From Jove's red arm, thick on the rebel crew;  
Till overthrown the giant carnage lay  
Involved in smoke, and hot with sulphurous wounds.  
Their mightiest quelled, the fainting battle swerves,  
With many an inroad torn; o'erpowered at length,  
Disorder enters, and foul rout ensues.  
Part fly outright, part suppliant fall before  
Th' insulting victors pressing on the rear.  
The vengeful bird, alas! no quarter gives,  
Bent on entire destruction of the race.

Thus the Pygmean empire, that had stood  
Triumphant 'midst innumerable wars,  
So glorious to herself, so fatal to the Crane,  
Now saw her towering structures laid in dust,  
Her throne subverted, and her name no more.  
For earthly states have all determined periods,  
Beyond whose date they're not to be prolonged.

So ended once proud Babylon's domain ;  
Then Persia, next in power, so next in fate,  
And Rome immortal, last and greatest, fell.

Now on Elysian plains the happy shades  
Dwell undisturbed. Perspicuous in the throng  
Rise the old heroes' more majestic forms.  
If credit we may give to ancient tale,  
Full oft has the belated peasant seen  
The jocund elves, by shady grove, or fount,  
Or forest lawn, their moonlight revels keep ;  
While, safe from dire alarm of Cranes, and lost  
To former toil, on mirth and dance intent,  
They mark fine ringlets in distinguished green ;  
Now by the name of Fairies better known.

### THE BATTLE OF THE PYGMIES AND CRANES.

TRANSLATED FROM THE PYGMAEO-GERANO-MACHIA OF ADDISON,

BY JAMES BEATTIE, LL.D. 1762.

THE Pygmy-people and the feathered train,  
*Mingling in mortal combat on the plain,*  
I sing. Ye muses, favour my designs,  
Lead on my squadrons, and arrange the lines ;  
The flashing swords and fluttering wings display,  
And long bills nibbling in the bloody fray ;  
Cranes darting with disdain on tiny foes,  
Conflicting birds and men, and war's unnumbered woes.

The wars and woes of heroes six feet long  
Have oft resounded in Pierian song.  
Who has not heard of Colchos' golden fleece,  
And Argo manned with all the flower of Greece ?  
Of Thebes' fell brethren ; Theseus stern of face ;  
And Peleus' son, unrivalled in the race ;  
Eneas, founder of the Roman line,  
And William, glorious on the banks of Boyne ?  
Who has not learned to weep at Pompey's woes,  
And over Blackmore's epic page to doze ?  
'Tis I, who dare attempt unusual strains,  
Of hosts unsung, and unfrequented plains ;  
The small shrill trump, and chiefs of little size,  
And armies rushing down the darkened skies.

Where India reddens to the early dawn,  
Winds a deep vale from vulgar eye withdrawn :  
Bosomed in groves the lowly region lies,  
And rocky mountains round the border rise.  
Here, till the doom of fate its fall decreed,  
The empire flourished of the Pygmy-breed ;

Here Industry performed, and Genius planned,  
And busy multitudes o'erspread the land.  
But now to these lone bounds if pilgrim stray,  
Tempting through craggy cliffs the desperate way,  
He finds the puny mansion fallen to earth,  
Its godlings mouldering on th' abandoned hearth;  
And starts, where small white bones are spread around,  
"Or little footsteps lightly print the ground;"  
While the proud Crane her nest securely builds,  
Chattering amid the desolated fields.

But different fates befell her hostile rage,  
While reigned, invincible through many an age,  
The dreaded Pigmy: roused by war's alarms,  
Forth rushed the madding mannikin to arms.  
Fierce to the field of death the hero flies;  
The faint Crane fluttering flaps the ground, and dies;  
And by the victor borne, (o'erwhelming load!)  
With bloody bill loose-dangling marks the road.  
And oft the wily dwarf in ambush lay,  
And often made the yellow young his prey;  
With slaughtered victims heaped his board, and smiled,  
"T' avenge the parent's trespass on the child.  
Oft, where his feathered foe had reared her nest,  
And laid her eggs and household gods to rest,  
Burning for blood, in terrible array,  
The eighteen-inch militia burst their way;  
All went to wreck; the infant foeman fell,  
When scarce his chirping bill had broke the shell.

Loud uproar hence, and rage of arms, arose,  
And the fell rancour of encountering foes;  
Hence Dwarfs and Cranes one general havoc whelms,  
And Death's grim visage scares the Pigmy-realms.  
Not half so furious blazed the warlike fire  
Of mice, high theme of the Mæonian lyre;  
When bold to battle marched th' accoutred frogs,  
And the deep tumult thundered through the bogs.  
Pierced by the javelin bulrush on the shore,  
Here agonizing rolled the mouse in gore;  
And there the frog, (a scene full sad to see!)  
Shorn of one leg, slow sprawled along on three;  
He vaults no more with vigorous hops on high,  
But mourns in hoarsest croaks his destiny.

And now the day of woe drew on apace,  
A day of woe to all the Pigmy-race,  
When dwarfs were doomed (but penitence was vain)  
To rue each broken egg and chicken slain.  
For, roused to vengeance by repeated wrong,  
From distant climes the long-billed legions throng:

From Strymon's lake, Cæster's plashy meads,  
And fens of Scythia, green with rustling reeds,  
From where the Danube winds through many a land,  
And Mareotis laves th' Egyptian strand,  
To rendezvous they waft on eager wing,  
And wait assembled the returning spring.  
Meanwhile they trim their plumes for length of flight,  
Whet their keen beaks and twisting claws, for fight;  
Each Crane the Pigmy-power in thought o'erturns,  
And every bosom for the battle burns.

When genial gales the frozen air unbind,  
The screaming legions wheel, and mount the wind;  
Far in the sky they form their long array,  
And land and ocean stretched immense survey  
Deep, deep beneath; and, triumphing in pride,  
With clouds and winds commixed, innumerable ride:  
'Tis wild obstreperous clangour all, and heaven  
Whirls, in tempestuous undulation driven.

Nor less th' alarm that shook the world below,  
Where marched in pomp of war th' embattled foe;  
Where mannikins with haughty step advance,  
And grasp the shield, and couch the quivering lance:  
To right and left the lengthening lines they form,  
And ranked in deep array await the storm.

High in the midst the chieftain-dwarf was seen,  
Of giant stature and imperial mien:  
Full twenty inches tall he strode along,  
And viewed with lofty eye the wondering throng;  
And while with many a scar his visage frowned,  
Bared his broad bosom, rough with many a wound  
Of beaks and claws, disclosing to their sight  
The glorious meed of high heroic might.  
For with insatiate vengeance he pursued,  
And never-ending hate, the feathery brood.  
Unhappy they, confiding in the length  
Of horny beak or talon's crooked strength,  
Who durst abide his rage; the blade descends,  
And from the panting trunk the pinion rends:  
Laid low in dust the pinion waves no more,  
The trunk disfigured stiffens in its gore.  
What hosts of heroes fell beneath his force!

What heaps of chicken carnage marked his course!  
How oft, O Strymon, thy lone banks along,  
Did wailing Echo waft the funeral song!

And now from far the mingling clamours rise,  
Loud and more loud rebounding through the skies.  
From skirt to skirt of heaven, with stormy sway,  
A cloud rolls on and darkens all the day.

Near and more near descends the dreadful shade,  
 And now in battailous array displayed,  
 On sounding wings, and screaming in their ire,  
 The Cranes rush onward and the fight require.

The Pigmy-warriors' eye with fearless glare  
 The host thick swarming o'er the burdened air;  
 Thick swarming now, but to their native land  
 Doomed to return a scanty straggling band.—

When sudden, darting down the depth of heaven,  
 Fierce on th' expecting foe the Cranes are driven:  
 The kindling frenzy every bosom warms,

The region echoes to the crash of arms:  
 Loose feathers from th' encountering armies fly,  
 And in careering whirlwinds mount the sky.

To breathe from toil upsprings the panting Crane,  
 Then with fresh vigour downward darts again.  
 Success in equal balance hovering hangs.

Here, on the sharp spear, mad with mortal pangs,  
 The bird transfixed in bloody vortex whirls,  
 Yet fierce in death the threatening talon curls:  
 There, while the life-blood bubbles from his wound,  
 With little feet the Pigmy beats the ground;  
 Deep from his breast the short, short sob he draws,  
 And dying curses the keen-pointed claws.

Trembles the thundering field, thick covered o'er  
 With falchions, mangled wings, and streaming gore,  
 And Pigmy-arms, and beaks of ample size,  
 And here a claw and there a finger lies.

Encompassed round with heaps of slaughtered foes,  
 All grim in blood the Pigmy-champion glows.

And on th' assailing host impetuous springs,  
 Careless of nibbling bills and flapping wings;  
 And midst the tumult wheresoe'er he turns,  
 The battle with redoubled fury burns;

From every side th' avenging Cranes amain  
 Throng, to o'erwhelm this terror of the plain.

When suddenly (for such the will of Jove)  
 A fowl enormous, sousing from above,  
 The gallant chieftain clutched, and, soaring high,  
 (Sad chance of battle!) bore him up the sky.

The Cranes pursue, and clustering in a ring,  
 Chatter triumphant round the captive king.  
 But ah! what pangs each Pigmy-bosom wrung,  
 When, now to Cranes a prey, on talons hung,  
 High in the clouds they saw their helpless lord,  
 His wriggling form still lessening as he soared.

Lo! yet again, with unabated rage,  
 In mortal strife the mingling hosts engage.

The Crane with darted bill assaults the foe,  
Hovering; then wheels aloft to 'scape the blow :  
The Dwarf in anguish aims the vengeful wound ;  
But whirls in empty air the falchion round.

Such was the scene, when midst the loud alarms  
Sublime th' eternal Thunderer rose in arms ;  
When Briareus, by mad ambition driven,  
Heaved Pelion huge, and hurled it high at heaven.  
Jove rolled redoubling thunders from on high,  
Mountains and bolts encountered in the sky ;  
Till one stupendous ruin whelmed the crew,  
Their vast limbs weltering wide in brimstone blue.

But now at length the Pygmy legions yield,  
And winged with terror fly the fatal field.  
They raise a weak and melancholy wail,  
All in distraction scattering o'er the vale.  
Prone on their routed rear the Cranes descend ;  
Their bills bite furious, and their talons rend :  
With unrelenting ire they urge the chase,  
Sworn to exterminate the hated race.  
'Twas thus the Pygmy name, once great in war,  
For spoils of conquered Cranes renowned afar,  
Perished. For, by the dread decree of Heaven,  
Short is the date to earthly grandeur given,  
And vain are all attempts to roam beyond  
Where fate has fixed the everlasting bound.  
Fallen are the trophies of Assyrian power,  
And Persia's proud dominion is no more ;  
Yea, though to both superior far in fame,  
Thine empire, Latium, is an empty name.

And now, with lofty chiefs of ancient time,  
The Pygmy heroes roam th' Elysian clime.  
Or, if belief to matron-tales be due,  
Full oft, in the belated shepherd's view,  
Their frisking forms, in gentle green arrayed  
Gambol secure amid the moonlight glade :  
Secure, for no alarming Cranes molest,  
And all their woes in long oblivion rest :  
Down the deep vale and narrow winding way  
They foot it feely, ranged in ringlets gay :  
'Tis joy and frolic all, where'er they rove,  
And Fairy-people is the name they love.

THE RESURRECTION.<sup>1</sup>

A POEM.

TRANSLATED BY MR. NICHOLAS AMHURST.

[The translator in a short preface says, "These lines (the Latin) are esteemed by the best judges to be the finest sketch of the Resurrection that any age or language has produced. Nor does their only excellence consist in being an accurate poem; but also in being an exact copy of the painter's original upon the altar in Magdalen College; but so much improved with all the strongest figures, and most lively embellishments of a poetical description, that the reader receives a double satisfaction in seeing the two sister arts so useful to each other, in borrowing mutual helps and mutual advantages."

"It is indeed," continues he, "wonderful to find, in the narrow compass of a few pages, all the most dreadful circumstances of that last terrible crisis of time. The poem is a beautiful and succinct epitome of all that has or can ever be said on that important subject; the very text which the ingenious Dr. Young has so largely and elegantly paraphrased in his excellent poem on the Last Day."]

THE pencil's glowing lines and vast command,  
And mankind rising from the painter's hand,  
The awful Judge arrayed in beamy light,  
And spectres trembling at the dreadful sight,  
To sing, O muse, the pious bard inspire,  
And waken in his breast the sacred fire.

The hallowed field, a bare white wall of late,  
Now clothed in gaudy colours, shines in state;  
And lest some little interval confess  
Its ancient simple form and homely dress,  
The skilful artist laid o'er every part  
The first foundation of his future art:  
O'er the wide frame his ductile colours led,  
And with strong primings all the wall o'erspread.

As ere yon spangling orbs were hung on high,  
Lest one great blank should yawn through boundless sky,  
Through the wide heavenly arch and trackless road  
In azure volumes the pure Æther flowed;  
The sun at length bursts out intensely bright,  
And the pale Crescent sheds her borrowed light;  
With thick-sown stars the radiant pole is crowned,  
Of milky glories a long track is found,  
O'erflows and whitens all the heavens around.

So when the ground-work of the piece was laid;  
Nor yet the painter had his art displayed,

<sup>1</sup> *Resurrectio delineata ad altare Coll. Magd. Oxon.* Vol. i. p. 243.

With slower hand, and pencil more divine,  
He blends each colour, heightens every line;  
Till various forms the breathing picture wears,  
And a mute group of images appears.

Celestial guards the topmost height attend,  
And crowds of angels o'er the wall descend;  
With their big cheeks the deafening clarions wind,  
Whose dreadful clangours startle all mankind:  
E'en the dead hear; the labouring graves conceive,  
And the swoln clod in picture seems to heave.  
Ten thousand worlds revive to better skies,  
And from their tombs the thronging corse rise.

So when famed Cadmus sowed the fruitful field,  
With pregnant throes the quickened furrow swelled;  
From the warm soil sprung up a warlike train,  
And human harvests covered all the plain.

And now from every corner of the earth  
The scattered dust is called to second birth;  
Whether in mines it formed the ripening mass,  
Or humbly mixed, and flourished in the grass.  
The severed body now unites again,  
And kindred atoms rally into men.

The various joints resume their ancient seats,  
And every limb its former task repents.  
Here, an imperfect form returns to light,  
Not half renewed, dishonest to the sight;  
Maimed of his nose appears his blotted face,  
And scarce the image of a man we trace:  
Here, by degrees infused, the vital ray  
Gives the first motion to the panting clay:  
Slow to new life, the thawing fluids creep,  
And the stiff joints wake heavily from sleep.  
Here, on the guilty brow pale horrors glare,  
And all the figure labours with despair.

From scenes like these now turn thy wondering sight,  
And if thou canst withstand such floods of light,  
Look! where thy Saviour fills the middle space,  
The Son of God, true image of his face,  
Himself eternal God, ere time began her race.  
See! what mild beams their gracious influence shed,  
And how the pointed radiance crowns his head!  
Around his temples lambent glories shine,  
And on his brow sits majesty divine;  
His eye-balls lighten with celestial fires,  
And every grace to speak the God conspires!

But, ah! how changed! ah! how unlike the same  
From him who patient wore the mortal frame!

Who through a scene of woes drew painful breath,  
And struggled with a sad, slow, long-drawn death;  
Who gave on Golgotha the dreadful groan,  
Bearer of others' sins and sufferings not his own.  
But death and hell subdued, the Deity  
Ascends triumphant to his native sky;  
And rising far above th' æthereal height,  
The sun and moon diminish to his sight.

And now to view he bared his bleeding side,  
And his pierced hands and feet in crimson dyed;  
Still did the nails the recent scars reveal,  
And bloody tracks of the transfixing steel.  
Hither in crowds the blessed shape their flight,  
And throng the mansions of immortal light.  
They mark each fatal word, each dreadful nod  
And bless the righteous sentence of their God.  
The fruitful matron, and the spotless maid,  
And infants with a longer life repaid,  
Stand round, and, drinking in celestial rays,  
On their Redeemer fix with ardent gaze,  
And all the heavens resound with hymns of praise. }  
Each bosom kindles with seraphic joy,  
And conscious ecstasies the soul employ.  
Not equal raptures swell the sibyl's breast  
When by the inmate deity possessed;  
When Phœbus the prophetic maid inspires,  
And her limbs tremble with convulsive fires.  
So strong, so fierce, the painted flames arise,  
The pale spectator views them with surprise;  
Believes the blazing wall indeed to burn,  
And fears the frame should into ashes turn.  
Hither in ghastly crowds the guilty haste,  
Obscene with horror, and with shame defaced:  
With haggard looks the gloomy fiends appear;  
They gnash their foamy teeth and frown severe:  
A stern avenger with relentless mind,  
Waving a flamy fulchion, stalks behind;  
With which, as once from Paradise he drove,  
He drives the sinner from the joys above.  
What shall he do forlorn? or whither fly,  
To shun the ken of an all-seeing eye?  
What would he give among the just to shine,  
And fall before Omnipotence divine!  
But, oh! too late in sighs he vents his woe,  
Too late his eyes with gushing tears o'erflow!  
Vain are his sighs, and fruitless are his tears,  
Vengeance and justice stop th' Almighty's ears.

See! with what various charms the piece is fraught,  
 And with what pregnant marks of judgment wrought;  
 With how much grace the living colours glow,  
 Not brighter colours paint the watery bow,  
 When the fresh showers her various lustre share,  
 And every drop with spangles decks the air.

Oh may the painter's labours never fade,  
 Nor wasteful time their shining charms invade;  
 No envious darkness shade the beauteous tints,  
 Till the piece sees the last great day it paints.

## THE BOWLING GREEN.<sup>1</sup>

TRANSLATED BY MR. NICHOLAS AMHURST.

WHERE, smooth and level as the summer-main,  
 A spacious area opens on the plain;  
 While with descending dews the herbage sweats,  
 Nor feels the rising sun's intenser heats,  
 The sharpened scythe prevents the grassy height,  
 And reaps the scanty harvest of the night:  
 The rolling stone renews its morning round,  
 To crush the springing turf, and sink the knotty ground.  
 And now the polished globes, a numerous band,  
 Prepared for motion by the artist's hand;  
 Glittering with oil, and splendid to the sight,  
 O'er the soft verdant surface speed their flight.  
 But lest some howler should his cast disown,  
 By different marks the different orbs are known.  
 For gamesters vary; some prefer the bowl  
 That, biassed, wheels obliquely to the goal,  
 While others will a different choice approve  
 Of those which in a line directly move.

The chosen numbers part on either side,  
 As or consent or doubtful lots divide:  
 Each chief assumes his arms; when now behold  
 The jack exulting o'er the surface rolled;  
 At which their missive orbs the bowlers aim,  
 And who arrives the nearest, wins the game.  
 The leader poises in his hand the bowl,  
 And gently launches to the distant goal:  
 The current orb prolongs its circling course,  
 Till by degrees it loses all its force.  
 When now another o'er the level bounds,  
 And orb succeeding orb the block surrounds:

<sup>1</sup> *Sphæristerium*. Vol. i. p. 246.

Scattered they lie, and barricade the green,  
 That scarce a single bowl can pass between.  
 When now with better skill, and nicer care,  
 The dexterous youth renews the wooden war,  
 Beyond the rest his winding timber flies,  
 And works insinuating, and wins the prize.  
 But if perchance he sees, with madness stung,  
 The lagging wood move impotent along;  
 If its faint motion languish on the way,  
 And, short of length, it press the verdant lay;  
 Nimble he strides behind across the grass,  
 And bending, hovers o'er the rolling mass;  
 Lest foul disgrace should on his arm redound,  
 He blames the rising-rub, and guilty ground.

What sudden laughter echoes o'er the green,  
 When some unlucky, artless cast is seen!  
 When the too ponderous lead with stubborn force  
 Allures the globe from its appointed course!  
 The bowler chafes, and fruitless rage ensues,  
 His body to a thousand postures screws:  
 He blames he knows not what, with angry blood,  
 He frets, he stamps, and damns the erroneous wood:  
 The erroneous wood his fruitless rage disdains,  
 And still its former wayward course maintains.

But if a bowl, dismissed with equal strength,  
 Obtains exactly the intended length,  
 And, nicely passing through the crowding balls,  
 Prone on the passive jack incumbent falls;  
 With loud applause the splitting heavens they rend,  
 And all the caster and the cast commend.  
 When now the adverse foe projects around  
 His careful eyes, and marks the ambient ground;  
 And, studious the contiguous globes to part,  
 He summons all his strength and all his art;  
 The exerted vigour of his nerves applies,  
 And rapid from his arm the brandished engine flies.

Scarce half so swiftly to the Elysian goal,  
 With rival speed the whirling chariots roll;  
 While the fleet axle mocks the lagging wind,  
 And leaves the flying village far behind.

When, if the wooden guards immature the foe,  
 And break the vengeance of the whirling blow;  
 If the conflicting orbs are driven around,  
 And, loosely scattered, strew the Olympic ground:  
 He chides his fate, his fervid spleen boils high,  
 Calls the gods false, and damns the guilty sky.

But if his bowl with easy passage slide,  
 And with a clash the wedded orbs divide;

His partners shout, the crowd espouse his cause,  
And the wide plain re-murmurs with applause.

Meanwhile the dog-star burns with sultry heat,  
And every limb is drowned in briny sweat :  
They court the shady breeze, and cool of day,  
And from their temples wipe the trickling drops away.

## AN ODE TO DR. HANNES,<sup>1</sup>

AN EMINENT PHYSICIAN AND POET.

TRANSLATED BY REV. THOS. NEWCOMBE.

### I.

WHILE flying o'er the golden strings,  
You gently wake the tuneful lyre ;  
Or tender, as when Orpheus sings,  
With softer sounds the harp inspire :  
Sad fleeting ghosts with art constrain  
Back to a kinder life again.

### II.

Whether in graceful lays you shine,  
And verse your easy hours employ ;  
Or give the soul, her mouldering shrine  
Decayed, a fairer to enjoy ;  
The body, cold in death, explore,  
Thy skill could only—not restore.

### III.

Awhile thy learned toil decline,  
Nor anxious more, in smiles allow  
The circling glass, the generous wine,  
To unbend and smooth thy cheerful brow ;  
Nor longer to thyself severe,  
In the rich draught forget thy care.

### IV.

Now, with thy monarch's glory fired,  
Let great Nassau thy thirst inflame ;  
Or by his Montague<sup>2</sup> inspired,  
Record the patriot's faithful name,  
By whose wise arts, and watchful pains,  
He rules in peace, in safety reigns.

### V.

At length thy mournful task forbear,  
From saddening thoughts some respite find !  
And, while we bless thy pious care,  
Be to thyself in pity kind ;

<sup>1</sup> *Ad D. D. Hannes, insignissimum Medicum et Poetam.* Vol. i. p. 248.

<sup>2</sup> The Earl of Halifax.

Inspired with your own blessings live,  
Nor want yourself that bloom you give.

## VI.

In vain the blood's tumultuous tide  
And circling stream your hand restrains ;  
Taught o'er the pulses to preside,  
And well explore the bubbling veins,  
That with the fever's swelling heat  
Glow more inflamed, more fiercely beat.

## VII.

In vain you try each chymic power.  
Trace to its spring the sanguine wave,  
And kindly search each healing flower  
For helps to guard us from the grave :  
In endless bloom to bid us live,  
Which thou nor they, alas ! can give.

## VIII.

One certain fate, by Heaven decreed,  
In spite of thee we all must try,  
When from her bursting prison freed,  
The mounting soul shall claim the sky.  
Our sons must once lament our doom,  
And shed their sorrows round our tomb.

## IX.

Thou too shalt with pale horror see  
The fabled ghosts which glare below,  
Which to the shades, restrained by thee,  
In thinner shoals descending flow ;  
And death, whose power you now defy,  
Shall boast her conqueror can die.

## X.

His life alone is greatly blest  
Whom no intruding griefs annoy ;  
Who smiles each happy day, possess  
Of cheerful ease, and guiltless joy :  
Nor, sadly smoothing his own cares,  
Augments himself the weight he bears.

## XI.

Pleased with a few selected friends,  
He views each smiling evening close,  
While each succeeding morn ascends,  
Charged with delights, unmarked with woes :  
In pleasures innocently gay,  
Wears the remains of life away.

THE PUPPET-SHOW.<sup>1</sup>

TRANSLATED BY MR. GEO. SEWELL.

Of trivial things I sing, surprising scenes,  
 Crowds void of thought, and nations in machines.  
 A race diminutive; whose frames were built  
 Free from the sacrilege of ancient guilt;  
 Who from a better new Prometheus came;  
 Nor boast the plunder of celestial flame.

There, where facetious Andrew rises high,  
 And draws the peopled-street beneath his eye;  
 With witty jests the gaping crowd derides,  
 Distorts their muscles, and fatigues their sides.  
 All sons of mirth, the gay, the curious come,  
 Enter the booth, and fill the spacious room.  
 Not undistinguished are the honours there,  
 But different seats their different prices bear.  
 At length, when now the curtain mounts on high,  
*The narrow scenes are opened to the eye;*  
 Where wire-partitions twinkle to the sight,  
 That cut the vision and divide the light;  
 Ingenious artifice! of sure deceit,  
 Since naked prospects would betray the cheat!  
 And now the squeaking tribe proceeding roams  
 O'er painted mansions and illustrious domes.  
 Within this humble cell, this narrow wall,  
 Assemblies, battles, conquests, triumphs, all  
 That human minds can act, or pride survey,  
 On their low stage, the little nation play.

But one above the rest distinguished stalks;  
 A hero, who in hoarser accents talks.  
 Large is the buckle that his vest controls;  
 His mimic eye with living motion rolls.  
 His belly turgid of enormous size;  
 Behind his back, a bulk of mountain lies.  
 Huge, manly, tall, he frights the Pygmy-court,  
 Who fly and wonder at his giant-port.  
 Audacious hero he, who much relies  
 On his unequal arm, and haughty size.  
 Of these superior gifts and talents proud,  
 He mocks and rallies all the lesser crowd:

<sup>1</sup> *Machinae gesticulantes*, &c. Vol. i. p. 219.

Scatters his satire round, and oft provokes  
 The crowd to laughter by facetious jokes.  
 E'en when some serious action is displayed,  
 And solemn pomps in long procession made,  
 He uncontrollable, of humour rude,  
 Must with unseasonable mirth intrude:  
 Scornful he grins upon their tragic rage,  
 And disconcerts the fable of the stage.  
 Sometimes the graceless wight, with saucy air,  
 Makes rude approaches to the painted fair:  
 The nymph retires, he scorns to be withstood,  
 And forces kisses on th' unwilling wood.

Not so his fellows of inferior parts,  
 They please the theatre with various arts;  
 Lascivious sport, in circling turns advance,  
 And tire their little limbs in active dance.

Sometimes the wooden people you behold  
 Attired in rich array of figured gold:  
 Rows of dissembled jewels blaze around,  
 And robes of Tyrian purple stain the ground.  
 For when their tribes in pageantry display  
 The mimic grandeur of some solemn day,  
 The painted nymphs proceed, a comely train,  
 In order just, and brighten all the plain,  
 Nobles of stature small attract the eyes,  
 And last the commons of an humbler size.  
 The pleased spectator, as these scenes he views,  
 The Pygmy-nation in his mind renews:  
 He fancies now the Cranes' invasions cease;  
 Their warlike souls are softened by a peace,  
 And now secure in guiltless sports they play,  
 Laugh down the sun, and dance away the day.

Thus, when the stars obtain their midnight sphere,  
 A race like these of human form appear;  
 The fairy train, that, dancing in the dark,  
 Return in circles, and their footsteps mark:  
 The merry goblins, constant to the round,  
 In measure trip, and beat the hallowed ground.  
 The morn betrays the print. The fruitful earth  
 From hence teems pregnant with a juicy birth,  
 Luxuriant growths of bolder grass are seen,  
 That rise in circles of a deeper green.

Yet, oh! some clouds obscure their peaceful days,  
 Wars, horrid wars, disastrous tumults raise.  
 The joys of peace are broke by rough alarms,  
 The troops breathe slaughter, and prepare for arms.  
 So insincere is mortal bliss! so sure  
 Care blends our joys, and makes them all impure!

Now swords and warring arms the prospect mar,  
 Protended spears, that glitter from afar,  
 And sulphurous tubes, dread equipage of war.  
 The din of fight begins; a direful sound  
 Flies through the dome, and shakes the walls around;  
 From the burst volumes sputtering sulphurs tost  
 Promiscuous hiss, and sounds in sounds are lost.  
 Confusion reigns; the field of war bespread,  
 Reveals, unhappy view! her heaps of dead:  
 Think on all hands, extended on the stage,  
 Slain troops appear, the guilt of civil rage.

But when they have allayed their martial ire,  
 And their calm spirits breathe a sober fire:  
 The war concluded, they resume their parts,  
 Repeat their former toils, and various arts.

Now oft the heroes of the sacred<sup>1</sup> page,  
 Great souls! the product of a better age,  
 Redeemed and rescued from the silent urn,  
 On this low stage in miniature return.  
 There may you see a venerable band  
 Of patriarch-sires in hoary order stand;  
 Their faces furrowed, as they once appeared,  
 And their chins clothed with silver lengths of beard.  
 So, long consuming age, from day to day,  
 Contracted Tithon by a slow decay.  
 From wasting stage to stage he gradual past,  
 And sunk into a grasshopper at last.

Now sing we whence the puppet-actors came,  
 What hidden power supplies the hollow frame;  
 What cunning agent o'er the scenes presides,  
 And all the secret operation guides.  
 The turner shapes the useless log with care,  
 And forces it a human form to wear:  
 With the sharp steel he works the wooden race,  
 And lends the timber an adopted face.  
 Tenacious wires the legs and feet unite,  
 And arms connected keep the shoulders right.  
 Adapted organs to fit organs join,  
 And joints with joints, and limbs with limbs combine.  
 Then adds he active wheels and springs unseen,  
 By which he artful turns the small machine,  
 That moves at pleasure by the secret wires;  
 And last his voice the senseless trunk inspires.

From such a union of inventions came,  
 And to perfection grew, the puppet-frame;  
 The workman's mark its origin reveal,  
 And own the traces of the forming steel.

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to the creation of the world.

Hence are its dance, its motions, and its tone,  
Its squeaking voice, and accents not its own.

AN

ODE TO THE LEARNED DR. THOMAS BURNETT,<sup>1</sup>

AUTHOR OF THE SACRED THEORY OF THE EARTH.

TRANSLATED BY REV. THOS. NEWCOMBE.

I.

No common height the muse must soar,  
That would thy fame in numbers try;  
Nor dare in humble verse adore,  
But rise with thee above the sky;  
You ask a bold and lofty strain,  
And what we meanly sing, disdain.

II.

You nature's early birth explore,  
The secrets of her womb disclose,  
From what mixed cause, and jarring power,  
The infant-earth to being rose:  
How, in her circling bosom, sleep  
Th' imprisoned seas, and bounded deep.

III.

Resolved great hidden truths to trace,  
Each learned fable you despise;  
And, pleased, enjoy the famed disgrace  
To think and reason, singly wise:  
Each tale reject by time allowed,  
And nobly leave the erring crowd.

IV.

Hark! from her weak foundations tore,  
The bursting earth asunder flies,  
And, propped by yielding seas no more,  
The dreadful crack alarms the skies:  
Whose arches rent, their weight forego,  
And plunge in opening gulfs below.

V.

Now rushing from their watery bed,  
The driving waves disdain a shore;  
And with resistless force o'er-spread  
That orb, which checked their rage before:  
While, scattered o'er the foamy tide,  
All nature's floating ruins ride.

<sup>1</sup> *Ad insignissimum Virum D. Tho. Burnetium.* Vol. i. p. 251.

## VI.

New heavens revealed, the silver train  
The sun beneath their waves admire;  
And gliding through th' enlightened main,  
Gaze at each star's unwonted fire.  
Well pleased the moon's bright orb survey,  
Trembling along their azure play.

## VII.

How strong each line, each thought how great!  
With what an energy you rise!  
How shines each fancy! with what heat  
Does every glowing page surprise!  
While spouting oceans upward flow,  
Or sink concealed in caves below.

## VIII.

As nature's doom you thus impart,  
The dreadful scene we scarce endure;  
But, shrinking, ask our anxious heart,  
If on our earth we tread secure;  
Whose fate unmoved, as you pursue,  
We start and tremble but to view.

## IX.

Yet these remains we now behold,  
Which towering once in hills arose,  
Shall from a new and fairer mould  
A new and fairer earth compose:  
Which to her fate shall owe her bloom,  
And date fresh glories from the tomb.

## X.

Yet see this beauteous fabric end,  
This second pride of fate expire;  
While gushing from the clouds descend  
The burning storm, the liquid fire;  
Where worlds and men consuming lie,  
And in one blaze of ruin die.

## XI.

Their naked tops the hills admire,  
No longer white with fleecy dew;  
And as they moan the spreading fire,  
Add to the flames dissolving too:  
While rocks from melting mountains flow,  
And roll in streams through vales below.

## XII.

And now the kindling orbs on high  
All nature's mournful end proclaim;  
When thy great work, (alas!) must die,  
And feed the rich, victorious flame:

Give vigour to the wasting fire,  
And with the world, too soon, expire.

## XIII.

Once more her bloom the earth renews,  
Smoothed into green eternal vales;  
Her glebe still moist with fragrant dews,  
Her air still rich with balmy gales:  
No change her flowery seasons breed,  
But springs retire, and springs succeed.

## XIV.

O say, thou great, thou sacred name,  
What scenes thy thoughtful breast employ;  
Capacious as that mighty frame,  
You raise with ease, with ease destroy.  
Each world with thy fair glories filled,  
The earth you burn, and that you build.

## SKATING: A POEM.

[\* \* \* This Poem, 'Cursus Glacialis,' *Anglice* 'Skating,' although printed in the *Muse Anglicana* as the production of PHILIP FROWDE, and signed by him, is asserted by Mr. George Sewell, in his preface to Carli's volume 1725, to be 'certainly' written by Addison. The same assertion is repeated in a rare volume of 'Addison's Miscellaneous works,' printed for Cogan, 1750. The Latin original is found in every edition of the *Muse Anglicana*, a very common book. It will be sufficient here to give the English.]

SEE nature round a hoary prospect yields,  
And beds of snow conceal the whiten'd fields:  
Bleak winter blasts, congealing where they fly,  
Shoot their keen darts, and mingling fill the sky.  
The silent streams in murmurs cease to move,  
Locked in their shores by icy bands above:  
No more through vales they draw their hardened train,  
But form, unmoved, a silent, silver plain:  
The watery gods, who dwell in courts below,  
Lament their stubborn waves no longer flow:  
Each sad to view the empire where he reigns,  
Enclosed above, and bound with crystal chains.

Yet this bleak season of th' inclement year  
Can boast delights the smiling youth to cheer;  
With vigorous sports the winter rage defy,  
New brace the nerves, and active life supply.

Each now the labour hardy to endure,  
 Who boast a steady strength, and tread secure,  
 With panting joy the frozen kingdom gain,  
 Rush to the shore, and hide the crackling plain:  
 Now in long tracks with sailing speed they shoot,  
 And tire unarmed the vigour of the foot:  
 Now o'er the race in winding circles wheel,  
 Drove round, and carried on their *shining steel*.<sup>1</sup>

See! there the youth with eager passion glow,  
 Bound from above, and fill the plains below;  
 Skim lightly o'er the waves, and scarce deface  
 With beauteous prints the silver-shining race.  
 See! in the midst of their smooth journey, skilled,  
 They stop, and turn, and mark the glittering field;  
 Razing the surface, on they wheel around,  
 Which bends, and yields, and cracks beneath the wound;  
 They o'er the chace with easy labour drove,  
 Now here, now there, in endless mazes move.

If we such pleasures from its rigour gain,  
 The winter sheds its keenest rage in vain,  
 While with full joy the panting heart o'erflows,  
 And the fair cheek with fairer purple glows.

Here, if by chance, unable to convey  
 Too great a weight, the parting ice give way;  
 Or the bright knots, which on its surface rise,  
 O'erturn the hasty racer as he flies;  
 What shouts, what laughter, fill the echoing skies!  
 No pity in one merry face appears,  
 The wretch o'erwhelmed with jokes instead of tears:  
 His treacherous feet, and garments, as they flow,  
 Augment his fellows' joy, the hero's woe.

But if, descending on the slippery plain,  
 The rival youth for fame and glory strain;  
 Shoot from the barrier, and, with wishful eye,  
 To reach the goal, bend forward as they fly:  
 Breathless, around their eager arms they throw,  
 And lend new swiftness to their feet below.  
 No even-tracks confess their winding way,  
 Confused they cross, and in meanders play;  
 Orb within orb, their sportive toil we view,  
 Whitening with steel the circles where they flew.

<sup>1</sup> Skates.

So when a swallow wantons in the air,  
 The spring arrived, and smiling season fair;  
 In doubtful mazes she her flight pursues,  
 Now sips the stream, now drinks the fragrant dews;  
 Now skims the flowery meadows, but to rise  
 Anon more lofty, and regain her skies.  
 Her airy windings each with joy surveys,  
 Views her quick turns, and wonders as she plays.

Skilled in these arts, (if not by fame belied,)  
 When chilling winters bind the solid tide;  
 Their ancient tracks the Belgian realms disdain,  
 For nearer paths along the frozen main:  
 The sliding traveller will now no more  
 Regard the mazes of the winding shore;  
 Pleased, o'er the waves, his pleasures does pursue,  
 With longing eyes some absent friend to view;  
 Or gaze on distant cities which arise  
 In foreign realms, and warmed by foreign skies.

Now to the faithful sea the matron dares  
 Herself commit, and trust her brittle wares;  
 Fearless the flying dame, lest she, or they,  
 By chance o'erturned, should sink the ocean's prey;  
 With shining furrows all the plain abounds,  
 Her icy journey marked with silver wounds.

## DISSERTATIO DE INSIGNIORIBUS ROMANORUM POETIS.

(AUCTORE JOS. ADDISON.)<sup>1</sup>

OMNIUM, in re poeticâ, maxime inclaruerunt Romani, et  
 Romanorum Virgilius: optimæ quæque regulæ, huic arti

TRANSLATION,

By Mr. Christopher Hayes.

Of all the nations in the world, the Romans have most excelled  
 in the art of poetry, and even among the Romans Virgil has been

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Parr set great value on this Dissertation, which he says is "not inserted in the quarto edition of Addison's Works, and but little known." (Bibl. Parr, p. 628.) In another part of his Catalogue he says he was many years in search of it, and adds: "I am at a loss to account for the omission both of the Latin and the English in the variorum edition of Addison's Works." Bibl. Parr, p. 285. There appear to be at least five editions, viz. 1692, 1698, 1718, 1725, and 1750.

inservientes, non tam criticorum præceptis, quam Maronis exemplo, sunt deprecandæ. Ut ideo de reliquis heroici carminis scriptoribus, recte statuamus virtutes et vitia, quæ apud singulos occurrunt, lectioni conferamus Virgilianæ; qui, si ullibi defecerit Bucolicis, nonnunquam puriorem immiscuit styli elegantiam, quam quæ pastoribus conveniat; et sæpe grandior sonat carminum majestas, quam quæ tenui avenæ consona videatur. Apud quemlibet Georgicorum librum, inimitabili quâdam sermonis elegantia, res rustice explicantur; sed ultimus, de Apum Naturâ, valde, præter cæteros, animum delectat; ubi, dum in tenui argumento procedit poema, solennem quandam sententiarum et verborum pompam studiose affectat poeta. Apum ideo opera Cyclopum assimilat laboribus, nec majori carminum tumultu Æneæ et Turni recitat certamina, quam hasce insectorum turmas inter sese depræliantes. Ubique exigue reipublice duces, populi, studia, mores, et tenue illud imperium, quod intra alvearii angustias exerceatur, venustâ, nescio quâ, carminis magnificentia exprimuntur: Quin hoc certe in toto opere præcipue occurrit admirandum, quomodo, dum plantationis, pastionis, et agriculturæ curas exequitur poeta,

## TRANSLATION.

the most deservedly celebrated; from whom the justest rules of this art are rather to be taken, than from the dry precepts of the critics. To the end, therefore, that we may the more truly ascertain the beauties and faults which occur among the rest of the writers of Heroic Poetry, let us compare them with the style of Virgil; who if he be in anything deficient, it is, when he has sometimes in his Eclogues mingled such a purity of style as is not entirely agreeable with the dialect of shepherds; and frequently the dignity of his verse seems no way consonant to the rural pipe. In every book of his Georgics, he treats of country affairs with an inimitable elegance of style; but, above all, we are most delighted with his last book, of the Nature of Bees; where, in a poem on so inconsiderable a subject, our author purposely affects a peculiarly solemn and pompous style. In this piece he compares the labours of the bees to those of the Cyclops; and in the same lofty numbers recounts the skirmishes of these little insects among themselves, as he does the rencounters of Æneas and Turnus. All along, the generals of this small republic, the populace, the factions, the customs and forms of government exercised within the narrow limits of the bee-hive, are described with an inexpressible beauty and magnificence. Throughout the whole work, what mostly raises our admiration is, that in the pursuit of his discourse on planting, grazing, and agriculture,

omissis usitationibus loquendi formulis, materiæ tam inculta locutionem poeticam accommodaret; quomodo ignobiliori depressus argumento nunquam ad stylum plebeium orationem demiserat: sed tanta undique apparet locutionum vis, ut multi (quamvis temere) Georgicos etiam *Æneidi* prætulisse non dubitarint; sed in hoc opere, per argumentum, non licuit alias poeseos partes præstitisse, quam styli et descriptionum elegantiam. Quod ad utrumque attinet, illud sibi proprium semper vendicat Maronis pagina, ut, quicquid exprimat, mirâ quâdam dulcedine animum ingrediatur, et quod describat, melius quam si oculis subjiciatur, tanquam præsens intueamur.

In styli puritate proxime accedit Lucretius, cujus dictio, si obsoletæ aliquando verborum antiquitati, et numeris pene solutis agnoscas, illorum palato, qui Romane sapiunt, persuavis videatur. In descriptionibus tamen Claudiano secundus debet honos, qui amenas rerum imagines ubique venustissimâ contextuit oratione, in hoc solummodo vitiosus, quod fusiùs, quam par est, semper expatiatur, eisdemque versus diversis exponat loquendi modis. In hac arte sese maxime profecisse satis noverat Claudianus; de quacunque enim re satagit, assidue semper quærit quæ describenda sunt, imo plurima sumpsit argumenta, quæ tota in descriptionibus oc-

## TRANSLATION.

(waiving the common forms of speech,) he suits his poetic diction to so unpolite a theme; how, seemingly depressed with the meanness of his subject, he never sinks into a plebeian style; but the force and energy of his expression are so conspicuous, that many, too rashly indeed, have not scrupled to prefer the *Georgics* to the *Æneid*: but, in a work of this nature, no other parts of poetry could be displayed, except an elegance of style and description: in both these ways Virgil has this peculiar to himself, that he captivates the soul with his wonderful sweetness, and his descriptions are as lively as if we had the object placed before our eyes.

In the purity of his style next follows Lucretius, whose diction, allowing for his obsoleteness, and numbers almost prosaic, may challenge a share of praise in those who have any taste of the Roman eloquence. For descriptions, however, the second post of honour is due to Claudian, who has throughout, in a most beautiful style, interwoven his agreeable images; faulty in this alone, that he expatiates upon his subjects beyond all decency, and frequently gives us the same thoughts, diversified only in expression. Claudian well knew what a master he was in this art, for, on whatsoever topic he is engaged, he diligently searches out matter for

cupantur, ut videre est in præfationibus, in Idylliis, in libris de raptu Proserpinæ, de Phœnice, Histricæ, Torpedine, et plerisque epigrammatum.

Ovidius (ut erat aulici ingenii homo) terso quidem et polito carmine res exhibuit amatorias, in cæteris tamen operibus istiusmodi occurrit sermo, quali in triviis uti solent. Ille enim ingenio suo confusus de operosiori dictione elaborandâ parum erat satis sollicitus. In libro tamen *Metamorphoseos* varias optime depinxit animalium mutationes, dum prior paulatim exiit forma et nova superinducitur.

Utrumque hoc, quod jam tractamus, poetis officium non raro optime præstitit Papinius; Lucanus neutrum, ejus dictio, quanquam multum sonat inflata, nullâ tamen phrasærum aut epithetorum venustate animatur, sed orationi magis solutæ convenit, quam poeticæ; imo certe tali plerumque utitur verborum delectâ, qualem vel liber dedignetur sermo. Et quanquam in descriptionibus sæpiissime versatur, et in hujusmodi diverticula nunquam non excurrit, raro tamen, ut debet, opus absolvit.

Jam vero, quod ad Statium attinet, plurima certe composuit summis poetarum invidenda, sed, inter magnas virtutes, maxima occurrunt vitia. In dictione enim verba nimis

#### TRANSLATION.

description; nay, most of the subjects he has wrote upon are wholly such as may be seen in his Prefaces, his Eclogues, his Books of the Rape of Proserpine, his Phœnix, his Porcupine, his Cramp-fish, and most of his Epigrams.

Ovid (like a true courtier as he was) describes the affairs of love in neat and polite verse. In the rest of his works we meet with the more vulgar way of expression; for, trusting to a good genius, he was little solicitous about forming a more elaborate style; but yet, in his *Metamorphoses*, he has painted, in the greatest perfection, the various changes of all creatures, and the transformations proceeded in a most easy and gradual manner.

Statius has frequently discharged both these requisites of a poet we just now observed; Lucan neither, whose diction, although very bombast, is not enlivened either by beautiful phrases or epithets, but comes nearer prose than poetry; nay, there is in him commonly such a mean choice of words, as is sometimes even beneath prose itself; and although he abounds in descriptions, and is always making excursions of that kind, yet he seldom finishes his work as he ought, or brings his thoughts to any justness of conclusion.

But now, as to Statius, he has given us compositions worthy of the envy of the best poets. But with all his beauties he has greater

admittit sesquipedalia, nullâque de argumento habitâ ratione, vana numeris miscet tonitrua; nec minus in descriptionibus peccat; nimio enim calori indulgens, dum totis viribus excellere conatur, ultra finem tendit opus, et in tumorem excrescit. In utrumque hujusmodi vitium aliquando incidit Claudianus.

Jam vero, quoniam de Virgilii *Æneidis* argumento varii multa scripserunt et præclara, pauca solummodo de Statii et Lucani carminibus sunt advertenda; utpote, quæ Latinorum omnium sola Epica haberi debent. De Lucano id sæpe in disputationem venit, an historia, quâ constat Pharsalicum poema, idoneum sit heroici carminis argumentum.

Vera ideo heroicæ poeseos natura inquirenda est, quam, apud librum, de Dignitate et Augmentis Scientiarum, his verbis, optime exhibuit Verulamius nostras.

“De poesi narrativâ, sive eam heroicam appellare placet, (modo hoc intelligas de materiâ, non de versu,) ea a fundamento prorsus nobili excitata videtur, quod ad dignitatem humanæ naturæ imprimis spectat. Cum enim mundus sensibilis sit, animâ rationali, dignitate inferior, videtur poesis hæc humanæ naturæ largiri, quæ historia denegat; atque ani-

## TRANSLATION.

faults; for in his expression he makes too much use of gigantic words; and, not considering his subject, mingles useless thunder in his numbers: nor is he less faulty in his descriptions; for, encouraging too great a heat, while he attempts to excel, he shoots beyond his mark, and swells unnaturally. Of both which extremes Claudian is too often guilty.

And now, since there have been many pieces written, and those of note, on the subject of Virgil's *Æneis*, (and less notice is taken of the poetry of Statius and Lucan,) to whose productions only the Latins allow the title of Epic Poetry. As to Lucan, it has been often disputed whether history, of which the *Pharsalia* consists, be a proper subject for an Heroic Poem.

For the decision of this point we must inquire into the true nature of Heroic Poetry, which our countryman, the Lord Bacon, has admirably described in his treatise *Of the Advancement of Learning*.

“As for Narrative Poesie, or, if you please, Heroical, (so you understand it of the matter, not of the verse,) it seems to be raised altogether from a noble foundation, which makes much for the dignity of man's nature. For, seeing this sensible world is, in dignity, inferior to the soul of man, poesie seems to endow human nature with that which history denies, and to give satisfaction to the mind, with,

mo, umbris rerum, utemque satisfacere, cum solida haberi non possint. Si quis enim rem acutius introspiciat, firmum ex poesi sumitur argumentum, magnitudinem rerum magis illustrem, ordinem magis perfectum, et varietatem magis pulchram, animæ humanæ complacere, quam, in naturâ ipsâ, post lapsum, reperire ullo modo possit. Quapropter, cum res gestæ, et eventus, qui verè historiæ subijciuntur, non sint ejus amplitudinis, in quâ anima humana sibi satisfaciat, præsto est poesis, quæ facta magis heroica conflatur: Cum historia vera, successus rerum, minime pro meritis virtutum et scelerum, narret; corrigit eam poesis, et exitus, et fortunas, secundum merita, et ex lege nemeseos, exhibet: Cum historia vera, obviâ rerum satietate et similitudine, animæ humanæ fastidio sit; reficit eam poesis inexpectata et varia, et vicissitudinum plena canens. Adeo ut poesis ista, non solum ad delectationem, sed etiam ad animi magnitudinem, et ad mores conferat. Quare et meritò etiam divinitatis ejuspiam particeps videri possit; quia animum erigit, et in sublime rapit: rerum simulachra ad animi desideria accommodando, non animum rebus (quod ratio facit et historia) submitiendo." Ex quo satis patet, veram historiam cum epico poemate male

## TRANSLATION.

at least, the shadow of things, where the substance cannot be had. For, if the matter be thoroughly considered, a strong argument may be drawn from poesis, that a more stately greatness of things, a more perfect order, and a more beautiful variety, delights the soul of man than any way can be found in nature since the fall. Wherefore, seeing the acts and events, which are the subject of true history, are not of that amplitude as to content the mind of man, poesis is ready at hand to feign acts more heroical: because true history reports the successes of business not proportionable to the merit of virtues and vices, poesis corrects it, and presents events and fortunes according to desert, and according to the law of providence: because true history, through the frequent satiety and similitude of things, works a distaste and misprision in the mind of man; poesis cheereth and refresheth the soul, chaunting things rare and various, and full of vicissitudes. So as poesis serveth and conferreth to delectation, magnanimity, and morality; and therefore it may seem deservedly to have some participation of divineness, because it accommodates its images and descriptions to the utmost desire and wish of the soul, not subjecting the mind to things or facts, as reason and history do." From whence it is sufficiently manifest, that history and epic poetry are by no means proper companions; and, therefore, that Lucan has very much failed in his principal subject: the five

convenire; et proinde, Lucanum, quoad argumentum, maxime defecisse. Quinque, in illius poemate, maxime emicant heroes, Cæsar, Pompeius, Brutus, Cato, et Cicero. Omnes sane tam vitâ insignes, quam morte luctuosi; quorum virtutes (quantum licuit per humanam naturam) perfectioni isti heroicæ, quam reliqui poetæ ducibus suis falso tribuerunt, proxime accesserant. Lucanus Cæsari undique oblatrat, Pompeii partes ambiciose fovet, sed Bruti et Catonis encomia, ob stoicum (credo) illud ingenium, quod cum his habuit commune, maxime celebrat: et plurima certe, quæ Lucano obicias, philosophiæ hujusmodi sunt referenda. Inde immodicus iste ingenii tumor, et ambitiosa sententiarum ostentatio, quam, cum illâ hominum turbâ, semper habet in deliciis; inde quæ magna sunt, quam quæ bona sunt, maluit præferre. Hinc etiam, in eximiâ illâ poetæ virtute, passionibus excitandis, ipse (qui omnes philosophiæ affectus tanquam illicitos existimavit) male successerat, ejus vitii unicum tantum (ut taceam cætera) argumentum proferam. Postquam in pugna Pharsalicâ Cæsar de Pompeio victoriam reportaverit, Lucanus maxime debuit, si aliquid ab ipsâ historiâ alienum protulisset,

## TRANSLATION.

heroes who make the greatest figure in his poem, are Cæsar, Pompey, Brutus, Cato, and Cicero; each of them indeed as distinguishable in their lives, as to be lamented in their deaths; men, whose virtues, allowing for the frailties of human nature, came nearest to that pitch of heroic perfection, which other poets have falsely attributed to their heroes. Lucan everywhere snarls at Cæsar, and passionately espouses Pompey's interest; but, most of all, celebrates the characters of Brutus and Cato, for that spirit of stoicism, which he had equally imbibed with them; and, indeed, most of the faults objected to Lucan are rather to be imputed to this kind of philosophy. From whence sprung that boundless vein of wit, and that peculiar affectation of a lofty style; which, like that sect of men, he always delighted in, and therefore gives the preference rather to great than good actions. And upon this account, in raising the passions (that most excellent part of poetry) he succeeded but ill; because, upon the principles of his philosophy, the passions themselves were accounted as absolutely unlawful. To confirm this (passing by many others) I will produce but one instance: after Cæsar had obtained the victory over Pompey, in the battle of Pharsalia, Lucan certainly (if he had enlarged on any circumstance foreign to history itself) should, upon so remarkable an occasion, have lamented the undeserved fate of Pompey, in the most mourn-

lugubri quodam carmine immeritam doluisse Pompeii sortem, quippe quem, in toto opere, summo habuit honore; vel saltem ipsum Pompeium (ut ingens patuit doloris argumentum) aut de amissa Romæ libertate, aut de amicorum mortibus, aut de propriis querentem infortuniis, introduxisse oportuit. Poeta tamen ab omni hujusmodi dolore tam longe abest, ut Pompeium obnixè hortaretur, postquam victus a bello decesserat, ut Cæsaris victoris sui commiscrescat, quia nempe Cæsar non sine scelere victoriâ potitus est;

Nonne juvat pulsum bellis cessasse, nec istud  
 Prospexisse (nefas!) spumantes cæde catervas?  
 Respice turbatos in cursu sanguinis amnes,  
 Et socii miserere tui; Quo pectore Romam  
 Intrabit factus campis felicior istis?

Quis tulerit poetam tam ridicule philosophantem? quasi vero Pompeius senex, exul, miser, triumphatus, ob victorem suum quamvis scelestum commiserationem quandam conciperet: illum quidem maxime stoice sapuisse oportuerat, qui omnibus hisce fortunæ donis spoliatus, tantum in nudâ vir-

#### TRANSLATION.

ful strain; especially since he pays so high a deference to him throughout his whole work; or, at least, (as there was an open field for grief,) he should have introduced Pompey either complaining of Rome's lost liberty, the death of his friends, or his own misfortunes. But Lucan is so far from raising the passions to this just height, that he warmly advises Pompey (when, vanquished, he retires from the field of action) to commiserate the condition of his conqueror Cæsar, because he had not won the day, but by unjustifiable methods.

Don't you rejoice that your superior foes  
 Have snatched you from a scene of future woes?  
 That blest in exile you escape the sight  
 Of armies bleeding in domestic fight?  
 Behold each river drags her tardy flood,  
 Choked up with carnage and stained with blood;  
 Your victor-sire with pitying eyes survey,  
 Nor envy him the fortune of the day.  
 How shall he enter Rome devoid of shame,  
 Who on the public ruins builds his name?

Who can bear to hear the poet philosophizing in this ridiculous manner? As if Pompey, a man in years, an exile, miserable, and vanquished, should have any concern upon him for the crimes of his conqueror: he ought to have been very much stoicized indeed, who, despoiled of all the goods of fortune, could place the sum of

tute poneret felicitatem. Sed nullus poetarum, nisi Virgilius, hujusmodi afficiat dolore: alii plerunque, dum moreremur aliquem lectoribus inducerent, in illo peccant, quod nimia prolixitate sese in questus effundant, nec unquam satis lachrymarum exhaustum esse sentiant, vel ingenium, quod maxime possint, versibus infundendo, faciunt, ut magis carmina miremur, quam materiam luceamus. De utroque cavit Virgilius, qui merâ semper simplicitate luctuosa, ut in se sunt, exhibuit; et leviter quicquid dolet perstrinxerat: "Lamentationes enim," inquit Cicero, "debent esse breves et concisæ, quia lachryma subito exarescit, et difficile est auditorem aut lectorem in summo illo animi affectu tenere."

Ut vero ad Statium redeamus, illi quidem spiritus non raro feliciter assurgit, cui dum temperare nequit, nescio quas projicit ampullas, et vana carminibus addit numerorum tercula-menta. Thebaidis quidem argumentum ingenii sui truculentia, sed non heroico poemati satis aptum videatur. Eteocles enim, Polynices et Tydeus, quorum gesta hoc carmine celebrantur, nihil habent eorum, si unicam fortitudinem demas, quæ conveniunt heroibus: imo, in toto poemate, nulla nisi scelerum,

## TRANSLATION.

his felicity in mere naked virtue. But none of the poets have touched this passion of grief like Virgil. The generality of other writers, when they attempt to move their readers, offend in this point, that they are too prolix in spinning out their complaints, and think their flood of tears inexhaustible; or else, while they labour to express the greatness of their genius, in the profuseness of their verse, rather raise our admiration at the flowing of their numbers, than excite our pity in the catastrophe of their story. Virgil has carefully avoided both these extremes, and dresses his images of sorrow in their native simplicity; and wherever he touches upon the pathetic, he does it with a masterly quickness: for, according to Cicero, "Our expressions of grief ought to be short and concise, because our tears quickly dry up, and it is unnatural to detain either an auditor or reader in too long a suspension of grief."

But to return to Statius, his spirit is indeed lofty and aspiring, to which, while he gives too great a loose, he runs into bombast, and to his poetry often adds useless sounding words. The subject, of his Thebais seems indeed suited to the barbarity of his genius, but is beneath the dignity of an heroic poem. For neither Eteocles, Polynices, nor Tydeus, whose actions are recorded in this poem, have anything in them except their fortitude, agreeable to heroes: nay, throughout the whole piece, there are no examples produced, unless of persons infamous for the most flagitious enor-

qualia sunt parricidii, perfidiæ, immanitatis, odiorum, proferuntur exemplaria; dum in omnibus fere, quos suo carmine induxit Virgilius, præclara quædam illucescunt, et in ipso Ænea summam pietatem erga deos, natum, conjugem, amicos, et parentem, oculis semper habemus subjectam. Epitheta plerunque Statiana multum sonant metaphorice, dum inanimatis illa tribuuntur, quæ animalibus conveniunt. In verbis tamen, nec raro sine maximi elegantia, metaphoras confectatur Claudianus; Virgilius in utrisque parcissimus; Statius plurimas rerum similitudines composuit, multum sæpe de Virgilio ingenio referentes, in quâ arte melius successerat Lucanus, si aliquid unquam mediocre admiserat; sed dum Virgilius ad apes, ad formicas, et istiusmodi naturæ ludicra descendit, nihil unquam nisi quercum fulminatam, terræ exitium, aut mundi conflagrationem ebuccinat Lucanus. Et hisce tandem, quorum alii non operæ pretium duxerunt meminisse, de heroicis scriptoribus breviter perstrictis.

De satyricis restat dicendum; quorum omnium Juvenalis et Horatius palmam dubiam quidem fecerunt: inter literatos enim multum discrepat, utrum mordax illa ingenii acerbitas, quâ suam armavit paginam Juvenalis, an potius Horatii festiva

## TRANSLATION.

mities, such as parricide, treachery, cruelty, and revenge; while, on the contrary, everything praiseworthy shines bright in Virgil's heroes; and in the person of Æneas we have placed before our eyes an instance of consummate piety towards the gods, his son, his wife, his friends, and his father. The epithets of Statius are generally forced and very metaphorical, while such properties are ascribed to inanimates, as really only belong to animals. In the choice of his words, and frequently in his metaphors, he is followed by Claudian with the utmost elegance. Virgil is sparing in both these particulars; Statius abounds much with similitudes, in which he seems to imitate Virgil; but in this instance Lucan had had better success, if he had hit upon the proper medium; but while Virgil stoops down to the humble subjects of bees, ants, and other such like delightful themes of nature; on the other hand, Lucan bellows out nothing but stories of oaks split by lightning, earthquakes, and the world's conflagration. Let this, in short, suffice, observable, concerning the writers of heroic poetry, in itself new, and never before taken notice of.

Something now remains to be said of the satirists, among whom whether Juvenal or Horace have most right to the bays, it is difficult to determine; for it has been long a dispute among the learned whether that keenness and bitterness of expression with which Ju-

irrisiones, magis satyræ convenient. Ut vero de utroque rectius statuatur, pauca prius sunt advertenda. Ob infamem vitæ suæ lasciviam, etiam nunc temporis, male audit Horatius; virtutem tamen semper rigide coluit Juvenalis. Ille in absolutissimâ Augusti aulâ versatus est, hic in pessima Domitiani tempora incidisset; proinde, ut ad sua et sæculi utriusque ingenia opera accommodarent poetæ, Horatius totus in ludicio exercetur argumento, nec morum licentiam, sed indecoras quasdam aulicorum ineptias plerunque infectatur; non ideo abfuisse quin irrideretur, si, aliqua styli severitate, ad leviuscula hujusmodi castiganda se accinxisset; gravissima tamen in temporibus suis reprehendit Juvenalis, et de vitiis ubique queritur, quæ vel pudeat recitare, et isti sane materiæ, summa mentis indignatio, orationis ardor, et ingenii acrimonia, rectissime aptari videantur. Quamvis ubi ad jocularia animum demittit, non raro satyris festivitatem fundit Horatianam. Uterque ideo (modo diversum consulas argumentum) suo quidem genere perfectissimus emicuit; in illo ridiculum acrius melius, in hoc acre ridiculo.

Reliqua certe Horatii opera, admiratione potius sunt digna quam encomiis, nec majora solum vituperatione sed etiam laude.

#### TRANSLATION.

venal has armed his Satires, or Horace's more jocose lampoons, are most conformable to the end of satire. Now, that we may give a clearer decision on this head, a few things must be premised. Horace bears, to this day, an ill character for the looseness of his conduct in life. Juvenal was a rigid practiser of virtue. The one was conversant in the most perfectly polite court of Augustus; the other lived in the worst of Domitian's time; and therefore both these poets accommodated their writings to the manners of their respective ages. Horace is entirely upon the ludicrous, and pursues not so much the licentiousness of the times as the ridiculous fopperies of some particular courtiers; for had he attempted to correct these trifles with severity, he would not have failed to be laughed at: but Juvenal lashes the grossest crimes prevalent in his time, and complains of enormities which one would be ashamed to mention; and nothing less than the highest resentment of soul, ardency of expression, and sharpness of speech, could be an equal match to crimes so notorious; though whenever he descends to be jocose, we frequently meet with the pleasantry of Horace. Both of them, allowing for the different manner of their writing, are perfect masters in their several ways; in the one, the ridicule appears better than the severe, in the other, the severe better than the ridicule.

The rest of Horace's pieces are so admirable, that they exceed

Jam vero, quod ad dramaticos attinet, Plauti et Terentii argumenta, sales, elegantia ubique adeo vulgantur, ut nihil de novo possit adjici.

De Seneca vero tam diverse sentiunt, ut alii inter summos tragicorum, alii infra infimum annumerent. Illi quidem ingenium valde magnum, oratio elegans et concisa, abundat sententiis plerumque acutis, stoicam semper philosophiam quam amplexus est, redolentibus. Unde omnibus fere, qui artem dramaticam parum sapiunt, semper est in deliciis; si tamen ad hanc respicias, tragiœ ubique plurimum laborant, et istud vitii (ut reliqua prætermittam) Seneca peculiare videatur, ut quoscunque inducat interlocutores, nullâ ad personas quas sustinet habitâ ratione, eundem semper unicuique tribuat loquendi modum: omnes severiora spirant philosophiæ dogmata, et quæ storiæ magis conveniant quam theatro. Eâdem semper styli magnificentia superbiunt rex et nuncius: imo ipsam nutricem (plurima enim tam acute profert) stoicorum præceptis non mediocriter imbutam sentias.

Inter epigrammatistas potissimum emicuerunt Martialis et Claudianus. Ille semper, in extremo poemate, ingenii subjecit acumen, et sæpe similia insequitur verborum tintinna-

#### TRANSLATION.

our highest encomium, and are not only beyond our dislike, but above our praise.

As to what concerns the dramatic poets, Plautus and Terence bear away the bell, whose plots, turns, and elegance of style, are so well known, that nothing new can be said upon them.

As to Seneca, mankind have entertained different opinions of him; some have ranked him with the best tragedians, others have sunk him below the worst. He certainly had a great genius, an elegant and concise way of expression; he abounds with smart turns, which always savour much of that stoicism of which he was a follower, upon which account he has always been esteemed by those who have had little or no taste of dramatic poetry; but then if we consider him as such, his tragedies are throughout too elaborate. And this, to pass by his other faults, seems peculiarly Seneca's, that he makes all his actors (without any regard to the characters they bear) talk in the same strain; all of them inculcate rigid philosophical dogmas, and such morality as is rather fit for the schools of the stoics than the Roman theatre: for with him the king and the slave strut in the same buskin; nay, you may perceive the nurse herself deeply tinged with the principles of stoicism.

Among the Epigrammatists Martial and Claudian have borne the greatest reputation; the first, for the severe point in the close of

bula; hic, per totum epigramma, suum dispergit salem; et venustissimâ ubique utitur latininitatis elegantia.

Cæterum tamen poetarum vulgus, de istiusmodi mediocribus sunt, quos nec Di nec homines concesserunt; et quamvis una ut altera apud affectatas Catulli cantatiunculas, Tibulli aut Propertii inhonestam paginam, et carmina ineuriosa, illucescat virtus, non tamen est operæ pretium gemmas inter stercore eruere.

#### TRANSLATION.

his epigrams, and the peculiar jingle of his words. The other, for dispersing the poignancy of his wit throughout his epigrams, and that in the most beautiful Latin phrase.

The rest of the lower class of the Latin poets creep so low in their numbers that they are beneath the notice either of gods or men. And though we may now and then discover in the affected songs and sonnets of Catullus, and the obscene poetry of Tibullus and Propertius, some not disagreeable pieces, yet it is not worth our while to rake the dunghills for the sake of the jewels.

---

#### CONTINUATION OF

#### ADDISON'S DISSERTATION ON THE ROMAN POETS,

BY MAJOR PACK.

---

#### TENTAMEN DE POETIS ROMANIS ELEGIACIS.

SEPE mecum ipse mirari soleo, ex tot tantisque viris in antiqua Classicorum Poetarum pagina transferenda vel operose vel commode jucundeque versatis, tam paucos extitisse, qui Elegiarum Scriptores vel dignos opera sua judicaverint, vel quidem suo otio dignos. Haud ego quidem possum credere, quin hi in propria scribendi norma perinde feliciter successerint, atque alii; ac proinde cum non minori emolumento quam cum voluptate legantur. Ad me quod attinet,

#### ESSAY ON THE ROMAN ELEGIAC POETS.<sup>1</sup>

I HAVE often wondered, that among so many who have busied or diverted themselves in translating the ancient classic poets so few have thought the writers of elegy worthy their pains or amusement. I cannot but believe that these have succeeded as happily in their way as the others, and that they may be read with no less

<sup>1</sup> It would seem that Major Pack wrote this Essay in *English*, and the *Latin* translation was made for Curll by R. Young, *Armiger*. See his *Tentamen de Scriptis Addisonianis*, page 51.

affirmare possum eam fuisse semper animi temperationem mei, ut eandem vel casui proterve fortuito, vel difficultati rerum procaciter oblique stomachantem, longe facilius lenire me, atque mulcere potuisse senserim, dulcem optando comitem Tibullum, quam vel philosophorum lectiones vel præcepta theologorum consulendo. Quicquid enim solenne valde, id omne aliquam, nescio quam, prohibitoriam coactionis faciem præ se ferre atque ostentare videtur. Adeoque est pæne semper inauspicata aut discentis cujuslibet aut docentis indoles, ut ex quovis severioris disciplina genere, nostræ potius pœna voluntatis, quam mentis emendatio nascatur. Verbis enim ita strenue contendere, ut munus esse rectæ rationis, hoc vel illud agere, mens hominum convicta fateatur, non est res duri plena negotii; at vero ad illud idem munus flexandum aliquem fortiter et suaviter impellere, hic est plane operosus flexanimæ orationis labor, hoc summum artis mysterium. Digna quidem hæc Horatii sententia, quæ alta mente reposta maneat.

Virtus est vitium fugere, et sapientia prima Stultitia caruisse.—*Horat.*

Annon eodem prorsus jure dicere, e voluntaria quadam ærumnarum oblivione primum surgere ad felicitatem gradum. Quem quidem si assequi optime volumus, non debere nos cogitabundam nimis sollicitamque illam, quæ nobis est insita, particulam exsuscitare, tumultantes autem rerum ideas mulcere et motos animi fluctus componere, multo magis oportere confido.

Donec nostra hujusmodi corpuscula, misera illa quidem et vacil-

#### TRANSLATION.

advantage than pleasure. For my own part I can affirm, that when at any time my mind hath been ruffled by some peevish accident or disappointment, I have always found my temper sooner composed by taking a turn with Tibullus in my hand than by having recourse to the lessons of philosophy, or the precepts of divines. Whatever is very solemn carrieth with it, I don't know how, somewhat of constraint: and it frequently happens by an unlucky disposition either in the pupil or the preacher, that those severer kinds of discipline (I speak not this with the least irreverence) serve rather to punish than reform us. It is perhaps no difficult matter to convince one of the reasonableness of this or that action, but the secret lies in engaging one in the practice. It is a memorable sentence of a celebrated moralist, this, "It is the beginning of virtue to depart from vice; and the first step towards wisdom is to forsake our folly." May it not as justly be said, the first step towards happiness is to forget our misery? The best method to bring that about is not, I presume, by alarming the thinking faculty, but by soothing and lulling to rest our too active and unquiet reflections.

Whilst our poor tottering bark continues in this uncertain voy-

lantia navigiola, incertum hujus vitæ cursum tenent, et in prope medium usque oceanum immani et feroci ventorum vi pelluntur, longe ab aspectu litoris hospitibus mansueti, certo certius est navigantes in illis nostras animas gaudia magna intus oborientia sentire, quando ab ingruenti extrinsecus procella ipsæ sese quasi furtim retrahentes, et lævatus affectantes iter, leniter natant [super] voluptatis aquas, placidoque fruuntur passionis aura, secando (ut ita dicam) temeritatis flumini conjuncta.

Occulta quædam inest carminibus incantatio, quæ nunquam non solet bene formatum pectus grata dulcedine afficere; atque ego quidem opinor in probæ illius atque ingenuæ classis poetarum, Catulli nempe, Tibulli, Propertii, et Ovidii versibus, aliquid nescio quid singulare atque valde patheticum existere. Certum est, inter illa elegiaci ordinis carmina, Catulli perpauca esse apte judicatioque numeranda. At quodcumque teneriora humanitatis argumenta tractat, Minervæ suavem afflant odorem sententiæ omnes, proprietatem vel accuratissimam sapiunt, summamque redolent elegantie amantatem. Ac proinde nihil aliud agere potui, quam ut insigne ipsius nomen in sociorum eadem studiorum ratione valentium numerum referrem. Eminebant hi quatuor in patria sua, clari natalibus, et (ut tum erant tempora) re plusquam mediocri fruebantur. Ad voluptatem traxit sua quemque indoles; singuli vero, recta usi ratione, eo sapientiæ processerunt, ut et publici gravitatem negotii et caducam prorsus elati fastus incertique honoris exploraverint inanitatem. Tres priores jure merito dicantur Triumviratum perinde illustrem constituasse, atque ulla unquam protulit ætas; siquidem vivendi modum splendide

## TRANSLATION.

age of life, and is so often kept out at sea in rough and stormy weather, far from the sight of any hospitable shore, the soul, its passenger, cannot sure but feel a mighty satisfaction arising within, when she finds herself afterwards stealing, as it were, away under smoother courses, and borne gently down the tide of tenderness in soft and easy gales of passion.

There is a charm in verse that never fails agreeably to affect a heart that is rightly placed; and there is, in my opinion, something peculiarly moving in the verses of that good-natured class of poets, Catullus, Tibullus, Propertius, and Ovid. There are but few pieces of Catullus, it is true, that can strictly be ranked among those of the elegiac order: but, whenever he doth touch upon the softer subjects of humanity, his sentiments have the utmost propriety and delicacy; and therefore I could not but mention him among his companions. They were, all four, men of family and condition in their country. Their inclination led them naturally to pleasure, and their good sense to a discovery of the knavery of business, and the vanity of ambition. The three former may be said to have been as extraordinary a triumvirate as, perhaps, any age hath produced, I mean in an idle way of life; polite in their

affirmare possum eam fuisse semper animi temperationem mei, ut eandem vel casui proterve fortuito, vel difficultati rerum procaciter oblique stomachantem, longe facilius lenire me, atque mulcere potuisse senserim, dulcem optando comitem Tibullum, quam vel philosophorum lectiones vel præcepta theologorum consulendo. Quicquid enim solenne valde, id omne aliquam, nescio quam, prohibitoriam coactionis faciem præ se ferre atque ostentare videtur. Adeoque est pæne semper inauspicata aut discentis cujuslibet aut docentis indoles, ut ex quovis severioris disciplinæ genere, nostræ potius pæna voluntatis, quam mentis emendatio nascatur. Verbis enim ita strenue contendere, ut munus esse recte rationis, hoc vel illud agere, mens hominum convicta fateatur, non est res duri plena negotii; at vero ad illud idem munus obeundum aliquem fortiter et suaviter impellere, hic est plane operosus flexanimæ orationis labor, hoc summum artis mysterium. Digna quidem hæc Horatii sententia, quæ alta mente reposita maneat.

*Virtus est vitium fugere, et sapientia prima  
Stultitia caruisse.—Horat.*

Annon eodem prorsus jure dicere, a voluntaria quadam ærumnarum oblivione primum surgere ad felicitatem gradum. Quem quidem si assequi optime volumus, non debere nos cogitabundam nimis sollicitamque illam, quæ nobis est insita, particulam exsuscitare, tumultuantes autem rerum ideas mulcere et motos animi fluctus componere, multo magis oportere confido.

Donec nostra hujusmodi corpuscula, misera illa quidem et vacil-

#### TRANSLATION.

advantage than pleasure. For my own part I can affirm, that when at any time my mind hath been ruffled by some peevish accident or disappointment, I have always found my temper sooner composed by taking a turn with Tibullus in my hand than by having recourse to the lessons of philosophy, or the precepts of divines. Whatever is very solemn carrieth with it, I don't know how, somewhat of constraint: and it frequently happens by an unlucky disposition either in the pupil or the preacher, that those severer kinds of discipline (I speak not this with the least irreverence) serve rather to punish than reform us. It is perhaps no difficult matter to convince one of the reasonableness of this or that action, but the secret lies in engaging one in the practice. It is a memorable sentence of a celebrated moralist, this, "It is the beginning of virtue to depart from vice; and the first step towards wisdom is to forsake our folly." May it not as justly be said, the first step towards happiness is to forget our misery? The best method to bring that about is not, I presume, by alarming the thinking faculty, but by soothing and lulling to rest our too active and unquiet reflections.

Whilst our poor tottering bark continues in this uncertain voy-

lantia navigiola, incertum hujus vite cursum tenent, et in prope medium usque oceanum immani et feroci ventorum vi pelluntur, longe ab aspectu litoris hospitibus mansueti, certo certius est navigantes in illis nostras animas gaudia magna intus oborientia sentire, quando ab ingruenti extrinsecus procella ipsæ sese quasi furtim retrahentes, et levatius affectantes itor, leniter natant [super] voluptatis aquas, placidoque fruuntur passionis aura, secando (ut ita dicam) temeritatis flumini conjuncta.

Occulta quedam inest carminibus incantatio, quæ nunquam non solet bene formatum pectus grata dulcedine afficere; atque ego quidem opinor in probæ illius atque ingenuæ classis poetarum, Catulli nempe, Tibulli, Propertii, et Ovidii versibus, aliquid nescio quid singulare atque valde patheticum existere. Certum est, inter illa elegiaci ordinis carmina, Catulli perpauca esse apte judicatioque numeranda. At quondocumque teneriora humanitatis argumenta tractat, Minervæ suavem afflant odorem sententiæ omnes, proprietatem vel accuratissimam sapiunt, summanque redolent elegantie amantatem. Ac proinde nihil aliud agere potui, quam ut insigni ipsius nomen in sociorum eadem studiorum ratione valentium numerum referrem. Eminebant hi quatuor in patria sua, clari natalibus, et (ut tum erant tempora) re plusquam medioeri fruebantur. Ad voluptatem traxit sua quemque indoles; singuli vero, recta uti ratione, eo sapientiæ processerunt, ut et publici gravitatem negotii et caducum prorsus elati fastus incertique honoris exploraverint inanitatem. Tres priores jure merito dicantur Triumviratum perinde illustrem constituisse, atque ulla unquam protulit ætas; siquidem vivendi modum splendide

## TRANSLATION.

age of life, and is so often kept out at sea in rough and stormy weather, far from the sight of any hospitable shore, the soul, its passenger, cannot sure but feel a mighty satisfaction arising within, when she finds herself afterwards stealing, as it were, away under smoother courses, and borne gently down the tide of tenderness in soft and easy gales of passion.

There is a charm in verse that never fails agreeably to affect a heart that is rightly placed: and there is, in my opinion, something peculiarly moving in the verses of that good-natured class of poets, Catullus, Tibullus, Propertius, and Ovid. There are but few pieces of Catullus, it is true, that can strictly be ranked among those of the elegiac order: but, whenever he doth touch upon the softer subjects of humanity, his sentiments have the utmost propriety and delicacy; and therefore I could not but mention him among his companions. They were, all four, men of family and condition in their country. Their inclination led them naturally to pleasure, and their good sense to a discovery of the knavery of business, and the vanity of ambition. The three former may be said to have been as extraordinary a triumvirate as, perhaps, any age hath produced, I mean in an idle way of life; polite in their

otiosum spectemus. Perpolitis ornati moribus, rerum copia affluentes, bene succedentes in amoribus, summa cum familiaritate sibi invicem beate conjuncti, quamdiu vixerunt, tamdiu usque viguere humani generis delicia; et tandem cum a vivorum regionibus discesserunt, eas utique omnes lugentes reliquerunt. Quantum ad Ovidium attinet, erat ille quidem omnibus illis apprime ornatus et morum et ingenii dotibus, quæ ad absolute fingendum hominem plane generosum conducere posse videantur. Quippe iratus illi Augustus, vel quod insperato istius Imperatoris occultæ lasciviæ testis aderat fortuitus, vel quod proprios amores (ut illi speciose vertebatur crimini) impudice nimis describebat, eundem annum habentem quinquagesimum ex Italia in exilium mittebat. Exul reliquum miseræ vitæ tempus languide consumens, inter Sauromatas in civitate, (cui nomen recessus *Temeswaer*, uti putant nonnulli,) extremum obiit annum. Hujusmodi suppliciorum exempla non nisi bina in omnibus historiarum monumentis esse credo reperienda, ubi quod est punitum, illud inconsiderate atque temere factum vocare possumus; alterum Ovidii personæ sorte contigit, Rabutini alterum. Horum quidem principes pari certe illoque supremo dominandi jure gaudebant, sapientia fruebantur pari, paribus suspitionibus angebantur.

Hæc geniorum, quibus hi erant præditi, perexigua sane delineatio nos abunde doceat recte judicare quantum scientiæ lumen, quamque dulce et elegans emolumentum, compositissima, quæque horum poetarum themata mentibus afferant bene atque nitide præparatis. Ac revera, quam in amicitia fidem inviolatam, quos teneros in amore impulsus, quam in propinquos benevolentiam assiduam, quæ tandem omnium virtutum moralium monumenta intuemur! Quæ videmus exemplaria? Quæ, quæso, utique non videmus? Ut mille ingenii ornamenta omittam, ut præteream miram illam dulcedinem et felices

## TRANSLATION.

manners; easy in their fortunes; successful in their amours; happy in each others' acquaintance; beloved, in general, while they lived; and universally lamented, when they died. As for Ovid, he was certainly master of all the fine qualities and accomplishments that could be desired in a gentleman. But having offended Augustus, either by being an unexpected witness of that emperor's love-intrigues, or else by too lasciviously describing his own, (which was the crime pretended,) he was banished from Italy in his fiftieth year, and languished out the remainder of his days at Tamos (the modern Temeswaer, as some think). There are, I believe, but two instances in story of punishment like this; for what, at the worst, could be called only an indiscretion; one in the person of Ovid, the other in that of Rabutin. Their masters were equally absolute, equally wise, and equally jealous.

From this little draught of their characters, one may judge how edifying any of their compositions must needs be to an elegant understanding. And, indeed, what sincerity in friendship, what fond-

musicæ numeros poetices temere cadentes, ut taceam denique genuinas illas et quasi jam modo spirantes vitæ imagines, quæ quidem efficiunt, ut vix prima facie opinemur scenam earundem in sæculo perinde remotò fuisse representatam, atque nobiscum magis ipsi cogitantes sentimus.

Una porro objectio non est silentio prætereunda; quippe crimini in universo pene orbe Christiano ducitur hisce poetis, nimiam in inhonestis rerum ideis excogitandis licentiam nimiamque in eisdem exprimendis obscurnitatem affectasse.

Sed tamen est certum quid respondeam. Se quando parva blanditiarum suarum quasi stratagemata explicantes, tali verborum usu sunt delectu, qualem religiosa dedignaretur morum simplicitas, ortam inde tamen vitiosam oblectationem omnem non singulari cuidam turpitudini ab his unice affectatæ, sed communi potissimum atque effrenatæ illius, in qua viguere, ætatis licentiæ attribuire nos debere contendo. Siquidem ejusdem reum criminis agimus Horatium; habere certe debemus confitentem reum. Porro autem ipse Virgilius, cujus ad cælos tollitur modestia, multa in Bucolicis scripsit, quæ apud nos lasciva atque ab honestate remota ponuntur. Ne plura—totum argumentum hæc unica consideratio determinat. Qui animum bonis et intaminatis vitæ institutis retinet imbutum, ille cum hisce authoribus facillime versari poterit, omnis expert periculi contagionis. Atque quantum ad eos spectat, quorum improbitas superat ingenium, (execrabilius autem accidere fatuo nihil potest) illi proprii, et insensati quidem vitii tempestate abrepti, aras focosque et res omnes quam maxime sacras, nequissimi cujusque facinoris perpetrandi gratia, pro-

## TRANSLATION.

ness in love, what kindness to relations, what instances of all the social virtues do we not meet with in their writings! Not to mention a thousand ornaments of wit, a wonderful sweetness, and easy cadence in their numbers, and so true a picture of life, that one can scarce fancy the scene to lie at the distance it is placed.

There is one objection which I must not pass over, and that is generally charged upon these poets; I mean, their too great licence and obscenity in their ideas and language.

To this I would reply, that if upon some occasions they seem not to have been very scrupulous about the terms they made use of in communicating their amorous adventures, it ought not to be imputed to a scandalous singularity in them, but to the common indulgence of the age in which they flourished. Horace must plead guilty to the same indictment. Nay, Virgil himself, as applauded as he is for modesty, has left many expressions in his Eclogues that might be argued of wantonness. After all, the whole matter will turn upon this single point. A person whose principles are uncorrupted may freely converse with these authors without danger of infection: and for such who have more wickedness than wit, (the greatest curse that can befall a fool,) their senseless vice will

sternunt. At quandoquidem omnia horum poetarum carmina, uti erant primitus et Latine scripta, tuto et sine labe legi queant; singula tamen, salva morum pietate, Anglice reddi posse minime contendo. Sed quum multa possint, dolendum videtur linguam Anglicanam non perfrui pluribus quippe quæ ditiores redderent sermonem nostrum, atque pleniorum dulcium varietate imaginum, quæ æque sunt innocuæ, atque sunt suaves.

Qui vero hujusce operis provinciam in se susceperint, illi profecto desudabunt, cum novos passim invenient labores ex crebris clausulis ad ritalem religionis cultum et superstitiosa qualibet dogmata alto respicientibus oriundos. Hisce exemplis abundant ea Carmina, in quibus reperitur maxima vis libidinis; nempe lascivie lenocinari superstitio jugiter solet. Quantum autem ad illa attinet, quæ non indecora translatione digna sunt, ea quidem omnia, paucis illustrata commentariis, non solum erunt intellectu facilia, verum etiam lectoribus mere Anglicanis magnam afferent voluptatem.

#### TRANSLATION.

tempt them to pervert even the most sacred things to the vilest purposes. However, though all their poems may be read in the originals with safety, I do not pretend to say they can all be translated with decency. But since many of them may, it is pity, I think, we have not more of them in English, to enrich our language with a variety of pleasing images that are as innocent as they are delightful.

There is one difficulty that will still lie upon the hands of any who shall undertake this work, and this ariseth from their frequent allusions to the ceremonies and notions of their religion. Instances of this abound even in those copies of their verses that are writ the most in the spirit of lewdness (as superstition hath ever been an especial bawd to lust). But for all such as are proper to be translated, they may be rendered by a few explanatory notes not only intelligible, but very entertaining to a mere English reader.

#### IN LAudem DOMINI PARKERI.<sup>1</sup>

QUANDOQUIDEM ad boni principis officium nihil magis pertinet, quàm ut amplissimas reipublicæ dignitates viris de

#### PREAMBLE TO LORD PARKER'S PATENT.

As it is the duty of a good prince to confer the highest dignities of the state upon those who have done the most eminent services

<sup>1</sup> In Mr. Hughes's correspondence (vol. ii. p. 79) will be found a very courteous and complimentary letter to Lord Chancellor Parker, for-

patria optumè merentibus impertiatur, prædilectum et perquamfidelem consiliarium nostrum Thomam Parkerum militem, et capitalem in banco regio justiciarium, procerum nostrorum numero adscribi volumus, qui in honorum fuga, pari studio usus est, quo plures, in eorum petitione, uti solent; nec, ulla sua opera titulos sibi acquisivit, nisi quòd illos meruerit.

Egregiam hanc optimi civis modestiam efflagitatione nostra vincendam duximus, nè ab arduis curiæ patriciæ negotiis diutius se retraheret, malo publico verecundus.

Præclare, quibus fruitur, animi dotes, et omnimodo tam rerum tum scientiarum peritia, quæ, ut vitam in otio elegantè et jucundè agere et posset et mallet, effecere, quo minùs ita ageret, dudum impedierunt.

Summam in senatu, summam in foro laudem sibi comparavit.

Gravissimo seni Johanni Holt militi, capitali in banco regio justiciario, successor constitutus est, utpote qui tanti muneris dignitatem ritè sustineret, tanti viri levaret desiderium.

Ibi, difficillimis temporibus, cum jus nostrum in regni hu-

#### TRANSLATION.

to their country, We have determined to advance to the degree of peerage our well-beloved and faithful counsellor, Sir Thomas Parker, knight, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; who has hitherto as industriously declined honours as others are wont to solicit them; and has had no part in the acquisition of a title, but deserving it.

This modesty of so good a subject, however commendable in itself, We have thought fit to over-rule by Our express commands, that it should no longer withhold him from the important services of the House of Peers, nor continue to be indulged to the prejudice of the public.

His eminent endowments of mind, with his extensive knowledge and learning, which have put it in his power and in his wishes to pass his time in the pleasures of an elegant and retired life, have been the very means which have hindered his doing so.

After having arrived at the highest reputation of a lawyer and senator, he was, upon the death of that valuable person Sir John Holt, appointed Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, as one fully qualified to support the dignity of so weighty a charge, and to alleviate the loss of so great a man.

In that station, at a juncture when Our succession to this Crown was most endangered, he promoted the cause of Our family, and

warding a copy of his "Ode to the Creator of the World," which he says was published by Tonson, 1713, at the particular instance of Mr. Addison, "for whose judgment I know your Lordship has a very just esteem."

jusse successionem periclitaretur, domus nostræ adeoque populi Britannici causam strenuè promovit, majori fortitudine an justitia incertum; cavitque nè impunè leges partibus nostris faventes impugnarent mali, neu cum periculo boni vindicaret.

Nec majorem officii auctoritate in negotiis publicis reverentiam, quam morum suavitate in quotidiana vitæ consuetudine omnium sibi gratiam conciliavit: felix meritò habendus, cui ista contigerit animi æquabilitas, quæ sicuti civem maxumè exornat, ita in primis commendat judicem.

Neque ea quæ inter mortalium laudes præcipuum locum obtinet, et quæ illum sibi nobisque pariter reddit acceptiorem silentio prætereunda est, sincera erga Deum pietas, singulari erga homines benevolentia conjuncta.

Hunc talem virum, ut litibus intersit supremo foro dirimendis judex integerrimus; ac in legibus ferendis eodem loco versetur, quo in explicandis sæpe sibi gloriam adeptus est; optinatum nostrorum ordini admovendum curavimus.

#### TRANSLATION.

therein of the British nation, with equal justice and fortitude; and took effectual care that it should not be safe for ill men to attack those laws which were made in Our behalf, nor dangerous for good men to defend them.

If he has made himself venerable by the authority of his office in public affairs, he has made himself no less amiable by the sweetness of his behaviour in all the ordinary and familiar intercourses of life; being blessed with that evenness of temper, which, as it adorns the private man, so in a peculiar manner it recommends the judge.

Nor must we omit that which is the greatest of all human praises, and which renders him more acceptable both to himself and Us, a sincere piety towards God, joined with an exemplary benevolence towards men.

A person of this character, We have thought fit to make a Peer of Our Realm; that a Judge, who has so long acted with the greatest integrity, may have a voice in that Court which is the last resource of justice, and share in the making of laws where he has so often gained himself a reputation in the explaining of them.

## ORATIO.

NOVA PHILOSOPHIA VETERI PRÆFERENDA EST.<sup>1</sup>

Quousque veterum vestigiis serviliter insistemus, Academici, nec ultra patres sapere audebimus! Quousque antiquitatis ineptias, ut senum deliria nonnulli solent, religiose venerabimur? Pudeat sane, dum tam præclarum ætatis hujus specimen coram oculis præsens intuemur, ad antiquos encomia nostra transferre, et inter priora sæcula quos celebremus sedulo investigare.

Satis superque veteri Philosophiæ concessum est, quod *Stagyritæ* laudibus theatrum toties sonuit *Sheldonianum*, quod ille vel Alexandro suo major in scholarum rostris tam

AN ORATION, IN DEFENCE OF THE NEW PHILOSOPHY.<sup>2</sup>

SPOKEN IN THE THEATRE AT OXFORD, JULY 7, 1693,

BY MR. ADDISON.

*Translated from the Latin by Richard Rawlinson, LL. D.  
and F. R. S. of St. John's Coll. Oxon.*

How long, gentlemen of the University, shall we slavishly tread in the steps of the ancients, and be afraid of being wiser than our ancestors? How long shall we religiously worship the triflings of antiquity, as some do old wives' stories? It is indeed shameful, when we survey the great ornament of the present age,<sup>3</sup> to transfer our applauses to the ancients, and to take pains to search into ages past for persons deserving of panegyric.

The ancient philosophy has had more allowed than it could reasonably pretend to; how often has Sheldon's theatre rung with Encomia on the Stagyrite, who, greater than his own Alexander, has long, unopposed, triumphed in our school-desks, and had the whole world for his pupils. At length

<sup>1</sup> Vid. Theatri Oxoniensis Encænna, sive Comitæ Philologica, Julii 7, 1693, celebrata.

<sup>2</sup> This Oration, as well as Dr. Rawlinson's translation, was first printed by *Curl* in Lit. Cor. vol. iv. 1736, then by *Cogan* in Addison's Miscellaneous Works, 1750, and lastly, as far as we know, at the end of an edition of Fontenelle's Plurality of Worlds, Lond. 1757. Sir David Brewster quotes it at large in his recent Life of Sir Isaac Newton, vol. i. p. 334.

<sup>3</sup> Newton.

diu impune triumphavit, et totum mundum habuit discipulum. Feliciori tandem ingenio succedit *Cartesius*, qui contra omnes omnium oppugnantium vires veritatem pertinaciter asservit, et novum hoc introduxit philosophandi genus; si vero Philosophiæ isti novitatis nomentribuendum sit, quæ, quanquam jam primum innotuerit, vel Peripateticam antiquitate superat, et ipsi materia a quâ derivatur, existit coætanea. Illustris ille vir, quem unum *Gallie* invidemus, proinde omnia explicuit, ac si ipse totius mundi olim fuisset architectus. Diffregit ille vitreos istos cælorum orbés, quos veterum insomnia compegere, ex materiæ catibulis ignotam eruit formarum turbam et elementum ignis penitus extinxit, uno totam tam dilucide depinxit rerum universitatem ut nulla jam qualitas relicta sit occulta. Inter mundi *Aristotelici* angustias et mœnia crystallina diutius coarctari dedignatur Philosophus, juvat undique superiores cælorum tractus explorare, novosque soles, et mundos inter sydera latentes detegere; juvat immensas hæc ætheris plagas orbibus erraticis passim interspersas, terrasque per viam lacteam undequaque disjacentes intueri, et machinæ totius molem rectius

## TRANSLATION.

arose *Cartesius*, a happier genius, who has bravely asserted the truth against the united force of all opposers, and has brought on the stage a new method of philosophizing. But shall we stigmatize with the name of novelty that philosophy, which, though but lately revived, is more ancient than the Peripatetic, and as old as the matter from whence it is derived? A great man indeed he was, and the only one we envy France.<sup>1</sup> He solved the difficulties of the universe, almost as well as if he had been its architect. He destroyed those orbs of glass which the whims of antiquity had fixed above, brought to light that troop of forms till then unknown, and has almost extinguished the element of fire; nay, he with so much clearness traced out the whole mass of matter, as to leave no occult quality untouched. This philosopher scorned to be any longer bounded within the straits and crystalline walls of an *Aristotelic* world; no, his delight is to search the regions above, to discover new suns, and new worlds, which lay hid among the stars; his satisfaction is to view that large kingdom of air amidst the unfixed stars, and

<sup>1</sup> Descartes.

metiri, machine jam tandem dignæ, ubi Philosophorum animi expatientur, Deo dignæ opifice.

Nec solum in cœlis orbes novos, sed si in tellurem despicatur, diversa animantium genera hodierna patefecit Philosophia, dum perspicilli ope oculorum acies intenditur, et obvios se produunt minutissimarum rerum partus, dum curioso intueri animatas conspiciamus materie particulas, et reptiles miramur atomorum viventium acervos: Usque adeo vel oculi acriores fiunt Neotericorum artibus, et opus, quod unum ex omnibus optimum voluit natura, emendatur et perficiatur. Non jam barbaras Peripateticorum voces et obscuriores scholarum terminos tanquam oraculi ambages inepte veneramur, sed ipsa sensuum dictamina consulimus, et machinis nuper inventis tormentum quoddam nature admovemus quibus cogitur arcana sua abditissimasque vires palam confiteri.

His adjuti instrumentis etiam ætherem, quem omnibus indulsit nature benignitas, nos potentiori arte quoties libet animalibus negamus, Pneumaticoque carceri inclusis, commune auræ ætheriæ consortium interdiciamus: Ut juvat irritos

## TRANSLATION.

lands that pass the milky way, and more accurately measure this vast machine, a machine fit for mankind to philosophize on, and worthy of the deity who first framed it.

Here we have not only new heavens opened to us, but we look down on our earth; this philosophy affords us several kinds of animals; where, by the help of the microscope, our eyes are so far assisted, that we may discern the productions of the smallest creatures while we consider with a curious eye the animated particles of matter, and behold with astonishment the reptile mountains of living atoms. Thus are our eyes become more penetrating by modern helps, and even that work which nature boasts for her masterpiece is rendered more correct and finished. We no longer pay a blind veneration to that barbarous Peripatetic jingle, those obscure scholastic terms of art, once held as oracles; but consult the dictates of our own senses, and by late invented engines force nature herself to discover plainly her most hidden recesses.

By the help of instruments like these, that air, which a bountiful nature has indulged us, we, as often as we please, by the force of art abridge other animals of, and keep them in our pneumatic pumps from its common benefit. What a

pulmonum conatus intueri, vitam exhaurire, et spiritum ipsum ingenioso quodam furto surripere! Ubi nihil adeo tutum est, adeo animæ suæ tenax, quod non paulatim effrigescat, et nullo accepto vulnere concedat cadaver. Divinum hoc quidem artis opus, et autore suo non indignum, qui vitæ, moribus et argumentorum pondere gentem nostram et novam tam eximie cohonestavit Philosophiam, qui hinc certe meruit ut aeris sui beneficio nunquam destitueretur, et qui cætera animalia toties vita spoliavit, suam nunquam exhalaret.

Non hisce quidem auxiliis innixus, suam contexit Philosophiam *Aristoteles*, qui omnes ex seipso eruit artium et scientiarum regulas, et nihil intactum, nihil illibatum reliquit præter ipsam veritatem; si ideo in *Euripum*, quoniam illius naturam non satis habuit exploratam, sese præcipitem immerserit, eadem quidem ratione adduci potuit, ut in ipso Philosophiæ suæ limine mortem sibi conscisceret, et optimo quidem jure dubitare liceat in quo elemento præter cætera potius debuerit periisse. Quin ubi inter *Euripi* fluctus

## TRANSLATION.

pleasure is it to see the fruitless heavings of the lights, to exhaust their lives, and by a most artful sort of theft rob them of their breath! From this nothing is safe, nothing so long lived, which gradually does not languish, and fall dead without a wound. A divine piece of art this, and worthy its author,<sup>1</sup> who, in the conduct of his life, and the force of his arguments, has so nobly honoured our nation, and the new philosophy,—one who for this reason too deserves never to want the benefit of his own air, or that he, who has so often deprived other animals of their life, should ever breathe out his own.

On no such grounds as these has Aristotle built his philosophy, who from his own brain furnished out all his rules of arts and sciences, and left nothing untouched on, nothing unregarded, but truth. If therefore he precipitated himself into the river Euripus, because he could not understand its ebb and flow, by the same logic he might at his first entrance on philosophy have destroyed himself; and we may fairly doubt in which of the elements he ought to have perished.

After Aristotle's fate amidst the waves of Euripus, a new

<sup>1</sup> Boyle.

actum est de *Aristotele*, nova tandem succrevit Peripateticorum progenies, vel parente pejor, quæ Philosophiam tanta verborum caligine involutam posteris reliquit, ut hoc solum obstet, quo minus omnium risu et dieteriis excipiantur, quoniam a paucissimis intelligitur. Inveniuntur autem qui inter has Commentariorum sarcinas, quibus hac lateronum soboles mundum oneravit opere pretium ducunt ætatem terere, qui divinos hos literarum Thesaurus volvunt de novo, revolvuntque nec unquam prodeunt, nec studiis se unquam abripiunt nisi ut ostendant quanto labore opus est ut erudiamur desipere: Num quod enim potest spectaculum pulchrius exhiberi, quam ut pugiles hujusmodi sagaces inter se digladiantes intueamur? Hic propositionibus et syllogismis armatus illum similiter armatum aggreditur: uterque vervex indignatur, pendet, avidus victoria, quæ non tantilli est, utri accenseatur, uterque (quod unum potest) in alterum Barbarissimos pro virili ejaculatur, irretiunt sese tandem inceptis, et cum neuter videt quomodo se expediat, receptui conitur, et consumtis utrinque armis, utrinque visum est deum conficescere.

Huc usque, Academici, nec ultra progreditur antiquorum

#### TRANSLATION.

race of Peripatetics started up, even worse than their founder, who handed their philosophy to after ages in so thick an obscurity that it has preserved it from the satire and ridicule of all mankind, being understood by very few. Some there are to be found who spend their time amidst the rubbish which these commentators have filled the world with, and pore more than once on these godlike treasures of learning, and stick to them to no other purpose unless to show the world the vast pains they take to be deceived. Can there be a more pleasant sight than to see these wise champions wrangling with each other? The one armed with propositions and syllogisms attacks his antagonist in the same armour: both bell-wethers grow angry and storm, fond of a victory which is worth but a trifle when obtained: each, with all his might, darts out his barbarisms at the other, they entangle themselves in their follies, and as neither knows how to extricate himself they sound a retreat, and when all the ammunition is spent on both sides they think fit to keep silence.

Thus far, gentlemen, and no farther, launches out the

Philosophia, ineptam ideo hanc commentatorum turban.  
 Si bibliothecis et catenis in aeternum damnemus alligandam,  
 ubi vermium et tinearum fiant pabula, et ab omni lectorum  
 inspectu liberi placide exoleant. JOSEPH ADDISON.

## TRANSLATION.

ancient philosophy : let us therefore sentence for ever this  
 troop of commentators, to be tied up in chains and libraries,  
 food only for moths and worms, and there let them quietly  
 grow old, free from the sight of any reader.

JOSEPH ADDISON.

## ADDISON'S LATIN LETTER.

*From the Gents. Mag. 1791, vol. lxi. p. 502.*

MR. URBAN,

Chester, June 13th, 1791.

Looking over some old papers, I found a copy of a poem which appears to have been published in the year 1724, entitled, "God, by the Rev. John Lloyd, M. A." The recommendations which accompany it are extravagant, though I do not see anything in the poetry which can justify them. If the author possessed the literary distinction he pretends to, some of your correspondents may perhaps inform me who he was, and whether there be authenticity in the credentials he appeals to. The title-page runs thus : "God, a Poem, revised and recommended by the late JOSEPH ADDISON, Esq., and wrote by the Rev. John Lloyd, M. A., &c. Author, also, of several of the Spectators." Upon the second page is the recommendation alluded to.

The late Joseph Addison's Letter, faithfully translated (as far as we thought proper) from the Latin original.

MR. LLOYD,

I have perused your poem, and cannot but mention it with a kind of divinity of attributes, and all the eulogies of a ravished imagination. Nay, I fall down and worship the graven image you have set up. God never before appeared so glorious in any work but his own. You speak home of the Majesty of Heaven, and with a magnificent emphasis. Sure your pen was plucked from some Seraph's wing, and dipt in the streams of everlasting day. Two sheets contain all the learning of two thousand years ; and the united eloquence of Rome and Athens are now to be purchased for a sixpenny piece.

O Juvenis, cujus in laudibus idiomata sunt infacunda. Ex summo virorum dotibus, ex puellarum votis compositus es ;

æstuat hic calamus, ex læto liberoque motu ardet evagari. Sed ne confusim, et tanquam per satyram conturbet omnia abruptum et effreni gaudium, ab origine tua et incunabilis ipsis percurramus singula, ut inde quibus crevisti auxiliis, quibus adolevisti, et robur assumpsisti, (nimirum si Epistolam hanc nostram publici juris facturus es,) recolant posteri, prædicet eternitas, &c. Apage igitur frivolas istas et otiosas nœnias, tanquam nutricularum fabulas aut Democritea commenta, quas spargi aiunt de te, nigra scurrarum convitia. Facili ariolari possum sine minatore Delio et Enigmatum conjectore quorsum hæc omnia; quicunque enim color obtenditur, intima pellucet causa; sed reprimam styli pertinaciam, ne in alienam videar inviolare messem;

Qui sum tui studiosissimus, JOSEPH ADDISON.

In the conclusion of his Poem the author thus characterizes himself.

From books and men a joyless wretch retired,  
By no kind muse nor tender maid inspired;  
Whom friends, pretending aid, have led astray,  
To fools a proverb, and to knaves a prey.  
Gay were the hours, and winged with mirth they flew,  
When first the town my early genius knew;  
Heir to eight hundred pounds a year at least;  
In company the brightest and the best.  
I formed my tender youth with studious art,  
And learned what *Steele* or *Prior* could impart;  
*Prior*, the merriest of all nurseful men,  
And *Steele*, whose sword's not keener than his pen.  
With *Addison*, the biggest word of Fame,  
Who tuned my soul, and gave the world my name;  
Against our modern fools and fashions rose,  
And undertook to school the washy beaux,  
Who from half-wits to splings daily grow,  
As maggots change to butterflies, you know.

The remaining lines, which I have not room to transcribe, are very much in the *penseroso* style. I have inquired about the author here, where his later residence seems to have been. But as Poetry then obscured him, so Time has now erased his memory from the minds of his fellow-citizens.

J. B.

As Addison edited the second volume of the *Musa Anglicana*, Oxon. 1699, it is presumed that the short Latin preface which accompanies it was written by him, but there is no actual evidence. It was reprinted with additions in 1714, and as both editions are very common, it is not thought worth introducing here.

# ARGUMENTS ABOUT THE ALTERATION OF TRIENNIAL ELECTIONS OF PARLIAMENT.

IN A LETTER TO A FRIEND IN THE COUNTRY.<sup>1</sup>

SIR,

Your last letter expresses your great concern and fears about the design now on foot for the alteration of the act for the frequent meeting and calling of parliaments in one particular, that is, the changing the term for elections of parliament from three to more years; and at the same time gives me an account of the several objections which make the greatest noise around you upon that subject. The same fears, and the same objections, I find to be very common, and very warmly propagated in all conversation here in town.

For myself, I acknowledge that it is with me in this case as it is in many others of importance; the first surprise gave me the like uneasiness to what you express. But I am very well satisfied, that the most likely way to cure that uneasiness is to debate the matter as friends; and to examine whether that surprise be the force of mere prejudice, or of good judgment. And for this I am very sure I am, in one respect, at least, well qualified, that as to my own private advantage, or interest, it is not of the least importance to me whether the parliament may, with the consent of the king, sit three years, or seven years, or twenty years. I have no designs nor views; no piques nor resentments, to incline me one way or other: and therefore if you will put yourself in the same posture of mind, if you please, enter upon this subject.

In all debates of this nature there are two principal points, which will comprehend under them all other particulars.

<sup>1</sup> This little known but interesting political essay was first printed in *Boyer's Political State*, April, 1716, where it is ascribed to Addison. It appears never to have been reprinted, till included in that scarce duodecimo volume, "Addison's Miscellaneous Works," London, Coggin, 1750, and as far as I can discover is to be found nowhere else. Attention has recently been drawn to it by James Crossley, Esq., of Manchester, in a very ingenious and convincing paper in *Notes and Queries*, vol. v. p. 577, to which the curious reader is referred.

The one is, whether the thing proposed be lawful, with regard to the nature of our constitution? The other is, whether it be expedient, or useful, to the good ends which ought always to be in the view of those who make laws?

The lawfulness of the thing cannot be denied by any persons, though never so great enemies to the doing it. Nor do I find, amongst all the topics employed against it, that anything of moment is urged against the right or authority of the supreme legislature to do it. It is no more a fundamental of our constitution that a new parliament must be summoned every three years than at any other interval. It is equally just, as far as right and authority are concerned, for the King, Lords, and Commons to fix it for one term, as for another. And if it were not out of their right to make that great alteration, which fixed it for three years, it certainly cannot be out of their right to make a much less alteration, by fixing it once more to another term.

As to the sense and mind of the electors, the truth of the matter is this: they are supposed to have no other view in their choice of persons than to send such to parliament as they think best qualified, by their estates, wisdom, and integrity, to do whatever is to be done in parliament, without regard to the time of their sitting there. And there is no other end in the electing representatives, but that they, from time to time, may make and alter laws, in such manner as best to consult and promote the good of the whole community. The very election is, and must be, supposed to empower the elected persons faithfully and impartially to do everything that is necessary, or expedient, for the preservation and establishment of the common interest, whether it falls in with the humours or opinions of the electors or not. This brings us to the only point to be considered, when any alteration of a former changeable law is proposed; and that is, whether (all things considered) it be expedient and useful?

And of this, as far as the time past is concerned, experience is the best judge. When a law hath been long tried, and the consequences and effects of it in a nation have been many years open and sensible, it requires but little thought to judge whether it be best to continue it in every respect as it is, or to model it anew. And now, if you please, we will consider the effect the triennial elections have had amongst ourselves at home; and then it will be proper to

think of the effect they have had, and still must naturally have, abroad.

At home, the least evil is, that the tempers and spirits of men are put into a ferment, and boiled up into a rage, which never is cooled, because the returns at which this rage is useful to some persons or other are so quick that it is not politic in such men to let it cease; nor perhaps possible for them to make it cease, even if they were willing to do so. Riots, tumults, mutual abuses, odious nick-names, personal affronts, are kept alive and warm, from three year to three year, by men of design and dexterity in the management of other men's passions; improved and heightened by such quick returns. These are what we see and feel of the effects of it upon the temper of a nation, that, if ever it is ruined, can be ruined by nothing but its divided affections and interests.

Besides this, there could not be contrived a method more effectual to the debauchery of the subjects' morals, not only in one but in all respects, than this hath proved. Bribery, known and open, (without a remedy,) which supposeth a corruption of mind, and naturally leads to an insensibility to everything great and honourable; and by degrees to a perfect disregard to everything sacred and useful. A scene of bestial intemperance, encouraged and paid for in many places, for fear friendship should cool, if it be not kept hot by such methods.—And the crimes that often accompany this need not be mentioned. The least is a general disposition in men to leave the thoughts of diligence and industry in their business, for the more agreeable entertainments of idleness, and a luxurious beggary.

I do not suppose or argue that this alteration of the term will put a full stop to this corruption of morals, either as to bribery, or to the other instances named. But it is certain that, the returns being not so quick, the tempers of men must, in the nature of things, become much more easy to one another by degrees; which is itself an advantage greatly to be valued. It is certain that the scent of bribery cannot be so strong, nor the avowal of it so constant, when there is such an intermission. And as for that never-ceasing current of debauchery, requisite for so frequent elections, it must be this way interrupted; and, in a good degree, broken into. The crimes often accompanying it must diminish: and the men, brought

up to laborious callings, must exchange their idleness for industry; and become much more useful to their families and the public.

I mention not the ruin both of the estates and morals of gentlemen, so frequently candidates at our elections: they know best how well they can bear such evils; and whether it tends to make themselves better patriots to their country, or better fathers to their own families, that they are to make their way by so quick returns of bribery and corruption.

We have hitherto considered the ill effect of these evil consequences at home, supposing them to terminate in the concerns of private men. But this supposition is not to be continued. For you will see presently that all these things have a visible influence upon the public. The general topic amongst the adversaries of this alteration, as well those who hate as those who love liberty, truly so called, is the seeming advantage of this part of the act to that great and lovely good. I call it *seeming*; because, as it never was *designed* at first, by many of the most zealous promoters of it, for anything but to *cramp the endeavours of a good prince for the settling our liberties*; so it hath never had any better lasting effect that way, than they designed it should have; but, as I think, visibly tends in its consequences to the destruction of our legal liberties. The reason is short and plain. Nothing in the world can make men more supinely negligent of the public interest, or dispose them more to receive their chains, than a state of bribery, corruption, debauchery, and idleness. And this is the constant state of most of our electors, merely through the quick returns and the pleasing prospect of elections. The more lasting and uninterrupted this state is, the less sensible are they of the evils it inclines them to. They are by degrees brought to think the highest bidder to have the best right to their votes; and will act in time agreeably to that thought, whether the money be offered them from abroad or at home. The little interruption to their vices and their expectations, is the thing which makes the danger so great: and this is owing to the frequent returns of elections, at so short, certain periods of time.

Nor doth this argument touch the electors only, but the elected also, to a very great degree. For as long as human nature is capable of corruption; as long as there is a probability, or even a possibility, of any part of mankind being

induced to sell their country and their posterity, for a present advantage to themselves; so long it is evident to a demonstration, that gentlemen, who have by so frequent returns of chargeable elections exhausted their estate and impoverished their families, will be much more likely to seek or to embrace opportunities of re-imbursing themselves, and preventing their own immediate ruin, at the expense of the public liberty and security; much more likely, I say, to act this part, than if the term were made longer; and if by that means they might hope to be at rest from expense for a much longer time.

Add to this, that personal and party revenge, which is, of all others, the most strong principle in the bulk of men, never fails to actuate both the candidates and the electors. If ever our ruin be effected, it is too probable this will be the great engine of it. And let every one judge, whether anything could be devised more likely, either to raise, or actuate, or preserve that spirit in its keenness and bitterness, than the triennial returns of elections, and the expectation of them: or whether anything can give us any respite from that spirit, and its fatal consequences, but an alteration of those returns to a longer distance.

There is another consideration very well worth mentioning on this subject, which is the distribution of justice in the countries. It is manifest that nothing hath diverted the course of it from its proper current so much as the party views of men, kept up to such a degree by the expected returns of frequent elections; and that nothing can recall it again but some rest from those views which turned it aside. Men will not have the temptation, and therefore not the inclination, either to suspend justice or to act contrary to it, in many of those instances in which now their constant hopes or fears, actuated by the frequency of elections, are too apt to draw them aside. Besides that, when some intermission is given to the heats and quarrels of neighbours, the occasions and opportunities of partiality or injustice must, in good measure, cease.

The effects which I have now gone over are but too certain, as they are the natural product of the passions of men in a divided nation; and they are evils which will be, by degrees, at least very much abated by the present design.

We have hitherto considered our triennial elections, their

influence upon us at home. Now let us consider what effect they have had, and still naturally have, abroad. And here it must be remembered that we are a nation not separated in interest (as we are in situation) from the rest of Europe. We have enemies at home acting in concert with enemies abroad; and friends abroad, without regard to whose interests and alliances we must, sooner or later, become a sacrifice to those enemies. We have a Pretender to guard against; many here are his professed friends; and many more act either blindly or designedly with those who are so; bearing a sensible part in their interests, and ever encouraging, or, at least, not discouraging, them. That which keeps up the views of those abroad, who think it their concern to make us the scene of civil war, if not a province to themselves under that Pretender; that, I say, alone which keeps up their views is, the knowing they have friends here; and the finding that these friends are never in despair, but always representing their cause as promising well. And that which keeps them in this temper is, the constant expectation of new elections, in which they hope for more, but are certain, at least, of this advantage, that our heats, and hatreds, and desire of revenge, are still perpetuated and improved. This is constantly represented abroad; and with such success that they who wish evil to our happy establishment seem really to believe it; and they who wish well to it receive impression enough from it to look upon us with diffidence, as a people always fluctuating and uncertain. It was this great disadvantage, arising from our condition at home, that brought King William to make a peace, even against his own good judgment and his own great views; for which nothing could be urged but that distress to which our wretched and uneasy state here had reduced his affairs. And no wonder now, if after that great unhappiness, and what is still more dreadful, after a late fatal experience, the best friends we have abroad cannot be so confident of us as our interest makes it requisite they should be. In a word, our enemies both abroad and at home cannot be reduced even one step towards a state of despair, in the methods we are in at present; nor our best friends be thoroughly assured of our secure estate: the former must look upon us still with a good degree of contempt; and the latter with a great deal of uneasiness and diffidence, till we have some resting time to settle, not only the tempers, but the affairs

and the interests of this nation ; which never will be done, as there is reason to fear, as long as parliaments continue limited to the present term.

This puts me in mind of another very material point, which, though absolutely necessary to procure us the confidence of our friends and to command respect from our enemies, yet seems impossible to be effected without a greater steadiness of counsels, a more uninterrupted application to public business, and a more mature and disinterested deliberation, than the experience we have had of frequent elections gives room to hope for. This is the paying off the debts of the nation, which must otherwise eat out the very vitals of the public, and expose us to the greatest danger from such foreign powers as are using the most violent methods to be beforehand with us in this signal advantage. To work out this inveterate evil there appears but one method consistent with the faith of parliamentary securities, (which ought to be preserved inviolable,) and at the same time free from the odium of imposing new taxes on the country, and in which consequently the landed and the monied interest would be likely to join without either thinking themselves in the least aggrieved. This is to raise and support the public credit to such a height as may enable the government to borrow at a lower interest what may pay off such debts as carry a greater ; which was attempted last year, but hindered by the rebellion. Now experience shows that public credit will be subject to perpetual fluctuations and inequalities, or even fall to an ebb from whence it is next to impossible to make it reascend, while the measures of one three years are liable to be unravelled and reversed by the three next succeeding, and those again by the next ; and whilst under the shelter of frequent elections, such tumults, commotions, and disorders are introduced, as, however opposite in themselves, conspire in shaking the foundation of all government, keep men's minds in suspense, and make them look on everything as precarious that is any ways involved with the public.

After many inquiries, I can meet with but one good event in favour of the triennial term for elections, which a long experience hath furnished us with : and that is, that it is supposed to have been the occasion of throwing out the destructive bill of commerce ; some gentlemen not daring to vote for it out of fear of their next elections. But this you

will see cuts both ways. For as gentlemen may by accident not do a bad thing for fear of their next election; so it is plain, that they may as often not do the most necessary good thing, if it happens to be unpopular, for the same fear. So that this holds at least equally against that bill, as for it. But then many who knew those times will deny the fact, and affirm, that a multitude of little piques and great passions concurred in that affair; and that the awe of electors happened at that time to have but little share in it. Private history would be useful to us upon this occasion. But this we all saw in public, that however that fear might then be supposed to work so far, as to hinder those few gentlemen from openly espousing that fatal bill; it did not work so far as to keep them immediately from entering into an address, and voting for such methods, as must have been as fatal as that bill itself, if Providence had not interposed. What would it have availed us that the bill had not passed then, if these designs, at the same time on foot, had prevailed? and what doth it avail to say, that the triennial term did us that good, (supposing it so,) when it is plain it had not the power to preserve that good; and that the same persons who seemed to fear it yet were induced to undo their own work, and to enter into measures which must have ended in the same evils, and indeed in universal destruction? It signifies little, therefore, whether this was the great occasion of that lucky incident or not; because it is plain it had not power enough to hinder the ill effects of that bill, in another method: nor would have hindered them, had not something else intervened. But supposing it had; certainly that one particular, so purely accidental, cannot be set against a train of constant, and too certain, evil consequences, which we feel every day we live. These evil consequences are so many undeniable arguments for an alteration of it; and weigh exceedingly and particularly at this juncture, when all our happiness depends upon the firm establishment of our excellent king upon his throne; when all our enemies at home and abroad visibly place their hopes in our disturbances, owing to nothing so much as to the constant expectation of triennial elections; when all our true friends, both here and elsewhere, wait with impatience to see our security firmly and thoroughly established: when the going on with proper measures for such establishment has been unavoidably put

off, by the attention given to the rebellion, and so the longer continuance of this parliament is become particularly necessary; and when we all may observe, if we please, that though the rebellion be in great measure quelled, yet the spirit of it is so far from being laid asleep, that it walks about still, even at noon day, in defiance of all authority; and with a stubbornness never to be reduced to a settled despair, without some such method as is now talked of.

These particulars, I say, are so many undeniable arguments for an alteration of the term of years fixed in the act, unless it shall appear that the objections against doing it are of more weight and importance. Those which I have been able to hear of, together with such as you tell me are most talked of in the country, we will now just run over.

The most general objection (and that which seems in reality to lie at the bottom of the rest) is, that this step will be so unpopular among the electors, and raise such a clamour all over the nation, as must for ever sink the interest of those who have any share in promoting it. To this I answer, that it will wholly depend on the parliament itself, to render this proceeding popular, or unpopular, by the right or wrong use they shall make of the prolongation thereby accruing to themselves. If their after behaviour should be such, as to show they had no wiser nor more generous view in making this alteration, than merely to save themselves the hazard, trouble, and expense of a new election, they must, no doubt, be content to reap the rewards of their selfishness, by forfeiting all title to the future good-will of their electors. But if their zeal and industry for promoting the ease and safety of the nation shall appear to rise in proportion to the time allowed them for accomplishing the great work they have begun, the end will sufficiently commend the means; and the advantages arising to the whole kingdom from this change will easily reconcile it to all such, with whom a good man ought ever to wish to maintain the character of popularity. It will certainly be in the power of those who most apprehend the odium and unpopularity of this action, to secure it from all possible misrepresentations, by making use of the power it will bring with it, to just and wise purposes; to ease the debts, to perfect the tranquillity, and to perpetuate the peace of the nation. Raising money by taxes upon land, windows, soap, or anything else, is always unpopular, and always raises clamours

when it is first resolved upon. Everything that hath been done for the security of his present Majesty; the suspending the Habeas Corpus act, without which we must have been destroyed; the granting him a power to raise and hire forces for his own and the nation's defence; the putting his friends into any possibility of consulting his safety and honour; every particular of this sort hath been represented all over the nation, in such colours, that it hath been highly unpopular, and been attended with great clamours: but necessity and experience are the things to be considered in all such points. These will always make things pleasing to the true friends of the nation. But in order to be popular with the king's enemies, the first step he must take must be, to lay down his crown; and if his ministers be resolved to be moved by clamours, they must resign their posts, and yield up all power to those who wish to destroy them. The only consideration is, whether the nation's affairs require a thing to be done: when that is fixed, popular or unpopular, clamours or no clamours, ought not to affect any further than about the manner of doing it. Everything that touches particular men's purses, or retrenches from their luxury, will generally be unpopular with those men; but a little time makes such things easy, when the public finds its advantage in it, and men's passions have had time to cool.

Another thing which I find generally shows itself, at first hearing of the design, is an uneasiness, as if this were repealing the act: when, in truth, I will venture to affirm, that it is so far from that, that it is indeed restoring it to its best design, and making it effectual to all that good which was originally purposed and intended by any of those honest patriots who joined in the first framing of it. The designs were, that a king of England should not be without a parliament; and that one and the same parliament should have a term fixed, beyond which it should not be in the power of the prince to continue it; and in both these respects the act will be left as it was. All the difference is, that the parliament then in being thought three years the proper term. Experience hath assured us of a multitude of evils proceeding from so quick a return of elections. And therefore, in that part of the act, and in that only, is the alteration intended, in order to remedy or abate those evils, without bringing in greater.

Another reason against it is taken from a suspicion of

some private and personal views in the king's ministers; as if the whole aim were to establish themselves, for so much longer time, in their power. But I observe, that the same persons who make this objection generally contradict it, by affirming that the ministers have nothing to fear, and that this present design is wholly unnecessary, because a court may be sure of another House of Commons to their mind. They must think the ministry very weak not to see this, which is so plain, that the influence of a court had hardly ever failed in this point, though at the same time the gentlemen who make this objection are apt to insinuate the necessity of some measures for this purpose, which cannot be very agreeable to an honest and incorrupt ministry. However, in the opinion of such as allow this, it cannot be having a view to themselves, but in a general view to the nation at home, and to the interest and glory of it abroad, which engageth the ministers in this design. They who know the nature of such affairs judge the contrary, that the ministers, as to their own private interest, might more probably find their account in new parliaments, than in one continued. Experience shows, that the most courtly parliaments have turned uncourtly in their long sitting: and therefore this design cannot be necessary for any private self-interested views of their own, because it is allowed, that such ends (if they have any) might be served as well, at least, in the former method, as in this. They who find a bias in their minds against everything proposed by a court, let it be what it will, should consider, in this case, whether it be not probable that the present views and designs are of a public nature, rather than of a private; and should act accordingly, without prejudice, or affection, as they think it requisite, or not, for the establishment of the king and the nation; and for the more effectual destroying all the hopes of the enemies of both.

The most powerful objection of all is, that the alteration now designed may make it much more likely, that under a bad prince, some time or other, arbitrary power may be brought in. For the present, I am sure, we have nothing to fear. We have now a king upon the throne, whose soul is fashioned to right and justice; and whose great inquiry upon all occasions is, what our constitution and what our laws require of him. We have a prince in view, to succeed him, whose native honour and integrity guard him against all suspicion.

But I grant, this may not always be our happiness, either in possession or in prospect: and therefore if this allegation could be proved, I should be moved another way than I am at present: there will be more time, I acknowledge, in any one particular parliament, for attempts to be made that way. But, as I think, not at all more likely to succeed. On the contrary, there is more likelihood, that gentlemen should by degrees become even ready to part with a constitution, for which there must be such contention by bribery, and all the arts of iniquity, every three years, than if it were otherwise. And then again, supposing a parliament chosen for three years only; a prince resolutely bent upon doing it in a parliamentary way, prepared with treasures and favours, might make such attempts, before that term be expired, that none could resist, who would not as certainly go on further in their integrity. One may venture to affirm that a parliament which keeps its integrity for three years, will discourage the making any such attempts for the remaining four. And, to give an instance, if I remember right, the parliament which gave up the liberties of Sweden gave that fatal stroke within the term of three years. Whenever a court can be bad enough for such a design, they will first take care at the time of election to set up persons capable of the same bad design. And then there is no difference between three or seven years. Only, here remember, what I have before observed to you, that the quick returns of triennial elections tend much more to that corruption, bribery, and dissoluteness of manners, as well as party-revenge, which pave the way to the loss of liberty, than the longer term, now proposed, can do. One might appeal to any who know the world, whether it be not more probable (as I have urged already) that the elected gentlemen themselves, impoverished by so frequent returns of their great charges, will be inclined to listen to the offer made them, with so pernicious a view, than if the returns were not so frequent; and besides this, whether the influence that way from the powerful motive of party-revenge, will not have vastly more weight, when it is roused, and irritated, and set on fire by so quick returns of contention, than if it were otherwise. And, what is of great moment, in my opinion, since it is plain that every instance of wickedness, and division, tending to destruction, is so heightened and inflamed by the quick returns of elections;

there must be much greater encouragement to a foreign enemy, to interpose with his money, to purchase our ruin in a triennial choice, than in a septennial. Especially now before we are well settled upon that bottom which is the only foundation of our happiness. It is well known how far the neighbouring powers intermeddle in the elections of Poland and Germany, and with how much success they send their agents and factors to them; and what an abuse of liberty this corruption has introduced in those countries, all the world can testify; nor can we think the election of a British parliament so very indifferent a thing to some neighbouring powers, especially at certain junctures, that they should think one or two hundred thousand pounds misapplied, in purchasing votes to their mind. And I can say, that this is no whimsical supposition, because I have myself seen an intercepted letter, written from hence into France, just before the last election, by a friend to the Pretender, who had taken the oaths to King George, plainly hinting both that such a thing was then expected from the king of France, and that he did not doubt the success of it. I think this alone is enough to alarm any true lover of his country, in the present situation of our affairs, and of those of all Europe.

There is one more objection, I hear, is often urged, that we should have severely blamed such a design in the late administration; nay, that great horror was expressed, at the very supposition of the thing at that time: I grant this, and that the horror was just and reasonable. But upon what was this founded? Not upon the unlawfulness of the thing itself; not upon the impossibility of its ever being fit to be done; but upon a too well-grounded assurance, that they who were then in power must have meant it, whenever they did it, for the same end to which their other acts tended, and that was the utter ruin of the grand alliance, and of all the hopes of our best friends abroad, and the inspiring full vigour into the cause of France and the Pretender. This was the ground of all just dread upon that head. Had it been so, that they had designed it manifestly for the firmer security of the Protestant succession here, and the greater support of the grand alliance abroad, no true Briton could have had ground of complaint, but must have acknowledged, if it tended and was necessary to so good ends, that it was not

only lawful, but highly praise-worthy. An instance parallel to it may quite take off the edge of this objection. What honest mind would not have been filled with uneasiness and terror, supposing they had then attempted to suspend the *Habeas Corpus Act*, by which they might have confined all men of great capacity and influence, whom they knew to be averse to their proceedings, in favour of France? But would this have been any argument, why the friends of King George should not have secured him and the nation by such a suspension, when made necessary by the treasonable practices of his avowed enemies? Or because we blame a thing lawful in itself, when we see it designed for our ruin, therefore, must we be averse to a lawful thing, designed and tending to our preservation? This is the whole strength of that objection, which yet, I believe, weighs with many, for want of considering it.

As for the late ministers, I verily believe they designed no such thing. And my reason for believing so is, that they did not at all want it; nay, that it would have done them more hurt than good. Their designs were such as were to be managed solely by artifice. The great engines they made use of for keeping up a spirit against all truth and right, were those very mobs, riots, and tumults, which alone could keep a multitude in such a ferment, as to make them admire, and press for their own ruin. They thought it their interest to govern by the passions of the crowd, and were very peculiarly dexterous in the management of them. They were possessed of the full cry and noise of the nation, and likely in all probability so to continue: this was a much surer hold to them, and to their designs, than the continuance of one and the same parliament: and therefore, they never attempted it. But certainly, as that same spirit which was then raised for the service of the Pretender, made it unnecessary for them; so, it being still alive, and full of evil influences upon our happiness, this makes it highly prudent in others, to do that in order to suppress and extirpate it, which they, in their wisdom, would not do, for fear of quieting what they expected benefit from. Their security consisted in keeping up that vile spirit to the height. It is the security of the king and his government to have a stop put to it, and to remove every opportunity that may give fuel and encouragement to it, as

far as is consistent with the constitution and liberties of the nation.

All these considerations put together have, I confess, wholly taken off my first surprise; and the same considerations make me hope, that all true friends to the king, and to the public happiness, (which now depends entirely upon the firm establishment of the present Royal Family,) will not let their general suspicion, or their particular bias, have such power over them, as to move them to join with their own enemies, in a point, in which, if they should, by any unforeseen accident, have success, I am confident, they would very heartily, as well as fruitlessly, repent of their own proceedings. When persons who have always shown themselves enemies to liberty, and professors of the principles of slavery; who have ever expressed a hatred of the revolution, and of everything built upon it; and have ever been the supports of the Popish and Jacobite interest in these nations: when such, I say, put on a zeal for liberty, it is a moral demonstration that it is all a mock show; and that they themselves think quite otherwise of what they oppose, than they would seem to think. If it were really their opinion, that the alteration now proposed, would either help the cause which they have espoused, or be any prejudice to a government which they hate, I am very confident, they would not enter into the opposition of it, with that warmth and heat which they now profess. But they foresee that their hopes must in proportion abate, with those heats and disturbances which alone keep them alive; and for this reason it is, that they now take into their mouths the words and topics which they have ever hitherto ridiculed and exploded in order to keep off the thing which they heartily hate, the settlement of the present government in peace and quiet at home, and in honour and glory abroad.

And this is one very good reason why all who truly wish well to that settlement, should unite in the alteration of that which is the chief, if not the only, thing left to keep up the spirits and designs of its enemies. But if, when it is in our power to put some stop to our present corruptions and distractions, and to establish the glory of our king and the happiness of our country, in a method perfectly consistent with all our rights and liberties, we are guided by the insinuations of those who hate us, and refuse to do it, we must

thank ourselves for all that follows. It will lie at our door to answer for all the consequences of such a neglect. From those, with whom we join in it, we have no returns, but contempt, reproaches, and insults.

In five, I can consider the triennial return of our elections no otherwise than as what hath made us, and still continues us, the most divided and most corrupted of nations; what was at first by many contrived, and still in its own nature tends, to oppose the designs of the best kings, and to promote those of the worst; leading to an universal debauchery of the manners and tempers of the electors, as well as to make the elected themselves weary enough of such perpetual contests and charge, to incline sometime or other to thoughts which would not otherwise find admittance; influencing the people to think easily of becoming a prey to the highest bidder; keeping up the spirits of our common enemies, and creating diffidence and uneasiness in our best friends; introducing and increasing all excesses of violence and mutual revenge; serving a multitude of bad purposes, which have a peculiar malignity at this particular juncture, without having one good effect fit to be named in opposition to them; and all this occasioned by the shortness of the interval allowed, either to put an end to such evils or to cultivate anything that is good. To cure all these entirely, nothing can perhaps be thought of, but what would introduce greater. To apply something that may put an end to some of them, and abate and diminish the rest, is a matter that deserves the regard of every good Briton; and, I believe, at this time, nothing at all effectual can be thought of, without an alteration of the triennial elections.

I am, &c.

ADDISON AND STEELE'S JOINT ASSIGNMENT TO SAMUEL  
BUCKLEY, THE BOOKSELLER, OF ONE HALF SHARE OF  
THE FIRST SEVEN VOLUMES OF THE SPECTATOR.

WHEREAS there is already printed four volumes of the Spectators which include from number one to number three hundred seventy-one and whereas there is two volumes more now printing which will take in from number three hundred twenty-one to number four hundred and eighty or thereabouts which will make six volumes and whereas it is intended by the authors whose names are hereinafter mentioned to continue writing the said Spectator to the end of this present month of November which will make a seventh volume

Now know all men by these presents that Joseph Addison of St. James' Westminster Esq. and Richard Steele of St. Giles' in the fields Esq. for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred seventy and five pounds to them or one of them in hand paid by Samuel Buckley of London printer and bookseller the receipt whereof they the said Joseph Addison and Richard Steele do hereby respectively acknowledge They the said Joseph Addison and Richard Steele have and each and either of them hath granted bargained sold assigned transferred and set over and by these presents they the said Joseph Addison and Richard Steele do and each and either of them doth grant bargain sell assign transfer and set over unto the said Samuel Buckley his executors administrators and assigns all that their full and sole right and title of in and to one moiety or full half share of the copys of all and every the above mentioned seven volumes of Spectators which said moiety or full half share to remain unto the said Samuel Buckley his heirs and assigns for ever—In witness whereof the said Joseph Addison and Richard Steele have hereunto set their hands and seals this Tenth day of November anno Dom. 1712.

Witnesses, Richard Thwaites.	JOSEPH ADDISON.
David Verdon,	RICHARD STEELE.
at the Fountain Tavern in the Strand.	

BUCKLEYS DE-ASSIGNMENT OF THE ABOVE TO TONSON  
AFTER TWO YEARS' USE.

Know all men by these presents that I Samuel Buckley of London stationer for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred pounds to me in hand paid by Jacob Tonson Jun. of London stationer the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge do by these presents grant bargain sell and set over unto the said Jacob Tonson the full and sole right of in and to the within-mentioned copy of a book entitled the Spectator the said copy to remain unto the said Jacob Tonson his heirs and assigns for ever—In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirteenth of October 1714.

SAM. BUCKLEY.

Scaled and delivered in the presence of

Thomas Glenister.

Thomas Edeline.

ASSIGNMENT WITH TONSON FOR THE EIGHTH VOLUME  
OF THE SPECTATOR.

Know all men by these presents that I Joseph Addison of the parish of St. Clements Danes in the county of Middlesex for and in consideration of the sum of fifty-three pounds fifteen shillings of good and lawful money of Great Britain, to me in hand paid by Jacob Tonson jun. of London Bookseller the receipt whereof he the said Joseph Addison doth hereby acknowledge he the said Joseph Addison hath bargained sold assigned and set over and by these presents doth bargain sell assign and set over all that his full and sole right and title of in and to the copy of the eighth vol. of the Spectator from number five hundred and fifty-six inclusive to number six hundred and thirty-five inclusive—which said copy to be and remain unto the said Jacob Tonson his heirs and assigns for ever—In witness whereof the said Joseph Addison hath herewith set his hand and seal this twenty-seventh day of August 1715.

J. ADDISON.

Scaled and delivered being first stamped according to the several Acts of Parliament in the presence of

Thos Tickell.

Jas Pinckney.

OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS,  
RELATING CHIEFLY TO ADDISON'S APPOINTMENTS.

ADDISON'S MEMORIAL TO QUEEN ANNE,  
(For augmentation of salary as Keeper of the Irish records.)

Forwarded by LORD TREASURER GODOLPHIN to the EARL OF WHARTON,  
LORD-LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

Inclosed I send your Excellency a petition<sup>1</sup> to Her Majesty from Joseph Addison, Esq., Keeper of the Records in the Birmingham Tower within Dublin Castle, praying for the reasons therein mentioned, That such a Salary may be annexed thereunto as Her Majesty shall think proper for an office of such consequence, care, and trust, and that so nearly concerns the rights of the Crown, and the properties of private persons. I desire your Excellency will please to consider the allegation of the said petition; and report to me your opinion thereupon; and what salary you conceive reasonable to be annexed to the said office, to the end I may lay the same before the Queen for a further signification of Her Majesty's pleasure. I am, &c.

9 January, 1709.

GODOLPHIN.

*Underwritten*, The Queen grants £400 a year.

ADDISON TO LORD TOWNSHEND.<sup>2</sup>

*Enclosing a Memorial.*

MY LORD,

(Whitehall,) May 31st, 1715.

Though Mr. Secretary Stanhope has been pleased to promise that he will lay before your Lordship the case of the

<sup>1</sup> The petition itself has not been found, but we have before us the official grant, signed *Godolphin*, *St. James's*, 24th Feb. 1709, and addressed to the Lord-Lieut. of Ireland. It sets out that the Lord-Lieutenant, in his report on Addison's Petition, had suggested £500 per annum as a proper allowance for *examining, digesting, transcribing, and cataloguing* the Irish Records, and that the Queen thereupon granted £400 per annum "from Christmas last past." In a note at page 427, we have inadvertently said (but upon historical report) that Queen Anne raised this appointment to £300 per annum. We were not then aware of the present document.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Townshend was then Secretary of State. He was afterwards appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, but he never went over. For a well-drawn character of him see Lord Mahon, i. p. 155, *et seq.*

three regiments which are lately placed upon the Irish Establishment, and are to be raised by levy-money from that kingdom, I am afraid I may seem wanting in my duty to your Lordship, if I do not apply to your Lordship in person upon the occasion. I must confess it is with a great deal of constraint upon myself that I presume to solicit your Lordship for my own advantage, and in a point that interferes with your Lordship's interest. I shall therefore humbly beg leave to enclose the state of this matter for your perusal, and acquiesce in your determination, after having assured your Lordship that, without the indulgence you have already been pleased to show me, my place under my Lord-Lieutenant would have been worth very little to me, and indeed much less than I thought it would have been. If your Lordship pleases to let these three regiments, in which my case is still the same, (as is shown in the enclosed Memorial,) be upon the same footing with the other regiments whose commissions are to be renewed, it will be a very great favour. If not, I shall always acknowledge the generous indulgence which your Lordship has already shown me, and remain with the greatest gratitude and respect,

My Lord, Your Lordship's most obedient

and most humble servant,

The Lord Viscount Townshend.

J. ADDISON.

#### MEMORIAL.

The common people of Ireland being generally Roman Catholics, in order to prevent any such from entering into the Service, it has been for many years thought fit to raise all new regiments, upon the Irish establishment, in the Kingdom of England; as also, when any recruits are wanting to the said regiments, to raise them likewise in England.

When the levy-money is issued out of the revenue of Ireland, the commissions have been always signed by the Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom; and the fees of the said commissions paid to his secretary; as may be seen in the case of Mr. Dodington, which now lies in the office of the Secretary of State.

The present Lord-Lieutenant\* not having yet taken the Oaths of Office, it is humbly submitted to His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, whether they will be pleased (upon their reserving to their Under-Secretaries their fees) to grant the same indulgence to the Irish Secretary in the passing of these commissions, as in the renewal of the other military commissions for that kingdom: both these cases being of the same nature.

N. B. The seven regiments lately ordered for Ireland had their commissions renewed in England before they were put on that establishment.

\* The Earl of Sunderland.

OFFICIAL DOCUMENTS,  
RELATING CHIEFLY TO ADDISON'S APPOINTMENTS.

ADDISON'S MEMORIAL TO QUEEN ANNE,

(For augmentation of salary as Keeper of the Irish records,)

Forwarded by LORD TREASURER GODOLPHIN to the EARL OF WHARTON,  
LORD-LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

MY VERY GOOD LORD,

Inclosed I send your Excellency a petition<sup>1</sup> to Her Majesty from Joseph Addison, Esq., Keeper of the Records in the Birmingham Tower within Dublin Castle, praying for the reasons therein mentioned, That such a Salary may be annexed thereunto as Her Majesty shall think proper for an office of such consequence, care, and trust, and that so nearly concerns the rights of the Crown, and the properties of private persons. I desire your Excellency will please to consider the allegation of the said petition; and report to me your opinion thereupon; and what salary you conceive reasonable to be annexed to the said office, to the end I may lay the same before the Queen for a further signification of Her Majesty's pleasure. I am, &c.

9 January, 1709.

GODOLPHIN.

*Underwritten*, The Queen grants £400 a year.

ADDISON TO LORD TOWNSHEND.<sup>2</sup>

*Enclosing a Memorial.*

MY LORD,

(Whitehall,) May 31st, 1715.

Though Mr. Secretary Stanhope has been pleased to promise that he will lay before your Lordship the case of the

<sup>1</sup> The petition itself has not been found, but we have before us the official grant, signed *Godolphin*, *St. James's*, 24th Feb. 1709, and addressed to the Lord-Lieut. of Ireland. It sets out that the Lord-Lieutenant, in his report on Addison's Petition, had suggested £500 per annum as a proper allowance for examining, digesting, transcribing, and cataloguing the Irish Records, and that the Queen thereupon granted £400 per annum "from Christmas last past." In a note at page 427, we have inadvertently said (but upon historical report) that Queen Anne raised this appointment to £300 per annum. We were not then aware of the present document.

<sup>2</sup> Lord Townshend was then Secretary of State. He was afterwards appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, but he never went over. For a well-drawn character of him see Lord Mahon, i. p. 155, *et seq.*

three regiments which are lately placed upon the Irish Establishment, and are to be raised by levy-money from that kingdom, I am afraid I may seem wanting in my duty to your Lordship, if I do not apply to your Lordship in person upon the occasion. I must confess it is with a great deal of constraint upon myself that I presume to solicit your Lordship for my own advantage, and in a point that interferes with your Lordship's interest. I shall therefore humbly beg leave to enclose the state of this matter for your perusal, and acquiesce in your determination, after having assured your Lordship that, without the indulgence you have already been pleased to show me, my place under my Lord-Lieutenant would have been worth very little to me, and indeed much less than I thought it would have been. If your Lordship pleases to let these three regiments, in which my case is still the same, (as is shown in the enclosed Memorial,) be upon the same footing with the other regiments whose commissions are to be renewed, it will be a very great favour. If not, I shall always acknowledge the generous indulgence which your Lordship has already shown me, and remain with the greatest gratitude and respect,

My Lord, Your Lordship's most obedient

and most humble servant,

The Lord Viscount Townshend.

J. ADDISON.

#### MEMORIAL.

The common people of Ireland being generally Roman Catholics, in order to prevent any such from entering into the Service, it has been for many years thought fit to raise all new regiments, upon the Irish establishment, in the Kingdom of England; as also, when any recruits are wanting to the said regiments, to raise them likewise in England.

When the levy-money is issued out of the revenue of Ireland, the commissions have been always signed by the Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom; and the fees of the said commissions paid to his secretary; as may be seen in the case of Mr. Dodington, which now lies in the office of the Secretary of State.

The present Lord-Lieutenant\* not having yet taken the Oaths of Office, it is humbly submitted to His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, whether they will be pleased (upon their reserving to their Under-Secretaries their fees) to grant the same indulgence to the Irish Secretary in the passing of these commissions, as in the renewal of the other military commissions for that kingdom: both these cases being of the same nature.

N. B. The seven regiments lately ordered for Ireland had their commissions renewed in England before they were put on that establishment.

\* The Earl of Sunderland.

ADDISON'S MEMORIAL TO GEORGE I.<sup>1</sup>

*Written probably about June or July, 1715.*

THAT your Memorialist was sent from the University by K. William, in order to travel and qualify himself to serve H. M., by which means he was diverted from making his Fortune in any other way.

That the King allowed him an annual Pension for this end, but H. M. dying in the first year of this his allowance, and the Pension being discontinued, your Memorialist pursued his travels upon his own Expense for above three years.

That upon his Return to England, after having published an Account of his Travels, the Lord Godolphin recommended him to be Under Secretary to Her Majesty's principal Secretary of State, which Place he enjoyed under Sir C. Hedges and the Earl of Sunderland.

That my Lord H(alifax), upon going to Hanover, desired him to accompany him thither; at which time, though he had not the Title of his Secretary, he officiated as such without any other Reward than the Satisfaction of showing his zeal for that illustrious Family.

That upon his Return to England he took all occasions, both by his writings and conversation, to promote the cause which, God be thanked, has so wonderfully prevailed, and to publish those Royal virtues which the nation sees at present in your Majesty.

That your Memorialist was afterwards Secretary to the Earl of W(harton) in the Government of Ireland, and endeavoured to behave himself with that Diligence and Integrity that he has gained the friendship of all the most considerable Persons in that kingdom.

<sup>1</sup> This curious Memorial, which is said to be in Addison's own hand-writing, was first published by Miss Aikin from a much worn and somewhat mutilated copy in the possession of Mr. Tickell. It has since been reprinted in Mr. Cunningham's edition of Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*. If ever presented, the duplicate of it ought to be found in one of the public depositories, but we have searched for it in vain.

That when Baron Groet was your Majesty's Minister in these Kingdoms, your Memorialist was employed to meet and discourse with him upon such Points as might be thought conducive to the Interest of the Protestant Succession, the said Baron Groet having proposed to my Lord H(alifax) this method (as) the means to avoid giving any umbrage to \*

\* \* \*  
That at this time your Memorialist was employed to draw a new Credential Letter from that Excellent Princess, the late Electress Dowager of Brunswick, with other Instruments of the same nature, for which he thought himself amply satisfied by the Pleasure he took in doing anything which might promote your Majesty's Cause.

That, upon the Queen's Demise, without any previous Solicitation, your Memorialist was, in that critical conjuncture, appointed Secretary to the Regency.

That during this very troublesome office, he was ordered by the then Lords Regent to draw up a Preamble to the Prince of Wales' Patent,<sup>1</sup> for which there was no gratuity allowed him.

That he received no fee, salary, reward, or perquisite whatsoever for this his service to the Regency, notwithstanding he was at a considerable charge in keeping clerks, and other expenses that accompanied his attendance in that office, and notwithstanding the incredible fatigue of that office very much impaired his health, and would have endangered his life, had he continued much longer in it.

That the Lords of the Regency, upon the determining this office, declared unanimously that they were highly satisfied with the diligence and fidelity of their Secretary, and that upon their first attendance on your Majesty they would with one voice recommend him to your royal favour, for a mark of your Majesty's bounty.

That the Memorialist's profits as Secretary under my Lord Sunderland have fallen very much short of what might have been expected from that office, and (contrary to the profits of other the like offices in this first happy year<sup>2</sup> of your Majesty's reign) have amounted to no more than they usually are in

<sup>1</sup> Printed at our page 420.

<sup>2</sup> The first regnal year of George I. ended in August, 1715; this Memorial would therefore be somewhat earlier.

any common year, by reason of his Lordship's absence from that kingdom, and his not being qualified to give out military commissions.

That your Memorialist has not thought fit to mention the expenses he was at to get himself elected into the three last sessions of parliament in the last reign, and can appeal to those who were witnesses of his behaviour, that he never departed from those who were well-wishers to your Majesty's interest, though often pressed and tempted to it by the opposite party. Nor will your Memorialist's modesty permit him to insist upon his endeavours, which were not thought unsuccessful, in securing such a spirit among the people as disposed them to favour the interest of a prince who is so justly esteemed a friend to the liberties of Europe and a \* \* \* \* of mankind.

It is therefore an unspeakable mortification to your Memorialist to find himself thrown out of place, and for that reason to be regarded as one who has forfeited your Majesty's favour, and I humbly beg that Y. M. \* \* \* \*

cætera desunt.

<sup>1</sup> The amount of the Pension referred to in the second paragraph of this Memorial, has, by some of Addison's biographers, been stated at £300 a year, but no official record of it is now to be found. In searching for it, however, we have discovered a grant by K. William to Addison of £200, dated June 1, 1699, which is about the very time that Addison set out on his travels. This grant is evidently not intended to be a Pension, being described as a "*free gift and royal bounty*, payable out of any treasure or revenue remaining in our Exchequer, applicable to the uses of the Civil Government." It is signed, *Montague, Tankerville, Fox, Smith, Boyle*.

## ADDISON'S MEMORIAL TO GEORGE I.

(In respect to the office of Keeper of the Irish Records.)

*Endorsed, "Grant of office of Keeper of the Birmingham Tower Records for life, at £500 a year."*

GEORGE R.

Right trusty and right entirely beloved, and right trusty and right well-beloved Cousins and Councillors, we greet you well.

Whereas our trusty and well-beloved Joseph Addison, Esq., Keeper of our Records in our Tower of Birmingham in our kingdom of Ireland, hath most humbly represented<sup>1</sup> unto us, that in the year 1709, upon his petition to our late Royal sister Queen Anne, setting forth that he was in possession of the said office, and that the same was of great consequence to the public, being the proper repository of the Records of that kingdom; and that to make the said office thoroughly useful it was necessary that the papers and records there should be carefully examined, methodically digested, faithfully transcribed, and referred to in proper catalogues, which would require several hands and a diligent attendance; and prayed that a salary suitable to the importance of the said office might be annexed thereunto; and also that by a report made to our late Royal sister by the Lieutenant of that kingdom upon the said petition he was of opinion, that it might be reasonable that a salary of £500 per annum should be annexed thereunto. Nevertheless that our said Royal sister did not then think fit to make the said salary any more than £400 per annum. And whereas the said Joseph Addison hath also represented unto us that he was appointed Secretary to the Regency of our kingdom before our arrival here, which he executed with fidelity and diligence, and hath not received any recompence for his said service; and hath prayed in consideration of the premises, that we would be graciously pleased to grant the said office of keeper of the records in Birmingham Tower to him for life with the like allowance of £500 per annum, as was formerly proposed by the report of the said late Lieutenant of that kingdom. And we being resolved as a mark of our royal grace and favour to

<sup>1</sup> The Memorial itself has not been found.

the said Joseph Addison, to grant the said office of keeper of our said records in Birmingham Tower to him during his natural life, together with the said salary of £500 per annum; with all which you have been made acquainted; Our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby direct, authorize, and command, that by and with the advice of our counsel learned in the laws there, or some of them, you forthwith cause good and sufficient Letters Patent to be passed under the Great Seal of that our kingdom, containing a grant from us to him the said Joseph Addison, of the said office of keeper of our records in the Tower of Birmingham, with a salary of £500 per annum to him during his natural life, to commence from the date of our said letters patent hereby directed, and to be paid in like manner as other the salaries within the civil list of the establishment of our expense in that our kingdom are paid and payable. And you are to cause to be inserted therein all such necessary recitals and clauses as are usual in grants of the like nature, and as may make our grant hereby intended most firm, valid, and effectual, according to our royal intention herein before delivered. And for so doing this shall be as well to you as to our Lieutenant, Deputy, or other chief Governor or Governors of our said kingdom, also the Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal there, and all other offices whom they may concern, a sufficient warrant. So we bid you heartily farewell.

Given at our Court at St. James, the 4th day October, 1715.

By command of the King.

To our Right Trusty and right entirely beloved Cousin and Councillor Charles, Duke of Grafton, and to our Trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry Earl of Galway; our Justices and general Governors of our Kingdom of Ireland; and to our Lieutenant, Deputy, and other chief Governor or Governors of the said kingdom for the time being.

CARLISLE.  
WIL. ST. QUINTIN.  
EDW. WORSLEY.

ROYAL WARRANTS FOR THE SALARIES OF SUNDERLAND AND  
ADDISON AS SECRETARIES OF STATE.

(£1850 *per annum*.)

GEORGE R.

Our Will and Pleasure is, that you forthwith prepare a Bill for Our Royal signature to pass Our Privy Seal, in these words or to this effect:

George, by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, to the Commissrs of Our Treasury now being, and to Our High Treasurer or Commissrs of our Treasury for the time being, Greeting :

Our Will and Pleasure is, and We do hereby direct, authorize, and command, that out of Our treasure or Revenue now or hereafter being and remaining in the Receipt of Our Exchequer, applicable to the uses of Our Civil Government, you pay or cause to be paid unto Our Right Trusty and Right Well-beloved cousin and councillor, Charles Earl of Sunderland, one of Our Principal Secretaries of State, or to his Assignees, the yearly sum of 1850*li*. That is to say, so much as the said yearly sum or salary of 1850*li* per annum, to be computed by the day, shall amount unto from the 12th day of April, 1717, (the day he was made one of Our Secretaries of State,) to the 24th day of June following, inclusive: And from and after the said 24th day of June the said salary to be paid quarterly, at the four most usual Feasts or days of payment in the year, by even and equal portions, for so long time as he shall continue to be Our Secretary of State; Which said Allowance was formerly payable to the Receiver-General and Cashier of Our Customs, in lieu of the pensions heretofore payable to each of Our Secretaries of State, in respect of the said Office; The same to be paid without account, Imprest, or other charge.

And These Our Letters, &c., Given, &c. And for so doing This shall be your Warrant.

Given at Our Court at St. James's, the 26th day of April, in the third year of Our reign. Anno Domini 1717.

By His Majesty's Command.

To the Clerk of Our  
Signet attending.

JAMES STANHOPE.  
TORRINGTON.  
GEO. BAILLIE.

Joseph Addison, Esq. A like Warrant signed and sealed, *ut supra*, for his salary of 1850*li* per annum, as one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

ROYAL WARRANT FOR £3000 SECRET SERVICE MONEY,  
*To Addison<sup>1</sup> (as Secretary of State).*

GEORGE, by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., to the Commissioners of Our Treasury and Under-Treasurer of Our Exchequer now being, and to Our High Treasurer or Commissioners of our Treasury and Under-Treasurer of Our Exchequer for the time being, Greeting:

Our Will and Pleasure is, and We do hereby direct, authorize and command, that out of any our Treasure or Revenue now or hereafter being and remaining in the Receipt of our Exchequer, applicable to the use of Our Civil Government, you pay or cause to be paid unto Our Right trusty and beloved Councillor, Joseph Addison, Esq., one of Our Principal Secretaries of State, or to his Assignees, the sum of Three Thousand Pounds for Our secret service, without account, imprest, or other charge: And These Our Letters shall be your sufficient Warrant and discharge on this behalf.

Given under Our Privy Seal at Our Palace of Westminster the thirtieth day of April, in the third year of Our reign. Anno Dni 1717.

(Superscribed) Joseph Addison, Esq.

HENRY LUDLOW.

ROYAL WARRANT FOR £100 PER ANNUM TO ADDISON  
 FOR PATENT FEE.

By virtue of the Letters Patents in this behalf and of His Majties General Letters Patents dormant, bearing date the 14th day of August, 1717, These are to pray and require your Lordship to make and pass Debentures or draw an Order for paying unto Joseph Addison, Esq., late one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, or to His Assignees, the sum of 91*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, without account, the same being for 333 days due on the Patent Fee or Salary of 100*l.* per an. from the 15 day of April, 1717, exclus., to the 14 day of March following, inclus., when he delivered up the Seals of the said Office; And let the same be satisfied out of any money in the Receipt of His Majesty's Exchequer, applicable to the uses of His Majesty's Civil Government. And for so doing, This shall be your Lordship's Warrant.

Whitehall Treasury Chambers, 29th of April, 1718.

To the Auditor of  
 Receipt.<sup>2</sup>

SUNDERLAND P.  
 J. AISLAHIE.  
 J. WALLOP.<sup>3</sup>  
 GEO. BAILLIE.  
 WM. CLAYTON.

<sup>1</sup> The like grant was made to Sunderland, at same date.

<sup>2</sup> Then *George* Montague, Earl of Halifax, nephew and successor of the late Earl.

<sup>3</sup> Afterwards Viscount Lymington and Earl of Portsmouth.

RETIRING PENSION TO ADDISON OF £1600 PER ANNUM,  
*Granted March 19, 1718.*

GEORGE R.

Right Trusty and right entirely beloved Cousin and Councillor, We greet you well and do hereby will, authorize and command that you do immediately cause good and sufficient Letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal of that our Kingdom by and with the advice of our Council learned in the law there, or some of them to contain our Grant unto our right Trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Joseph Addison, Esq. in consideration of his good and faithful services to us performed, of an Annuity or yearly sum of £1600 of lawful money of Great Britain to be issuing and payable out of, and to be charged and chargeable upon all and every or any the revenues of us, our heirs and successors in that our Kingdom applicable thereunto, and to be paid at the receipt of our Exchequer, by the hands of the Receiver-General of the said revenues for the time being, To have, hold, receive, recover, and enjoy the said Annuity or yearly sum of £1600 unto the said Joseph Addison, from the Feast of the birth of our Lord Jesus Christ, now last past,<sup>1</sup> for and during the term of his natural life, and to be paid and grow due and payable at four of the most usual feasts or days of payment in the year, that is to say, the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Nativity of St. John Baptist, St. Michael the Archangel, and the Birth of our Lord Christ, by even and equal portions, the first payment thereof to be made at or for the Quarter ending at the feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin, in the year of our Lord, 1718. And that you cause to be inserted in such Letters patent proper clauses for inserting the said Annuity upon the present and all future establishments for the civil expense of that our kingdom, and to command and authorize as well yourself and the Chief Governor or Governors of that our Kingdom for the time being, as also the Treasurer of the Exchequer, Barons, Receiver-General, Auditors, and all other Officers and Ministers of the said Exchequer, and of the Revenues aforesaid from time to time, to do, and to perform, all acts, matters, and things, which are or shall be necessary or conducive to the due payment and allowance of the said annuity, according to our pleasure and true meaning in that behalf, and all such other apt and beneficial clauses as may make our said Grant thereof most firm, valid, and effectual. And for so doing this shall be as well to you as to our Lieutenant, Deputy, Justices, or other chief Governor or Governors of that our Kingdom for the time being a sufficient Warrant.

<sup>1</sup> That is, from Christmas day 1717, at which time he was in the enjoyment of £1850 per annum as Secretary of State. That his salary as Secretary of State, and his Patent fee, were paid in full up to the day of his resignation is attested by entries in the official books; see *post*, p. 644.

Given at our Court at St. James' the 19th day of March, 1717-8.  
In the fourth year of our reign.

By his Majesty's command.

To our Right Trusty and Right entirely Beloved Cousin and Councillor, Charles Duke of Bolton, our Lieutenant-General and General Governor of *Ireland*.

STANHOPE.

GEO. BAILLIE.

THOS. MICKLETHWAITE.

ROYAL GRANT TO ADDISON OF 1013 OZ. OF SILVER PLATE.

May 8th, 1718.

GEORGE R.

Our Will and Pleasure is, that you forthwith prepare a Bill for Our Royal signature to pass Our Privy Seal in these words or to this effect:

GEORGE, by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., To the Commissioners of our Treasury, Chancellor, and Under-Treasurer, Chamberlains, Barons, and all other Officers and Ministers of Our Exchequer that hereafter shall be, and to the Master and Treasurer of Our Jewels and Plate now and for the time being, and to all others whom This may concern, Greeting.

Whereas it appears by a Certificate which has been laid before Us, That there hath been delivered out of the Jewel Office, by an Indenture, bearing date the 30th day of July last, unto Our Right Trusty and Well-beloved Councillor, Joseph Addison, Esq., as one of Our Principal Secretaries of State, the quantity of 1013 oz. 13 dwt. of white Plate, which being valued at 6s. 8d. per Ounce, amounts to the sum of £337 17s., no part of which said Plate hath been returned in the said Jewel-Office: And Whereas We are graciously pleased, in consideration of the many good and acceptable services performed unto Us by the said Joseph Addison, to grant, release, and discharge unto him, his heirs, Executors and Administrators, the aforesaid Plate, and every part and parcel thereof.

Know ye therefore: that We, of Our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given, granted, released, and discharged, and do by These Presents for Us, Our heirs and successors, give, grant, release, and discharge unto the said Joseph Addison, his heirs, Executors and Administrators, the said quantity of 1013 oz. 3 dwt. of white Plate, so delivered to him as aforesaid, and every part and parcel thereof, to his and their own use and uses, without any account or other matter or thing to be rendered to Us, Our heirs and successors, for or in respect of the same or any part thereof.

Our Will and Pleasure, therefore, is, and we do hereby direct,

authorize, and command you or such of you, to whom it appertains, to do or cause to be done all acts, matters, and things, whereby the said Joseph Addison, his heirs, Executors and Administrators, may be fully and effectually acquitted, released, and discharged of and from the said quantity of 1013 oz. 13 dwt. of white Plate and every part or parcel thereof, And of and from all actions, suits, prosecutions, troubles, and demands whatsoever touching or concerning the same or any part thereof; And that you, the Master and Treasurer of Our Jewels and Plate, do forthwith, upon sight hereof, deliver or cause to be delivered up the recited Indenture or Receipt for the said quantity of Plate, whereby the said Joseph Addison, his heirs, Executors and Administrators, or his or their lands, goods, or chattels, are or might be charged or chargeable with the same; And these Our Letters of Privy Seal, being first entered in the Office of Our Remembrancer in Our Court of Exchequer, shall be to you and every of you a sufficient warrant and discharge. Given, &c.

And for so doing, This shall be your Warrant. Given at Our Court at Kensington, the 8th day of May, 1718, in the fourth year of Our reign.

By His Majesty's Command.

SUNDERLAND P.  
J. AISLIE.  
GEO. BAILLIE.

To the Clerk of Our  
Signet attending.

#### OFFICIAL ENTRIES OF PAYMENT OF ADDISON'S SALARIES.

Joseph Addison, armig. un' Princip. Secret. Stat' sum' de 354 - 15 - 101 pro 70 diebus super Alloc. 1850*li* per An'. à 15mo die Aprilis, 1717, exclus' ad 24 Junii sequent. inclus. Per Lras Priv. Sig. dat. 30 Aprilis, 1717.

Joseph Addison, armig. un' Princip. Secret. Stat' sum' de 462 - 10 - 0 absque comp. pro Quarter. anni 1717 super Salar. 1850*li* per an. Per Lras dat. 30 April, 1717.

Joseph Addison, armig. un' Princip. Secret. Stat' sum' de 462 - 10 - 0 pro Quarter. anni 1717 super Salar. 1850*li*. Per Lras datas 30 April, 1717.

Joseph Addison nuper un' Regis Princip. Secret. sum' de 400 - 8 - 24 pro 79 diebus super Salar. 1850*li* per an. à 25<sup>o</sup> die Decemb. exclus. 1717 ad 14 Martii sequent. inclus. quo die resignavit. Per Lras Priv. Sigill. dat. 30 April, 1717.

Joseph Addison armig. nuper un' Secret. Primar. Stat' de feodo 100*li* per an. Per Lras Pat. gerent. dat. 15<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1717, Debit. pro 333 diebus à deto 15<sup>o</sup> Aprilis, exclus. ad 14 diem Martii inclus., Anno Regni quarto. (1718.)

LORD LONDONDERRY'S APPLICATION FOR THE REPRESENTATION  
OF MALMESBURY, VACATED BY THE DEATH OF ADDISON.

(WITHOUT ADDRESS; PROBABLY TO THE EARL OF STANHOPE.)

MY LORD,

London, June 18th, 1719.

The death of Mr. Addison is the occasion of my giving your Lordship this trouble. He was one of the Representatives for Malmesbury, a borough in Buckinghamshire,<sup>1</sup> entirely under the influence of the Duke of Wharton, who, I hear, is, or will be soon, at Hanover. I know not what interest your Lordship may now have in that young nobleman, therefore won't ask your Lordship to intercede for my brother the Colonel; but I take the liberty to lay before your Lordship of what great service it would be to him to bring him into the House of Commons, (amongst other things it will be a means to secure to him a qualification,) besides, I know my Lord Wharton has a friendship for him, and often promised him this good office; but all is submitted to your Lordship.

My father and the Colonel are both in Cornwall, and all your Lordship's family are well; and so wishing your Lordship a safe and quick return, I am,

With great respect, your Lordship's most  
obedient and most humble servant,

LONDONDERRY.

P. S. Young Mr. Pitt is not as yet gone abroad, and desires me to make his compliments acceptable to your Lordship.

THE EARL OF SUTHERLAND'S APPLICATION TO SUCCEED ADDISON  
IN THE EXCHEQUER.

(WITHOUT ADDRESS, BUT PROBABLY TO THE EARL OF STANHOPE.)

MY LORD,

June 18th, 1719.

I congratulated your Lordship upon the 28th of May, being the auspicious day upon which our Glorious King was born, and at the same time entreated your Lordship's favour to intercede with the King for my having the Teller's place in the Exchequer, vacant by the Lord Torrington's death. I now congratulate your Lordship upon the defeat of the Rebels. Upon the Pretender's birth-day there were no highlanders with the regular troops, but some of mine, and some of the Munros. My folks were upon the right of the regular forces, and behaved themselves as if I had inspired them. My son was at Inverness where he is Sheriff, to keep matters in order there, and to have the troops supplied with necessaries from thence.

<sup>1</sup> His Lordship's geography is here at fault: *Malmesbury* has always been in Wiltshire.

Considering, my dear Lord, the part I have still acted, and the zeal that such of mine as were there showed, I hope the King will please to bestow upon me the post in the Exchequer now vacant by the decease of Mr. Addison.<sup>1</sup> I knew he was so ill he could not subsist long; but as I wished him to live, and, barring God's pleasure, thought him deserving to live, I could not ask it. I hope there is no engagement, as in the last for my Lord Chancellor's son,<sup>2</sup> which could not be helped. If your Lordship please to exert yourself now for me at this juncture, you cannot do it for one who has suffered or endeavoured to do more for the service, and who must be undone, if nothing be done for him. It is needless to tell you that there is none with greater sincerity, truth, and respect than I, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most faithful and most  
obliged humble servant,

SUTHERLAND.

Marl. Street,  
19 June, 1719.

I am doing what I can to have Mr. Douglas chosen Member of Parliament for Wallingford, knowing him to be at your Lordship's disposal. Your Lordship's lady and children are, I thank God, well.

<sup>1</sup> What this post was we have been unable to discover. As his great friend Charles, Earl of Halifax was 'Auditor of the Receipt of the Exchequer' from 1699 till Sept. 1714, when he resigned in favour of his nephew, Addison is very likely to have obtained some office there. It could hardly be merely the 'Patent fee' which his Lordship so earnestly applies for.

<sup>2</sup> George Parker, afterwards Earl of Macclesfield, was admitted, July 4, 1719, under a patent in reversion, dated May 3, 1718.

<sup>3</sup> John Earl of Sutherland had the command of a regiment under King William and followed him through all his campaigns in Flanders. He was a Privy-councillor in the reign of Queen Anne and one of the Commissioners for the Union. After the accession of George I., on the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1715, he offered his services to raise the northern clans for Government, raised 300 men, and, joined by other Scottish chiefs, took possession of Inverness, which he successfully defended against Lord Seaforth and the Pretender's party till the Rebellion was quelled. The King gratefully acknowledged his loyalty. In 1715 he was appointed President of the Board of Trade, in 1716 was invested with the order of the Thistle, in Sept. 1717 granted a pension of £1200 per annum, and Jan. 3rd, 1721, was made a Privy-councillor. It does not appear whether he obtained the place he here prays for. Macky calls him "a very honest man, a great assertor of the liberties of the people; a great lover of his bottle and his friend; brave in his person, which he has shown in several duels; too familiar for his quality, and often keeps company below it: a fat, fair-complexioned man, forty-five years old." To which Swift adds, *A blundering, rattle-pated, drunken sot.*

## ADDISON'S REPORTS OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS.<sup>1</sup>

---

TO THE EARL OF SUNDERLAND'S PRIVATE SECRETARY.  
(Probably either at Dublin or with the Earl at Bath.)

SIR,

(London,) May 17th, 1715.

I have received yours of the 14th instant, and shall be careful to observe the particulars contained in it. My Lord Halifax is very ill of a high fever. He was yesterday almost despaired of, but by the help of blisters he is at present something better. This will put a stop, for some time, to our proceedings in the Treasury. I will take care that no letter shall go from thence to Ireland, but through my Lord-Lieutenant's hands, though I remember the clerks used sometimes to play us those tricks in my Lord Wharton's time. I shall give such an answer to Mr. Gore's friends as His Excellency directs. I cannot yet find who called for the Irish pensions; if they did not come in by virtue of a General Order, it was by a Whig motion; it being supposed there is a pension, under another name, for the late Speaker,<sup>2</sup> as well as a very remarkable one for the late General, under his own name. Nothing in the House has yet glanced upon this subject; the paper which gives offence, and will be canvassed to-morrow, being the List of Pensions granted here to persons in high offices, and to some (as has been hinted in the House) of doubtful principles, since His Majesty's accession to the throne. Tom Onslow moved for a day to consider these pensions, seconded by Mr. Carter, and thirded by Sir Charles Hotham. They propose to themselves, as I am informed, to procure an Address to His Majesty upon this head. I shall write to the Archbishop of Dublin, pursuant to my Lord's instructions. I will speak to my Lord Halifax, as soon as it is practicable, in behalf of Mr. Loggan. His Lordship asked me some time since whether I had received any orders from my Lord-Lieutenant relating to Lord Grantham; so that I suppose nothing is as yet done in that affair; but of this I will inform you by the next post. I keep Mr. Boote's let-

<sup>1</sup> Addison was at this time M. P. for Malmesbury.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Thomas Hanmer.

ter by me, till the affair of Caulfield is despatched, and will then date it accordingly.

I have talked with the Bishop of Clogher about Mr. Stone. He tells me that the trustees for the forfeited impropriations are appointed by Act of Parliament, and that the bishops have no other right to vote, and act among them, than by virtue of a compliment which is always paid them by the Trustees. The manager has his constitution from the trustees, so that His Lordship is of opinion this matter cannot any way be redressed till the meeting of Parliament, when a vote may pass, that one who had such a hand in dispersing the libels, is an improper person to be employed in this office. I do not believe, that any letter from the Treasury has been sent into Ireland for making up the difference of English and Irish pay to Churchill, Primrose, Preston, Sabine, and Corbett, because my Lord-Lieutenant's Report was against it, and I fancy they would not pass by His Excellency in transmitting such an order to Ireland.

In the affair of Schuldham the same expression was made use of, that the Lords Justices had used in their letter to my Lord-Lieutenant; which was likewise the case in the letter for Pitt; and you know this is the general practice; but I think they are better as they are now drawn. I have inquired into M. General Gustavus Hamilton's estate, which is said to be about 2000*li* per annum. I cannot meet with Mr. St. George, but I hear he sets out for the Bath tomorrow.

I very much rejoice in the recovery of my Lord-Lieutenant, and pray God to perfect it. I am ever, sir,

Your most faithful and most  
humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

P. S. Upon the Report about the Civil List there was a debate on the first question, and a division of 137 against 250, or thereabouts. The most material incident in the debate was a discovery Sir W. Wyndham made of a design to reduce the late Queen's expenses to 400,000*li* per annum; a scheme which, as he told us, he had presented to Her Majesty three days before her death. Mr. Stanhope observed with some warmth, that in this scheme there was reckoned 47,000 per annum for King James's Queen. This,

he said, was a greater discovery than they had made in the Secret Committee, and indeed explained some papers which lay before them, in which there were several obscure traces of some articles stipulated with the Court of St. Germain's. Lord Coningsby<sup>1</sup> aggravated this circumstance very much against Sir W. Wyndham, who was Chancellor of the Exchequer at the time this scheme was formed in the Treasury; and concluded that the honourable gentleman must expect to hear more of this another time. Sir W. W. replied that as for any article stipulated on this head he knew nothing of the matter, and was not at all concerned about it; but that the Queen Dowager having demanded this, and threatened to sue for it at law, as having been settled upon her by Act of Parliament, he thought it fit to lay before the Queen all possible expenses that might arise in the Civil List, when he had her orders to lay such a scheme before her. In this part of the debate some little raillery arose upon the Secret Committee and Mr. Stanhope's expression. Upon which Mr. Walpole advised the gentlemen to be merry upon that subject whilst they might; for that he was sure in a little time their mirth would be spoiled. He then told us of a letter he had read that very morning from Mr. Prior to the Treasurer, where, speaking of this very subject, his expression is, *If I make such an article, I shall be hanged in England; and if I do not, I had as good be hanged as stay in France.*

I write so much in haste that I wish you may understand me.

*Ten o'clock.* My Lord Halifax is much worse this evening than he was in the morning. He has been blooded twice this day, and we are in great pain for him.<sup>2</sup>

WITHOUT ADDRESS, BUT PROBABLY TO THE PRIVATE  
SECRETARY OF THE EARL OF SUNDERLAND.<sup>3</sup>

SIR,

(London,) June 2nd, 1715.

The Mutiny Bill being sent from the Lords yesterday, there arose a debate upon it, whether the amendments

<sup>1</sup> This is the Lord Coningsby on whom Pope wrote the following Epitaph:

Here lies Lord Coningsby—be civil;

The rest God knows—so does the Devil.

<sup>2</sup> He died two days afterwards, May 19, 1715.

<sup>3</sup> The Earl was then ill at Bath. See note, p. 433.

should be then read, or whether the consideration of them should be adjourned to a further day. Mr. Pulteney showed that the amendments were of no manner of consequence, that they had been much insisted upon in another place to raise a clamour and furnish unjust suspicions, and that for these reasons they could not give too quick a despatch to them. The first amendment was defining the number of forces in Great Britain, which the Secretary at War said had been omitted as a thing of no manner of consequence, and had been omitted in former Bills, that the number of the standing army was settled by the Bill of Rights, which tied it down to such forces as should be kept up by consent of Parliament, and that this consent of Parliament appeared in the votes which make provision for such certain numbers of forces.

The debate proceeded chiefly upon the importance or insignificance of the Lords' amendment, one side insisting upon a further day, on the first supposition, and the other upon an immediate reading, on the last. The second amendment was of the same nature with the first, in another part of the Bill. Upon a division for reading and agreeing with them, the Ayes were 248, Noes 90.

There arose an incident in the debate, which threw the House into a great ferment. Mr. Shippen<sup>1</sup> said that the House might very justly desire a longer time for considering a matter of so much moment, and follow the example of the Secret Committee, who had withheld so long their Report for reasons of the same nature. This being mixed with little flirts upon the committee, Mr. Boscawen said he had seen so much of the Report that, if they were willing to proceed immediately in a parliamentary way, after the manner of their ancestors on such occasions, he was ready to stand up in his place, and in the name of the Commons of England to

<sup>1</sup> William Shippen (at this time M. P. for Newton, Lancashire) was a firm and undisguised adherent of the Stuarts. The Court endeavoured in vain to buy him over. Of George the First he said "that the King's Speech seemed calculated rather for the meridian of *Germany* than *Great Britain*;" and that "it was a great misfortune he was a stranger both to our language and our constitution." For which he was sent to the Tower, without, however, effecting any change in him. Pope immortalizes his inflexibility in these lines:

I love to pour out all myself as plain  
As honest Shippen or downright Montaigne.

impeach of high treason several lords and some commoners. Shippen replied that the House was very much obliged to him for any such discoveries that he had made, and thought he could not be too speedy in communicating them, and naming the several lords and commoners, whom he would impeach of high treason. Mr. Carter then desired the galleries and lobbies should be cleared and the doors shut. Upon which Mr. Walpole stood up and declared that it had been the intention of the Committee to move some time this week for a day to bring in their Report; but since gentlemen provoked them to it, they were ready to impeach, as soon as the present question was disposed of; that indeed it had taken up a great deal of time to set forth the crimes of those whose whole administration would appear to have been nothing else but a series of treachery and treason; that those who had been employed the last four years, would be shown the most profligate, Frenchified, abandoned ministers that ever endeavoured to betray their country; that they should be proved traitors by legal methods; that their friends would be ashamed to stand up in the defence of such traitors, when their guilt was laid before them; and that people would wonder they are still permitted to go about the streets. He concluded that whatever might be the expectations of this Report, it would more than answer them, when it came before the House.

Mr. Stanhope then moved, that a message should be immediately sent to the House of Lords — but was stopped in his motion by several of his friends, who pulled him down, and by the Speaker, who desired the House to dispose of the Question before them. Upon this the division ensued, which gave both sides time to cool. Nobody afterwards calling upon the Secret Committee, the House proceeded on the orders of the day, and after having read and debated on the Reports of the Committee of Elections, came to the resolutions which you see in the votes. In two divisions the numbers were, Ayes 178, Noes 107. Ayes 174, Noes 105.

This morning Mr. Walpole acquainted the House, that the Secret Committee had prepared their Report; that it was transcribing, and that they desired the House would appoint a day for receiving it. Upon which Mr. Smith moved for this day se'nnight. Tom Onslow and Lord Guernsey,

with a few others, proposed Monday se'nnight, but as this was done only with an eye to Guildford horse-race, which this Report it seems will interfere with, the first motion took place.

The Newcastle election was tried before the House, and carried for the petitioners by 5 voices, in a very thin House.

This day (June 2nd) the Duke of Marlborough drew out his battalion of Guards in High Park, and made them a very kind speech upon the subject of their clothing. They heard him with tears in their eyes, cried out all with one voice, God bless the old Corporal their fellow-soldier, and gave him six loud huzzas, which lasted near a quarter of an hour. His Grace promised them a new clothing, (which I hear will be very much better than they ever had,) and to punish those persons who have been guilty in abusing them and him.<sup>1</sup>

I have spoken with Mr. S. Stanhope about Mr. Gilbert, who tells me that affair still sticks, though he seems not to know what to impute it to, and upon my speaking of Sir R. Levinge in the manner His Excellency directed, desired me to speak of it to the Duke of Marlborough and my Lord Chancellor, which I will do to-morrow, if I can possibly find an opportunity.

Two of the Secret Committee have told me in confidence that their Report is not yet finished, and will not be for three or four days. I shall, however, observe His Excellency's commands, in speaking to Mr. Walpole upon that head.

We sat so late to-day that I had not time to find out Sir Samuel Garth, but will do it to-morrow.

My Lord-Lieutenant will remember that he gave an ensign's commission in Clayton's regiment to Mr. Shuckborough's son, and that I returned the father's thanks to His

<sup>1</sup> This refers to the *Hanover-Shirt Story*. See *Tindal*, vol. v. 425. On the king's birth-day new clothing was delivered to the 1st regiment of Footguards, but the shirts, in particular, were so coarse that the soldiers were much offended. There being many Papists and Jacobites then in the Guards, their discontent was easily increased by the enemies of the government; so that a number of the soldiers had the insolence to throw their shirts into the king's and the Duke of Marlborough's gardens at Whitehall; after which, as they passed through the city to relieve guard at the Tower, they pulled out their shirts to the shopkeepers and passengers, crying out, *These are the Hanover shirts*, &c. The court being informed of this, and foreseeing the consequences, ordered all the new shirts to be burnt, which was done that very evening.

Excellency on that occasion, who is very highly obliged by it. His Excellency was afterwards informed by a letter, which I showed him from Lord Chancellor Justice Forster, that one Shewbridge, who is recommended as a very honest man, was to have had the profit of that commission by agreement, and that the vacancy was returned by mistake of the Muster-Master General. This has given me a great deal of uneasiness, lest on the one side Mr. Shuckborough should think I have trifled with him, or that Shewbridge should be wronged on the other. My Lord-Lieutenant promised this last gentleman to do what he could to accommodate this matter to his satisfaction, and that, at the worst, he would give him the disposal of the next vacant Colours. I am this day informed there is such a vacancy in Hill's regiment; and if His Excellency pleases to give Shuckborough this last-mentioned commission, it will be to the satisfaction of both parties.

The proper time for fixing the List of Generals will be upon the signing of the establishment. When their numbers are there inserted, and their pay specified, His Excellency may determine who shall be the persons.

I desire you never to forget my most humble duty to my Lord-Lieutenant, and am, sir,

Your most faithful and most  
humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

WITHOUT ADDRESS, BUT PROBABLY TO THE EARL OF  
SUNDERLAND'S PRIVATE SECRETARY.

SIR,

(London,) June 8th, 1715.

About one of the clock this afternoon, Mr. Walpole moved, that the Speaker would issue out his warrant for apprehending such persons as should be named to him by the Secret Committee, in order to be examined. Several precedents were quoted for this purpose; after which Mr. Walpole whispered to the Speaker, who thereupon gave to the Sergeant of the House two warrants, the one for Mr. Prior, and the other for Tom Harley. The former he found, the latter was not to be met with. It was then ordered that the doors should be locked, and that the Sergeant should

stand at the door of the House, and suffer no member to go out. I should have told you, this order was made before the warrants were despatched.

Mr. Walpole then read the Report, which is a history of all the transactions from the first overture of the peace to the conclusion of it. The persons accused in it, are the Lords Bolingbroke, Harley, Strafford, Ormond, with several glances upon the Bishop of London, Lord Lexington, Dartmouth, the Duke of Shrewsbury, Mat. Prior, and Arthur Moore.

Lord Bolingbroke is everywhere loaded with his correspondences with Torey, in the greatest degree of confidence, and justly suspected of correspondences with the Pretender, by the Abbé Gaultier, whom he often refers to in his letters, as also by his acting extra-provincially, and taking upon himself the other Secretary's office in everything relating to the peace. Several expressions in his letters raised a great many Hear-him's, as these which follow: "The behaviour of the Dutch was the last convulsive pang of an expiring faction."—"I hope we shall avoid all things that may occasion a difference between the French and English ministers."—"The Dutch are like wild beasts caught in a net by England and France, and though they flounce and struggle, the cords of the toils are too hard for them, and when they are tired they will grow tame." In his letters to Prior he begins one, "This comes from Harry to Mat.," and not from the Secretary to the minister; and, speaking of Casshort's expedition on our West Indian Plantations, he says, "This proves an unfortunate contre-temps; we never thought our Colonies would be attacked at this time by Casshort's squadron. We avoided putting in execution what might have annoyed France and Spain more than anything since the beginning of the war." He means perhaps the orders which were given to Sir John Jennings (as the Report mentions in another place) not to attack the Turkey fleet, which passed by him, before the peace was concluded.

In another letter he proposes the expedient for the 9th and 10th articles of the Treaty of Commerce; which expedient was the 9th article, condemned by the last Parliament, and which, as the Report observes, was the price of Newfoundland and our fishery in those parts. In his letters to Mr. Prior are words to the following purpose: "We

stand upon the brink of a precipice, but so do they too. Tell Torcy, he may get Robin and Harry hanged; but if he does, things will go so, that he will wish them alive again."—"If the French did thus and thus, the cause of France would for once become popular in Great Britain."—"Let him remember his journey to the Hague, and compare the treaties of 1709 and 1712."—"If he does otherwise, by God both they and we are undone. I may be a refugee in France; but if I am, I promise to behave myself better than their refugees do here."—"By heavens! they treat like pedlars, or rather like attorneys," &c.

As for the late Lord Treasurer,<sup>1</sup> the Report takes some pains to show, that he was in all the negotiations of peace, both from what others say of him, and from what he says of himself, though I do not find that there are any letters under his own hand to the foreign ministers, the Report taking notice that, though Mr. Prior produced several of his letters to the Treasurer as answers, he has not shown any from the Treasurer to himself. It appears by these letters that he was rather a creature of Harley than of Bolingbroke. The Treasurer's letter and history of himself to the Queen, made the House exceeding merry. He seems himself to have managed the Treaty of Commerce with Spain by Gillingham, and is accused, in the Report, of having put much money into his own pocket by sham warrants.

Lord Strafford's Politics made the House laugh, as often as any passages were read in his letters, which Mr. Walpole humoured very well in the repeating of them. His advices are very bold against the allies, and particularly the Dutch, with some reflections upon Bothmar and the King himself.

The Duke of Ormond is accused of not following his first instructions, which were signed by the Queen, and by acting contrary to them on orders which were not of the same authority, being only suggested by the Secretary of State, though in the aforesaid instructions there was no direction to him to receive such orders from the Secretary. It is likewise urged against him, that he stretched even the Secretary's directions, by communicating the motions of the allies to Marshal Villars, and acting as a spy upon the confederates.

I do not remember that there is above a sentence or two

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Halifax.

upon my Lord Harcourt for putting the Great Seal to the Spanish Treaty, &c.

The whole Ministry has many things objected to them in general.

The Report is not complete, there remaining several particulars to be added of the Assiento and Dunkirk, which occasioned Sir H. Bunbury to oppose the reading of it a second time till the remainder was brought in, especially since it was so late, the present Report having taken up six hours in reading. Mr. Smith moved that some part of it might have a second reading to-night, and the rest be despatched to-morrow morning; by which means (says he) we shall have time to come to some Resolutions upon it to-morrow. This alarmed the opposite party, who insisted upon the Report lying before them a few days before any Resolution should be taken upon it. Upon a division, it was carried as Mr. Smith had proposed, though some of our friends divided against it. It is not known how they will proceed to-morrow. Mr. Walpole and the Secretary are for going into the main point immediately. I find our lawyers are against it, though I believe they will not separate from the former, if they persist in that opinion.

The Report takes notice of many papers suppressed, which are referred to in the several letters. This will have a good and just effect. It was observed, that our Ministers were so wary as not to countersign anything relating to the peace. The House was particularly attentive to the affair of the Catalans,<sup>1</sup> which is well drawn up.

I am, sir, your most humble servant,

J. ADDISON.

THE SAME TO THE SAME.

SIR,

London, June 9th, 1715.

It is now seven o'clock, and I am just come from the House, without having yet dined. I have dictated to Tom Addison so much of the Report as remains in my memory.

<sup>1</sup> See case of the *Catalans*, in Tindal, vol. iv. p. 215, &c. Lord Mahon says, "the treatment of that poor people by Oxford's administration is, perhaps, the foulest of all the blots upon his memory." They had first been roused to revolt at the instigation of England, and at the Peace of Utrecht their promised *Fueros* were utterly neglected.

I have endeavoured to procure a copy of it, but it is not practicable. There is but one, besides that brought into the House, which is preparing for the Prince, and it will be printed before another can be made.

J. A.

June 10th. Whilst the Report was reading by the clerk, which lasted till about four of the clock, there was a great division among our friends, whether they should adjourn the consideration of it till a future time, or proceed immediately upon it. Mr. Boscawen and the younger part of the House were very violent for the last, the lawyers and the Speaker for the former. Mr. Stanhope, upon the first settling of the committee, had unluckily promised that the House should have some days to consider of the Report, after its being brought in, which obliged him to be silent, or, if a division should happen, to leave his friends in that point. In the mean time, messages went to and fro between the opposite corners, and it was in a manner compromised to proceed on the Report upon Monday next, which was all the time the Tories then asked; but when they found the Whigs whispering very warmly among themselves, they declared they would not rest satisfied with so short a day. Upon which, our friends agreed to offer Monday, and if that was not accepted to proceed immediately.

When the Report was finished, Sir Joseph Jekyll stood up, and declared himself satisfied that there were several matters in the Report which did amount to a charge of high treason, and ended with a motion that they should be taken into consideration on Monday next. Mr. Barrington Shute spoke to the same effect, and seconded the motion.

Mr. Ward the lawyer answered, that this Report was rather a narrative of matters of fact than a charge on particular persons, and that he saw in it no crimes of a capital nature, and then moved for a longer day.

Sir Robert Raymond said it would be impossible for the Members to be masters of the Report unless they might all have the perusal of it, which could not be done, unless the Report were printed. This he said might be done by Monday, and if it were put off three or four days further every Member might be prepared to give his opinion of the facts before them.

Mr. Heysham, the City Member, said: As man's life was concerned in it, and as every one there must answer in another place for his conduct in this affair, he was for putting it off till Wednesday next.

Sir W. Whitelock seconded him, adding, that he could see nothing like high treason in the Report.

Mr. Freeman said it was the same thing whether they proceeded on it now or on Wednesday, since neither could answer the intent of such a delay; it being impossible for all the members to peruse the Report within that time; and therefore moved for Monday sevensnight, observing at the same time that there was an omission in the Report of those words which directed the Duke of Ormond to correspond with the Secretary of State.

Lord Coningsby said we were to impeach, and not to judge, and cited the precedent of the Popish Plot for proceeding immediately. He put the House likewise in mind of the present day, which was the 10th of June, the birth-day of the Pretender; and as, says he, I hear there is a flag already hung out upon one of the churches, so, if you do nothing to-day, there will be a flag hung out upon every church in England.

[N. B. There was a flag hung out upon St. James's church in Clerkenwell, and ringing of bells at St. Dunstan's church.]

Sir Thomas Cross insisted upon the declared sense of the House, when Mr. Stanhope promised a longer day; and as for my Lord Coningsby, he did not question but his Lordship was prepared to give judgment without a farther hearing; but as for himself, he had not his Lordship's parts and experience in parliamentary affairs; and therefore was not in a readiness to give his opinion. He concluded for Monday sevensnight.

Mr. Comptroller,<sup>1</sup> in answer to the omission of words in the Duke of Ormond's Instructions, said they were referred to in the Reports, and placed at large in the Appendix, which contains all such original papers as were too long to be inserted in the Report. He observed that the Duke of Ormond had been visibly betrayed by the Ministers; for that in other instructions it was usual to give an express direction to obey such orders as should be received from time to time from a Secretary of State; he concluded that

<sup>1</sup> Sir Robert Walpole.

he did not think Monday could be of any use, and that therefore they should order the doors to be immediately shut, and proceed upon the Report.

Mr. Bromley<sup>1</sup> endeavoured to answer the precedent of the Popish Plot, and instanced my Lord Coningsby's own case when impeached of murder by my Lord Bellamont, when he had a reasonable time allowed him for an answer, adding, that he very well remembered this, as being one of those who had cleared the said Lord.

Lord Coningsby said if Mr. Bromley should be in the same condition he should be glad to return his civility, and to clear him too, if he should appear as innocent upon an impeachment as he himself had done.

Mr. Foley wondered at the comparison which Lord Coningsby had made between the conduct of the late ministry and the Popish Plot, endeavouring to show that, upon the worst construction, the former fell infinitely short of the latter, and that there could be no high treason found in it.

Mr. Aislaby said he would begin with the words made use of in the late Treasurer's letter as inserted in the Report, with relation to the Dutch, viz. "*The warriors are driven out of their outworks, and their last retrenchment is delay.*"

He urged that, since the private compromise for Monday next was not stood to by the gentlemen of the other corner, he thought all further delay was unreasonable; that no time ever had been given to such criminals accused to the House, as particularly in the last impeachments for the Partition-Treaty, and in the case of my Lord Danby, when impeached by Mr. Montague; and that in this Report there were matters of as high treason as were ever charged against minister;—concluding for Monday or now.

Mr. Lutwych required time for comparing the Report with the Appendix, and the Appendix with the originals, before he could find high treason; and answered to Lord Danby's case, that it proceeded only upon two short letters, which were produced by Mr. Montague, and read to the House.

Mr. Denton said that this delay till Monday next was a great indulgence to persons charged with high treason, and unnecessary in itself, being only used as a caution to prevent clamour; but, for his own part, he was neither for a delay

<sup>1</sup> Of Mr. Secretary Bromley, formerly Speaker, see *ante*, page 347. He appears to have been a staunch Jacobite, see Mahon, i. 47.

nor precipitation; upon which account he thought Monday next a proper time.

Sir W. Wyndham harped upon the word indulgence, asking whether it was meant from the committee to the House, or from the majority to the minority, desiring at the same time that the accused should be treated as Englishmen, and urging that the honour of the House was concerned in it; that the cause of the people was not so much interested in the Report as that of the ministry; and that he hoped nobody in this affair would be influenced by party-vengeance or private resentment.

Sir H. Bunbury spoke to the afore-mentioned precedent of my Lord Somers' impeachment, but, being mistaken in matter of fact, was set right by the Speaker.

Mr. Snell declared himself against gratifying the revengeful spirit of an angry ministry, and hoped that nobody in a case of blood would be acted by places or pensions.

General Ross said he was not ready to give his judgment in matters of life and death; that he observed a person for whom he had a great respect, the Duke of Ormond, was mentioned in the Report,—upon which, he enlarged handsomely enough on the part which his Grace had in the late Revolution, on his services under King William, on his generosity and other noble qualities: and that he hoped treason would not be charged upon him by any nice construction.

Mr. Walpole, junior, insisted much upon the words *party-vengeance*, *private resentment*, and *angry ministry*, adding that, if this impeachment was not proceeded upon, not only the Ministers were likely to lose their stations, but the King himself.

Sir John Stonehouse was not prepared to give his opinion, and would not pin his faith upon the Committee.

Mr. Hungerford found, by Mr. Walpole's words, that this prosecution was the prosecution of the Ministry, and that they could not keep their places without it; in which he was inclined to agree with him. He could not see by the Report that anybody was guilty of treason, except the Abbé Gaultier, who was to transact, by word of mouth, everything for the Pretender.

Mr. Walpole senior, showed the present demand of time not only to be unprecedented but unnecessary, by explain-

ing the manner of an impeachment, which gave time for preparing evidence, and drawing up Articles, that might be debated when they were brought into the House. He then showed the candid manner in which the impeachment had been drawn up, and how every part of the Committee's observations were framed in the very words of those original papers referred to in the Appendix. He showed that the delay till Monday next, like the rest of the proceedings of that House in this matter, was the greatest indulgence to the greatest offenders; that several points of high treason were exhibited against them, and several, if possible, greater than high treason itself, being crimes of such a nature as the laws had not provided against, because they did not suppose any could be guilty of them; that there were more crimes specified in this Report than were ever carried up to the bar of the House of Lords, since the Restoration; and that there was sufficient evidence to convict the criminals in any other court of justice. He observed, at the same time, the miserable shifts which the friends of the late Ministry were driven to; when the best they can hope for is, that they are only guilty of high crimes and misdemeanours; and when they are forced to make it their triumph in coffee-houses and ordinary conversation, that the Report only proves them guilty of high crimes and misdemeanours, but does not quite extend to high treason. He then declared himself sorry that the criminals must answer for their offences in a capital manner, concluding that if a short day will satisfy them he would be for Monday; otherwise, for proceeding on it immediately.

Sir George Beaumont descanted upon the unreasonableness of relying upon the report of others, especially of a Committee of twenty-one persons, among whom there were seventeen of the Ministry.

Mr. Smith said if these were of the present Ministry, Sir George himself was of the last Ministry; and therefore it was no wonder he should be for putting off the proceedings upon this Report; he was against the printing of it in the manner proposed, as unparliamentary; for that it was giving the world an opportunity of passing their judgment upon it before the House. He declared he had never read, from his infancy, such a history of treason and iniquity; that

it appeared by it that all had been given up industriously and designedly to the enemy, and that they ought to proceed upon it now, if Monday was not accepted.

Mr. Harley said the honour and justice of the House were more concerned in this question than the persons accused. As for them, he thought the sooner they gave satisfaction to the House upon such accusations the better for them. He then observed there never had been an accusation in Parliament with relation to a Peace; adding that, when this was made, we were reduced to the utmost necessities, and that the whole nation groaned for it. He urged that this would have greater weight with it if it was brought in deliberately and upon mature consideration, which was the more necessary, because the Report contained in it matters which had a relation to all Europe.

Mr. Pulteney said that, notwithstanding the opinion he had always entertained of the late Ministry, he did not think such crimes could have come out against them as appeared in the Report; that in matters of this nature every Member had a right to stand up in his place and immediately impeach. He put the case—that if several persons should be present at a meeting to treat of a peace without a sufficient authority from their Prince, and that afterwards they should procure a warrant to be antedated in order to justify such a meeting; whether or no any Member might not be at liberty to stand up and impeach such persons?

[N. B. This was the case of the late Ministry,—the Lords Bolingbroke, Treasurer, Chamberlain, Privy Seal, and Mr. Prior,<sup>1</sup> having treated with Monsieur Mesnager at Mr. Prior's lodgings, and formed special preliminaries, before they had received any warrant from the Queen for so doing; as appears by a letter from Lord Bolingbroke to Her Majesty, in which was enclosed a warrant for the Royal signature, antedated three days before it could be signed.]

Mr. Archer repeated the reasons urged by others for a longer day, and moved for Thursday next.

Mr. Lawson insisted on Monday sevensnight; by which time there might be printed a sufficient number of copies for Members, and for them only; assuring the House that he did not propose this to throw cold water upon the Re-

<sup>1</sup> See Prior's account of this affair in *Parl. Hist.* vii. App. No. 2; Tindal, iv. p. 426, *et seq.*; Lord Mahon's *Hist. Eng.* vol. i.

port, as some gentlemen had expressed themselves; for if the matters contained in it were fairly stated, I am sure (says he) all the Thames would not be sufficient to wash away the guilt of them.

The question was then put upon Monday sevensnight, which very fortunately united those who might have separated from one another, had it been put for the Monday next ensuing.

Ayes, 160.

Noes, 280.

The Division, for reading a second time the Report before the House should rise, was :

Ayes, 282.

Noes, 172.

Mr. Walpole, after the division, none of the Tories laying in their claim for Monday next, stood up in his place, and, having prefaced his discourse with his natural aversion to everything that looked cruel, declared that he did a great violence to himself in acting as chairman of the Secret Committee, which obliged him to impeach that person, whom, of all the late ministry, (upon personal and private considerations,) he would have been most inclined to spare, representing him as an unfortunate young man, that fell into the hands of one who would sacrifice everything and all his friends, to keep his post. He then impeached the Lord Bolingbroke of high treason and other high crimes and misdemeanours, upon the following heads :

1st, For betraying to Monsieur Torcy<sup>1</sup> the instructions given to Lord Strafford in 1711. He took up some time in explaining this article, in which there appeared very aggravating circumstances. Among the rest he observed that the special preliminaries were signed with France four days before my Lord Strafford was instructed to give assurances to the States of acting in concert with them for making a peace, or carrying on the war.

2ndly, For sending an order to the Duke of Ormond neither to engage in any siege nor hazard a battle, which he showed was contrary to the Duke's instructions, and to Her Majesty's declared sense to the States, and that this order was communicated to the Marshal Villars and Abbé Gaultier.

3rdly, For instructing the Duke of Ormond to direct his

<sup>1</sup> The Marquis de Torcy, plenipotentiary from the king of France.

conduct by such instructions as he should receive from the court of France by the hands of Marshal Villars.

Under this head, he took occasion to pity the Duke of Ormond, who had been all along so much abused and misled by his friends; representing him as acting, by the same advice, the same part now which he did at that time, being set up as the idol of the rabble, and made a tool of, for carrying on the designs of contriving men.

4thly, For giving his advice, in his private capacity, how Tournay might be got for France, contrary to what the Queen had declared in her speech to the parliament. This advice appears in a letter to Mr. Prior, which he is desired to consider as a letter from Harry to Matt, and not from the secretary to the minister.

5thly, For sending orders to the Duke of Ormond to secure Ghent and Bruges, at the desire of the French minister.

6thly, For holding a private correspondence with Torcy, in relation to the Pretender.

Under this head, it appeared there was a public and a private letter from Lord Bolingbroke to Torcy, and references on either side to verbal conferences with Abbé Gaultier.

7thly, For sending orders to Sir John Jennings not to intercept the French fleet in the Mediterranean. This letter was sent before the suspension of arms by land and sea was signed; and some time after this sparing of the French fleet, Cassart made his expedition upon our colonies in the West Indies.

As for high crimes and misdemeanours, they are so very numerous, that Mr. Walpole desired he might be excused upon that head till another time, being very much fatigued with what he had already gone through. He did, indeed, even outdo himself on this occasion, and raised the greatest and justest indignation that I ever yet saw in a House of Commons. He concluded with the motion that the House do impeach, &c.

When Mr. Walpole had finished his speech, and had been seconded by the Secretary, there was a great silence in the House, till Mr. Smith stood up and desired that, if any gentleman was not satisfied with the motion, he would make his objections to it.

After another pause, the Speaker was going to propose

the question, but was interrupted by Sir Joseph Jekyll, who thought himself obliged to give some reasons for having said, in the former part of the debate, that there were matters of high treason in the Report. He considered the charge against Lord Bolingbroke first in a moral and then in a legal view. Upon the first head, he represented with some horror the conduct of the late ministry, and of Lord Bolingbroke in particular, which was a continued design of delivering up the faith, the honour, and interest of his country to France; to which he added the compassionate case of the Catalans, in which we saw the utter extinction of the liberties of a free and brave people. He then confirmed what Mr. Walpole had before said,—that there were some crimes, which the law had not a notion of, and therefore had not provided against. He afterwards considered this matter in a legal view, applying to the several particulars the statute of 25 of Edward III., by which he made out the treason charged upon the accused person, in the particulars above-mentioned, which were so many species of aiding, abetting, or comforting the queen's enemies.

Mr. Hungerford made a rambling speech upon the occasion, representing all the treason, if there were such, to have been committed against the Dutch and our allies, who, he hoped, were not to be looked upon as our sovereigns, with other reflections of the same nature, and as little to the subject.

General Rosse declared himself an incompetent judge of such matters, and dissatisfied with the answers made by Mr. Hungerford, desiring at the same time, that gentlemen would not be silent in such a case, who had anything to say upon it; for that otherwise he should think himself obliged, when there was an accusation of high treason before him, to divide on the side of the accusers; though he would not thereby preclude himself from better information, in case he should receive it, upon the bringing of the articles and evidence into the House.

The question was then proposed by the Speaker, and passed without a division, and with but few noes to it.

The Lord Coningsby then stood up, to impeach the Treasurer;<sup>1</sup> his speech was very warm, but appeared too loose, after the clear and close reasoning of Mr. Walpole.

<sup>1</sup> Harley, Earl of Oxford, was appointed Lord High Treasurer of

1. He said he was sorry to have a share in this impeachment, not for the sake of the person to be impeached, but for the sake of his country, which had so much suffered by him.

That, as the other gentleman had impeached the pupils, he would impeach the master; as the other had impeached the hand, he would impeach the head; as the other had impeached the clerk, he would impeach the justice.

2. He then mentioned the strict and close friendship of the Treasurer with Mr. Prior, and of Mr. Torcy's joy expressed in one of his letters, that he should again see Mr. Prior. Upon which he told the House, what King William had told him and several others, namely, that Mr. Prior and my Lord Jersey had endeavoured to persuade him, that he should stipulate with France to give way to the Pretender's succession after the death of Queen Anne. To which the King answered, he could never agree to betray his people.

3. He quoted a passage out of the Treasurer's own letter to the Queen, which is inserted in the Report, where the Treasurer declares, that the negotiations of peace were transacted by his own house, and partly by his own purse. He accused him of treason, as having agreed to the special preliminaries above mentioned, and concerted with a French minister; without any authority from the Queen, which was procured afterwards. He likewise explained to the House how the Treasurer had appropriated to his own use 13,000*l*, and that the Queen's warrant for that purpose had been sent into the Treasury but very lately, (I think he said this very morning,) since the discoveries that the Secret Committee had made of this matter. [*In margin*] I since hear the Lords of the Treasury have refused to receive this warrant, or let it be entered in their books, as being sent to them but yesterday.] He concluded with a motion for impeachment.

Sir David Dalrymple seconded the motion, and drew up his accusation in a more close manner, insisting particularly upon the special preliminaries as before-mentioned, which he aggravated from the consideration of their ill consequences, which were no less than aggrandizing France, dissolving the

Great Britain, May 29, 1711, (two months after Guiscard's attempt upon his life,) and on the 1st June took the oath of office in the Court of Chancery, attended by all the chief nobility of the kingdom.

alliance, aiding and comforting the Queen's enemies in the highest degree, as well as from the unwarrantable method in concerting them.

Mr. Foley began, with declaring that he would never forsake his friends, that he could see no instance in which he had betrayed his country. He then answered some reflections made use of by Lord Coningsby, which represented the Treasurer as a very inconsiderable man, before he was advanced to that post. As for the 13,000*l.*, he said it was a gift the Queen made him, immediately after his receiving the stab from Guiscard,<sup>1</sup> and that it was much less than had been usually given to Treasurers.

Candles were now brought in.

Mr. Walpole stated the crimes of the Treasurer in a better method than had been done before, concluding with the words the Treasurer had formerly made use of, when Speaker, after they had impeached my Lord Portland, and struck at my Lord Somers; that now the axe was laid to the root, and that the House had done nothing, if they did not impeach the Lord before them.

Mr. Harley made a speech to show the merits of his brother, which, he said, might be discovered by comparing the condition of the nation when he came into the Treasury, with what he brought it to. He mentioned in particular the great fall of credit, the sinking of the funds, which he raised by his project of the South Sea stock, and other measures. He then showed how the shipping had increased under his administration, and the quantities of money that had been coined.

Sir Gilbert Heathcote told the House, that he indeed found the credit sunk, but that it never began to sink till it was known that he had found the way to the Queen up the back stairs. And (says he) the time it began to fall was, when my Lord Sunderland was removed from his post; so that it was visibly occasioned by the late Treasurer's clandestine management, though some time before he appeared at the head of the Treasury.

He then set forth the true reasons of our abounding with

<sup>1</sup> The Marquis of Guiscard, a French Papist, suspected of treasonable practices, while under examination before the privy-council, stabbed Harley with a penknife. He was instantly secured and sent to Newgate, where he died about a week after his committal.

money during the Treasurer's administration, which was not at all owing to his management, but to our trade with Portugal, which he afterwards endeavoured to destroy, by driving them to side with France.

Mr. Vernon the merchant endeavoured to answer Sir Gilbert.

Sir J. Jekyll represented the high crimes and misdemeanours of the late Treasurer in the blackest colours, and with great applause; but as for the high treason, said he had some doubts, as not being satisfied that my Lord Bolingbroke's letter, which was the only evidence of it, was a sufficient evidence in law.

Mr. Stanhope said there was a person now in custody (meaning Prior) who, he had reason to believe, would be a corroborating evidence, and at the same time reasoned for the sufficiency of what they already possessed. He then enlarged on several crimes of this Minister, particularly on his advising the Queen to utter falsehoods from the throne, which he said tended to destroy the confidence between the sovereign and the people, and to expose the prince to the contempt of his subjects. He likewise represented the perniciousness of the special preliminaries, which made the Ministry tools to the French in all the succeeding negotiation, and bound them down to everything they proposed, for fear they should divulge the secret either to their fellow-subjects or their allies. He showed how the ruin of our trade with Spain and Portugal were the natural fruits of these preliminaries, and all this with a warmth which raised a great spirit in the House.

Mr. Hungerford objected to the corroborating evidence, which was only expected, and was not yet before the House.

The Solicitor-general then closed the debate in a speech which gained him great reputation. He showed that it was necessary to produce the same evidence for an impeachment as for the trial or judgment of a criminal; but that it was sufficient if, upon the general view of the Report, there was thought reason enough to impeach. He then endeavoured to prove the sufficiency of the present evidence, the letter not being that of a private person, but of a Secretary of State, who is the clerk of the Cabinet, and that such a letter is to be regarded as a kind of record. He afterwards aggra-

vated the treason of a first Minister, from the ill consequences it must have upon the public more than the treason of a private person, and concluded that, though he thought this evidence sufficient, he did not question but there would be more to enforce it.

The question was then put, and passed also without a division.

The rest may be seen in the votes.

The House was not up before eleven of the clock at night.

(*Endorsed*) Debate upon bringing in the Report of the Secret Committee, June 10, 1715.

TO THE EARL OF SUNDERLAND'S PRIVATE SECRETARY  
(MR. DELAFAYE).

SIR,

June 16th, 1715.

I have just now received your letter of the 13th, and am obliged to my Lord-Lieutenant for his kind acceptance of the accounts which I send him from hence. I will wait on the Duke of Argyle to-morrow in conformity with His Excellency's directions.

The yesterday's vote relating to the Justices of Peace for Middlesex, who are of the Secret Committee, was made with an eye to Mr. Prior, in hopes to fetch the truth out of him; for I hear he has hitherto been very dry in his evidence. It was opposed at first, till my Lord Coningsby produced a precedent from the Popish Plot, in justification of the motion which was made by Mr. Walpole.

In the Committee for supply, upon the motion to pay the forces which were in the Queen's service and refused to march with the Duke of Ormond after the cessation of arms, Mr. Shippen revived the old cant in treating them as deserters. Upon which Mr. Walpole showed, out of one of the Lord Strafford's letters mentioned in the Report, that this happy thought of turning the desertion upon the troops in the Queen's pay was hinted to the Ministry here by that able statesman. This gave an occasion to Mr. Shippen to reflect upon the Report, terming it the Infallible Book and the Book of Martyrs, out of which the gentleman that had

spoken fetched all his authorities and quotations, before any of the House had read it over, or could be judges of what was contained in it. After which the Committee proceeded without interruption.

Mr. Prior has been this morning five hours together under the examination of seven select members of the Committee; but what is the result I cannot hear.

I am informed by one of the Committee, that Sir J. Jekyll insists upon the Attorney-General being added to their number, and will not come to their meetings himself because they will not listen to him in this particular. They have agreed, if nothing intervenes, to impeach to-morrow the Duke of O(rmond) of high treason, and the Earl of St(raf-ford) of high crimes and misdemeanours. The former will be impeached by Mr. Stanhope, to be seconded by the Comptroller, the latter by Mr. Aislachie, to be seconded by my Lord Finch. The Solicitor-General and Mr. Denton spoke in the Committee, for postponing the impeachment of the Duke of O(rmond), but were overruled. It is generally observed that the spirit of the Tories very much flags since the bringing in of the Report.

I must not omit informing you that yesterday Mr. Brodrick, who is a busy man in the Committee for preventing the exportation of wool, told me that it was the opinion of most of them, that it would be for the good of England and Ireland to abolish the duty upon wool-licences, which is paid to the chief governor of Ireland,<sup>1</sup> and to address His Majesty to make it good to him out of the Irish revenue by an equivalent. I told him that your perquisites arose out of the fee upon the wool-licences, which, he said, he knew very well, and had acquainted the Committee with it, who were therefore all of opinion that yours should still be paid. I asked if he had concerted this measure with H.(is) E(xcellency); he told me, no, but that he was sure H. E. would approve of it. I answered, however that might be, I thought he should be first acquainted with it. I hope my Lord-Lieutenant will be here soon enough to concert this affair; and, in the mean time, thought it my duty to give him this intimation.

Mr. Molesworth and Mr. Holt lose their cause in the

<sup>1</sup> The Earl of Sunderland.

election of Aldborough, upon the Report which was made this day. It was thought a very poor cause by many who voted for it, and, none of the Secret Committee being there, nor caring to appear in it, we were but 97 to 129. The chairman to the Committee of elections spoke against us.

I am, sir,

Your most faithful and most humble servant,  
J. ADDISON.

TO MR. DELAPAYE,<sup>1</sup>

(LORD SUNDERLAND'S PRIVATE SECRETARY.)

SIR,

(London,) June 18th, 1715.

You see in yesterday's votes Mr. Walpole's motion relating to Prior, which passed without opposition. Several wish that it had been made sooner; for Ned Harley has been with him since his being taken into custody, as were the Earl of Oxford and his son the night before he was examined. The son's waiting upon his father on this occasion made it believed there were articles stipulated with the prisoner.

When the order of the day was read, Mr. Bromley said they were still at a loss as to the matters contained in the Report, the printed copies not being yet given to the members, and the original having been removed from the table for some time, in order, as he supposed, to compare the printed copies with it. He therefore hoped the proceeding upon it would be put off to Monday or Tuesday next.

Mr. Smith seconded this motion, not because the printed copies were not yet given out, which, he said, was but of late usage and unparliamentary, but because the original had been removed from the table. Mr. Walpole acquainted the House of some omissions and mistakes which had been made in the printed Report, and had delayed the giving of it out, as was intended, and moved the taking of it into consideration on Tuesday next.

I send my Lord-Lieutenant a correct copy with the appendix by this post, there having been several errata of the press in that which I lately transmitted to His Excellency.

<sup>1</sup> Charles de la Faye was appointed Earl Sunderland's private secretary Sept., 1714.

I this night send away the warrant for appointing Mr. Gilbert Lord Chief Baron,<sup>1</sup> the term being so near at hand, and the gentlemen of Ireland representing the necessity of such a despatch. I have enclosed a copy of it to my Lord-Lieutenant.

I this morning received a small packet from Ireland, which is likewise enclosed.

I have great difficulties with myself in relation to the Duke of Ormond. When I was of the University, of which he is Chancellor, I was favoured with his countenance and encouragement. When he succeeded my Lord Wharton in Ireland he resisted many solicitations which were made for the place I have ever since enjoyed in that kingdom. I shall never pardon myself if I give a vote that may have a tendency to the taking off his head, and have reason to believe my Lord-Lieutenant would condemn me for such a piece of ingratitude. I do not remember that, since I have been in the House, I have separated from my friends in a single vote; and all I propose to do in this case, is to be absent as by accident, if this impeachment goes on. I desire you to acquaint His Excellency with this particular, that it may not make any impression with him to my disadvantage.

I am, sir, your most faithful  
humble servant,

Mr. Delafaye.

J. ADDISON.

#### IMPEACHMENT OF HARLEY.<sup>2</sup>

SIR, (Whitehall,) Thursday night, June 13th, 1717.

I am commanded by Mr. Secretary Addison to acquaint you that you are desired to meet some other members

<sup>1</sup> Jeffrey Gilbert, then second Puisne Justice in Ireland, removed to England and made Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

<sup>2</sup> Harley had been impeached, June 10, 1715, and committed to the Tower. On his way thither he was attended by an immense multitude, loudly exclaiming, "High Church and Oxford for ever." After having suffered two years' imprisonment he petitioned to be brought to trial, and to the great discomfiture of many of the Whigs, especially the Marlborough party, was honourably acquitted by his Peers, July 1, 1717. The circumstances are interesting; see them in *Tindal*, iv. 427, 546; Lord Mahon, vol. i. 415, &c

of parliament at his office to-morrow at ten in the forenoon, to consult upon certain matters relating to the impeachment of the Earl of Oxford.

I am

Your most obedient and humble servant,

Secretary's Office.

CH. DELAFAYE.

To Mr. Walpole, comptroller.  
Sir Joseph Jekyll.  
Mr. Lechmere.  
Mr. Cooper.  
Mr. Carter.  
Mr. Baillie.  
Serjeant Pengelly.  
Serjeant Reynolds.  
Mr. Aislachie.  
Mr. Craggs, Secretary at War.

*Mem.* Sent Mr. Addison an account of; he being then at Holland House.

## ADDISONIANA.

---

### ADDISON'S FATHER.

"THE Reverend Lancelot Addison, though eclipsed by his more celebrated son, made some figure in the world, and occupies with credit two folio pages in the *Biographia Britannica*. Lancelot was sent up, as a poor scholar, from Westmoreland to Queen's College, Oxford, in the time of the Commonwealth, made some progress in learning, became, like most of his fellow-students, a violent Royalist, lampooned the heads of the University, and was forced to ask pardon on his bended knees. When he had left college, he earned a humble subsistence by reading the liturgy of the fallen church to the families of those sturdy squires whose manor-houses were scattered over the Wild of Sussex. After the Restoration, his loyalty was rewarded with the post of chaplain to the garrison of Dunkirk. When Dunkirk was sold to France, he lost his employment. But Tangier had been ceded by Portugal to England as part of the marriage-portion of the Infanta Catherine; and to Tangier Lancelot Addison was sent. A more miserable situation can hardly be conceived. It was difficult to say whether the unfortunate settlers were more tormented by the heats or by the rains, by the soldiers within the wall or by the Moors without it." *Macaulay*.—He came back to England after some years of banishment about the beginning of 1671, and was soon after presented to the small rectory of Milston near Amesbury, in Wiltshire, whither he retired. (His son Joseph was born here in 1672.) After this period he rose to eminence, and became one of the Royal Chaplains, a Doctor of Divinity, Archdeacon of Salisbury, and Dean of Lichfield.

## STORY OF ADDISON WHEN A BOY.

IN the town where Addison was born is the following tradition of a curious excursion made by him when a boy:—Being at a country school, he committed some slight fault; for which his fear of being corrected was so great, that he ran away from his father's house, and fled into the fields, where he lived upon fruits, and took up his lodging in a hollow tree, till, upon the publication of a reward to whoever should find him, he was discovered and restored to his parents.

"If these stories be true," says Macaulay, "it would be curious to know by what moral discipline so mutinous and enterprising a lad was transformed into the gentlest and most modest of men."

## ADDISON'S SCHOOL FROLIC.

Dr. Johnson tells the following story of Addison, when a boy at school. "The practice of *barring-out* was a savage licence, practised in many schools to the end of the last century, by which the boys, when the periodical vacation drew near, growing petulant at the approach of liberty, some days before the time of regular recess took possession of the school, of which they barred the doors, and bade their master defiance from the windows. It is not easy to suppose that on such occasions the master would do more than laugh; yet, if tradition may be credited, he often struggled hard to force or surprise the garrison. The master, when Pigot was a school-boy, was *barred-out* at Lichfield, and the whole operation, as he said, was planned and conducted by Addison."

## ADDISON'S EARLY MERIT.

Mr. Addison became a demy of Magdalen College in Oxford, by merit, at the age of seventeen (July, 1689). He took the degree of Master of Arts, Feb. 14th, 1693, and obtained his fellowship in 1698. In the following year<sup>1</sup> he set

<sup>1</sup> Addison set out from London in the autumn of 1699, and from Marseilles for Italy in December, 1700, as his letters show. But his own account has "On the 12th of December, 1699, I set out from Marseilles to Genoa," a slip of the pen which has escaped all Addison's editors and biographers, till pointed out by Mr. Macaulay.

out on his travels. Those who remember him at college affirm that his temper was the same it appeared ever afterwards; that is to say, his abilities were exceeded by nothing but his modesty.

A walk with rows of trees along the side of the college-meadow, is still pointed out as his favourite haunt; it continues to bear his name, and some of the trees are supposed to have been planted by him. [It is said that he obtained his election into Magdalen College by the merit of his *Inauguratio Regis Gulielmi*, 1680; which see, *ante*, p. 546.]

#### ADDISON, AN 'OXFORD COACH.'

THE following paragraph occurs in a letter from Mr. (afterwards Bp.) Smalridge to Mr. Gough, preserved in Bp. Atterbury's Correspondence: "Sir John Harper is under Mr. Addison's care at Magdalene." The letter is undated, but was most probably written about the year 1690.—It appears also, from documents communicated to Miss Aikin by Lord Northwick, that Sir James Rushout (born 1676, died 1705) was for some time under the tuition of Addison, no doubt at Oxford. Philip Frowde (as is stated at page 324) was another of Addison's Oxford pupils.

#### ADDISON ORIGINALLY INTENDED FOR THE CHURCH.

"MR. ADDISON (says Mr. Whiston) was brought up at Oxford with intention to take holy orders; and I have heard it said that the Saturday papers in his famous Spectator, which are generally on religious subjects, were intended originally for sermons when he should be in holy orders. However his parts appeared so promising to the Lord Halifax, and Lord Chancellor Somers, that they diverted him from his purpose, and procured him £400 a year<sup>1</sup> of King William, to enable him to improve himself by travelling,—yet he retained such a great regard for the Christian religion, that before he died he began to read the ancient fa-

<sup>1</sup> The amount of this pension has been variously stated, and Addison, in his Memorial, says, it was only paid for half a year. We have not been able to find any official papers respecting it, but have met with a grant of King William's, dated June 1, 1699, to—Addison, Esq., of the sum of £200, not as a pension, but as "free gift and royal bounty;" payable out of "any treasure or revenue remaining in our exchequer applicable to the uses of the civil government." It is signed *Montague, Tankerville, Fox, Smith, Boyle*.

thers of the three first centuries; and the last of them that I know of his reading, was Justin Martyr, the first of the heathen philosophers that became a Christian and a martyr."

#### THE KIT-CAT CLUB.

THIS society is said to have first met (about 1700) at an obscure house in Shire Lane, and consisted of thirty-nine noblemen and gentlemen, zealously attached to the Hanoverian (or Protestant) succession, amongst whom were the Dukes of Somerset, Richmond, Grafton, Devonshire, and Marlborough, and (after the accession of George I.) the Duke of Newcastle; the Earls of Dorset, Sunderland, Manchester, Wharton, and Kingston; Lords Halifax and Somers; Sir Robert Walpole, Vanbrugh, Congreve, Granville, Addison, Steel, Garth, Maynwaring, Stepney, and Walsh. The club is supposed to have derived its name from *Christopher Cat*, a pastry-cook, who kept the house where they dined, and excelled in making mutton-pies, which always formed a part of their bill of fare. In the *Spectator*, No. IX., they are said to have had their title, not from the maker of the pie, but the pie itself. The fact is that, on account of its excellence, it was called a *Kit-cat*, as we now say a *Sandwich*. So in the Prologue to the *Reformed Wife*, a comedy, 1700:

"Often for change the meanest things are good:  
Thus, though the town all delicacies afford,  
A *Kit-cat* is a supper for a lord."

In an Epigram, supposed to have been written by Arbuthnot, the club is thus ridiculed:

"Whence deathless *Kit-cat* took its name,  
Few critics can unriddle;  
Some say from pastry-cook it came,  
And some from Cat and Fiddle.  
From no trim beaus its name it boasts,  
Grey statesmen or green wits;  
But from its pell-mell pack of toasts,  
Of Old Cats and young Kits."

#### THE KIT-CAT AT HAMPSTEAD.

SIR Richard Steele, at one part of his life, resided occasionally at a small house on Haverstock Hill, in the road to Hampstead. At this time the Kit-cat Club held their sum-

<sup>1</sup> The *Mæcenas* of the wits of that day; he was one of the earliest members of the club.

mer meetings at the Upper Flask,<sup>1</sup> on Hampstead Heath; and Addison, Pope, or some other of his friends, used to call on Steele and take him to the place of rendezvous.

The Kit-cat Club took its name from one Christopher Cat, maker of their mutton-pies. The portraits of its members were drawn by Kneller, who was himself one of their number; and all portraits of the same dimensions and form are to this day called kit-cat pictures. This club was originally formed in Shire Lane, about the time of the Trial of the seven bishops, for a little free evening conversation, professedly on literature and the fine arts, but secretly<sup>2</sup> to promote the Hanoverian succession. In Queen Anne's reign, the club comprehended upwards of forty noblemen and gentlemen of the first rank for quality, merit, and fortune, chiefly of Whig principles.

#### TONSON AND THE KIT-CAT.

You have heard of the Kit-cat Club. The master of the house where the club met was Christopher Cat. Tonson was secretary.

The day Lord Mohun and the Earl of Berkeley were entered of it, Jacob said he saw they were just going to be ruined. When Lord Mohun broke down the gilded emblem on the top of *his* chair, Jacob complained to his friends, and said that a man who would do that, would cut a man's throat.—So that he had the good and the forms of the society much at heart.

[Pope remembers having seen a paper in Lord Halifax's hand-writing, of a subscription of four hundred guineas for the encouragement of good comedies; it was dated 1709.]

Soon after that they broke up.—Steele, Addison, Congreve, Garth, Vanbrugh, Maynwaring, Stepney, Walpole, and Pultney were of it; so was Lord Dorset, and the present Duke. Manwaring, whom we hear nothing of now, was the ruling man in all conversations; indeed, what he wrote had very little merit in it.—Lord Stanhope and the Earl of Essex were also members. Jacob has his own and all their pictures, by Sir

<sup>1</sup> There is a view of this tavern, as well as of Steele's College at Haverstock Hill, in Smith's *Curiosities*. 4to, *Bohn*.

<sup>2</sup> Horace Walpole says, "the Kit-cat club, generally mentioned as a set of Wits, in reality THE PATRIOTS THAT SAVED BRITAIN."

Godfrey Kneller. Each member gave him his, and he is going to build a room for them at Barn Elms.—*Spence*.

## KIT-CAT TOASTS.

ADDISON became a member of the Kit-cat Club in 1703. It was the custom of the wits who composed it to celebrate the several beauties they toasted in verse, which they wrote on their drinking glasses. Among these ingenious pieces, which were so many epigrams (preserved in Dryden's *Miscellanies*), is one by Addison on the Lady Manchester, which is given at our page 228.

The custom of *toasting* ladies after dinner, peculiar to the Kit-cat Club, and the society out of which it was originally formed, viz. "The Knights of the Toast," is thus alluded to in No. 24 of the *Tatler*. "Though this institution had so trivial a beginning, it is now elevated into a formal order, and that happy virgin, who is received and drank to at their meetings, has no more to do in this life but to judge and accept of the first good offer. The manner of her inauguration is much like that of the choice of a Doge in Venice; it is performed by ballotting; and when she is so chosen, she reigns indisputably for that ensuing year; but she must be elected anew to prolong her empire a moment beyond it. When she is regularly chosen, her name is written with a diamond on one of the drinking-glasses. The hieroglyphic of the diamond is to show her that her value is imaginary; and that of the glass, to acquaint her that her condition is frail, and depends on the hand which holds her."

*Kit-cat Memoirs*, p. 5.

## EUSTACE BUDGELL.

BUDGELL, "a young Templar of some literature," author of many of the papers in the *Spectator*, was the first cousin to Mr. Addison, to whom he had been introduced on his coming to town. Mr. Addison, perceiving in young Budgell a love of polite learning, assisted him with his advice in the course of his study, and honoured him with his friendship.

When Mr. Addison was appointed secretary to Lord Wharton, in April, 1710, he offered his friend Budgell the place of clerk in his office, which he accepted, and this was his first introduction to public notice.

Mr. Budgell is said to have contributed to the Tatler; but his papers are not ascertained. In the Spectator he had the most considerable share after Steele and Addison. The papers marked with the letter X are all written by Mr. Budgell. He also wrote those papers in the Guardian distinguished by an asterisk.

#### EPILOGUE TO THE DISTRESSED MOTHER.

THIS admired epilogue is, in the last paper of the seventh volume of the Spectator, ascribed to Mr. Budgell. It was known, however, in Tonson's family, and told to Mr. Garrick, that Addison was himself the author of this epilogue;<sup>1</sup> and that when it was actually printed with his name he came early in the morning before the copies were distributed, and ordered it to be given to Mr. B. Budgell, that it might add weight to the solicitation which Addison was then making for a place for Mr. Budgell, whom he used to denominate "the man who calls me cousin." Dr. Johnson says "this was the most successful composition of the kind ever yet spoken in the English language. The first three nights it was recited twice, and not only continued to be demanded through the run, as it was termed, of the play, but whenever it is recalled to the stage—where by a peculiar fortune, though a copy from the French, it keeps its place—the Epilogue is still expected, and still spoken."

#### DEATH OF EUSTACE BUDGELL.

THE termination of this gentleman's life was truly deplorable. From a variety of imprudences—upon which it would be painful to dwell—he was reduced to great distress in his circumstances.<sup>2</sup> His miserable condition preyed so on his mind, that he became visibly deranged. He in 1736 took a

<sup>1</sup> The Epilogue (printed at p. 229 of the present volume) is believed to have been written by Budgell, and merely corrected by Addison.

<sup>2</sup> He publicly alludes to this in the preface to his 'Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles,' published 1732. "Suffer me, my Lord, under all my misfortunes, to reflect with some little satisfaction, perhaps with a secret pride, that I have not been thought unworthy the friendship of a Halifax, an Addison, and an Orrery." It is in this volume that Budgell records the famous conversation before Lords Halifax and Godolphin, (cited in a succeeding page,) which led to the writing of "the Campaign."

boat at Somerset-stairs, having previously loaded his pocket with stones. He ordered the waterman to shoot the bridge and while the boat was passing under the arch, threw himself into the river and perished immediately.

Till after the death of Addison there was no stain on the character of Budgell, and it is not improbable that his career would have been prosperous and honourable, if the life of his cousin had been prolonged. But when the master was laid in the grave, the disciple broke loose from all restraint, descended rapidly from one degree of vice and misery to another, ruined his fortune by follies, attempted to repair it by crimes, and at length closed a wicked and unhappy life by self-murder. Yet, to the last, the wretched man, gambler, lampooner, cheat, forger, as he was, retained his affection and veneration for Addison, and recorded those feelings in the last lines which he traced before he hid himself from infamy under London Bridge :

"What Cato did, and Addison approved,  
Cannot be wrong."

This however, as far as respects Addison's approval, was a mere delusion of his own brain.

#### SMITH.<sup>1</sup>

ONE evening, when Smith was sitting with a friend at a tavern, he was called down by the waiter ; and, having staid some time below, came up thoughtful. After a pause, said he to his friend, "He that wanted me below was Addison, whose business was to tell me that a History of the Revolution was intended, and to propose that I should undertake it. I said, 'What shall I do with the character of Lord Sunderland?' and Addison immediately returned, 'When, Rag,<sup>2</sup> were you drunk last?' and went away."

#### CRAGGS.

Mr. Craggs (one of Addison's early companions, and to whom, a few days before his death, he dedicated his works) was ashamed of the meanness of his birth, which Mr. Addison has properly styled a *vicious modesty* ; for his father, though by merit raised to be postmaster-general, and home agent

<sup>1</sup> Author of *Phædra*—Translation of Longinus, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Rag was a name which he got at Oxford by his negligences of dress.

to the Duke of Marlborough, had been only a *barber*—the reflection of which tormented him through life.

## WHISTON. STANHOPE AT COURT.

Mr. Addison was my particular friend, and with his friend, Sir Richard Steele, brought me, upon my banishment from Cambridge, to have many astronomical lectures at Burton's Coffee-house, near Covent Garden, to the agreeable entertainment of a good number of curious persons, and the procuring me and my family comfortable support. One of my principal auditors was the Lord Stanhope, whom I knew well and esteemed as a person of uncommon natural probity. Yet, after he had been sometime a courtier, I freely asked him whether he had been able to keep up his integrity at Court, to which he made no reply, whence I concluded that he had not been able to do it, for he would never tell me a lie. This opinion is confirmed by another passage, which I had from the best authority. One day, in company, leaning on his arm in a musing posture, he suddenly started up, and in a kind of agony said: "Well, I am now satisfied, that a man cannot set his foot over the threshold of a court, but he must be as great a rogue as ever was hanged at Tyburn."

\* \* This was 'honest Will. Whiston,' who was expelled from Cambridge (Oct. 30, 1710) for heterodoxy, that is, for attacking the commonly received doctrine of the Trinity. In the *Guardian*, No. 107, will be found a paper by Addison, dated July 11, 1713, in the names of WHISTON and DITTON, evidently written at the time their joint volume on the longitude was at press. The following pungent lines, published in the name of Gay, and smacking much more of Swift, were written upon them.

## ODE FOR MUSIC ON THE LONGITUDE.

*Recitativo.*

The longitude mist on  
By wicked Will. Whiston,  
And not better hit on  
By good Master Ditton.

*Ritornello.*

So Ditton and Whiston  
May both be besh—st on;  
And Whiston and Ditton  
May both be besh—t on.

Sing Ditton  
 Besh—t on;  
 And Whiston  
 Bep—st on.

Sing Ditton and Whiston,  
 And Whiston and Ditton,  
 Besh—t and bep—st on,  
 Bep—st and besh—t on.

DA CAPO.

#### BROTHER HOPKINS.

BROTHER Hopkins, mentioned in Addison's letter to Wortley Montagu, (see page 370,) has long puzzled his biographers. There was a Thomas, alias 'Vulture' Hopkins, and his son Edward, M. P. in 1701, 1703, &c., both members of the Kit-cat club, but no doubt the allusion is to CHARLES HOPKINS, son of Bishop Hopkins, and author of the "Court Conquest," besides numerous poems and translations printed in "Nichols' Select Collection of Poems," 8 vols., 1780—1782. He appears to have been on terms of intimacy with Congreve, Dryden, Wycherley, Southerne, and other leading wits of the time. The term "brother" might arise from his brotherhood with Addison in some political or bon-vivant society. We cannot forbear adding the naïve account given of him by the pious writer of the Memoir of Bishop Hopkins prefixed to his works. "Charles, after a career of dissipation, to which he gave dignity and zest, as revellers of old threw pearls into their wine, by associating with Dryden, Congreve, Wycherley, Southerne, and the other prime wits of the time, died at the early age of thirty-six. Of a naturally amiable temper, and agreeable manner, he appears to have been led by his easy gaiety of heart, and excess of good nature, to mix too freely in circles where the semblance of these qualities is the smiling mask of degrading and enervating vices, and to have been a hanger-on of wits, whose leisure he may have amused by that cheerfulness and flow of spirits which constitute good fellowship. It is painful to think of the son of a prelate, not more conspicuous for his genius than for the dignity and purity of his life, dying thus, in the vigour of his manhood, a broken down debauchee, leaving behind him no record of more than average talents, except some volumes of trifling

verse, of which even Jacob,<sup>1</sup> one of the most dotting of an emasculate school of critics, can say no better than this—and even here his author will not bear him out—that “they are all remarkable for the purity of their diction, and the harmony of their numbers.”

“THE CAMPAIGN.”

UPON the arrival of the news of the victory of Blenheim, (gained Aug. 13, 1704,) the Lord Treasurer Godolphin, in the fulness of his joy meeting with Lord Halifax, told him, it was pity the memory of such a victory should ever be forgot; he added, that he was pretty sure his Lordship, who was so distinguished a patron of men of letters, must know some person whose pen was capable of doing justice to the action. Lord Halifax replied, “I do know a gentleman who would celebrate the victory in a manner worthy of it: but I will not name him.” The Lord Treasurer entreating to know the reason of so unkind a resolution, Lord Halifax briskly told him, *that he had long with indignation observed, that while too many fools and blockheads were maintained in their pride and luxury at the expense of the public, such men as were really an honour to their country and to the age in which they lived were shamefully suffered to languish in obscurity.* Godolphin calmly replied, that he would seriously consider what his Lordship had said, and endeavour to give no occasion for such reproaches in future; and in the present case would take upon himself to promise, that any gentleman whom his Lordship should name to him, capable of celebrating the late action, should find it worth his while to exert his genius on that subject. Lord Halifax, upon this encouragement, named Mr. Addison; but insisted that the Lord Treasurer should apply to him in his own person, which his Lordship promised to do, and accordingly desired the Right Honourable Mr. Boyle (then Chancellor of the Exchequer) to go to him. Mr. Addison, who was at that time but indifferently lodged, (in a garret up three pair of stairs, over a small shop in the Haymarket,) was surprised the next morning with a visit from no less a person than the Chancellor, who, after having acquainted him with his busi-

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to Jacob's *Lives and Characters of all the English Poets*, 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1719-20.

ness, added, that the Lord Treasurer, to encourage him to enter upon his subject, had already made him a Commissioner of Appeals, with the promise of something more considerable. The Lord Treasurer kept his promise, and Mr. Addison, soon after the publication of his poem, was preferred to a considerable post. See *Budgell's Life of Lord Orrery*, page 151.

#### DRYDEN.

ADDISON addressed a "short copy of verses, in English, to Mr. Dryden," dated from Magdalen college in Oxford, June 26, 1693, when the author was but twenty-two years of age. They contain a very elegant compliment upon Dryden's translation of Virgil, Horace, Juvenal, Persius, and Ovid. That great poet was then reduced to very melancholy circumstances by the change of affairs, and the loss of such of his friends as had interest at court; he having before been very deeply engaged against the revolution party, so that he was immediately removed from the laureate's place when King William came to the crown. And yet Dryden's vivacity and poetical flame were not in the least abated by age or the distress of his circumstances; on which Addison compliments him in the following beautiful manner:

Can neither injuries of time, or age,  
Damp thy poetic heat, or quench thy rage?  
Not so thy Ovid in his exile wrote,  
Grief chill'd *his* breast, and check'd *his* rising thought;  
Pensive and sad, his drooping muse betrays  
The Roman genius in its last decays.

This copy of verses was followed by a version of the fourth Georgic of Virgil, of which Dryden makes very honourable mention. These are his words:—"The most ingenious Mr. Addison, of Oxford, has also been as troublesome to me as the other two, (speaking of two celebrated poets, whose poems, Dryden says, had put him to sufficient pains to make his own not inferior to them,) and on the same account. After his bees, my latter swarm is scarcely worth the hiving."—A compliment which Mr. Macaulay thinks more liberal than sincere.

## ADDISON'S PREFACE TO DRYDEN'S VIRGIL.

If any one should inquire why Mr. Addison was content the world should know he translated one of Virgil's *Georgics*, and at the same time desired to conceal his writing what Mr. Dryden placed as a preface to his translation of the *Georgics*, it will be no difficult thing to satisfy him. The version was what many people had done, and anybody might do; but the essay was an untried strain of criticism, which bore a little hard upon the old professors of that art, and therefore was not so fit for a young man to take upon himself. In this light Mr. Dryden's justice and Mr. Addison's prudence are alike conspicuous. The former was above assuming unjustly the praise of other people's writings, and the latter was remarkable for keeping so strict a rein upon his wit that it never got the start of his wisdom.—*Biographia Britannica*.

## ADDISON AND STEELE'S FIRST MEETING WITH SWIFT.

THE first introduction of Addison and Steele to Swift is said to have been at the St. James's Coffee-house, (then<sup>1</sup> the great Whig resort,) upon the following occasion. One day, when all the leading wits were present, a gentleman in boots, just come out of the country, stumbled into the room. A stalwart figure (Swift) had for some time been walking to and fro without speaking to anybody, when, on the entrance of the booted Squire, up went the walking priest to him, and asked the question aloud: "Pray, sir, do you remember any good weather in the world?" The Squire, unprepared for anything in the way of allegory, stammered out, "Yes, sir, I thank God, I remember a great deal of good weather in my time." To which the querist rejoined, "That is more than I can say. I never remember any weather that was not too hot or too cold, too wet or too dry; but, however God Almighty contrives it, at the end of the year 'tis all very well"—took up his hat, and, without another word, walked out of the room.—*Quart. Rev.* xcii.

<sup>1</sup> See some amusing reference to this Whig Coffee-house in the *Spectator*, Nos. 24 and 403.

EARLY MEMORIAL OF SWIFT AND ADDISON'S  
FRIENDSHIP.

THE following inscription, in the autograph of Addison, occurs on the fly-leaf of a presentation copy of his "Remarks on several Parts of Italy," 8vo, 1705, now in the possession of George Daniel, Esq. of Canonbury.

"To Dr. Jonathan Swift, the most agreeable companion, the truest friend, and the greatest Genius of his age, This Book is presented by his most humble Servant the Author."

This is the earliest memorial on record of the friendship of these distinguished men. The date of the presentation, however, is not given.

ORIGIN OF THE PSEUDONYM "BICKERSTAFF."

"No wonder the run upon Swift was great at the time, for he had lately started that wonderful joke against Partridge in which the rest of the wits joined so eagerly, and which not only kept the town in fits of laughter for a great many months, but was turned to a memorable use by Steele. In ridicule of that notorious Almanac-maker and all similar impostors, Swift devised sundry Predictions after their own manner for the year 1708, the very first of which announced nothing less than the death of Partridge himself, which event, after extremely cautious consultation with the star of his nativity, he fixed for the 29th of March, about eleven at night; and he was casting about for a whimsical name to give to the assumed astrologer who was to publish this joke, when his eye caught a sign over a locksmith's house, with *Isaac Bickerstaff* underneath. Out accordingly came Mr. Bickerstaff's predictions, followed very speedily by an account of the 'accomplishment of the first of them upon the 29th instant.' What he most counted upon of course was, that Partridge should be fool enough to take the matter up gravely; and he was not disappointed. In a furious pamphlet the old astrologer declared he was perfectly well, and they were knaves that reported it otherwise. Whereupon Mr. Bickerstaff retorted with a vindication more diverting than either of its predecessors; Rowe, Steele, Addison, and Prior contributed to the entertainment in divers amusing ways; Congreve, affecting to come to the rescue,

described, under Partridge's name, the distresses and reproaches Squire Bickerstaff had exposed him to, insomuch that he could not leave his doors without somebody twitting him for sneaking about without paying his funeral expenses. And all this, heightened in comicality by its contrast with the downright rage of Partridge himself, who was continually advertising himself not dead, and by the fact that the Company of Stationers did actually proceed as if in earnest he were, so contributed to make Mr. Bickerstaff talked about far and wide, that Steele afterwards said no more than the truth when he gave Swift the merit of having rendered that name famous through all parts of Europe, and raised it by his inimitable spirit and humour to as high a pitch of reputation as it could possibly arrive at."—*Quart. Rev.* xcii.

#### THE FIRST TATLER.

WHILST Mr. Addison was in Ireland, Sir Richard Steele began to publish the *Tatler*, which appeared for the first time, April 12, 1709. Addison discovered Steele to be the author from an observation on Virgil which he himself had communicated to his friend. The remark in question was concerning the judgment of Virgil, in omitting, on one occasion, the usual epithet of Pius, or Pater, to Æneas. That occasion was when he meets with Dido in the cave: where Pius would have been absurd, and Pater a burlesque. He therefore substitutes in their place Dux Trojanus, the Trojan leader.

#### THE TATLER IN THE INQUISITION.

THE Inquisition was pleased in their great wisdom to burn the predictions of Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq.,<sup>1</sup> for the year 1708, and to condemn both the authors and readers of them, as Dr. Swift was assured by Sir Paul Methuen, then ambassador to that crown (Portugal).

Isaac Bickerstaff, Esq., Astrologer, was an imaginary person, almost as well known in that age as Mr. Paul Fry or Mr. Samuel Pickwick in ours. Swift had assumed the name of Bickerstaff in a satirical pamphlet against Partridge, the maker of almanacks.

<sup>1</sup> The *Tatlers* were published under that name.

## CURIOUS NOTICE OF ERRATA IN TATLER, NO. 101.

(WRITTEN BY STEELE AND ADDISON.)

"I MUST desire my readers to help me out, from time to time, in the correction of these my essays; for as a shaking hand does not always write legibly, the press sometimes prints one word for another; and when my paper is to be revised I am, perhaps, so busy in observing the spots of the moon that I have not time to find out the errata that are crept into my lucubrations."

Addison prefixed the above as an introduction to the indication of an erratum in his preceding paper, which is now rectified according to his direction.

## THE LAST TATLER.

The following is an extract of a letter from Swift to Mr. Johnson, dated Jan. 2, 1710.

"Steele's last Tatler came out to-day; you will see it before this comes to you, and how he takes leave of the world. He never told so much as *Addison* of it, who was surprised as much as I."

In another part of the same letter he adds, "I dined with Mr. Secretary St. John, and at six went to Darteneuf's to drink punch with him and Mr. Addison, and little Harrison, a young poet, whose fortune I am making. Steele was to have been there, but came not, nor ever did twice, since I knew him, to any appointment."

## EXTENSIVE SALE OF THE SPECTATOR.

The number of copies daily distributed was at first three thousand, which gradually increased to four thousand and more. It is said that as many as twenty thousand were oftentimes sold in a single day; and the writer of a recent article on Steele (in the *Quarterly Review*) thinks that as many as thirty thousand were sometimes circulated. After its price was doubled in consequence of the stamp-duty, it paid £29 a week on account of the half-penny stamp, besides a circulation of upwards of 10,000 in volumes. Rare as was the intercourse between the capital and the highlands of Scotland, the *Spectator* soon found its way regularly to that part of the kingdom.

Mr. Stewart, of Dalguise, a gentleman of Perthshire, of very great respectability, who died near ninety, about twelve or fourteen years ago,<sup>1</sup> informed us, that when, as usual in that country, the gentlemen met after church on Sunday, to discuss the news of the week, the Spectators were read as regularly as the Journal. He informs us also that he knew the perusal of them to be general through the country.

About seventeen months after the first publication of the Spectator, on the 1st of August, 1712, a stamp duty took place, and every single half-sheet paid one halfpenny to the Queen. The red stamp produced a mortality among the weekly authors, which is facetiously called the "*fall of the leaf*;" (See *Spectator*, No. 445.) On the seventh day after the tax began to operate, Swift writing to a friend says, "the *Observer* is fallen; the *Medleys* are jumbled together with the *Flying Post*; the *Examiner* is deadly sick; the *Spectator* keeps up, and doubles its price," &c.

The Guardian being published daily during the interval between the seventh and eighth volumes of the Spectator, and subjected to the same stamp duty, was sold originally at the doubled price of the papers in the seventh, the eighth, and part of the sixth volumes of the Spectator; that is, at two pence each number.

#### SPRING-GARDEN, AFTERWARDS VAUXHALL.

THE Spring-garden mentioned by Mr. Addison in Spectator, No. 388, is now known only by the name of Fauxhall or Vauxhall, and was originally the habitation of Sir Samuel Morland, who built a fine room there in 1667. The house was afterwards rebuilt, and about the year 1730 Mr. Jonathan Tyers became the occupier of it; and from a large garden belonging to it, planted with stately trees, and laid out in shady walks, it obtained the name of Spring-garden. The house was converted into a tavern, a place of entertainment, and was much frequented by the votaries of pleasure. Mr. Tyers opened it in 1730, with an advertisement of a Ridotto al Fresco, a term which the people of this country had till that time been strangers to. The reputation and success of these summer entertainments encouraged the proprietor to make his garden a place of musical entertainment for every

<sup>1</sup> This was written in 1803.

evening during the summer season. He decorated it with paintings, engaged a band of excellent musicians, issued silver tickets for admission at a guinea each, set up an organ in the orchestra; and in a conspicuous part of the garden erected a fine statue of Handel, the work of Roubillac.

## GRINNING-MATCH.

IN *Spectator*, No. 173, Mr. Addison has, with inimitable humour, attempted to expose the folly of a contest which was advertised to take place in a distant county. The advertisement which specifies the diversion is as follows:

"On the 9th of October next will be run for upon Coleshill-heath, in Warwickshire, a plate of six guineas value, three heats, by any horse, mare, or gelding, that hath not won above the value of £3; the winning horse to be sold for £10; to carry ten stone weight, if fourteen hands high; if above or under, to carry or be allowed weight for inches; and to be entered Friday the 5th, at the Swan, in Coleshill, before six in the evening. Also a plate of less value to be run for by asses. The same day a gold ring to be grinned for by men!"

It is said this paper had such an effect, that immediately on publishing it the proposed grinning-match was laid aside: with such respect were the *Spectator's* admonitions received in those days, even in a distant county.

## MOHOCKS, NICKERS, HAWKABITES, ETC.

SIR Roger de Coverley (*Spectator*, No. 335, Mar. 25, 1712,) asked "if there would not be some danger in coming home late, in case the Mohocks should be abroad?"

"It had been for many previous years the favourite amusement of dissolute young men to form themselves into clubs and associations, for the cowardly pleasure of fighting and sometimes maiming harmless pedestrians and even defenceless women. They took various slang designations. At the Restoration they were Muns and Tityre-Tus; then Hectors and Scourers; later still, Nickers, (whose delight it was to smash windows with showers of half-pence,) Hawkabites, and lastly, Mohocks. These last took their title from 'a sort of cannibals in India, who subsist by plundering and devour-

ing all the nations about them."<sup>1</sup> Nor was the designation inapt; for if there was one sort of brutality on which they prided themselves more than another, it was in tattooing, or slashing people's faces with, as Gay wrote, "new invented wounds." Their other exploits were quite as savage as those of their predecessors, although they aimed at dashing their mischief with wit and originality. They began their evening at their clubs by drinking to excess in order to inflame what little courage they possessed. They then sallied forth sword in hand. Some enacted the part of "dancing-masters" by thrusting their rapiers between the legs of sober citizens in such a fashion as to make them cut the most grotesque capers. The hunt spoken of by Sir Roger was commenced by a "view hallo!" and as soon as the savage pack had run down their victim, they surrounded him, and formed a circle with the points of their swords. One gave a puncture in the rear, which naturally made him wheel about; then came a prick from another, and so they kept him spinning like a top till in their mercy they chose to let him go free. An adventure of this kind is narrated in No. 332 of the *Spectator*. Another savage diversion was thrusting women into barrels and rolling them down Snow or Ludgate Hill: Gay sings,

———"their mischiefs done,  
Where, from Snow Hill black steepy torrents run;  
How matrons hooped within a hog'shead's womb  
Were tumbled furious thence; the falling tomb  
O'er the stones thunders; bounds from side to side:  
So Regulus to save his country died."

At the date of the present "*Spectator*" the outrages of the Mohocks were so intolerable that they became the subject of a royal proclamation issued on the 18th of March, just a week before Sir Roger's visit to Drury Lane. Swift—who was horribly afraid of them—mentions some of their villainies. He writes two days previously, that "two of the Mohocks caught a maid of old Lady Winchelsea's at the door of her house in the Park with a candle, and had just lighted out somebody. They cut all her face, and beat her without any provocation."

The proclamation had little effect. On the very day after our party went to the play, we find Swift exclaiming, "They

<sup>1</sup> *Spectator*, No. 324.

go on still, and cut people's faces every night! but they shan't cut mine;—I like it better as it is."

*Wills. Roger de Coverley.*

#### METAMORPHOSIS OF CHARLES THE SECOND'S STATUE.

In *Spectator*, No. 462, an amusing account is given of the entertainment of this merry monarch, on his coming into the city, by Sir Robert Viner, who was then Mayor, and who afterwards erected a statue of the King in Stocks Market. Of this statue is told the following anecdote:—

The equestrian statue of Charles II. in Stocks Market, erected at the sole charge of Sir Robert Viner, was originally made for John Sobieski, King of Poland; but by some accident it had been left on the workman's hands. To save time and expense, the Polander was converted into a Briton, and the Turk underneath his horse into Oliver Cromwell, to complete the compliment. Unfortunately, the turban on the Turk's head was overlooked, and left an undeniable proof of this story.

This equestrian statue of white marble was erected on a conduit in 1675; but when in 1735 the City Council fixed on Stocks Market for the site of a house of residence for the Lord Mayors of London, the statue was removed to make way for the Mansion-house, the first stone of which was laid October 25, 1739, by Micaiah Perry, Esq., then Lord Mayor.

#### SIR ROGER DE COVERLEY.

AMONG all the characters in the *Spectator*, that of Sir Roger de Coverley was the favourite with Addison. Steele, in one of his *Spectators*, most injudiciously made the old knight pick up a loose woman in the Temple Cloisters. Addison was so heartily vexed when he read this paper, that he immediately called a coach, went to his friend Sir Richard, and would not leave him till he had promised that he would meddle no more with Sir Roger's character. Foreseeing a little before he laid down the *Spectator* that some one might catch up his pen the moment he had quitted it, he said to an intimate friend, with an unusual warmth in his expression—"By heavens,<sup>1</sup> I'll kill Sir Roger, that nobody else may mur-

<sup>1</sup> In Budgell's version of this story, given in '*The Bee*,' (1733,) Addison is made to say, 'By God.'

der him." Accordingly the whole Spectator, No. 517, consists of nothing else but an account of the old knight's death, and some moving circumstances that attended it.

#### CONTINUATION OF THE SPECTATOR.

WHEN the old Spectator was laid down by those hands which at first composed it, the paper was immediately set on foot again by some of the greatest wits in England; several of whose writings, of different kinds, had been received with the utmost applause by the public; yet even these gentlemen, to their great surprise, found the thing would not do; and had the good sense, not only to drop their design, but to conceal their names.<sup>1</sup> Addison said, upon this occasion, that he looked upon the undertaking to write Spectators to be like the attempt of Penelope's lovers to shoot with the bow of Ulysses; who soon found that nobody could shoot well in that bow but the hand which used to draw it.

#### CURIOUS ADVERTISEMENTS IN THE SPECTATOR.

The following advertisements are inserted in the 537th No. of the Spectator, in folio, November 15th, 1712:

"Continued to be sold, neat French brandy, full proof and of fine flavour, at £94 per tun, and at 8s. a gallon! for any quantity less than half a hoghead."

"An incomparable pleasant tincture to restore the sense of smelling, though lost for many years. A few drops snuffed up the nose infallibly cures those who have lost their smell, let it proceed from what cause soever."

In No. 546, dated the 25th of the same month, is advertised, "At Punch's Theatre, the Blind Beggar of Bethnal-Green. No persons to be admitted with masks or riding-hoods." Then follows a distinction as to women of the town.

#### TRANSLATIONS OF THE SPECTATOR, TATLER, &c.

THE Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian have been translated into most of the European languages, and have given birth to several papers, in imitation of them, in foreign countries. The French had for some time their Babillard, or Tatler; the Dutch their Spectator; and the Germans had for several

<sup>1</sup> The Spectator, vol. ix., was commenced January 3rd, 1715, and dropped at the 63rd number.

years together their Guardians. This last paper was printed at Hamburg, and composed by a society of gentlemen who understood English: they translated many of the Spectators, which had not before appeared in the German language; and this gave their Guardians so great a reputation, that nine or ten thousand of them were usually sold.

#### DEDICATION TO THE GUARDIAN.

MR. Addison, in his dedication of the second volume of the Guardian, addressed to Mr. Pultney, has the following beautiful sentiment—"Zeal for the public good is the characteristic of a man of honour and a gentleman, and must take place of pleasures, profits, and all other private gratifications; whosoever wants these motives is an open enemy, or an inglorious neuter to mankind, in proportion to the misapplied advantages with which nature and fortune have blessed him."

#### CHARLES LILLIE.

THIS man kept a shop at the corner of Beaufort-buildings in the Strand, where he sold snuff of various kinds, perfumes, &c., and took in letters for the Tatler, Spectator, &c., and which were directed for him at the desire of Steele, who befriended him greatly.

When the original publication of the Tatler, Spectator, &c. in folio was discontinued, Charles Lillie was permitted to print for his own benefit the remaining letters not made use of in them, under such restrictions as Steele, from principle, seems to have laid down for himself. Accordingly many, if not all, of these letters, some of them from eminent persons, and well worthy of preservation, were published in two volumes, 8vo in 1725, with a dedication full of respect and gratitude to Sir Richard Steele. The knight's permission of the publication, prefixed to the first volume, seems to have been written hastily, and is as follows:—

"March 2, 1723-4, York-buildings.

"Mr. Lillie, you have communicated to me a design you have to print letters to the Tatler and Spectator, not made use of in them. I have a great deal of business, and very ill health, therefore must desire you to excuse me from look-

ing over them; but if you take care that no person or family is offended at any of them, or anything in them be published contrary to religion and good manners, you have my leave to do what you please with them. I wish you all prosperity, &c.

(Signed)

"RICHARD STEELE."

#### ADDISON'S CONVERSATIONAL POWERS.

Sept. 14, 1711.

"It is reported to have been one of the most exquisite entertainments to the choice spirits in the beginning of this century, to get Addison and Steele together in company for the evening. Steele entertained them till he was tipsy: when the same wine that stupified him only served to elevate Addison, who took up the ball just as Steele dropped it, and kept it up for the rest of the evening."—*Connoisseur*, 92.

#### ADDISON'S INTIMACY WITH THE TORIES.

OF the friendly manner in which Addison lived with the Tory wits, the following is an instance. Dr. Arbuthnot's eldest son, by his will, bequeaths to his cousin John Arbuthnot, of Ravensbury, near Mitcham, in Surrey, "the large silver cup given to my father by Mr. Addison."

#### BLANK VERSE *versus* RHYME.

"Mr. Addison was not a good-natured man, and very jealous of rivals. Being one evening in company with Phillips, and the poems of Blenheim and the Campaign being talked of, he made it his whole business to run down blank verse. Phillips never spoke till between eleven and twelve o'clock, nor even then could do it in his own defence. It was at Jacob Tonson's, and a gentleman in company ended the dispute, by asking Jacob what poem he ever got the most by?—Jacob immediately named Milton's *Paradise Lost*."—*Dr. Leigh*, who had it from the gentleman who was present.

*Spence.*

#### NAMBY PAMBY.

ONE of Addison's favourite companions was Ambrose Phillips, a good Whig and a middling poet, who had the honour of bringing into fashion a species of composition which

has been called, after his name, *Namby Pamby*. [A nickname bestowed by Pope on some Poems of short lines, in which Philips paid his court to all ages and characters, from Walpole, "the steerer of the realm," to Miss Pulteney in the Nursery.]

The following humorous and unpublished lines, probably by Dean Swift, as they are contained in a manuscript volume of poetry<sup>1</sup> all in his manner and *hand-writing*, may be appropriately added:

*Namby Pamby, or a Panegyric on the New Versification,  
Addressed to A(mbrose) P(hilips), Esq.*

Namby Pamby, Jack a Dandy,  
Stole a piece of Sugar-Candy  
From the Grocer's Shoppy-Shop,  
And away did Hoppy-hop.

#### POPE AND PASTORAL PHILIPS.

Nor long after the appearance of Pope's Pastorals, many persons of little wit, and less judgment, undertook to decry them, on the ground of wanting that simplicity which is the characteristic of pastoral poetry. To ridicule these objections, Pope privately sent that celebrated essay which was published in the *Guardian*, and which eventually gave so much offence to Philips. This essay contains an ironical comparison between his own Pastorals and those of Philips, in which he goes so far as to deny that his own have any claim to be called Pastorals; adding, humorously, that "though they were by no means Pastorals, yet they were something better."

Many persons did not discern the irony contained in this essay, but imagined it to be a serious criticism by Steele, who had received it from an unknown hand. All the wits at Button's considered it as such, except Mr. Addison, who saw into the joke immediately; and the next time he met Mr. Pope told him into what a ridiculous situation he had put his friends, who had declared their dislike of having Philips so extolled at the expense of another of the club: which is the language Steele had before held with Pope when he first received the papers.

Some who were weak enough to suppose this comparison serious, thought that it proceeded from a partiality to Mr.

<sup>1</sup> In the possession of the publisher.

Philips, for whom Sir Richard was supposed to have a personal kindness. [See more of Ambrose Philips at p. 428-9.]

# ADDISON'S OPINION OF POPE'S "RAPE OF THE LOCK."

Mr. Caryl (a gentleman who was Secretary to Queen Mary, wife of James II., whose fortune he followed into France, and author of the comedy of Sir Solomon Single, and of several translations in Dryden's miscellanies) originally proposed the subject of this poem to Pope, in the view of putting an end, by this piece of ridicule, to a difference that had arisen between two noble families, those of Lord Petre and Mrs. Fermor, on the trifling occasion of his having cut off a lock of her hair. This little liberty was taken too seriously; and though the two families had long been friends, it occasioned a coolness between them.

The first sketch of this exquisite piece was shown to Addison, who expressed his opinion of it, by calling it *merum sal*.<sup>1</sup> It was written, as we learn from Pope himself, in two

<sup>1</sup> *Pure Attie* is the literal sense, but as Addison also called the piece "a delicious little thing," he most probably had in mind the line of *Lucretius* (1156, Book iv.) which is thus given in an old Dictionary of Quotations under the heading, 'An Attractive Woman.'

*Parvula, pumilio, xapirwv μια, tota merum sal.*

A little, pretty, witty, charming she.

Creech translates it,

The little dwarf is pretty, grace all o'er.

And Good, (see Class. Lib. ed. p. 187.)

——— the pigmy dwarf,

A sprightly grace, all energy and wit.

The learned may read Bentley and Gilbert Wakefield's notes on the line.

That *Lucretius* was very popular in the days of Addison may be presumed from the activity with which editions were produced. In 1712 Tonson published two, one splendidly printed in folio with plates, the other in quarto; Maittaire followed in 1713; and in 1714, Creech's translation, of which a fifth edition had already appeared in 1712, was reprinted with large additions. Garth, in 1711, wrote an elaborate Dedication to George I. (then Elector of Brunswick) for an edition promised but never published. The Dedication was printed in the *Historical Dictionary*, v. 397. Harley, Earl of Oxford, who was on friendly terms with all the literary wits of the day—Addison, Steele, Pope, Swift, Gay, Prior, &c.—is said (by Lamberty) to have made *Lucretius* his catechism; and to have got it so entirely by heart, that he was constantly quoting it both in his conversation and letters. Our authority adds a natural sequitur:—he was not particularly orthodox. Ed.

cantos only, in less than a fortnight, in the year 1711, when he was about twenty-three years of age.

The author sent a copy of it to the lady, with whom he was acquainted; and she was so delighted with it that she distributed copies of it among her acquaintance, and at length prevailed on him to publish it, as appears by the motto.

The piece produced the desired effect; for it reconciled the two families, and gave offence to no one but Sir George Brown, who often observed, with some degree of resentment, and indeed justice too, that he was made to talk nothing but nonsense in the character of Sir Plume.

This piece, as has been before observed, is what, at its first appearance, was termed by Addison "*merum sat.*" Pope, however, saw that it was capable of improvement; and having luckily contrived to borrow his machinery from the Rosicrucians, imparted the scheme to Addison, who told him that his work, as it stood, was a "delicious little thing," and gave him no encouragement to retouch it.

"This," it is well remarked by Dr. Johnson, "has been too hastily considered as an instance of Addison's jealousy; for, as he could not guess the conduct of the new design, or the possibilities of pleasure comprised in a fiction of which there had been no examples, he might very reasonably and kindly persuade the author to acquiesce in his own prosperity, and forbear an attempt which he considered as an unnecessary hazard.

"Addison's counsel was happily rejected. Pope foresaw the future efflorescence of imagery then budding in his mind, and resolved to spare no art or industry of cultivation. The soft luxuriance of his fancy was already shooting, and all the gay varieties of diction were ready at his hand to colour and embellish it."

#### ADDISON, POPE.

Mr. Pope's friendship with Mr. Addison commenced about the year 1718.<sup>1</sup> Mr. Pope used to say that he liked him *de bon cœur*, as well as he liked any man, and was very fond of his conversation; and the friendship was cultivated on both sides with all the marks of mutual esteem and affec-

<sup>1</sup> Probably a year earlier, as Steele promised to bring them acquainted in Feb. 1711-12, and we find Addison, in Oct. 1712, warmly recommending Mr. Pope to the world as a rising genius.

tion, and with a constant intercourse of good offices. Thus when the translation of the Iliad was on foot, which was begun in 1713, Mr. Addison expressed the highest expectations from it; and, when first published, recommended it to the public, and joined with the Tories in promoting the subscription. Mr. Pope, at the same time, made his friend's interest his own; and when Dennis so brutally attacked the tragedy of Cato, he wrote, under the assumed name of John Norris, the piece entitled "A Narrative of his Madness," published July 30, 1713. [Addison was averse to this publication, as will be seen by Steele's letter (*ante*, p. 405)].

Mr. Pope, from time to time, communicated to Mr. Addison the progress he made in his translation, and the difficulties which attended it; particularly in a long letter to him, dated January 30, 1714,<sup>1</sup> wherein, among other things, he jocularly complains of the various reports which were propagated to his prejudice. "Some have said I am not a master in the Greek, who are either so themselves, or are not: if they are not, they cannot tell; and if they are, they cannot without having catechised me."

Not long after these transactions, the unhappy difference broke out between these illustrious friends, which drew from Mr. Pope the following famous lines:

POPE'S SATIRE ON ADDISON.

Peace to all such! but were there one whose fires  
True genius kindles, and fair fame inspires:  
Blest with each talent, and each art to please,  
And born to write, converse, and live with ease;  
Should such a man, too fond to rule alone,  
Bear, like the Turk, no brother near the throne,  
View him with scornful, yet with jealous, eyes,  
And hate for arts that caused himself to rise;  
Damn with faint praise, assent with civil leer,  
And without sneering teach the rest to sneer;  
Willing to wound, and yet afraid to strike,  
Just hint a fault, and hesitate dislike;  
Alike reserved to blame, or to commend,  
A tim'rous foe, and a suspicious friend;  
Dreading ev'n fools, by flatterers besieged,  
And so obliging, that he ne'er obliged:  
Like Cato, gives his little senate laws,  
And sits attentive to his own applause:

<sup>1</sup> Printed in Roscoe's Pope, vol. viii. p. 204.

While wits and templars every sentence raise,  
 And wonder with a foolish face of praise.  
 Who but must laugh, if such a man there be?  
 Who could not weep, if Atticus were he?

[Pope regarded Addison with suspicion, for giving him advice, which was no doubt honest, not to introduce supernatural agency into his "Rape of the Lock." He thought Addison was jealous, and his advice insidious, although he had himself acted similarly in dissuading Addison from bringing his Cato on the stage. See the whole subject ably considered in Macaulay, p. 74—81.]

#### POPE'S ACCOUNT OF HIS QUARREL WITH ADDISON.

"PHILLIPS seemed to have been encouraged to abuse me, in coffee-houses, and conversations; Gildon wrote a thing about Wycherley,<sup>1</sup> in which he had abused both me and my relations very grossly.—Lord Warwick<sup>2</sup> himself told me one day, 'that it was in vain for me to endeavour to be well with Mr. Addison; that his jealous temper would never admit of a settled friendship between us; and, to convince me of what he had said, assured me that Addison had encouraged Gildon to publish those scandals, and had given him ten guineas after they were published.' The next day, while I was heated with what I had heard, I wrote a letter to Mr. Addison to let him know, 'that I was not unacquainted with this behaviour of his; that if I was to speak severely of him in return for it, it should not be in such a dirty way; that I should rather tell him himself fairly of his faults, and allow his good qualities; and that it should be something in the following manner.' I then subjoined the first sketch of what has been since called my satire on Addison. He used me very civilly ever after; and never did me any injustice, that I know of, from that time to his death, which was about three years after." *Spence.*

Dr. Trapp, who was by at the time of this conversation, said that he wondered how so many people came to imagine that Mr. Pope did not write this copy of verses till after Addison's death; since so many people, and he himself for one, had seen it in Addison's life-time. *Spence.*

<sup>1</sup> A pamphlet containing Wycherley's Life. See note on Dunciad, i. 296.

<sup>2</sup> "Who was but a weak man himself." M. S. P.

## THE EARL OF WARWICK.

"ONE reason which induced the Earl of Warwick to play the ignominious part of tale-bearer on this occasion, may have been his dislike of the marriage which was about to take place between his mother and Addison. The Countess Dowager, a daughter of the old and honourable family of the Middletons of Chirk, a family which, in any country but ours, would be called noble, resided at Holland House. *Addison had, during some years, occupied at Chelsea a small dwelling, once the abode of Nell Gwynn.* Chelsea is now a district of London, and Holland House may be called a town-residence. But, in the days of Anne and George the First, milkmaids and sportsmen wandered between green hedges and over fields bright with daisies, from Kensington almost to the shore of the Thames. *Addison and Lady Warwick were country neighbours, and became intimate friends.* The great wit and scholar tried to allure the young Lord from the fashionable amusements of beating watchmen, breaking windows, and rolling women in hogsheads down Holborn Hill, to the study of letters and the practice of virtue. These well-meant exertions did little good, however, either to the disciple or to the master. Lord Warwick grew up a rake; and Addison fell in love." *Macaulay.*

## TICKELL'S AND POPE'S RIVAL TRANSLATIONS OF HOMER.

TICKELL published the first book of the *Iliad*, (June 1715,) as translated by himself, in apparent opposition to Pope's *Homer*, of which the first part made its appearance at the same time.

Addison declared that the rival versions were both good; but that Tickell's was the best that ever was made. Pope did not appear to be much dismayed; "for," says he, "I have the town, that is, the mob, on my side." But he remarks, "that it is common for the smaller party to make up in diligence what they want in numbers; he appeals to the people as his proper judges, and, if they are not inclined to condemn him, he is in little care about the high-flyers at Button's."

Pope did not long think Addison an impartial judge, for he

considered him as the writer of Tickell's version. The grounds of this suspicion are thus recorded by Mr. Spence.

"There had been a coldness (said Mr. Pope) between Mr. Addison and me for some time; and we had not been in company together for a good while anywhere but in Button's coffee-house, where I used to see him almost every day. On his meeting me there, one day in particular, he took me aside, and said he should be glad to dine with me at such a tavern, if I stayed till those people were gone (Budgell and Philips)." He went accordingly; and after dinner Mr. Addison said, "that he had wanted for some time to talk with him; that his friend Tickell had formerly, whilst at Oxford, translated the first book of the Iliad; that he designed to print it, and had desired him to look it over; that he must, therefore, beg that I would not desire him to look over my first book, because if he did it would 'have the air of double dealing.'" "I assured him that I did not at all take it ill of Mr. Tickell that he was going to publish his translation; that he certainly had as much right to translate any author as myself; and that publishing both was entering on a fair stage. I then added, that I would not desire him to look over my first book of the Iliad, because he had looked over Mr. Tickell's, but could wish to have the benefit of his observations on my second, which I had then finished, and which Mr. Tickell had not touched upon. Accordingly I sent him the second book the next morning; and Mr. Addison, a few days after, returned it, with very high commendations. Soon after it was generally known that Mr. Tickell was publishing the first book of the Iliad, I met Dr. Young in the street, and upon our falling into that subject the doctor expressed a great deal of surprise at Tickell's having had such a translation so long by him. He said that it was inconceivable to him, and that there must be some mistake in the matter; that each used to communicate to the other whatever verses they wrote, even to the least things; that Tickell could not have been busied in so long a work there without his knowing something of the matter; and that he had never heard a single word of it till on this occasion. This surprise of Dr. Young, together with what Steele has said against Tickell in relation to this affair, makes it highly probable that there was some underhand dealing in that business; and, indeed, Tickell himself, who is a very fair worthy

man, has since, in a manner, as good as owned it to me." When it was introduced into a conversation between Mr. Tickell and Mr. Pope, by a third person, Tickell did not deny it; which, considering his honour and zeal for his departed friend, was the same as owning it.

#### THE RIVAL TRANSLATIONS OF HOMER.

*Continued.*

GAY, in a letter to Pope, says,—“July 8, 1715. I have just set down Sir Samuel Garth at the opera. He bid me tell you that everybody is pleased with your translation (of the *Iliad*), but a few at Button's, and that Sir Richard Steele told him that the other translation was the best that ever was in any language. He treated me with extreme civility, and out of kindness give me a squeeze by the fore-finger. I am informed that at Button's your character is made very free with as to morals, &c., and Mr. Addison says, that your translation and Tickell's are both very well done, but that the latter has more of Homer. I am, &c.” [This kind of gossip must have galled the malignant and splenetic heart of Pope and confirmed his envy and dislike of Addison. See Macaulay, p. 78.]

#### POPE'S VILLA AT TWICKENHAM.

POPE, in 1715, prevailed on his father to sell the estate at Binfield. He purchased the villa at Twickenham, so much celebrated from his residence in it, and retired thither with his parents.

There he planted the vines and the quinceux which he has recorded in his poems; and being under the necessity of making a subterraneous passage to a garden on the other side of the road, he adorned it with fossil bodies, and rendered it a grotto.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Pope's celebrated character of Atticus, which he afterwards ingrafted into his “*Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot*,”—and which was designed for Mr. Addison,—was written at this

<sup>1</sup> The anxiety with which Pope fitted up and continued to decorate this grotto, is shown in a long letter accompanied by a drawing, all in his own hand, addressed to Dr. Charlett, Oct. 8, 1740, now in the publisher's possession.

house, and is said to have been one of the first productions of his pen after he had entered his new residence.

POPE'S CRITICS.

AFTER the quarrel between Addison and Pope, a variety of lesser critics rose up against the latter. These authors, with their works, would probably have shortly sunk to oblivion, had not Mr. Pope himself taken a curious sort of pride and pleasure in collecting them as they appeared. He had them bound up in volumes of all sizes, twelves, octavos, quartos, and folios; to which he has prefixed this motto from Job—"Behold, my desire is that mine adversary had written a book. Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me." Chap. xxxi. ver. 35.

These libellers being mostly anonymous, Mr. Pope to each libel wrote the name of the composer, with occasional remarks.—This collection was in being in the year 1769.

[The reader who is interested in the details of this quarrel between Pope and Addison, will find them at large in Kippis's *Biographia Britannica*, in an article attributed to Judge Blackstone; Johnson's *Lives of the Poets*; D'Israeli's *Quarrels of Authors*; Roscoe's *Life of Pope*; Drake's *Essays*; Miss Aikin's *Life of Addison*, [which gives some new evidence in favour of Addison's integrity in the matter;] and, last not least, in Mr. Macaulay's brilliant *Essay*.]

SIR RICHARD STEELE'S FULL-BOTTOMED WIG.

WHEN the *Spectator* wrote, large full-bottomed wigs were worn by all men of fashion. They probably answered to the high commodes of the ladies. It is said those long perukes were invented by a French barber, whose name was Duviller, in order to conceal a deformity in the shoulder, either of the Dauphin or the Duke of Burgundy; hence they were likewise called Duvillers. They had been long used in France, and were introduced into England soon after the Restoration, where they continued to be worn by men of fashion in 1709. A wig of this sort was an expensive part of dress. Duumvir's "*fair wig*" cost forty guineas. (*Tatler*, No. 54. See also *Life of Colley Cibber*.) It appears from a curious note of Sir John Hawkins, in his "*History of Music*," vol. iv. page 447, that it was common, about this time, for gentlemen to *comb*

their wigs even in public places, and that they carried their combs in their pockets to display this act of gallantry. The following passage in Tatler, No. 38, alludes to this odd custom: "Thou dear Will Shoestring! How shall I draw thee? Thou dear outside! Will you be combing your wig, playing with your box, or picking your teeth, &c.?"

Old Richard Nutt, one of the first printers of the Tatlers, used to say that Steele paid fifty pounds per annum to his barber, and that he never rode out on airing, which he did often, but in a black full-bottomed dress periwig, the price of one of which, at that time, nearly amounted to this sum.

#### STEELE. RUMP WIT.

ONE evening after Addison and Steele had been toasting the immortal memory of King William pretty freely, at a Whig club held at a tavern in Shoe Lane, the waiters were hoisting him into a hackney-coach, with some labour and pains, when a Tory mob was passing by, and their cry was, *Down with the rump, &c.* "*Up with the rump,*" cried Sir Richard to the waiters, "or I shall not get home to-night."

#### STEELE'S DUEL. THE TWENTY-FIFTH TATLER.

STEELE was in the Coldstream regiment under Colonel Cutts, when a brother officer communicated to him an intention of challenging a person who had fallen under his displeasure, and was diverted from his purpose by what Steele said to him on the subject. Some of this young officer's companions led him afterwards into a belief that Steele's decision of this affair had been warped by his partiality for the real or supposed offender, whose character had eventually been raised at the expense, as they said, of the other's honour. This villanous or ill-judged misrepresentation produced a challenge on Steele himself, who was just at the time recovering from a fever, and endeavoured by raillery and reasoning to divert it in vain. Confiding in his own superiority, and imagining he could chastise the youth's insolence without endangering his life, he ultimately accepted the challenge, in contradiction to his avowed principles and his heart. They met by appointment; and Steele's buckle breaking as he tightened his shoe, he took occasion to urge this fresh disadvantage, and renewed his endeavours to induce the challenger to desist, with as

little success as before. He parried his adversary's thrusts for some time; but at last, in a well-meant attempt to disable him, he unfortunately ran the young man through the body, who lingered some time in danger of his life from the wound, but in the end happily recovered. Lord Cutts, who was at this time Steele's colonel, espoused his cause very warmly when this affair was much agitated, and while the youth continued in a desperate condition. It is supposed to have been during this painful interim that Steele put together the materials for his twenty-fifth number of the *Tatler*, although the paper was not published till nearly two years afterwards.<sup>1</sup>

#### STEELE'S FIRST DRAMATIC PRODUCTION.

THE *Funeral*, or *Grief à la Mode*, was played at Drury Lane in 1702. It is very sprightly and full of telling hits. Sidney Smith delighted in the following passage, and used to think it Addison's, but it was no doubt Steele's own. It occurs in a scene where the undertaker reviews his regiment of mourners, and singles out for indignant remonstrance one provokingly hale, well-looking mute. "You ungrateful scoundrel, did I not pity you, take you out of a great man's service, and show you the pleasure of receiving wages? Did I not give you ten, then fifteen, now twenty shillings a week to be sorrowful? And the more I give you, I think the gladder you are!"—*Quart. Rev.* xcii.

#### STEELE'S COMEDY OF THE "TENDER HUSBAND."

STEELE surprised Addison with a dedication of this play, (published 1703,) and afterwards acquainted the public that he owed some of the most interesting scenes of it to his friend.

#### ANECDOTE OF SIR RICHARD STEELE.<sup>2</sup>

Few people were greater admirers of prudence and economy than Sir Richard Steele was in precept, yet nothing could be more disagreeable to his temper than the practice of either. A turn naturally gay and expensive frequently reduced him to difficulties, and exposed him to some circumstances rather painful to a disposition so delicate and refined.

<sup>1</sup> See note, *ante*, p. 328.

<sup>2</sup> This anecdote first appeared in the *Court Magazine*, 1761.

Among the number of people who were highly charmed with his conversation and writings, none professed a greater admiration of both than a Lincolnshire baronet, who usually sat at Button's. This gentleman possessed a very large fortune, had great interest, and more than once solicited Sir Richard Steele to command his utmost ability, and he should think himself under no little obligation. These offers, though made with the most seeming cordiality, Sir Richard, at the time, declined, with a grateful politeness peculiar to himself, having no immediate need of the gentleman's assistance. But some instance of extravagance having once reduced him to the necessity of borrowing a sum of money to satisfy an importunate creditor, he thought this a very proper opportunity of calling on his friend, and requesting the loan of a hundred pounds for a few days. The gentleman received him with much civility and respect, began to renew his offers of service, and begged Sir Richard would give him some occasion to show his friendship and regard.—“Why, sir,” says Sir Richard, “I came for that very purpose, and if you can lend me a hundred pounds for a few days I shall consider it as a singular favour.” Had Sir Richard clapped a pistol to his breast, and made a peremptory demand of his money, that gentleman could not have appeared in a greater surprise than at this unexpected request. His offers of friendship had been only made on a supposition of their never being accepted, and intended only as so many baits for Sir Richard's intimacy and acquaintance; of which the gentleman, while it cost him nothing, was particularly proud. Recovering, however, from his surprise, he stammered out, “Why, really, Sir Richard, I would serve you to the utmost of my power, but at present I have not twenty guineas in the house.” Sir Richard, who saw through the pitiful evasion, was heartily vexed at the meanness and excuse.—“And so, sir,” says he, “you have drawn me in to expose the situation of my affairs, with a promise of assistance, and now refuse me any mark of your friendship or esteem. A disappointment I can bear, but must by no means put up with an insult; therefore be so obliging as to consider whether it is more agreeable to comply with the terms of my request, or to submit to the consequences of my resentment.” Sir Richard spoke this in so determined a tone, that the baronet was startled, and said, seeming to recollect himself, “Lord, my dear Sir Ri-

chard, I beg ten thousand pardons; upon my honour, I did not remember—bless me, I have a hundred-pound note in my pocket, which is entirely at your service.” So saying, he produced the note, which Sir Richard immediately put up, and then addressed him in the following manner: “Though I despise an obligation from a person of so mean a cast as I am satisfied you are, yet, rather than be made a fool, I choose to accept of this hundred pound, which I shall return when it suits my convenience. But, that the next favour you confer may be done with a better grace, I must take the liberty of pulling you by the nose,<sup>1</sup> as a proper expedient to preserve your recollection;”—which Sir Richard accordingly did, and then took his leave, whilst the poor baronet stood surprised at the oddity of his behaviour, and heartily ashamed at the meanness of his own.

#### ADDISON'S LOAN TO STEELE.

STEELE built and inhabited, for a few years, an elegant house, which he called by the name of the Hovel, at Hampton-Wick, adjoining the palace. Not long after the dedication referred to below,<sup>2</sup> (1711,) being embarrassed by his vanity of profusion, or his imprudence of generosity, he borrowed a thousand pounds of Addison on this house and its furniture, giving bond and judgment for repayment of the money at the end of twelve months. On the forfeiture of the bond, Addison's attorney proceeded to execution. The house and furniture were sold; the surplus Addison remitted to Steele, with a genteel letter,<sup>3</sup> stating the friendly reason of this extraordinary procedure, viz. to awaken him, if possible,

<sup>1</sup> This nose-pulling spoils the story, which else is credible enough.—Ed.

<sup>2</sup> See Steele's Dedication to the fourth volume of the Tatler, which is dated “From the Hovel at Hampton-Wick, April 7, 1711.”

<sup>3</sup> This statement, which is on the authority of Victor, differs materially from that given by Savage to Dr. Johnson, and there is a discrepancy in the dates. Steele, according to his own letter, referred to at our p. 373, repaid Addison the borrowed thousand pounds in 1708. Probably he only gave him his bond and called that payment, and Addison may have waited patiently, till seeing voluntary repayment hopeless, he entered up judgment, in preference to letting some less friendly creditor anticipate him. That Steele was in great trouble for money in 1709 appears from his letter to the Earl of Halifax, dated Oct. 6th. Addison's presumed harshness in exacting repayment is told with some asperity by Dr. Johnson, and satisfactorily defended by Macaulay, p. 45. See *Lives of the Poets*, and Croker's *Boswell*, vol. viii. p. 22.

from a lethargy that must end in his inevitable ruin. Steele received the letter with his wonted good humour and gaiety, and met his friend as usual.

When we consider the careless and extravagant temper of Sir Richard Steele, it will be no difficult thing to conceive that Addison's conduct was dictated by the kindest motives; and that the step, apparently so severe, was designed to awaken him, if possible, to a sense of the impropriety of his mode and habits of life. Unhappily for Steele, the correction administered by his friend, in this as in other seasons, was too little regarded; for Steele persevered in those irregularities which ultimately produced his ruin.

#### STEELE'S IMPROVIDENCE.

THE following are two memorable examples of Steele's expense and improvidence, whilst they at the same time show his natural turn for humour under all circumstances.

Steele one day invited several persons of rank and quality to dine at his house. The company were surprised to see the number of footmen which surrounded the table. After dinner, when wine and lively conversation had dispelled ceremony and restraint, a nobleman asked the knight how so large and expensive a train of servants accorded with his fortune? Sir Richard very ingenuously confessed they were fellows of whom he would very willingly be rid. Being asked why then he did not discharge them, he declared that they were bailiffs, who had introduced themselves with an execution, and whom, since he could not send them away, he had thought it convenient to embellish with liveries, that they might do him honour whilst they staid. His friends were diverted with the expedient, and by paying the debt discharged him from this encumbrance, having first obtained a promise from Sir Richard that they should not find him again graced with such a retinue.

Steele had at one time formed a project of converting part of his house into a sort of a theatre, for reciting passages from the most approved authors, ancient and modern. He had, as usual, never considered whether he could derive any advantage from the execution of that project, or whether his finances would bear the expense. A splendid theatre was constructed, and finished under his direction.

Steele was delighted with the appearance of the place; and wishing to know if it was equally fitted for pleasing the ear as the eye, desired the carpenter, who had undertaken and completed the work, to go to a pulpit at one end of the room, and from thence to pronounce some sentences, whilst himself at the other should judge of the effect. The carpenter being mounted in the pulpit, declared himself at a loss how to begin, or what to say. Sir Richard told him to speak whatever was uppermost in his mind. The carpenter, thus directed, in a distinct and audible voice called out, "Sir Richard Steele, here has I, and these here men, been doing your work for three months, and never seen the colour of your money.—When are you to pay us? I cannot pay my journey-men without money, and money I must have." "Very well," said Sir Richard, "pray come down, I have heard quite enough. You speak very distinctly, but I don't admire the subject."

#### THE FRIENDSHIP OF STEELE AND ADDISON.

IN the last paper of the seventh volume of the *Spectator*, No. 555, (published Dec. 6, 1712,) written and signed by Steele in his real name and character, how nobly disinterested and how tenderly affecting are his acknowledgments to his illustrious friend and coadjutor Addison!

"I hope," says he, "the apology I have made, as to the licence allowed to a feigned character, may excuse anything which has been said in these discourses of the *Spectator* and his works. But the imputation of the grossest vanity would still dwell upon me, if I did not give some account by what means I was enabled to keep up the spirit of so long and approved a performance. All the papers marked with a C, L, I, O, were given me by a gentleman, of whose assistance I formerly boasted in the preface and concluding leaf of the *Tatler*. I am indeed much more proud of his long-continued friendship than I should be of the fame of being thought the author of any writings which he is himself capable of producing. I remember, when I finished the *Tender Husband*, I told him there was nothing I so earnestly wished, as that we might some time or other publish a work, written by us both, which should bear the name of the *Monument*, in memory of our friendship. I heartily wish what I have done here were as honorary to that sacred name as learning, wit,

and humanity render those pieces which *I have taught the reader how to distinguish* for his. When the play above-mentioned was last acted, there were so many applauded strokes in it which I had from the same hand, that I thought very meanly of myself that I had never publicly acknowledged them. After I have put other friends upon importuning him to publish dramatic as well as other writings he has by him, I shall end what I think I am obliged to say on this head, by giving my reader the hint for the better judging of my productions—that the best comment upon them would be an account when the patron of the *Tender Husband* was in England or abroad."

Again, in his *Theatre* (No. 12, published 1720, after Addison's death) Steele bears testimony to the sincere and ardent friendship which existed between them.

"There never was a more strict friendship than between these two gentlemen; nor had they ever any difference but what proceeded from their different way of pursuing the same thing: the one with patience, foresight, and temperate address, always waited and stemmed the torrent; while the *other often plunged himself into it, and was often taken out by the temper of him who stood weeping on the bank for his safety, whom he could not dissuade from leaping into it.* Thus these two men lived for some years last past, shunning each other, but still preserving the most passionate concern for their mutual welfare. But when they met they were as unreserved as boys, and talked of the greatest affairs, upon which they saw where they differed, without pressing (what they knew impossible) to convert each other."

#### STEELE'S ELECTION STRATAGEMS.

THE reputation Steele gained by his "*Tatlers*" led to his being made one of the Commissioners of the Stamp-office; but having an ambition to sit in the House of Commons, he soon resigned his appointment and stood candidate for Stockbridge. It is said he secured his election by kissing the voters' wives with guineas in his mouth. He did not, however, long enjoy his seat, for having published a pamphlet entitled "*The Crisis*," and a paper called "*The Englishman*," he was so severe upon the men in power, that the libels were made matter of accusation in the House, and he was

expelled by vote, March 15th of the same year. On the accession of George the First he was knighted, obtained official employment, and in 1722, desirous of again sitting in Parliament, stood for Wendover, and as before addressed himself especially to the ladies. He provided a handsome entertainment at the principal inn, and invited every voter, with his wife, to partake of it. Having by his humour, with the aid of wine, wrought his company up to a high pitch of mirth, Sir Richard took occasion to address the ladies, telling them that if what he was about to offer were agreeable to them, he hoped for their interest with their husbands to choose him as their representative. The women were all impatient to hear what he had to propose, and then Sir Richard said, "Ladies, I hope there is none here but who wishes herself to be the mother of a male child; and as an encouragement for all to use their best endeavours, I promise to each of you twenty guineas for every male child you shall bring into the world within these twelve months, and forty provided you bring twins." The time and manner of saying it, produced a good deal of love and a good deal of laughing; it gained upon the wives, and the wives upon their husbands; so that Sir Richard carried his election against a powerful opposition by a great majority.

#### STEELE'S TRIAL.

WHEN Steele was brought to trial by the Tory party, in the reign of Queen Anne, the Whigs rallied to his support with what strength they could. Walpole and Stanhope took their place on either side of him as he waited at the bar, and Addison prompted him throughout his spirited and temperate defence.<sup>1</sup> But the most interesting occurrence of that day was the speech of Lord Finch. This young nobleman, afterwards famous as a minister and orator, owed gratitude to Steele for having repelled in the *Guardian* a libel on his sister, and he rose to make his maiden speech in defence of her defender. But bashfulness overcame him, and after a few confused sentences he sat down, crying out as he did so, "It is strange I cannot speak for this man, though I could readily fight for him!" Upon this, such cheering rang through the house, that suddenly the young lord took heart, rose again,

<sup>1</sup> See the *General Dictionary* by Birch and by Lockman, 10 vol. folio. Lond. 1741, art. 'Steele.' Also Steele's *Correspondence* by Nichols, (1809,) vol. i. p. 328—333.

and made the first of a long series of able and telling speeches. But of course it did not save Steele, who was expelled by a majority of nearly a hundred in a House of four hundred members.—*Quart. Rev.* xcii.

#### ADDISON'S ACCOUNT OF STEELE'S EDINBURGH FROLIC.

IN 1717 Sir Richard Steele was appointed one of the commissioners for inquiring into the estates forfeited by the late rebellion in Scotland. During his stay there, Steele indulged his taste for humour by searching into the manners of low life. With this view he prepared a splendid entertainment at Edinburgh, and ordered his servants to pick up all the beggars and poor people they could find in the streets as his guests. The servants had no difficulty in collecting a numerous company. Sir Richard soon found himself surrounded by above a hundred motley characters. After they had dined very heartily, he plied them with punch, ale, and whiskey. From this frolic, he declared to Addison that, besides the pleasure of filling so many empty bellies, he had derived enough humour to furnish a good comedy.

#### STEELE IN TROUBLE AGAIN.<sup>1</sup>

THE following document, preserved in the State Paper Office, would appear to be Sir Richard's plea of his Parliamentary Privilege.

Upon the humble Petition of Sir Richard Steele, Knt., setting forth that John Cox, Gent., brought his Action in debt for one thousand one hundred pounds in His Majesty's Court of Exchequer, and obtained Judgment thereon against the Petitioner. That the Petitioner, by bringing a Writ of Error, did remove the Proceedings into the Council Chamber, but the said Writ of Error, for want of prosecution, was *non pros't*, and the Petitioner is no way relievable but by bringing a Writ of Error returnable in Parliament. He therefore prays His Majesty to bring and prosecute a Writ of Error accordingly.

Allowed in the usual manner.

14th Nov., 1717.

<sup>1</sup> A year previous to this (Nov. 20, 1716) Steele wrote to Lady Steele, "We had not when you left us an inch of candle, a pound of coal, or a bit of meat in the house; but we do not want now."

## WHISTON'S CHARACTER OF STEELE.

SIR Richard was indeed eminent for wit, yet destitute of true wisdom, in the whole conduct of his life. He wrote very well, but lived very ill. He was a Christian in principle, but not in practice. However, not to go far out of my way in his character, I shall only set down one encounter I had with him at Button's Coffee-house, when he was a Member of Parliament, and had been making a speech in the House of Commons (in the days of George I.) to please the court, but against his own conscience. It was in favour of the South-sea Scheme, then under the great disgrace of the nation, and against which he had previously written weekly papers; but changed his course on finding that he could not else recover his post of Theatrical Censor, which used to bring him in some hundreds per annum. I accosted him thus: "They say, Sir Richard, you have been making a speech in the House of Commons for the South-sea Directors!" He replied, "They do say so." To which I answered, "How does this agree with your former writing against that Scheme?" His rejoinder was, "*Mr. Whiston, you can walk on foot, and I cannot.*"

## CHARACTER OF STEELE.

MACAULAY, in his powerfully sketched character of Steele, says, "Steele had known Addison from childhood. They had been together at the Charter House and at Oxford; but circumstances had then, for a time, separated them widely. Steele had left college without taking a degree, had been disinherited by a rich relation, had led a vagrant life, had served in the army, had tried to find the philosopher's stone, and had written a religious treatise and several comedies. He was one of those people whom it is impossible either to hate or respect. His temper was sweet, his affections warm, his spirits lively; his passions strong, and his principles weak. His life was spent in sinning and repenting; in inculcating what was right, and doing what was wrong. In speculation he was a man of piety and honour; in practice was much of the rake and a little of the swindler."

Against which rather severe strictures the able writer of the article "Steele," in the Quarterly, xcii., appeals, and

it is thought successfully. The inquirer should read both articles.

## ADDISON'S CATO.

WHEN Addison was a student at Oxford, he sent up his tragedy of Cato to his friend Dryden, as a proper person to recommend it to the theatre if it deserved it; who returned it with great commendation, but with his opinion that on the stage it would not meet with its deserved success. But though the performance was denied the theatre, it brought its author to the public stage of life. For persons in power inquiring soon after of the head of the college for a youth of parts, Addison was recommended, and readily received, by means of the great reputation which Dryden had just then spread of him as above.—*Young*.

There is considerable discordance in the evidence as to when Cato was written. Tonson, who was very likely to know, says he wrote the first four acts abroad; and Mr. Macaulay, in the same opinion, says, "It is well known that about this time (when he was in Venice in 1701) he began his tragedy, and that he finished the first four acts before he came to England." Mr. Macaulay thinks, too, that he was indebted for the hint to a ridiculous play of the name performed during the Carnival.—Tickell says, "The tragedy of Cato appeared in public in the year 1713, when the greatest part of the last act was added by the author to the foregoing, which he had kept by him for many years. He took up a design of writing a play upon this subject when he was very young, at the University, and even attempted something in it there, though not a line as it now stands. The work was performed by him in his travels, and retouched in England, without any formed resolution of bringing it upon the stage, till his friends of the first quality and distinction prevailed with him to put the last finishing to it, at a time when they thought the doctrine of liberty very seasonable."

## CATO. HUGHES.

THE tragedy of Cato was first acted in the year 1713, and was brought upon the stage in a great measure owing to Mr. Hughes. It had been affirmed by good judges that Cato was not a proper subject for a dramatic poem. That the character

of a stoic philosopher is inconsistent with the hurry and tumult of action and passion, which are the soul of tragedy. That the ingenious author had miscarried in the plan of his work, but supported it by the dignity, the purity, the beauty, and justness of the sentiments. This was so much the opinion of Mr. Maynwaring,<sup>1</sup> who was generally allowed to be one of the best critics of the time, that he was against bringing the play upon the stage, and it lay by unfinished several years. That it was played at last was owing to Mr. Hughes. He had read the four acts which were finished, and thought it would be of service to the public to have it represented at the end of Queen Anne's reign, when the old English spirit of liberty was thought to be in danger. He endeavoured to bring Mr. Addison into his opinion, which he did so far as to procure his consent that it should be acted if Mr. Hughes would write the last act. He excused his not finishing it himself, on account of some other avocations, and pressed Mr. Hughes to do it so earnestly, that he was prevailed on, and set about it. But, a week after, seeing Mr. Addison again, with an intention to communicate to him what he had thought of it, he was agreeably surprised at his producing some papers, where near half of the act was written by the author himself, who, it is said, took fire at the hint that it would be serviceable, and upon a second reflection went on with it; not that he was diffident of Mr. Hughes's ability, but knowing that no man could have so perfect an idea of his design as himself. "I was told this," says Mr. Maynwaring, "by Mr. Hughes; and I tell it, to show that it was not for the love scenes that Mr. Addison consented to have his tragedy acted, but to support the old Roman and English public spirit among his countrymen."

#### POPE AND CATO.

WHEN Addison had finished his tragedy of Cato he brought it to Pope, and left it with him three or four days for his opinion. Pope, with much freedom, told him that he thought he had better not exhibit it on the stage; and added, that by printing it only as a classical performance he might make it turn to a profitable account, as the piece was very well penned, though not theatrical enough to succeed on the stage. Mr. Addison assured him that he coincided with him

<sup>1</sup> Arthur Maynwaring, Esq. author of the *Medley*, &c. See *ante*, p. 340.

in opinion, and seemed disposed to follow his advice: but some time after he told him that some friends, whom he was cautious of disoblighing, insisted on his bringing it on the stage.

The Prologue to *Cato* was written by Mr. Pope, at the urgent request of Mr. Addison, and is allowed by most of the critics to be even superior to any of Dryden's. Pope had worded the Prologue thus,

"Britons, *arise*, be worth like this approved,  
And show you have the virtue to be moved;"

but Mr. Addison, apprehensive of party imputations on this occasion, very strongly objected to the boldness of the expression, saying it would be called stirring the people to rebellion, and, therefore, earnestly begged of Mr. Pope to soften it by substituting something less obnoxious. On this account it was altered, as it now stands, to "*Britons, attend*."

#### RECEPTION OF CATO ON THE STAGE.

POPE, in a letter to Sir William Trumbull, (April 30th, 1713,) gives the following account: "*Cato* was not so much the wonder of Rome in his days as he is of Britain in ours; and though all the foolish industry possible has been used to make it thought a party play, yet what the author once said of another may the most properly in the world be applied to him on this occasion:

"Envy itself is dumb, in wonder lost,  
And factions strive who shall applaud him most."

When it was first acted, the numerous and violent claps of the Whig party on the one side of the theatre were echoed back by the Tories on the other; while the author sweated behind the scenes with concern, to find their applause proceeding more from the hand than the head. This was the case, too, of the prologue-writer,<sup>1</sup> who was clapped into a staunch Whig at almost every two lines. I believe you have heard that after all the applauses of the opposite faction, my Lord Bolingbroke sent for Booth, who played *Cato*, into the box, between one of the acts, and presented him with fifty guineas; in acknowledgment (as he expressed it) for defend-

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Pope himself, whose Prologue to *Cato* is considered a perfect model of this style of composition.

ing the cause of liberty so well against a perpetual dictator.<sup>1</sup> The Whigs are unwilling to be distanced this way, and therefore design a present to the same Cato very speedily; in the mean time they are getting ready as good a sentence as the former on their side: so betwixt them it is probable that Cato (as Dr. Garth expressed it) may have something to live upon after he dies."

#### THAT CANKER'D BOLINGBROKE.

WHEN Addison spoke of the Secretary of State at that time, he always called him, in the language of Shakspeare, "That canker'd Bolingbroke:" notwithstanding this, Addison assured Pope he did not bring his tragedy on the stage with any party views; nay, desired Pope to carry the piece to the Lords Oxford and Bolingbroke for their perusal. The play, however, was always considered as a warning to the people, that liberty was in danger during that Tory ministry.

#### COLLEY CIBBER'S ACCOUNT OF CATO.

"FROM this time to the year 1712," says Cibber, "my memory has nothing worth mentioning, till the first acting of the tragedy of Cato. As its success was attended with remarkable consequences, it may not be amiss to trace it, from its several years' concealment in the closet, to the stage.

"In 1703, nine years before it was acted, I had the pleasure of reading the four first acts (which was all of it then written) privately with Sir Richard Steele: it may be needless to say, it was impossible to lay them out of my hand till I had gone through them; or to dwell upon the delight his friendship to the author received, upon my being so warmly pleased by them. But my satisfaction was as highly disappointed when he told me, whatever spirit Mr. Addison had shown in his writing it, he doubted he would never have courage enough to let his Cato stand the censure of an English audience; that it had only been the amusement of his leisure hours in Italy, and was never intended for the stage. This poetical diffidence Sir Richard spoke of with some concern, and in the transport of his imagination could not help

<sup>1</sup> Pope says, this was a pungent allusion to the attempt which Marlborough made, not long before his fall, to obtain a patent creating him Captain-general for life.

saying, 'Good God! what a part would Betterton make of Cato!' This was seven years before Betterton died, and when Booth (who afterwards made his fortune by acting it) was in his theatrical minority. In the latter end of Queen Anne's reign, when our national politics had changed hands, the friends of Mr. Addison then thought it a proper time to animate the public with the sentiments of Cato: in a word, their importunities were too warm to be resisted; and it was no sooner finished than hurried to the stage, in April, 1712, and was acted every day (Mondays excepted) for a month, to constantly crowded houses. As the author had made us a present of whatever profits he might have claimed from it, we thought ourselves obliged to spare no cost in the proper decorations of it."

#### PUBLIC RECEPTION OF CATO.

As the night which was to seal the fate of Cato approached, the anxiety and timidity of Addison increased. During the representation he was so agitated between hope and fear that, while he remained retired in the green-room, he kept a person continually going backwards and forwards, from the stage to the place where he was, to inform him how it succeeded; and till the whole was over, and the success confirmed, he never ventured to move. Its reception compensated the sufferings of the author; and a successive representation of five-and-thirty nights was an unprecedented proof of the admiration of the public.

#### "CATO" ACTED AT OXFORD.

"CATO being the flower of a plant raised in that learned garden, (for there Mr. Addison had his education,) what favour may we not suppose due to him from an audience of brethren, who, from that local relation to him, might naturally have a warmer pleasure in their benevolence to his fame. But not to give more weight to this imaginary circumstance than it may bear, the fact was, that on our first day of acting it our house was, in a manner, invested, and entrance demanded, by twelve o'clock at noon; and before one it was not wide enough for many who came too late for their places. The same crowds continued for three days together, an un-

common curiosity in that place; and the *death of Cato* triumphed over the *injuries of Cæsar* everywhere."

*Colley Cibber.*

#### QUEEN ANNE'S PRAISE OF CATO.

QUEEN Anne bestowed great praise on Addison's Cato, and intimated a wish that the tragedy should be dedicated to her. The author had proposed to inscribe it to another personage, (it is said the Duchess of Marlborough,) but at length published it without any dedication, and by that means, as Tickell says, neither offended his duty nor his honour.

#### CATO BURLESQUED.

LORD Egmont, in his manuscript collections, has related an instance of Mr. Addison's jealousy with regard to his reputation. Having heard that a gentleman had, for his diversion, turned eight lines of Cato into burlesque, he could not rest, till by the interposition of a friend he prevailed upon the author to burn them.

\*.\* There have since been various Parodies on Cato's Soliloquy; we give one from an old manuscript volume in the hand-writing of Joseph Gulston, the celebrated book-collector.

#### A PARODY ON CATO'S SOLILOQUY.

WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY ASSEMBLY-ROOM WHILE WAITING FOR  
THE FIDDLERS.

It must be so—music, thou charmest well—  
Else whence this pleasing hope, this fond desire,  
This longing after dancing!  
Or whence this secret dread, and inward thought,  
Of absent fiddlers! Why shrinks the body  
Into itself, and slumbers with inaction!  
It is the joy that moves within us:  
'Tis life itself that points out to us dancing,  
And intimateth harmony to man.  
Harmony! what pleasing cheerful sounds!  
O'er what variety of well-tuned strings,  
Through what numerous instruments may ye pass!  
The viol, lute, the harp, all lie before me,  
But only dirt and clouds of dust rest on them.  
Here will I hold. If there is a fiddler,  
(And that there is one all the parish knows,)

Through all her alehouses he must delight to play ;  
 And that which he delights in, makes us happy :  
 But who, or where, this drunken fellow is—  
 I'm weary of conjectures.—This will end 'em.—

[Enter Fiddler.

#### DR. YOUNG'S CRITICISM ON CATO.

AMONG the brightest of the moderns Mr. Addison must take his place. He had what Dryden and Ben Jonson wanted for the composition of tragedy—a warm and feeling heart, but concealed it through a philosophic reserve and moral prudery. At his celebrated Cato few tears are shed, except by the noble few who love their country better than themselves; the bulk of mankind want virtue enough to be touched. His strength of genius has reared up one glorious image; but terror and pity, to excite which is the object of tragedy, are neglected through the whole. The poet, like his hero, becomes a sort of suicide, and the drama dies; the charms of his poetry are but as rich spices to embalm the tragedy deceased. Pathos is the life and soul of tragedy, and charms us through a thousand faults; but Addison is himself, as he says of Cato, *ambitiously sententious*; his beauties sparkle but do not warm: there is indeed a constellation of these in his play; there is the philosopher, patriot, orator, and poet; but where is the tragedian? Dryden seems to have been of the same opinion; for when this play was sent to him to recommend it to the theatre, he returned it with many commendations, but with his opinion that on the stage it would not meet with its deserved success. There is this similitude between the poet and the play; the latter was fitter for the closet than the stage, and the former shone brighter in private conversation than public life.

He who sees not much beauty in Cato has no taste for poetry; he who sees nothing else has no taste for the stage: whilst it justifies censure it extorts applause; it is much to be admired, but little to be felt. Had it not been a tragedy, it had been immortal; as it is a tragedy, its uncommon fate somewhat resembles his, who for conquering gloriously was condemned to die. Both shone; but shone fatally, because in breach of their respective laws, the laws of drama and the laws of arms. But how rich in reputation must that author be who can spare a Cato and not feel the loss!

Cato, in many views, is an exquisite piece; but there is so much more of art than nature in it that we can scarce forbear calling it an exquisite piece of statuary: in Addison's own words,

Where the smooth chisel all its skill has shown,  
To soften into flesh the rugged stone.

That is, where art has taken great pains to labour undramatic matter into dramatic life; which is impossible. However, as it is, like Pygmalion, we cannot but fall in love with it, and wish it was alive.

#### VOLTAIRE'S OPINION OF ADDISON'S CATO.

"THE first English writer," says Voltaire, "who composed a regular tragedy, and infused a spirit of elegance through every part of it, was the illustrious Mr. Addison. His Cato is a master-piece, both with regard to the diction and the harmony and beauty of the numbers. The character of Cato is, in my opinion, greatly superior to that of Cornelia in the Pompey of Corneille: for Cato is great without anything of fustian; and Cornelia, who besides is not a necessary character, tends sometimes to bombast.—Mr. Addison's Cato appears to me to be the greatest character that ever was brought upon any stage: but then the rest of them do not correspond to the dignity of this; and this dramatic piece, so excellently well written, is disfigured by a dull love-plot,<sup>1</sup> which spreads a certain languor over the whole, that destroys the beauty of it." He proceeds afterwards to say, that "the custom of introducing love at random, and at any rate, into the drama, passed from Paris to London about 1660, with our ribbons and our perruques. The ladies, who adorn the theatrical circle there in the same manner as in this city, (Paris,) will suffer love only to be the theme of every conversation. The judicious Mr. Addison had the effeminate complaisance to soften the severity of his dramatic character so as to adapt it to the manners of the age; and, from an endeavour to please, quite ruined a master-piece in its kind."

<sup>1</sup> It has been assumed by critics that Addison originally wrote his Cato without the love-plot, and inserted it afterwards in compliance with the taste of the stage. Pope (in Spence) says that the rigid love scenes which now form so considerable a portion of the tragedy were not in Addison's first draught, but were introduced in compliance with the popular practice of the stage.

## VOLTAIRE.

THE honours to which Mr. Addison was raised and the wealth he obtained by his literary pursuits made M. Voltaire observe, "That had he been in France he would have been elected a member of one of the Academies; and, by the credit of some women, might have obtained a yearly pension of twelve hundred livres; or else might have been imprisoned in the Bastille, upon pretence that certain strokes in his tragedy of *Cato* had been discovered to have glanced at the porter of some man in power."

## STEELE'S JUDGMENT OF THE LOVE-PLOT IN CATO.

STEELE's opinion of the love-plot in "*Cato*" is very opposite to Voltaire's.

"In our degenerate age," says Steele, "the poet must have more than ordinary skill to raise the admiration of the audience so high, in the great and public parts of his drama, as to make a loose people attend to a passion which they never, or very faintly, felt in their own bosoms. That *perfect* piece, called *Cato*, which has done so great honour to our nation and language, excels as much in the passions of its lovers as in the sublime sentiments of its hero; their generous love, which is more heroic than any concern in the chief characters of most dramas, makes but subordinate characters in this."

## JOHN DENNIS'S REVIEW OF CATO.

BY what may be termed a contretemps in literature, Dennis became a furious antagonist of Addison. It appears that Sir Richard Steele had promised our critic to take some opportunity of mentioning his works in public with advantage, and thereby of promoting his reputation. It, however, unfortunately happened, that Mr. Addison, who, probably, knew nothing of Sir Richard's engagement, quoted, in his paper upon Laughter, the two following lines, which he calls humorous and well-expressed, from Mr. Dennis's translation of one of Boileau's satires:

"Thus one fool lolls his tongue out at another,  
And shakes his empty noddle at his brother."

Mistaking this quotation for the performance of Sir Richard

Steele's promise, our author published a letter to the *Spectator*, full of resentment, and which strongly marks the irritability of his disposition. Conceiving that he had been very ill used, no sooner did Cato make its appearance from the press, than he attacked it with the utmost virulence. His review was first published in a 4to pamphlet, (in 1713,) and is amusing from its excessive malignity. No doubt it is in some parts as witty and ingenious as it is bitter. Johnson gives large extracts from it, more, it is thought, than the occasion warrants. A few lines from the preface (not hitherto quoted) will serve to show its animus: "I have maturely considered both the general and the violent applause with which that tragedy (Cato) has been received; that it was acted twenty days together; that *ten thousand* of 'em have been sold since the time it was printed; that even authors have published their approbation of it who never before liked anything but themselves; that Squire *Ironsides*, that grave offspring of ludicrous ancestors, has appeared at the head of them; and that things have been carried that amazing height either by *French* extravagance or *English* industry, that a Frenchman is now actually translating this play into *French*, which is a thing beyond example.—That as for Squire *Ironsides*, he comes of a race that has been most unfortunate in their talents for criticism; that his grandfather, Squire *Bickerstaff*, who was sometimes entertaining in other things, was never in the right when he pretended to judge of poetry; that his father, *Mr. Spectator*, had been so merrily in the wrong as to take pains to reconcile us to the old doggerel of *Cherry-Chase* and the *Three Children*, and to put Impotence and Imbecility upon us for Simplicity; that he had published a certain Criticism upon Milton, in which the reverse of almost everything that he has affirmed is true; that he has had the assurance to say in it, that the *Paradise Lost* of Milton has an unity of action."

Pope is supposed to allude to Dennis in the following couplet in his Essay on Criticism:

"Some have at first for wits then poets past,  
Turned critics next, and proved plain fools at last."

Dennis coming to these lines one day when reading the book in Lintot's shop, he threw it down in a terrible fury, exclaiming, By G—d, he means me.

## ADDISON'S "DRUMMER."

It was currently reported in the neighbourhood of Tadworth (not far from Amesbury) that the house of Mr. Mompessim of that town was infested with a demon. Upon this story, related to him in early life, it is said Mr. Addison imbibed the first idea of writing his play of "The Drummer, or the Haunted House."

## ADDISON'S DIFFIDENCE IN PARLIAMENT.

FROM Mr. Addison's excessive bashfulness, he was never able to speak in parliament; a very important inconvenience this, especially during the period that he held the high office of Secretary of State, as he was thereby incapable of explaining to friends, or vindicating to opponents, the measures he supported. [This statement is given in Sir R. Phillips's "Addisoniana," and appears to be on some foundation, as Addison's cousin, Eustace Budgell, in his *Life of the Earl of Orrery*, says, "What qualities must we conceive requisite to form a public speaker, when we see such men as the late Earl of Orrery, the late Earl of Shaftesbury, the late Mr. Addison, Mr. Prior, and Mr. Maynwaring, sit silent; while ——— and ——— and ——— and ——— hold forth upon every subject that falls under debate?"]

## ADDISON'S DIFFIDENCE EXEMPLIFIED.

At the time of debating the Union Act, in the House of Commons, (1706,) he rose up, and, addressing himself to the Speaker, said—"Mr. Speaker, I conceive"—he could go no further; then rising again he said—"Mr. Speaker, I conceive"—still unable to proceed, he sat down again. A third time he arose, and was still unable to say anything more than—"Mr. Speaker, I conceive"—when a certain young member, possessed of more effrontery and volubility, arose and said, "Mr. Speaker, I am sorry to find that the honourable gentleman over the way has conceived three times, and brought forth nothing."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Although not cited by our English biographers of Addison, this joke is given in the *Biographie Universelle* with the following variation and comment. "Monsieur, les trois avortements dont nous venons d'être témoins,

[We give this standing joke as we find it in "Joe Miller." But Mr. Macaulay doubts this extreme timidity, and says that a little later, when Addison was member for the Irish borough of Cavan, his name frequently occurs in the Journals of two sessions. No actual speeches, however, are there recorded, but merely minutes. Mr. Addison was returned for the borough of Cavan, May 13, 1709. In the Irish Journals we find only eight entries respecting him after he took his seat, four of which are short notices of adjournment, viz. June 29th, July 28th, Aug. 10th, 1709, and June 24th, 1701. The other four have, perhaps, just enough interest to deserve a place here.]

MINUTES OF ADDISON'S PARLIAMENTARY SPEECHES IN  
IRELAND.

*Mercurii, 10 die Augusti, 1709.*] Mr. Secretary Addison informed the House, that His Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant had received from her Majesty an Answer to the Address of this House, that the outlawries of persons guilty of the rebellions in one thousand six hundred and forty-one, and one thousand six hundred and eighty, may so remain of force; which he delivered at the Table.

*June, 22 die Maii, 1710.*] Mr. Addison reported from the Committee appointed to prepare an Address to her Majesty, to congratulate her Majesty upon the early successes of her Majesty's arms this present campaign, and the prospect which they give us of a lasting and honourable Peace, that they had prepared an Address accordingly; which he read in his place, and after delivered at the Table, where the same was again read, and afterwards read paragraph by paragraph, and agreed to by the House, *nomine contradicente*, without any Amendment; which Address is as followeth:

TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY. The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses in Parliament assembled.

*May it please Your Majesty,*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects the Commons of Ireland in Parliament assembled, cannot meet without acknowledging Your Majesty's great favour and goodness which calls us together, and humbly begging leave to assure Your Majesty, that

de la part d'un Auteur connu par sa fécondité, prouvent évidemment la faiblesse de la cause qu'il voulait défendre." La figure des *avortements* excita dans la Chambre un grand éclat de rire, qui contribua, sans doute, à déguster tout-à-fait Addison de l'ambition de se montrer comme orateur.

we shall, with all becoming cheerfulness and gratitude, endeavour to answer the ends of this our meeting.

We do, at the same time, in the most dutiful and humble manner, congratulate Your Majesty upon the great and early successes of Your Majesty's arms in the present campaign, under the conduct of your renowned and victorious General, the Duke of Marlborough, which open to us a prospect of further victories, or of such a lasting and honourable Peace, as we may justly promise ourselves from those already gained.

As the glory of Your Majesty's arms abroad, and the wisdom and justice of your administration at home, make us regard Your Majesty as the greatest and best of Princes; so we are resolved to embrace all opportunities of showing ourselves the most dutiful and loyal of subjects.

And to the end that, as much as in us lies, we may convey unto our posterity those inestimable blessings restored to us by the late happy Revolution, continued and improved under Your Majesty's most auspicious reign, we shall be ready to hazard all that is dear and valuable to us, in the defence and support of Your Majesty's most sacred person and government, of our present happy Constitution, and the Church as by law established, and of the succession in the Protestant line, as the same stands settled by Acts of Parliament lately made in England.

Resolved, *non sine contradicente*, that the said Address do stand the Address of this House to Her Majesty.

*Luna, 3 die Junii, 1710.*] Mr. Secretary Addison informed the House, that he was commanded by His Excellency the Lord-Lieutenant so acquaint the House, that Her Majesty had been pleased to return a most gracious Answer to the Address of this House; which he read in his place, and after delivered at the Table, and the same was again read by Mr. Speaker, and is as followeth:

Anne R.

Her Majesty thanks the House of Commons for their loyal and dutiful Address, so full of expressions of zeal for her person and government, the Established Church and the Protestant Succession as settled by law, and assures them of her constant concern for the welfare of the Kingdom.

Ordered, That Her Majesty's most gracious Answer to the Address of this House be entered in the Journal of this House.

*Sabbati, 28 die Julii, 1711.*] That it appears to your Sub-committee,<sup>1</sup> that since the thirty-first day of March, 1709, at which time the establishment of the Civil and Military Lists bears date, that the said Civil List is advanced in the following particulars,

<sup>1</sup> Appointed to examine the Public Accounts.

viz.—By a grant to Mr. Addison, as Keeper of the Records of the Birmingham Tower, of four hundred pounds per annum, which exceeds the former salary *three and ninety pounds*.<sup>1</sup> 390-0-0.

#### PASTIDIOUSNESS OF ADDISON.

FREE and elegant as was the accustomed style of Addison, it is well known that, on many occasions, he could not satisfy the fastidiousness of his taste in his own compositions. Pope used to say of Addison, in his style of accustomed severity, that he could not issue an order from his office without losing his time in quest of fine expressions. It was his official business to write to Hanover that Queen Anne was dead: he found it so difficult to express himself suitably to his own notions of the importance of the event, that the lords of the regency were obliged to employ a Mr. Southwell, one of the clerks. Southwell stated the fact, as he was ordered, in the ordinary perspicuity of business; and then boasted of his superiority to Addison, in having readily done that which Addison attempting to do had failed.<sup>2</sup>

#### FURTHER TESTIMONY TO ADDISON'S CONVERSATIONAL POWERS.

ALTHOUGH Addison was timid and shy in public companies, yet no man was a more interesting companion in private. Of his private colloquial powers both his friends and enemies have borne sufficient testimony. "He was," says Steele, "above all men in that talent called humour, and enjoyed it in such perfection, that I have often reflected, after a night spent with him apart from all the world, that I had had the pleasure of conversing with an intimate acquaint-

<sup>1</sup> It will be perceived that the last item (with all allowance for the difference of Irish money, if so paid,) makes his Irish appointment considerably more than is recorded by his biographers. In our note at page 427, the salary is stated, on accepted authority, at £300 per annum. Since then the official grants have turned up, and show that the salary was at first four, then five hundred per annum, independent of the fees referred to in the anecdote at page 68.

<sup>2</sup> The present volumes afford no confirmation of this oft-repeated assertion. On the contrary, there is evidence of great facility in letter-writing. Pope was always ready to propagate any report prejudicial to the reputation of a rival. Macaulay very properly treats it as an idle tradition. It is very possible Addison might not have known the office form in which this mechanical business was to be performed.

ance of Terence and Catullus, who had all their wit and nature, heightened with humour, more exquisite and delightful than any other man ever possessed." This is the fondness of a friend: let us hear what is told us by a rival—"Addison's conversation," says Pope, "had something in it more charming than I have found in any other man. But this was only when familiar: before strangers, or perhaps a single stranger, he preserved his dignity by a stiff silence."

#### STEELE'S PORTRAIT OF ADDISON.

STEELE, in his *Tatler* 252, in speaking of the utility of wine to the bashful, draws a portrait evidently meant for our author: "I have the good fortune" (says he) "to be intimate with a gentleman remarkable for this temper, (bashfulness,) who has an inexhaustible source of wit to entertain the curious, the grave, the humorous, and the frolic. He can transform himself into different shapes, and suit himself to every company; yet in a coffee-house, or in the ordinary course of affairs, he appears rather dull than sprightly. You can seldom get him to the tavern; but when once he is arrived to his pint, and begins to look about and like his company, you admire a thousand things in him, which before lay buried. Then you discern the brightness of his mind, and the strength of his judgment, accompanied with the most graceful mirth. In a word, by this enlivening aid, he is whatever is polite, instructive, and diverting. What makes him still more agreeable is, that he tells a story, serious or comical, with as much delicacy of humour as Cervantes himself."

#### ADDISON'S MODE OF COMPOSITION.

STEELE used to say, that when Addison had taken his resolution, or made his plan for what he designed to write, he would walk about a room, and dictate it into language with as much freedom and ease as any one could write it down, and attend to the coherence and grammar of what he dictated.

Even Pope declared that he *wrote* very fluently, but was slow and scrupulous in *correcting*; that many of his *Spectators* were written very fast, and sent immediately to the press; and that it seemed to be for his advantage not to have time for much revisal. "He would alter," says he, "anything to

please his friend before publication, but would not retouch his pieces afterwards; and I believe not one word of Cato, to which I made an objection, was suffered to stand."

#### ADDISON'S HUMOROUS ACQUIESCENCE.

ONE slight lineament of the character of Addison Swift has preserved. It was his practice, when he found any man invincibly wrong, to flatter his opinions by acquiescence, and sink him yet deeper in absurdity. This artifice of mischief was admired by Stella.

#### ADDISON'S KNOWLEDGE OF THE HUMAN CHARACTER.

It appears, notwithstanding his bashfulness and timidity, that Addison had conversed with many distinct classes of men, had surveyed their ways with very diligent observation, and marked, with great acuteness, the effect of different modes of life.

He was a man in whose presence nothing reprehensible was out of danger; quick in discerning whatever was wrong or ridiculous, and not unwilling to expose it. "There are," says Steele, "in his writings many oblique strokes upon some of the wittiest men of the age." His delight was more to excite *merriment* than *detestation*; and he detects *follies* rather than *crimes*.

Dr. Johnson beautifully says of him, "He had read with critical eyes the important volume of Human Life, and knew the heart of man from the depths of stratagem to the surface of affectation."

#### ADDISON'S DEFINITION OF CONVERSATION.

EUSTACE Budgell reports of Addison that he used to say, "There was no such thing as real conversation between more than two persons." He defined a man's talking to a friend, in whom he had entire confidence, *thinking aloud*."

#### FASTIDIOUSNESS OF ADDISON, NEGLIGENCE OF STEELE.

THE fastidiousness of Addison, in regard to his literary compositions, is no less remarkable than the general negligence of his friend and coadjutor Steele.

Mr. Richard Nutt, one of the first printers of the *Tatler*,

remembered that the press was stopped, and not seldom; but not always by Addison, as has been affirmed, solely for the sake of inserting new prepositions or conjunctions; it was often stopped, he said, *for want of copy*. In these cases he had sometimes a hard task to find out Steele, who frequently furnished him with the needful supply, written hastily in a room adjoining to the printing-office. Mr. Nutt mentioned one particular paper which he saw rapidly written by Steele, at midnight, and in bed, whilst he waited to carry it to the press.

#### LORD BOLINGBROKE'S PRINCIPLES.

OF Lord Bolingbroke Mr. Addison said to a friend for whom he had no secrets, that he was heartily sorry his principles<sup>1</sup> forced him to oppose one of the greatest and most accomplished men he had ever seen; and in whose conversation he could have thought himself so truly happy.

#### COMPARISON OF ADDISON, BOLINGBROKE, AND SWIFT.

"THE triumvirate to whom we owe an elegance and propriety unknown to our forefathers are, (says Lord Orrery,) Swift, Addison, and Bolingbroke. At the sight of such names, no dispute can arise in preferring the English moderns to the English ancients. The present century, and indeed all future generations, may be congratulated upon the acquisition of three such men."

Speaking of the eminent writers in the reign of Queen Anne, his Lordship says, "Of these Dr. Tillotson and Mr. Addison (after his favourite, Swift) are to be numbered among the most eminent. Addison has all the powers that can captivate and improve: his diction is easy, his periods are well-turned, his expressions are flowing, and his humour is delicate. Tillotson is nervous, grave, majestic, and perspicuous. We must join both these characters together to form a true idea of Dr. Swift."

#### COWLEY.

MR. Addison observed of Cowley, that the redundancy of his wit had done him more harm than the deficiency of it

<sup>1</sup> Bolingbroke was a Tory, and an adherent of the Pretender. His infidel principles were not much known before his death, except to his friends.

had done other poets. Nor was this the fault of Mr. Cowley alone, but of all the authors of that age. They were not only *inspired* but *transported* with the *furor poeticus*. They gave the reins to their imaginations, and swept all that could be said on a subject with a drag-net.

#### BAYLE'S DICTIONARY.

HOWEVER highly Mr. Addison disapproved the general sceptical tendency of the writings of Bayle, it is said he was very fond of his Critical Dictionary; and old Jacob Touseon used to tell, that he seldom called upon Addison when he did not see Bayle's Dictionary lying open upon his table.

#### ADDISON'S REBUKE TO A BAD POET.

THE following story is told by a gentleman of great veracity, who, a few years since, was well known at Gray's Inn.

A certain author was introduced by a friend to Mr. Addison, who was desired to peruse and correct a copy of English verses, which were then presented to him. Addison took the verses, which he afterwards found very stupid; and observing that above twelve lines from Homer were prefixed to them by way of motto, he only erased the Greek lines, but did not make any amendments in the poem, and returned it. The author seeing this, desired his friend who had introduced him to inquire of Mr. Addison the reason of his doing it; expecting, however, to hear that his poem was so beautiful that it had no occasion for any foreign embellishment. But his friend putting the question to Addison, he said, "that whilst the statutes of Caligula remained all of a piece, they were little regarded by the people; but that when he fixed the heads of the gods upon unworthy shoulders he profaned *them*, and made *himself* ridiculous. I, therefore," says he, "made no more conscience to separate Homer's verses from this poem than the thief did who stole the silver head from the brazen body in Westminster Abbey."

#### FEES OF OFFICE.

WHEN Addison was appointed Keeper of the Records in Ireland, we are told by Swift that he resolved not to remit the regular fees in civility to his friends. "I may (said he)

have a hundred friends, and if my fee be two guineas, I shall, by relinquishing my right, lose two hundred guineas, and no friend gain more than the two. The evil suffered therefore exceeds, beyond all proportion, the benefit done."

#### ADDISON'S SINGULAR OPINION OF MONTAIGNE.

WHEN Addison lodged at Kensington Square, he had a particular occasion to read over some of Montaigne's Essays, but finding little or no information in the chapters of what their titles promised, he flung the book by, rather wearied and confused than satisfied. Upon which a gentleman present said, "Well, what think you of this famous French author?" "Think!" said he, smiling; "why, that a pair of manacles or a stone doublet would probably have been of some service to the author's infirmity." "How, sir!" said the other; "what, imprison a man for a singularity in writing?" "Why, let me tell you, sir," replied Addison, "if he had been a horse, he would have been pounded for straying; and why he ought to be more favoured because he's a man, I cannot understand."

#### ADDISON'S PROJECTED ENGLISH DICTIONARY.

IN the project which Addison had formed of composing an English dictionary, he considered Archbishop Tillotson's writings as the chief standard of our language; and accordingly marked, as the groundwork of his design, the particular phrases in the sermons published during his Grace's lifetime. "There was formerly sent to me," says Dr. Johnson, "by Mr. Locker, clerk of the Leather-sellers' Company, who was eminent for curiosity and literature, a collection of examples selected from Tillotson's works, as Locker said, by Addison. It came too late to be of use, so I inspected it but slightly, and remember it indistinctly. I thought the passages too short."

#### PHILIP YORK, EARL OF HARDWICKE.

THE letter on "*Travelling*," Spectator, No. 364, was composed by the Earl of Hardwicke; who, at another time, on an occasional address to a friend upon the same subject, thus writes: "I cannot quit this head without paying my acknow-

ledgments to one of the most entertaining pieces this age has produced, for the pleasure it gave me. You will easily guess that the book I have in my hand is Mr. Addison's 'Remarks upon Italy.' That ingenious gentleman has with so much art and judgment applied his exact knowledge of all the parts of classical learning to illustrate the several occurrences in his travels, that his work alone is a pregnant proof of what I have said. Nobody that has a taste this way can read him going from Rome to Naples, and making Horace and Silius Italicus his chart, but he must feel some uneasiness in himself to reflect that he was not in his retinue. I am sure I wished it ten times in every page; and that not without a secret vanity to think in what a state I should have travelled the Appian road with Horace for a guide, and in company with a countryman of my own, who, of all men living, know best how to follow his steps."

#### CHARACTER OF ADDISON'S HUMOROUS PIECES.

Dr. Kippis summarily describes the character of Addison's humorous productions in these words: "There are none of his works in which his merit, as a graceful writer, more distinguishingly appears, than in his humorous pieces. His humour is so natural, so easy, so unaffected, that we never grow weary of it; and we shall find upon a diligent examination of the papers of this kind that it is prodigiously various and extensive. He scarcely ever descends to personal satire; and his ridicule of certain characters in life, while it is remarkably striking, is so gentle, that persons who answer to the characters must read him with pleasure. A wit which was so copious and inexhaustible, without trespassing against good nature, or offending against decency, is entitled to the highest admiration and applause."

#### ADDISON'S USE OF THE PRONOUN "ONE."

ADDISON is with justice esteemed the best model for the easy correct style of prose composition. He is, however, the last of the classical English authors who has made use of *one*, *a man*, as pronouns; as in these phrases, *one sees*, *a man observes*, the latter entirely obsolete, and the former nearly so. This phraseology prevails generally throughout his prose works. For example; in his travels he says, "If *a man con-*

siders the face of Italy in general, *one would* think that nature had laid it out into such a variety of states and governments as *one finds* in it."

There is a celebrated female writer who has frequently used this obsolete pronoun *one*; and probably with this ingenious lady the phrase will die, and she be the last found making use of it. In the very entertaining volumes of her travels, she says, "The contradictions *one meets* with every moment at Paris must strike even a cursory observer: a countess in the morning, her hair dressed, with diamonds too, perhaps, a dirty black handkerchief about her neck, and a flat silver ring on her finger like our alewives. A *femme publique*, dressed avowedly for the purpose of alluring the men, with not a very small crucifix hanging at her bosom." In another place, "I will tell nothing I did not see; and among the objects *one would* certainly avoid seeing if it were possible, is the deformity of the poor." Again, "*one has* heard of a horse being exhibited for a show at Venice; and yesterday I watched the poor people paying a penny a-piece for the sight of a stuffed one."

This pronoun *one* is borrowed by the English language from the modern French; and a *man*, from the *Romant* or ancient language of France. The French say at this day, *on dit*, one says; or, as it is now commonly rendered in English, it is said. This modern French *on* is, however, no other than the corruption of the *Romanz*, *hom diet* (quasi, homo dicit), a man says; and it was undoubtedly introduced into the English language by the Normans, and is yet prevailing in some of the provincial dialects of this country.

#### GREGORIO LETI'S PROGENY.

GREGORIO Leti, mentioned in the Spectator, No. 632, boasted that he had been the author of a book, and the father of a child, for twenty years successively.

Swift counted the number of steps he made from London to Chelsea; and it is said and demonstrated in the Parentalia, that Bishop Wren walked round the earth while a prisoner in the Tower of London.

## GARTH'S INFIDELITY.

GARTH has been censured for voluptuousness, and accused of infidelity. Being one day questioned by Addison upon his religious creed, he is said to have replied, "that he was of the religion of wise men," and being urged to explain himself added, "that wise men kept their own secrets."

He is said by Atterbury to have written an Epitaph on St. Evremond, intended for Westminster Abbey, in which he was commended for his indifference to all religion; and Reinmann, who wrote a History of Atheism, has gone so far as to include Garth in his catalogue. In Lady Hervey's Letters, (p. 330,) we find this passage reported of him; "I vow to God, Madam, I take this to be hell—purgatory at least—we shall certainly be better off in any other world;" and Swift (Scott's ed. xviii. 302) records that Garth said he was glad when he was dying, for he was weary of having his shoes pulled off and on. In his last illness he did not use any remedies, but let his distemper take its course.

Pope, on the other hand, says, that "if ever there was a good Christian, without knowing himself to be so, it was Dr. Garth," and afterwards declared himself convinced that Garth died in the communion of the church of Rome, having been privately reconciled. On which, Dr. Johnson, quoting the words of Bp. Lowth, observes, "that there is less distance than is thought between scepticism and Popery; and that a mind, wearied with perplexed doubt, willingly seeks repose in an infallible church."

## ADDISON AND GAY.

ADDISON and his friends had exclaimed so much against Gay's 'Three Hours after Marriage' for obscenities, that it provoked Gay to write 'A letter from a Lady in the City to a Lady in the Country,' on that subject. In it he quoted the passages which had been most exclaimed against, and opposed other passages to them from Addison's and Steele's plays. These were aggravated in the same manner that they had served his, and appeared worse. Had it been published it would have made Addison appear ridiculous, which he could bear as little as any man. "I therefore prevailed upon Gay, not to print it, and have the manuscript now by me."—*Pope* (in *Spence*).

## GAY.

A FORTNIGHT before Addison's death, Lord Warwick came to Gay, and pressed him in a very particular manner "to go and see Mr. Addison;" which he had not done for a great while. Gay went, and found Addison in a very weak way. He received him in the kindest manner, and told him, "that he had desired this visit to beg his pardon: that he had injured him greatly; but that if he lived he should find that he would make it up to him." Gay, on his going to Hanover, had great reason to hope for some good preferment; but all his views came to nothing. It is not impossible but that Addison might have prevented them, from his thinking Gay too well with some of the great men of the former ministry. He did not at all explain himself in what he had injured him, and Gay could not guess at anything else in which he could have injured him so considerably.

## MONSIEUR ST. EVREMOND.

IN 1664 M. St. Evremond published a work entitled judgment upon Seneca, Plutarch, and Petronius, in which he observes that Petronius's love for pleasures "did not render him an enemy to business; that he had the merit of a governor in his government of Bithynia, and the virtue of a consul in his consulship." He does not forget Petronius's death, which he considers as the most glorious of antiquity; and shows that it has something more great and noble in it than either that of Cato or Socrates. "Petronius," says he, "leaves us nothing at his death but an image of life: no action, no word, no circumstance, shows the perplexity of a dying man; it is with him properly that to die is to cease to live." Mr. Addison has made some animadversions upon this passage of M. St. Evremond, deserving our highest regard.<sup>2</sup>

Having observed that the end of a man's life is often compared to the winding up of a well-written play, where the principal persons still act in character, whatever the fate is which they undergo; he proceeds to say, "that there is scarce a great person in the Grecian or Roman history whose death has not been remarked upon by some writer or other, and cen-

<sup>1</sup> The present family had made strong promises to him.—MS.

<sup>2</sup> In Spectator, No. 349. See our vol. iii. p. 339.

sured or applauded according to the genius or principles of the person who has descanted on it." "Monsieur de St. Evremond," continues he, "is very particular in setting forth the constancy and courage of Petronius Arbiter during his last moments, and thinks he discovers in them a greater firmness of mind and resolution than in the death of Seneca, Cato, or Socrates. There is no question but this polite author's affectation of appearing singular in his remarks, and making discoveries which escaped the observation of others, threw him into this course of reflection. It was Petronius's merit that he died in the same gaiety of temper in which he lived; but as his life was altogether loose and dissolute, the indifference which he showed at the close of it is to be looked upon as a piece of natural carelessness and levity, rather than fortitude. The resolution of Socrates proceeded from very different motives; the consciousness of a well-spent life, and the prospect of a happy eternity. If the ingenious author above mentioned was so pleased with gaiety of humour in a dying man, he might have found a much nobler instance of it in our countryman Sir Thomas More."<sup>1</sup>

#### PRACTICAL JOKE ON ADDISON.

It was the Marquis of Wharton who first got Addison a seat in the House of Commons; and soon after carried him down with him to Winchelsea. Addison was charmed with his son, (afterwards Duke of Wharton,) not only as the son of his patron, but for the uncommon degree of genius that appeared in him. He used to converse and walk often with him. One day the little lord led him to see some of their fine running-horses; there were very high gates to the fields, and at the first of them his young friend fumbled in his pockets, and seemed vastly concerned that he could not find the key. Addison said 'twas no matter, he could easily climb over it. As he said this he began mounting the bars, and when he was on the very top of the gate, the little lord whips out his key and sets the gate a-swinging, and so for some time kept the great man in that ridiculous situation.

*Spence.*

<sup>1</sup> In 1736 was published "The Works of Petronius Arbiter, translated by Mr. Addison, with the Life of Petronius and a character of his writings by Mons. St. Evremond, 12mo." But there is no evidence that it was translated by Joseph Addison.

## WHIG PRINCIPLES.

ADDISON, when he first came over to Dublin as Secretary to the Earl of Wharton, (then Lord Lieutenant,) was extremely offended at the conduct and discourse of the chief managers here. "He told me they were a sort of people who seemed to think that the principles of a Whig consisted in nothing else but damning the church, reviling the clergy, abetting the dissenters, and speaking contemptuously of revealed religion."—*Swift's Letter to Pope*, Jan. 10, 1721.

## PIPPIN-WOMAN.

THE story referred to by Addison in his *Spectator*, No. 247, is of an apple-woman, who, when the Thames was frozen over, was said to have her head cut off by the ice; and is humorously told in Gay's *Trivia*—

The cracking crystal yields, she sinks, she dies;  
Her head, chapt off, from her lost shoulders flies;  
Pippins she cries, but death her voice confounds,  
And pip-pip-pip along the ice resounds.

Book ii. ver. 375, &c.

## AN HONEST ENGLISHMAN.

In the manuscript collections of Lord Egmont it is said that Addison told him that an honest Englishman is a Tory in church matters, and a Whig in politics.

## HUMOROUS VERSION OF A SPECTATOR-MOTTO.

Nemo repente fuit turpissimus.—*Juv. Sat. ii. 33.*

No man e'er reached the heights at first.—*TATE.*

*Motto to Spectator*, No. 154, Aug. 27, 1711.

In the course of the publication of the *Spectator*, in folio, the paper, as it came, was commonly hung up within the bars of the coffee-houses at Oxford and Cambridge. A wag at the university, who stole in to read this number at a prohibited time, wrote the following translation under the motto:

"It is a long while ere one becomes a senior fellow."

## LADIES' HEAD-DRESSES.

"THERE is not so variable a thing in nature as a lady's head-dress. Within my own memory I have known it rise

and fall above thirty degrees. About ten years ago it shot up to a very great height, insomuch that the female part of our species were much taller than the men. The women were of such an enormous stature that we appeared as grasshoppers before them."—*Spectator*, No. 98, June 22, 1711.

It need scarcely be told that Addison is the author of this paper. The high head-dress he here refers to is the *commode*, (called by the French *fontange*;) a kind of head-dress worn by the ladies at the time mentioned, which by means of wire bore up the hair and fore-part of the cap, consisting of many folds of fine lace, to a prodigious height. The transition from this to the opposite extreme was very abrupt and sudden. [For a companion to these inconvenient commodes, see the full-bottomed wig of the same period, described at our page 704.]

#### OPEN SHOPS IN LONDON.

"As for the article of building, I intend, hereafter, to enlarge upon it; having lately observed several warehouses, nay, private shops, that stand upon *Corinthian pillars*, and whole rows of *tin pots* showing themselves through a *sash window*."—*Tatler*, No. 162.

From the foregoing it is evident that "pillars and sash windows" were considered by the humorous writer as an unlicensed innovation, in the situations there alluded to. The shops in London did not begin to be enclosed and glazed, as at present, until about the year 1710; and at this day in many parts of the continent the shops very generally remain entirely open.

#### MISS AND MISTRESS.

At the period of the publication of the *Tatlers* we find many unmarried females addressed by the title of *Mistress*. *Miss*, a contraction of *Mistress*, appears in *Miege's French Dictionary*, 1688; but in 1709 the appellation of *Miss* seems to have had an idea of levity and childishness annexed to it, and to have been given only to girls not yet in their teens, or to indiscreet and inconsiderate young women. In *Tatler*, No. 9, the giddy *Pastorella* is styled *Miss*, but in No. 10 it is *Mrs. Jenny Distaff*, and she was only turned of twenty. *Tatler*, No. 33, a young lady ridiculed for her unbecoming

and injudicious head-dress is styled Miss Gruel. But in Tatler, No. 139, it is Mistress, and not Miss, Alice; and the same observation occurs in Tatler, No. 175, and in Tatler, No. 189, and in Spectator, No. 796. Depingle is named Madam in No. 7, and it is Madam Distaff in Tatler, No. 140. A young lady of nineteen is called Mistress in Spectator, No. 534. We meet with a Miss Liddy in Spectator, No. 306, and the title of honour given to her elder sister is Madam Martha, but her precise age is not mentioned.

In the original letters to the Tatler and Spectator, printed by Charles Lilly, there is a table of the titles and distinctions of women, from which what follows is extracted.—

“Let all country gentlewomen, without regard to more or less fortune, content themselves with being addressed by the title of *Mistress*.

“Let *Madam* govern independently in the city, &c.

“Let no woman assume the title of Lady without adding her name, to prove her right to it. Titles, flowing from real honour, support themselves. Let no woman, after the known age of twenty-one, presume to admit of her being called *Miss*, unless she can fully prove she is one out of her sampler. Let every common maid-servant be plain Jane, Doll, or Sue; and let the better born and higher placed be distinguished by Mrs. Patience, Mrs. Prue, or Mrs. Abigail.”

#### WILL. HONEYCOMB.

THIS antiquated beau, described in Spectator, No. 2, under the name of Will. Honeycomb, is designed for a Major Cleland, of the Life Guards, whose son, a writer of considerable ability, was the author of many political tracts, and for several years a principal supporter of the newspaper called the Public Advertiser, when politics ran high under the administration of the Earl of Bute, and subsequently. It is to be lamented, as well on his own account as on that of morality, that his fame as a sensible and accomplished writer, possessing so great a diversity of talent that there is scarcely a subject which he has not treated, should have been obscured by the publication of a very immoral work,<sup>1</sup> which

<sup>1</sup> Alluding to that elegantly written but obscene work, F. H., or Memoirs of a Woman of Pleasure.

was, however, the production of his early youth. The character of the father is very justly delineated by Addison.

The eighth volume of the *Spectator* is dedicated to William Honeycomb, Esq.

#### ROWE.

ADDISON's opinion of Rowe is thus reported by Dr. Warburton:—

"Rowe, in Mr. Pope's opinion, maintained a decent character, but had no heart. Mr. Addison was justly offended with some behaviour which arose from this want, and estranged himself from him, which Rowe felt very severely. Mr. Pope, their common friend, knowing this, took an opportunity, at some juncture of Addison's advancement, to tell him how poor Rowe was grieved at his displeasure, and what satisfaction he felt at his good fortune, which he expressed so naturally that he (Mr. Pope) could not but think him sincere. Mr. Addison replied, 'I do not suspect that he feigned; but the levity of his heart is such that he is struck with any new adventure; and it would affect him just in the same manner if he heard I was going to be hanged.'—Mr. Pope said he could not deny but Addison understood Rowe well."

#### MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT IN 1715-16.

STEELE wittily described the House of Commons at this time as consisting very much of silent people oppressed by the choice of a great deal to say, and of eloquent people ignorant that what they said was nothing to the purpose.

#### ADDISON'S COMPANIONS.

OF the course of Addison's familiar day, before his marriage, Pope has given a detail. He had in the house with him Budgell and perhaps Philips. His chief companions were Steele, Budgell, Pastoral Philips, (Walter) Cary, Davenant, and Colonel Brett. He used to breakfast with one or other of these at his lodgings in St. James's Place. Then, after studying all the morning, dined at a tavern, and spent the evening at Button's.

## BUTTON'S COFFEE-HOUSE.

BUTTON had been a servant in the Countess of Warwick's family, and under the patronage of Addison, kept a coffee-house on the south side of Russel Street, about two doors from Covent Garden. Here it was that the wits of that time used to assemble. It is said, that when Addison had suffered any vexation from the Countess he would withdraw the company from Button's.

## THE COUNTESS OF WARWICK.

THE precise time when Addison was introduced to the Warwick family, in the capacity of tutor [if ever he was so] to the young earl, is not ascertained. From the commencement, however, it is related, he had begun to conceive an attachment to the Countess. His extreme diffidence made his advances very timorous. She is said to have discovered his passion, and amused herself with it, before he assumed courage enough to declare himself her admirer. As his reputation and importance in the state advanced he ventured to solicit her with more confidence, and at last prevailed.<sup>1</sup>

It has been said that Addison first discovered his addresses would not be unacceptable, from the manner of her receiving such an article in the newspapers, of his own inserting, at which, when he read it to her, he affected to be much astonished.

In a MS. letter of Dr. Cheyne to Lord Harley, dated August 9, 1716, is the following anecdote:—"Lady Warwick's marriage with Mr. Addison is upon terms; he giving £4000 in lieu of some estate she loses for his sake."

<sup>1</sup> There is no actual evidence that Addison was ever tutor to the Earl of Warwick, although his fortunes were at times so low that he was not unlikely to have accepted such an appointment had it presented itself. The Earl of Warwick was only nine years old (in 1708) when the well-known Letters were addressed to him by Addison; and it is quite evident that, being Under Secretary of State at the time, he was not his tutor then, nor was he likely to have been afterwards. Tonsen (as reported by Dr. Johnson from Spence) says "he formed the design of getting that lady from the time when he was first recommended into the family."—See *Lives of the Poets*, i. 144, &c.

## ADDISON'S HONEY-MOON.

ADDISON was married to the Countess of Warwick Aug. 2nd, 1716, and they spent their honey-moon in Paris. In an unpublished letter of Mr. James Craggs, jun., dated Sept. 23, 1716, we are told that "the ladies are very airy, very much painted and powdered, and very fair drinkers."—"The weather, hitherto very fine, is grown very rainy; which makes Mr. Addison, my Lady Warwick, and Lord Warwick very peevish."

## KENSINGTON.

AFTER his marriage, it is reported of Addison that he used frequently to go to a coffee-house at Kensington, to drink his solitary glass, and thus endeavour to forget his domestic uncasiness: and when at home that he used to retire to the picture-gallery at Holland House, now called the Long Room, to seek repose and the solace of strong waters. The tradition is that he placed a bottle and a glass at each end of it, and so alternately exercised his lips and his legs. That he must have been very popular at Kensington is evident from the places in the vicinity named after him.

## ADDISON'S BENEVOLENCE TO MILTON'S DAUGHTER.

ADDISON'S respect for Milton evinced itself in the following instance of kindness to one of his children. Hearing that Mrs. Clark, Milton's daughter, was yet living, he one day sent for her. On being introduced to Addison, he told her, "that he knew who she was upon the first sight of her, by the similitude of her countenance with her father's picture." He had desired her, if she had any papers of her father's, she would bring them with her, as an evidence of her being Milton's daughter; but on seeing her, he said, "Madam, you need no other voucher; your face is a sufficient testimonial who you are;" and he then made her a handsome present of a purse of guineas, with a promise of procuring for her an annual provision for her life; but he dying soon after, she lost the benefit of this generous design.

## ADDISON'S LAST DAYS.

WHISTON, (*Memoirs*, p. 303,) thus records his fruitless attempt to see Addison in his last sickness. "When I was at that time passing to the Queen at Richmond, by Holland House, where I knew by the public papers he was then sick, and from which sickness he was not likely to recover, I went up to the house and desired to see my friend Mr. Addison; but the answer was that the physicians had given orders that nobody should be admitted to see him. I replied that notwithstanding such order, if he knew I was there, I believed he would see me; but I could not prevail, so I saw him not.<sup>1</sup>

## OFFICES HELD BY ADDISON.

IN Queen Anne's reign he was Commissioner of Appeals, attended Lord Halifax to Hanover, was under-secretary to Sir Charles Hedges and the Earl of Sunderland, Secretaries of State, and principal secretary to the Marquis of Wharton when that nobleman was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. After the accession of King George the First, Mr. Addison was successively appointed secretary to the Lords Justices, secretary to the Earl of Sunderland as Lieutenant of Ireland, and one of the Lords of Trade; and, last of all, Secretary of State. [And during nearly all this period he was Keeper of the Irish Records, deposited in the Birmingham Tower, Dublin.]

## TICKELL'S ELEGY ON ADDISON.

It was the opinion of Dr. Johnson that there is not a more elegant funeral poem to be found in the whole compass of English literature than Mr. Tickell's elegy on the death of Addison.<sup>2</sup>

## ADDISON'S WORKS.—FATALITY OF THE DEDICATIONS.

It is somewhat remarkable, that Mr. Craggs, to whom Addison had dedicated his works, died before they were pub-

<sup>1</sup> If the story of Addison's famous death-bed interview with the Earl of Warwick, (see page 514,) which would have taken place about this time, is to be accredited, it is not very likely that Addison would care to see so noted an anti-trinitarian as his early friend Whiston.

<sup>2</sup> Prefixed to vol. i. of the present edition.

lished; and that Lord Warwick, to whom the verses on Addison were dedicated, died likewise before their publication.

"Addison's works (says Atterbury, in a letter) came to my hands yesterday, October 15, 1721. I cannot but think it a very odd set of incidents, that the book should be dedicated by a dead man to a dead man (Mr. Craggs); and even that the new patron (Lord Warwick), to whom Tickell chose to inscribe his verses, should be dead also before they were published. Had I been in the editor's place I should have been a little apprehensive for myself, under a thought that every one who had any hand in that work was to die before the publication of it."

#### UNPUBLISHED PLAY ATTRIBUTED TO ADDISON.

In Steele's Correspondence, published by John Nichols in 1809, is the first act of a Tragedy said to be 'probably written' by Addison. The principal character is 'Oramont,' a pleasure-seeking youth, who, to save the family estates from a crown extent, is made to consent to his sister's prostitution. The following extracts will, we think, be sufficient to acquit Addison of the composition; for although there are occasionally some vigorous lines, he could not, even in his earliest youth, have written the concluding ones.

ORAMONT. Power, 'tis the darling attribute of Heaven!  
And only given by Heaven to the brave.  
Is it not great, my Martian, is it not,  
To dart a blazing lustre all around one,  
To be the first distinguished of mankind;  
Admired, caressed, gazed at by gaping crowds,  
Who, waiting, smile or tremble at one's nod?

MARTIAN. But she is wondrous proud; guard well your heart;  
She may prove somewhat dangerous. Do you love  
her?

ORAMONT. Love her!—yes, to enjoy her, nothing further;  
I scorn the childish ague of the soul,  
That shakes and trembles; mine's a raging fever,  
Burns to possess, and when possessed can quit.  
From fair to fair I'll rove, possess, enjoy,  
And prove Love's various pleasures, shun its pains.

ALTIMOR. Tell me, what think you of a woman's honour?

ORAMONT. Humph—nothing; or but a trifle, a gaudy flower,  
 With many fancied charms, no real ones;  
 The pleasure and the beauty of a day,  
 That fades with every little breath of wind.

ALTIMOR. Then would'st thou, Oramont, for this mere trifle,  
 Quit all thy hopes of honour and of power?

ORAMONT. No, on my soul I would not. What's the condition?

ALTIMOR. You have a sister.

ORAMONT. Yes.

ALTIMOR. A fair one.

ORAMONT. So she's thought.

ALTIMOR. I love her.

ORAMONT. No matter—I'd enjoy her—think on that.

ORAMONT. The sprightly lark thus, as he mounts the sky,  
 With scorn beholds his fellows from on high;  
 Upward he'll soar, and, with erected flight,  
 Aloft he'll shoot, and tower beyond our sight;  
 Towering he'll warble; warbling he will play,  
 Enjoy a warmer and a brighter day.

#### ADDISON'S HOUSE AT BILTON.

MR. Ireland, in his 'Views on the River Avon,' gives the following account of this classic spot.

"Quitting Rugby we pass a handsome modern bridge of three circular arches, constructed of stone, thrown across the Avon at about half a mile distant from the town. The river from hence winds gently through a fertile and expanded valley, till we reach the village of Newbold; which, from its eminent situation, commands a beautiful and extensive prospect on every side. The canal is conducted through a subterraneous passage beneath part of the church-yard of Newbold, and from this point highly increases the beauty of the surrounding scene, which includes an extended view of the meandering course of our gentle Avon, through a verdant space of fertile valleys. The spire of the church in the distance of the landscape belongs to the village at Bilton, which may well be considered as classical ground, having been the residence of Mr. Addison; a name that will ever be

held in esteem by the admirer of sound criticism, chaste humour, and a correct and attic style of composition. Veneration for the character of this eminent man leads me to view the situation of his retreat, which stands about a mile distant from the banks of the Avon.

"The exterior of this house, though it cannot be truly denominated picturesque, may yet have a claim to attention, as it remains precisely in the state it was at the decease of its former possessor, nor has the interior suffered much change in its form or decoration.<sup>1</sup> The furniture and pictures hold their places with an apparent sacred attention to his memory: among the latter are three of himself, at different periods of his life, in each of which is strongly marked with the pencil the ease of the gentleman, and open and ingenuous character of the friend to humanity. Two good portraits are likewise hanging near his own of his friend Mr. Secretary Craggs.

"Some others of Vandyck, Van Somers, Lilly, &c., that were purchased by Mr. Addison, are to be found in other apartments, sufficient to evince that his taste was not confined to writing alone. In the grounds a long walk of beautiful Spanish chesnuts and oaks running in a straight line still hold their primitive appearance; here he was accustomed to pass the hours in that musing, and in those reflections, from which the public have gathered so rich a fruit: it retains the name of Addison's Walk. This form of a straight line is that to which, in his earliest youth, he seems to have been attached; as part of the walks in Magdalen College, which are fashioned upon this model, still pass there under his name.

"The Spanish oaks in these grounds are said to have been the first that were planted in this country; the acorns were given to him by his friend Craggs, who brought them from Spain.

"In a kind of hermitage in this walk I found the following verses:

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Wm. Howitt, who visited Addison's house at Bilton in 1845, and describes it in his 'Homes and Haunts,' concludes thus: "Such are the paintings at Bilton. They include a most interesting group of the friends and contemporaries of Addison, besides others. It is a rare circumstance that they have been permitted to remain there, when his library and his medals have been dispersed. Altogether Bilton is one of the most satisfactory specimens of the homes and haunts of our departed literary men."

Sequestered from the world, oh! let me dwell,  
 With contemplation in this lonely cell;  
 By mortal eye unseen, I will explore  
 The various works of nature's bounteous store;  
 Revisit oft each flower, whose blossom fair  
 With fragrant sweets perfumes the ambient air;  
 Pry into every shrub, and mark its way  
 From birth to growth, from growth to sure decay:  
 Or else with humble thoughts my eyes I'll bend,  
 And view the near resemblance of my end;  
 Then think of death, and of eternal days,  
 Learn how to die, my Maker how to praise,  
 All ways despise that draw my mind from this,  
 Then strive to gain an endless age of bliss.

"I do not know that these lines were Mr. Addison's, but there is something in their versification that renders them not unworthy a recital. This estate was purchased by Mr. Addison in the year 1711 of the younger son of Sir William Broughton, for the sum of £10,000; in the purchase he was assisted by his brother, Mr. Gulstone Addison, Governor of Fort St. George at Madras, in which station he succeeded Governor Pitt, distinguished by the appellation of Diamond Pitt.

"At the decease of Mr. Addison, in 1719, this estate came to his widow, the Countess of Warwick, from whom it devolved on their daughter, the present Miss Addison, whom I had the honour of seeing, at this visit, with no small degree of respect and veneration. This lady was born about a twelvemonth before the death of her father, who, as some vague reports in the country say, left a large trunk of manuscripts, with a strict injunction that they should not be opened till her decease;<sup>1</sup> if this be true, the polite and learned may, at a future day, expect what may yet further magnify the revered name of Addison."

*Ireland's Warwickshire Avon.*

#### ADDISON'S DAUGHTER.

In the Gentleman's Magazine for March, 1797, we find the following: "At Bilton, near Rugby, in Warwickshire,

<sup>1</sup> It is not known what became of these MSS. If the love-letters between Addison and the Countess of Warwick could be found, they would, no doubt, be highly interesting. The publisher of the present volume has made inquiries for them in every probable direction, without the least success.

died Miss Addison, only surviving daughter of the celebrated Joseph Addison, Esq., born just before his death, in 1718, by Sarah, Countess Dowager of Warwick, daughter of Thomas Dashwood, Esq., Alderman of London. Miss Addison was buried at Bilton, on the 10th of March. Many years since, she made her last will in favour of the third son of Lord Bradford, who now comes in for her estate. There are left at her house at Bilton several portraits of Mr. Addison and his friends, and his library, which, it is presumed, contains many valuable books and MSS. She inherited her father's memory, but none of the discriminating powers of his understanding; with the retentive faculties of Jedediah Buxton,<sup>1</sup> she was a perfect imbecile. She could go on in any part of her father's works, or repeat the whole, but was incapable of speaking or writing an intelligible sentence."

In a succeeding number<sup>2</sup> of the same Magazine, a correspondent has corrected some errors in the above account, and as the writer appears to speak from personal acquaintance with this lady, we subjoin his remarks.

"Looking into your obituary, I saw an account of Miss Addison, the daughter of the author of the Spectator. The circumstances that relate to her family are certainly very erroneous. The Countess her mother's Christian name was *Charlotte*, and the father of the Countess was Sir Thomas Middleton, of Chirk Castle, Denbighshire; and her mother's surname was Bridgman. The Countess was an only daughter. Miss Addison was born in London, and was twelve years old when the Countess died; was educated at a school in Queen's Square, and afterwards had a house of her own in Burlington Street. Perhaps the report which you have given in your useful miscellany about the strength of her memory and the weakness of her understanding, is almost as wide from the truth as the account of her family. I have not conversed very frequently with her; but enough to be convinced that her memory, though good, was not so extraordinary as is represented. I have heard her repeat some of the poetical parts of the Spectator, which she did with considerable accuracy of memory, and great propriety of emphasis.

<sup>1</sup> A wonderful self-taught calculator, born at Elmeton in Derbyshire, 1701. See Kirby's *Wonderful Museum* IV. p. 119.

<sup>2</sup> For May, 1797.

But I do not believe that she could have repeated one prose paper out of all her father's works. She could have given an account of the contents of many. She read them frequently. I have been told that she spoke French with fluency; and a person who had opportunities of observing informed me that she spelt it with correctness. She was very deaf; but when she could hear the questions which were put to her, she answered them with sound judgment and a steady recollection. So far is it from being true that she could not write or speak a single sentence intelligibly, that I am persuaded she could do both as well as the generality of other people. It is true that she was in no respect to be compared with her father in point of understanding; but how few are those that can admit of such a comparison! It is by no means true, that she was an *imbecile*, or such a prodigy of memory. Her memory was strong, but not marvellous; her understanding was good, but not particularly great. It was beneath admiration, and far above contempt. It must not be dissembled that it was at intervals clouded, but not for any great continuance of time; and perhaps she possessed her faculties in the extreme period of her life as well and as fully as in any of the former."

(Signed) "H. R."

#### ADDISON'S LIBRARY.

SOME time after the death of Miss Addison, the books which she left were removed from Bilton, and disposed of by public auction in London.

Curiosity was much awakened on this occasion; as it was hoped some relic or memorial might be found in many of the volumes in the hand-writing of Miss Addison's illustrious father. Herein, however, the public were a good deal disappointed, nothing of the kind appearing; and only a few of the volumes were distinguished by his name in his own hand-writing; so that these books fetched in general no higher prices than might have been obtained for the same works from almost any other collection.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Addison's Library is not fairly represented by the Catalogue of the sale, which took place eighty years after his death. His daughter (who died March, 1797) is not unlikely to have given away many of the books during her long life, and Addison's literary executor would most probably have obtained all his annotated volumes and manuscripts.

The library consisted of eight hundred and fifty-six lots, and was sold by Messrs. Leigh and Sotheby, on the 27th of May, 1799, and three following days. It produced £456 2s. 9d. And on the fifth day were sold the medals, jewels, &c., for £97 2s. 2d. The most interesting lots were the following.

Lot 800. A manuscript supposed to be written either by Mr. Addison or Mr. Tickell, declaring the authors of the greatest part of the numbers in the Eighth Volume of the Spectator, which have never been announced to the public. *A single half-sheet. 3s. 6d. Bindley.*

Lot 880. The Countess of Warwick, daughter of the Earl of Manchester, and her son, *a half-length.*  
Lot 881. The Earl of Warwick, first husband to Mrs. Addison, *whole-length*, by Sir Godfrey Kneller. }

These two lots were sold together for 15s. *Cooper.*

THE END.

# INDEX.

ABRA, a French one, his account of the population of Paris, iv. 305.  
 Abbey, near Sir Roger's house, contemplations in it, ii. 346.  
 Abbot of St. Gaul, his office and authority, i. 522.  
 Abbreviations of English proper names, ii. 492.  
 Abdiel, his character exhibits a noble moral, ii. 236.  
 Ahlon, a judge of Israel, blessed with a numerous progeny, iv. 29.  
 Abel Dragger, his appropriate sign-post, ii. 298.  
 Abigail, complaint of one, respecting her mistress's sick dog, ii. 81.  
 Abigails, made, in fashion among the ladies, ii. 319.  
 Abingdon, Earl of, succeeded by Lord Essex, v. 357.  
 Abraham, his relics in the great church of Milan, i. 369; his lineage traced in *Paradise Lost*, iii. 279.  
 Absalom and Achitophel, Dryden's poem, why one of our most popular poems, iv. 32; why more interesting now than it will be to posterity, v. 216.  
 Absence, called by the poets, death in love, iii. 134; consultations of lovers on such occasions, 135.  
 Absinthe, its tendency to shute party antipathy, ii. 181; the benefit of it, iii. 66.  
 Academy, for the exercise of the law, ii. 423; for politics, projected at Park, iii. 813.  
 Aeneas, story of, i. 131; note respecting, 152.  
 Aescrannia, its promontory called Leucate, for what famous, iii. 106.  
 Accent in speech of every nation different, ii. 228.  
 Accident, a most afflicting one, ii. 70.  
 Accomplishments, female, their value, iv. 301.  
 Acora, an emblem in the hand of Piety, i. 282.  
 Achæmenides, left in the island of the Cyclops, i. 30.  
 Achæis, medal of, i. 328, 330.

Achelus, the horn of, i. 299.  
 Achilles, his ghost, how described by Homer, ii. 113; inquires after his son, iii.; why chosen by Homer as the hero of his poem, iii. 184.  
 Actianus, recommended by Pliny for a husband, ii. 6.  
 Acosta, his answer to Limborch, on Jewish ceremonies, ii. 93.  
 Acquisition, used for acquisition, iii. 339, note.  
 Acrostic, a piece of false wit, divided into simple and compound, ii. 356.  
 Act of parliament, for the encouragement of loyalty in Scotland, a provision in it, iv. 336; for making parliamentary elections less frequent, v. 25.  
 Acts of parliament in favour of public credit pointed out, ii. 238.  
 Actæon, transformed into a stag, i. 119; hunted to death by his own dogs, 121.  
 Action, of Nicolini, superior to that of English tragedians, ii. 261; in epic poetry, rules respecting it, iii. 178.  
 Actions, classed into good, evil, and indifferent, iii. 92; of a virtuous nature, and modified by circumstances, 165; why inadequate expressions of virtue, 166; proceeding from patriotic more illustrious than any others, iv. 411.  
 Actors, Roman, their speech on making their exit, iii. 231; why professed enemies to critics, iv. 148.  
 Adam, his praise of Eve's virtues, ii. 43; description of, in *Paradise Lost*, iii. 228; his tender address to awaken Eve, 230, 231; relates his history to Raphael, 250; his first impressions, 251, 252; unhappy because alone, 253; in a dream beholds the formation of Eve, ii.; his reflection on the pleasures of love, compared to those of sense, 254; his speech to Eve after her transgression, 269; his horror and despair, 266; his recollection to Eve, 268; his regret on leaving Paradise, 273, 274; his visions, 274; joy at perceiving the Messiah, 279; his praise of the loveliness of Eve, as superior to his reason, iv. 18; said to have short-

used his life to extend that of David, 206.  
 Adamic, a sect of heretics of the last century, iv, 233.  
 Adams, William, Three, v, 319; George, 319, 321; letters to, 325.  
 Adams, Dr. Samuel, v, 326.  
 Adda, river, its course through Lake Como and junction with the Po, i, 376.  
 Addison, character of his poetry, i, 3, *note*; his translations from Ovid highly finished and laboured, 87, *note*; wrote his essay on the Georgics in his one-and-twentieth year, 154, *note*; dissimilarity in his verses to the Princess of Wales, with the tragedy of Cato, accounted for, 227, *note*; his reputation owing chiefly to his prose-writings, 255, *note*; his peculiar talents for essay-writing, ii, 1; his serious papers have, in general, less merit than his humorous, 75, *note*; his genius compared to the spirit in Milton's Mask, *ib.*; his talents for personal ridicule, and shyness in displaying them, 173, *note*; his invention in matters of humour inexhaustible, 224, *note*; a much better poet in prose than in verse, 303, *note*; seen more to advantage as an imitator of Plato than of Lucian, *ib.*, 307, *note*; his amiable mind and elegant genius, wherein conspicuous, 371, *note*; possesses all the requisites for fine writing, 389, *note*; his essay on the pleasures of imagination the most masterly of all his critical works, 393, *note*; his hint on gardening at present attended to, 406, *note*; proofs of the elegant and virtuous habits of his mind, 502, *note*; proportions the expense of his wit to the worth of his subject, 491, *note*; an instance of his modesty and humour, iv, 48, *note*; of his nice ear for the harmony of prose, 50, *note*; the 538th Spectator certainly not written by him, 60, *note*; his paper, winding up the plot of the Spectator, not so well written as might be expected, 76, *note*; embarrassed in contriving how to protect his paper beyond its natural term, 82, *note*; notwithstanding his satire on widows, married the Countess of Warwick, who *lost him* out in four years, 98, *note*; his fine imitation of the oriental cast of thought and expression, 142, *note*; many sublime passages prove him to be not an agreeable writer only, though he had not the nerves of Montesquieu nor the pomp of Bolingbroke, 147, *note*; extracts from Dr. Swift's works, relating to him, 157, 158; the part he took in the Guardian, to what owing, 159; his first paper exquisite, 162, *note*; allusion to his third dialogue on medals, 167, *note*; how far an admirer of Lucian, 173, *note*; pays a just compli-

ment to himself, 196, *note*; wherein a true poet, *ib.*; instance of his badinage pursued too far, 234, *note*; injudicious in him to treat a serious subject in the manner of Lucian, 297, *note*; applies and explains his famous lines on honour in Cato, 309, *note*; next to the humorous and allegorical, his oriental papers are the most taking, 331, *note*; as a party writer, knew how to maintain the fairness and dignity of his character, 363, *note*; his trial of Conant Thrift, to what relating, 364, *note*; peculiar keenness of reproof in his Whig-Examiner, to what imputable, 370, *note*; when and for what purpose he undertook the Freeholder, 396, *note*; his humorous papers the best; those on grave and political subjects the worst written, 478, *note*; his Highland-sheep's vision had been with more propriety given as a dream of his own, 495, *note*; solid reasoning in his paper on the punishment of the rebels, v, 17, *note*; his panegyric on Pope's translation of the *Iliad*, where commented on, 48, *note*; speaks like a friend of Rowe and like a Whig of Lucan, *ib.*; makes a Whig of Queen Elizabeth, 96, *note*; his Freeholder preserved by the reputation of his other works, 101, *note*; closed his life like Pascal in meditating a defence of the Christian Religion, 103, *note*; Mr. Gibbon's satirical remark on it answered, 106, *note*; eulogiums on him by Sir R. Steele, 145; why he declined going into orders, 150; remarks of his father on the friendship between him and Steele, 151; his exquisite humour and delicate satire, 152; conjecture respecting his Discourse on Ancient and Modern Learning, 214, *note*; an expression in it by which one might swear to the author, 219, *note*; another instance of expression purely *Addisonian*, 225, *note*; his controversy with Steele in the Old Whig, 236, 247; his paper in the Reader, 309; his translation of the *Polyunits* of Herodotus, 319, 321; of Urania, 320; Lord Somers his early patron, 322; his introduction to him, 323; description of Versailles, 326; anecdote respecting him and Temple Stanyan, 329; his mode of spending his time at Blois, 331; visit to Malbranche, 332; introduced to Bolleau, *ib.*; his three days' conversation with the Duke of Shrewsbury at Florence, 336; Duke of Somerset proposes that Addison should accompany his son in his travels, 341; his father's death, 344; made Commissioner of Appeal in the Excheq., 346; invited to write "The Campaign," *ib.*; publishes his *Travels*, 347; attends Lord Halifax to Hanover, *ib.*; fictitious Table of Contents to his

Travels, *ib.*; undertakes the education of the Earl of Warwick, 366; marries the Countess of Warwick, 366, 434; made Secretary of State for Ireland, 374; anecdote of him and the Duke of Wharton, 378; his desire to serve Swift, 379; letter from Swift, 391; probable dissolution of English Parliament, 392, 393; presented to the Duke of Ormonde, 398; suffers weakness of the eyes, 392, 396, 400; his professions of desire to serve Ambrose Phillips, 400; letters from Mr. Wortley, 401, 403, 404; loss of his Irish place, 401; resident in London, 401; the room in which he and Steele chiefly wrote their papers in the Spectator, *ib.*; disapproves Pope's treatment of Dennis, 405; letters from Mr. Hughes, 406, 411, 414; from Swift, 406; Pope's letter respecting Dennis, 410; Gay's zeal in his cause, *ib.*; Hughes promises to him to establish the Register, 411; declined by him, 412; assists Steele in his trial, 413; his conduct in relation to the differences between Phillips and Pope, *ib.*; Jervas's report of Addison's zeal for Pope, 416; Pope's regard for Addison, 417; Lord Halifax's report of Addison's modesty, 418; made Commissioner of Appeals, 420, 427; and Secretary to Sir Charles Hedges, and to Lord Sunderland, 420; draws the Patent for the Prince of Wales, 420, 428; his sound Whiggism and difference in politics with Bolingbroke, 421; attends Halifax to meet George I. on his arrival, *ib.*; Pope's letter professing respect and offering requests as to the *libel* and *Essay on Criticism*, 423; recital of his claims to office, 424; purchase of the Bilton estate, *ib.*; elected for Lostwithiel, 425; for Malmesbury, *ib.*; his great popularity, *ib.*; bequeathed £12,000 to his daughter and Lady Warwick, 421; his disappointment, 427; made Secretary of State, *ib.*; made Keeper of the Records in Birmingham Tower, *ib.*; his recommendations of persons to Lord Halifax for office, 429; his exertions in favour of Major Dunbar, 430, 431; his disinterestedness therein, 432; his life, by Tickell, *ib.*; loses the Irish Secretaryship, 434; character of his wedded life, 435, 436; his Circular Letter on his appointment as Secretary of State, 436; Lady Wortley Montagu's letter on his appointment, *ib.*; his serious illness, 491; appoints Richard Tickell clerk in his office, 500; letter desiring to resign the seals as Secretary of State, 509; his resignation, 510; his dangerous illness, *ib.*; adopts a course of water-drinking at Bristol, 427, 511; his death and memoir in the Historical Register, 513, 514; his will, 515; his Latin compositions, 519—523; as-

signment with Tenson for volume of Spectator, 524. LETTERS to Tenson, 319—321, 340, 344; the Earl of Halifax, 321, 377, 423, 429; Lord Somers, 322; Mr. Sanson, 323; Col. Frowde, 324; Mr. Adams, 325; Mr. Congreve, 326; Mons. L'Espeigne, 328; Dr. Newton, 341; Mr. Abraham Stanyan, 329, 330; Mr. Wortley Montagu, 331, 369, 370, 372, 401; Bishop Hough, 332, 344; Earl of Manchester, 334, 362—364, 371; Chamberlains Dashwood, Esq., 337; Mr. Stegney, 337, 349, 350—361, 365; the Earl of Winchelsea, 338; Mr. Wycherley, 339, 345; Mr. Allyn Bathurst, 339; the Duke of Somerset, 342, 343; Mr. Wood, 345; Mr. Lewis, 348; Dean Swift, 359, 377—379, 381, 386, 396, 516, 511; Mr. Cole, 363, 364; Earl of Warwick, 366—369; Ambrose Phillips, 370, 371, 375, 380, 383, 384, 399, 428; Steele, 373; Sam. Sleehing, 375, 385; Joseph Keally, 382, 385, 392, 397, 508; a Lady, 387; Marquis of Wharton, 393, 394, 395; Mr. Wortley, 401, 403; Mr. Hughes, 405, 412; Pope, 412; Mons. D'Almanzy, 418; Rev. Mr. Plumstead, *ib.*; the Council of Trade, 419; Mons. de Robethon, 420, 421; Major Dunbar, 420, 421; Duke of Grafton, 423; Circular Letter, 426; Mayor of Dover, 428; Duib Doddington, 429; Mr. Crawford, 440, 446, 451, 502; Mr. Davenant, 440; Lords Justices of Ireland, 441; Lord Mayor of London, 441, 490; Commissioners of Trade in South Carolina, 442; Lords Commissioners of Trade, 443, 448, 465, 474, 475, 486, 495, 500; Mr. James Drydall, 445, 481; Earl of Peterborough, 446; Attorney-General, 447, 488, 509; Lords of the Treasury, 450, 451, 462, 468, 479, 480, 483, 485, 493, 499, 503, 504; Earl of Stair, 453, 455, 457, 458, 460, 463, 466, 469, 473, 474, 480, 482, 492, 495—498, 504, 505; Maryland Commissioners, 465, 472; Viscount Stanhope, 467; Commissioners of Customs, 471; L'Envoye de Danemarck, 482; Board of Ordnance, 485, 495; Secretary at War, 496; Duchess of St. Albans, 500; the King, 500; Mr. Cracherode, *ib.*; Rt. Hon. James Craggs, 513; his communication to Mr. Wortley, (per Temple Stanyan,) *ib.*; his French circular on the Quarrel between the King and the Prince of Wales, 514; sundry official letters, 517; his resignation of office, from illness, 522; his communication to the Right Honourable James Craggs, 523; his death, from the Historical Register, 523, 524; his will, 525; analysis of several of his official letters, 527, 528; poems, &c. attributed to him, not hitherto included in his works, 529, *et seq.*; his poem of the "Play-House," 529; his epilogue written for Steele's

entertainment on the King's birth-day, 532; his prologue to Smith's *Plutus* and *Hippelatus*, 533; his *Ode* for St. Cecilia's day, 534; the *Vestal* (from *Ovid*), 535; his translation of Cowley's epigram on himself, *ib.*; original draft of his *Letter* from Italy, 537; Tickell's translation of Homer falsely attributed to him, 542; his "Inauguratio Regis Guilielmi," 546; his Latin verses on the return of William III. from Ireland, 547; translations of his Latin poems by different hands, 549, *et seq.*; his *Poem* of Ryswick, 549; the *Barometer*, 555; the *Battle of the Pigmies and Cranes*, 558, 563, 568; the *Resurrection*, 573; the *Bowling Green*, 576; his *Ode* to Dr. Hannes, 578; the *Puppet Show*, 580; his *Ode* to Dr. Burnet, 583 (see *Poems*); his "Dissertatio de Insignioribus Romanorum Poetis," 587; his *Preamble* to Lord Chancellor Parker's patent, 604; his Latin *Oration* in defence of the *New Philosophy*, 607; his commendatory letter to the Rev. J. Lloyd, on the poem entitled "God," 612; his arguments on Triennial Parliaments, 614; assignment of the Spectator, 630, 631; official documents relating to his appointments and salaries, 632, *et seq.*; his memorial to Queen Anne for augmentation of salary, 632; receives a grant of £400 a year as Keeper of the Irish Records, *ib.*; his memorial to Lord Townshend respecting the Irish military force, 632, 633; his memorial to George I., 634; receives a grant from William III., 636, *note*; receives a grant of £500 a year from George I. as Keeper of the Birmingham Tower Records, 637; royal warrants for the grant of salaries, pensions, &c., 639-643; official entries of the payment of his salaries, 643; his reports of public affairs, 646, *et seq.*

**ADDISONIANA** (as far as regards Addison himself), 673; Addison's father, *ib.*; story of Addison when a boy, 674; his school frolic, *ib.*; his early merit, *ib.*; an "Oxford essay," 675; originally intended for the church, *ib.*; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 676; his friend Hudgell, 678; his friends Smith, Craggs, and Whiston, 680, 681; his "brother Hopkins" explained, 682; engaged to write "The Campaign," and appointed to office, 683, 684; his verses to Dryden, 684; his preface to Dryden's *Virgil*, 685; his first introduction to Swift, *ib.*; early memorial of the friendship between him and Swift, 686; how he discovers Steele to be the author of the *Tatler*, 687; his curious notice of errata in the *Tatler*, 688; extensive sale of the Spectator, 688, 689; his character of Sir Roger de Coverley, 692; his opinion on the attempt to continue the Spectator, 693; his de-

dication to the *Guardian*, 694; his conversational powers, 695; his intimacy with the Tories, *ib.*; his condemnation of blank verse, *ib.*; his favourite companion Ambrose Phillips, *ib.*; his opinion of Pope's "Rape of the Lock," 697; commencement of his friendship with Pope, 698; Pope's satire on him, 699; his connection with the Earl of Warwick, 701; his opinions of Tickell's and Pope's rival translations of Homer, 701, 703; quarrel between him and Pope, 700, 703, 704; his loan to Steele, 703; the friendship between him and Steele, 710; his tragedy of *Cato* and its public reception, 715-720; his *Cato* burlesqued, 720; his diffidence in parliament, 725; his parliamentary speeches in Ireland, 726; his fastidiousness as to style and expression, 728, 730; his conversational powers, *ib.*; Steele's portrait of, 729; his mode of composition, *ib.*; his humorous acquiescence, 730; his knowledge of the human character, *ib.*; his definition of conversation, *ib.*; his opinion of Lord Bolingbroke, 731; comparison of Addison, Bolingbroke, and Swift, *ib.*; his admiration of Bayle's Dictionary, 732; his rebuke to a bad poet, *ib.*; insists on the regular fees of office, *ib.*; his singular opinion of Montaigne, 733; his projected English Dictionary, *ib.*; character of his humorous pieces, *ib.*; his use of the pronoun "one," 734, 735; Addison and Gay, 735, 737; his misadventures on M. St. Evremont, 737; practical joke on him by the young Duke of Wharton, 738; his Will. Honeycomb, 741; his opinion of Rowe, 742; his companions, *ib.*; his patronage of Bratton's coffee-house, 743; his first addresses to the Countess of Warwick, *ib.*; his honey-moon, 744; his habits at Kensington, *ib.*; his benevolence to Millicent's daughter, *ib.*; his last days, 745; offices held by him, *ib.*; Tickell's eulogy on, *ib.*; his works, and the fatality of the dedications, *ib.*; unpublished play attributed to him, 746; his house at Bilton, 747; death of his daughter, 749; and biographical notices of her, 750; his library, 751; and sale of, 753.

**ADDISON, GUILSTON**, brother to the author, *v.* 374; probably assisted his brother to purchase the Bilton estate, 424; applies to Lord Halifax for office, 430.  
**ADDISON, DR. LANCELOT**, father of Joseph Addison, his death, *v.* 315, 430; also his brother of the same name, 430.

**ADDISONIAN FORMATION**, graceful in light writing, *ib.* 416, *note*.

**ADDRESS**, a suppressed one, in favour of non-resistance, *ib.* 392.

**ADIGE**, river, runs through Verona, *i.* 377.

- Adjective, when allowed to be used adverbially, i. 493, note.
- Administration, frequent changes in, a misfortune to this country, v. 489, 490.
- Admiration, one of our most pleasing passions, iii. 127; of great men, lessens on nearer acquaintance with them, 160; a pleasing emotion of the mind, 401.
- Ado Viennensis, apostle of an Athenian philosopher for the Christian religion, extant in his time, v. 114.
- Adrian, compliment to, in a medal respecting true, i. 288; medals struck on his progress through the empire, 327; Achais and Sicily represented kneeling before him, 330, 331; a fine bust of him at Florence, ii. 497; skilled in magic, v. 112.
- Adultery, the commandment against, misprinted in an edition of the Bible, iv. 125; adulterers in the primitive church excommunicated, 126.
- Advancement of learning, Sir F. Bacon's work so called, a passage from it, ii. 51.
- Adversity, the post of honour in human life, iii. 129.
- Advertisement of the play called Love for Love, for Dogget's benefit, ii. 80; respecting John Partridge the astrologer, 158; a dissertation on advertisements, 165; their uses, 166; copy of one in the Ciceronian manner, 167; for finding the Spectator, 256; respecting Mr. Powell, 314; of races and a grinding-match at Coteskill, in Warricksire, iii. 31; of a lottery ticket, 62.
- Advertisements, numerous, sent to the Spectator in praise of his papers, iv. 74—76.
- Advice: no order of persons too great to be advised, ii. 295; to the fair sex, iii. 170; remarks on asking and giving it in love affairs, 494, 495; why the thing of all others that we receive with most reluctance, iv. 81; fable, the finest way of giving it, ib.; story of the Sultan Mahmoud, 32, 33.
- Egyptian temple, compared to a hoop-petticoat, ii. 484.
- Egyptians worship the crocodile, ii. 479.
- Ælian speaks of fools who sacrificed an ox to a fly, v. 18.
- Ælius Verus, his bust at Florence, i. 495.
- Æneus, his descent into the empire of death, and adventures there, ii. 119; his lamentation over Lausus whom he had slain, 278; a perfect character, iii. 181; why chosen by Virgil for his hero, 184; his descent to hell furnished a hint to Milton, 231; his real history, 256; invited to glory by a regard to posterity, iv. 264.
- Æneid, comparison of its beauties with those of the Georgics, i. 161; a copy of it in the library of St. Laurence at Florence, 591; turned into Latin rhymes, ii. 350; its action short but extended by episodes, iii. 180; only one place of pleasantry in it, 183; the least reflection of the author in it, 291; story of the bleeding myrtle, exceptionable, 221; effect of the poem on the imagination, 416.
- Æneid III. translation of a story in it, i. 38.
- Ægrius Falcaei of Virgil, their habitation, i. 438.
- Æschines and his wife take the Lover's Leap, and are both cured, iii. 122.
- Æsculapius, his birth, i. 103; a saying respecting his beard, ii. 169; his letter to the Spectator on the benefits of the Lover's Leap, iii. 112, 113.
- Æsop, why supposed to be a republican, iv. 267; his fable of the viper recommended to female malcontents, 491.
- Ætna, its eruptions described, i. 38; Vulcan's temple on, for what remarkable, iv. 126; represented in fireworks, with Vulcan's shop in its entrails, 183, 180; began to rage on the extinction of the rebellion, 495.
- Afflictions, imaginary, often prove the most insupportable, ii. 100; remedies for, iii. 5; devotion, a principal one, 6; of our neighbours, not to be interpreted as judgments, 508.
- Africa, medallie representation of, i. 321; emblems of its fertility, 322; its noxious animals described by the poets, ib.; personified by Claudian, 323.
- Africans, their notion of heaven, iv. 153.
- Afterwise, a set of politicians so called, v. 94.
- Agamemnon's invective against the fair sex, ii. 112; transmigration of his soul into an eagle, iii. 90.
- Agate, oriental, two columns of, in Don Livio's palace at Rome, i. 477.
- Agæus, king of Athens, his correspondence with our Saviour, v. 106, 107; the tradition disputed by Mr. Gibbon, ib., note.
- Agincourt, public devotions of Henry V. and his army before and after that battle, v. 81.
- Aglauros, story of, i. 188; transformed into a statue, 112.
- Agrippa, his bust in the gallery of the old palace at Florence, i. 496; its rarity, 497.
- Agrippina, wife of Germanicus, her bust at Florence, i. 496.
- Agur, his prayer, on what consideration founded, iii. 481.
- Ajax, his eloquent silence when addressed by Ulysses in the shades, ii. 97; pathetically addressed by Ulysses, 114; transmigration of his soul into a lion, iii. 96; a beautiful distich on, from the Art of Criticism, 155.
- Alabaster, fire-coloured, a column of, in the ruins of Livio's palace, i. 477.
- Alabaster, Dr., a rabbinical divine, his mysterious text, iii. 104.

- Albano, its town and lake described, l. 435; celebrated for its wines, 436.
- Alberuni, Cardinal, v. 439.
- Albinus, his bust at Florence, l. 496.
- Albula, l. 30; river and lake, described, 482.
- Album Græcusa*, prescribed to a sick dog, il. 82.
- Alceus, laments the fate of Sappho at Leucate, iii. 124.
- Alcaydes, of Muley Ishmael, their abject submission to him, iv. 436.
- Alcibiades, his speech to the Athenians against Tauras the brewer, iv. 382, 383.
- Alcibiades the Second, Plato's dialogue on prayer, so entitled, iii. 81.
- Alcorn, a famous passage in it respecting time, il. 416.
- Aldrandum, villa, two figures there engaged with the cæstus, l. 466.
- Aldus, the printer, more famous than any Doge of Venice, iii. 549.
- Ale, quantity drunk by the Everlasting Club, il. 380.
- Alecto, the gulf pointed out where, according to Virgil, she shoots herself into hell, l. 412; Virgil's line on, applied by the Examiner to a princess of the empire, iv. 379.
- Alexander the Great, his bust at Florence, remarkable for beauty and expression, l. 497; described as entering the Temple of Fame, il. 14; his expedition, an opera projected on it, 202; his stratagem of burying gigantic suits of armour, 483; cultivated the arts and sciences, iv. 211; his letter to Aristotle, ib.; his barbarous imitation of Achilles, v. 85.
- Alexander VII., his statue at Ravenna, l. 491.
- Alexander Trucheson, foreman of the male jury in the Court of Honour, il. 191.
- Alexandrine, instance in the Art of Criticism, ib. 153.
- Allogiance, coats of, imply a most solemn obligation, iv. 416; unnatural doctrines respecting them, 417; other methods besides rebellion have a tendency to break them, 420.
- Allegory, of Virtue and Pleasure making court to Hercules, il. 27; in Virgil, founded on the Platonic philosophy, 122; of Luxury and Avarice, 334; on wit, 363; in the style of Plato, iii. 47; of Chremylus and Plutus, 482; of Solomon's choice, by a famous French poet, iv. 213.
- Allogores, profitable to the mind as hunting to the body, il. 103; a fable out of Homer, ib.; certain stories in the *Iliad* so called, ib. 221; well chosen, their effect in discourse, 428; rules for writing, iv. 273; plan of one in the style of Spenser, ib.
- Allen, Mr. a player, founded the hospital at Dulwich, il. 3.
- Allusions, one great art of a writer, iii. 428; in Dryden's dramatic writings, injudicious, iv. 208; in ancient authors, often unintelligible to the moderns, iv. 218.
- Almanza, victory of, v. 363.
- Almighty, proofs of his existence arising from the contemplation of the sea, iv. 3.
- Alms-house, projected by Sir Andrew Freeport, iv. 79.
- Almarchin, a Persian tyrant, story of, iv. 325, 326, &c.
- Almaschar, the idle fellow, a fable, iv. 58.
- Alpheus, river, in the French opera, appears in a periwig, ii. 291.
- Alphonso, a Spanish governor, story of, from Strada, iv. 237, 238.
- Alps, described by Silius Italicus, l. 508; their effect on the country of Geneva, 509; the scene of a vision of Mr. Bickersstaffe, il. 138.
- Altar, a species of minor Greek poetry, il. 344.
- Amasia, when pleading before the senate, looked on as a prodigy, iv. 492; the name confounded with that of Amasia, ib., *note*.
- Amalthæa, the horn of, l. 506.
- Amaze for amazement*, l. 214, *note*.
- Amazon, an, said to have founded Smyrna, l. 331; in phæsis, account of one, il. 169.
- Amazons, a commonwealth of them, iii. 431; their education and amusements, 433; government, 434; alliance with the male republic, ib.; and union, ib.
- Ambassador of St. Martino, his stipend a shilling a day, l. 466.
- Ambiguity of expression, iv. 228, *note*.
- Ambition, what age of man most addicted to it, il. 75; the occasion of factions, 477; most men subject to it, iii. 98, 99; of use when rightly directed, 99; why implanted by Providence in mankind, 156; most incident to men of the greatest abilities, ib.; produces vanity, 158; why destructive of happiness, 162; hinders us from attaining the great end of our existence, 164; of men, to be esteemed; and of women, to be belied, v. 37.
- Ambrose, St., said to have shut the gates of a church against the emperor Theodosius, l. 360; chapel where he baptized St. Austin, ib.
- Ambrosian library at Milan, l. 370.
- Amstel, his statement of the number of Venetian noblemen, l. 394.
- America, Spanish, supplies the coffers of the French king, iv. 343.
- American Plantations, Instructions to the Governors of, v. 493.
- America. See Virginia, Carolina, v. 442.

- Amerianns, their belief that all creatures have souls, ii. 333; exemplified in a vision of one of their countrymen, 336.
- Amminianus Marcellinus, testifies the miracle which stopped the rebuilding of the temple at Jerusalem, v. 135.
- Ammonius of Alexandria, a Christian convert, v. 118.
- Amoratti, a production of Arabia, i. 335.
- Amorous men, most susceptible of jealousy, iii. 24.
- Amphion, a statue of him at Florence, i. 409.
- Amphitheatre, ruins of at Rimini, i. 462.
- Amurs, castle, near Inspruck, large collection of medals there, i. 536.
- Amsterdam, letter from, respecting the theatre, ii. 5; a standing jest there, 326.
- Amusements of life, when innocent, necessary and allowable, ii. 414.
- Analectism personified, ii. 268.
- Anachasis humorously elbowed the prize in a drinking-match at Corinth, iv. 116.
- Anachronism in the tragedy of *Edipus*, ii. 311.
- Anacreon, choked in old age by a grape-stone, iv. 159.
- "Anagram of a man," ii. 349.
- Anagrams, an invention of the monkish ages, ii. 349; a regiment of, in the temple of Dulness, 363.
- Anarchy, a phantom in the hall of Public Credit, ii. 239.
- Anatomist, a heathen one, his hymn to the Supreme Being, ii. 72.
- Anatomy, affords proofs of the wisdom and power of the Deity, iv. 76.
- Anaximander, his reply on being laughed at for his singing, iv. 255.
- Ancestors, their actions should excite us to virtue, iv. 261.
- Ancestry and title, render good men more illustrious, and bad more contemptible, iv. 234.
- Ancient authors, the reading of them dangerous when perverted, v. 85.
- Ancients, excel the moderns in works of genius, iii. 147; inferior to the moderns in architecture, 407; had the advantage of the moderns, in knowing the secret history of literary works, v. 214; and the persons hinted at in several of their apoths, 217; in understanding the cant phrases of their humorous authors, 219; in living among the acenes described by their poets, ib.; and being of the same nation with the heroes of their poems, 221; had a still higher pleasure in the perusal of their orators, 222; their knowledge of the sound and harmony of their language, 223; certain beauties which their works have acquired from their antiquity, 224; idiomatical and vulgar expressions thus rendered less offensive, 225; and over-
- strained expressions less distinguishable, 226.
- Anconia, its port made by Trajan, i. 407; arch erected in gratitude to him, ib.
- Andrews, Bishop, punned sinners into repentance, ii. 357.
- Androcles and the lion, a story, iv. 268.
- Andromache, a great fox-hunter, ii. 349.
- Angels, the battle of, in Paradise Lost, iii. 238.
- Anger is mirth like poison in a perfume, v. 26.
- Anguish of heart often proceeds from imaginary distresses, iv. 315.
- Animals at a theatre, a sale, ii. 1; imperceptible ones in the creation, 172; the different make of every species, 457; the instinct of brutes exemplified in several instances, 458, 459; God himself the soul of brutes, 461; the variety of arms with which they are provided by nature, 462; formation of the oyster and the mole, 462, 463; diversified by magnitude and species, iv. 71; correspondence of parts in their formation, 72.
- Anio, river, now called Teverone, described by Horace, i. 483.
- Anjou, duke of, splendid procession at Naples on his accession to the crown of Spain, i. 424; a panegyric on him by the Examiner, iv. 370.
- Annals of the Pretender's fourteen years' reign, v. 31, 32.
- Anne the First, idea of an imaginary historian describing her reign, ii. 426.
- Anno, Queen, glory of her reign in Marlborough's victories, i. 42, 55; a project for celebrating the glories of her reign by medals, iv. 167, 168; called by the Pretender his dear sister of glorious memory, 430; her creation of twelve peers in one day, v. 339; proclaims Thanksgiving Day for Union with Scotland, 361; republishes Lower House of Convocation, ib.; grant to Addison, 632.
- Annius Verus, a curious bust of him at Florence, i. 560.
- Annuity Bill passed, v. 361.
- Annunciation, the church of, at Genoa, its richness and splendour, i. 363.
- Annus magnus*, or Pantomial Year, i. 286.
- Ano-Caprea, the greatest town on the Isle of Capri, i. 443.
- Anonymities, in Mr. Addison's style, corrected, iv. 12, *note*.
- Antanasiasis, a species of pun, ii. 355.
- Antediluvian novel, iv. 137; billet doux, the only one extant, 140; exquisite manner of treating the story, 142, *note*.
- Antenor, his pretended tomb at Padua, i. 385.
- Anthony, St., the protecting saint of Padua, i. 379; conjecture on a natural perfume arising from his bones, ib.; his

- discourse to an assembly of fish, *ib.* ; titles given to him in an inscription by a poor peasant, 364.
- Anticlea, mother of Ulysses, appearance of her ghost to him, *i.* 111.
- Anticlimax, a figure in which the Examiner excels, *iv.* 359; one quoted by Mr. Dryden, and another from the French, 381; another from the Examiner, *ib.*
- Antiluminaries, literary, *iv.* 134.
- Antinous, his statue in the Belvidere, *i.* 475.
- Antioch, described on a medal and by the poets, *i.* 334.
- Antiochus, his passion for his mother-in-law, how discovered, *iii.* 117.
- Antipathies, subject of, a proper field for false surprisers in story-telling, *iv.* 63; instance of the picture of a cat on a sign-post, 64; the paper certainly not written by Mr. Addison, *66, note*.
- Antiphones, his representation of the life of man, *iii.* 302.
- Anti-pope, account of one, calling himself Felix the Fifth, *i.* 511.
- Antiquarianism ridiculed, *i.* 261.
- Antiquaries, and writers on antiquities, wherein faulty, *i.* 406; uncertainty of their knowledge, 443.
- Antiquated ways of writing revived by the Guardian, *iv.* 273.
- Antiquities, two sets in Rome, and the great difference between them, *i.* 459.
- Antium, its extensive ruins, *i.* 455; formerly famous for the Temple of Fortune, 466.
- Antonia, her bust at Florence, *i.* 490.
- Antonine, the Emperor, presented with a crown of gold by the Parthians, *i.* 333; his pillar described, 478.
- Antonine family, their busts in a palace of Prince Cusarlal, *i.* 469.
- Antoninus Pius, two coins stamped in his reign, *i.* 404; a bust, 469.
- Apis, a natural history of, from the French, *iv.* 280; their nest described, 288; mode of laying up their corn, *ib.*; time of working, 289; their mode of carrying burdens, 290; expedient to try their industry, 292; their antipathy to wet, 293; those of Siam live in trees, *ib.*; curious experiment, 294; never go into any hole but their own, *ib.*; are not hospitable, 295; their trade, *ib.*; punishments, 296; mercury a poison to them, *ib.*; the history deemed by some renders a court satire, 304.
- Avril, Jack, (Sir John Enville,) his letter to the Spectator, *iii.* 310.
- Anxur, one of the summer retirements of the ancient Romans, *i.* 423.
- Ape, a species of female formed from it, *ib.* 37.
- Apennines, variety of scenes on passing, *i.* 414; described by the Latin poets, 562; difference of the northern from the southern side, 563.
- Apollo, statue of, beside Cannazarius's tomb, *i.* 426; ruins of his temple at Cuma, 432; a statue of him in brass at Florence, with an unintelligible inscription, 497; a statue of him at Florence, 499; his temple on the top of Leucate, by whom frequented, and for what purpose, *iii.* 106; Apollo and the Critic, a story, 198.
- Apollo Belvidere described on coin, *i.* 475; said to resemble Dr. Margery Young, *ib.* 169; the god of verse and physic, 178.
- Apollodorus, a saying of his on cuts and whore-masters, *iii.* 75.
- Apology, an artful one, for an hyperbole, *ib.* 421, *note*; of Mr. Addison, for treating a sublime subject in a popular way, *iv.* 132, *note*.
- Aposiopesis, an *et cetera* so called, *ii.* 69.
- Apostles, not much worshipped by the Catholics of Italy, *i.* 368.
- Apostles and disciples, their unvaried zeal in propagating the gospel, *v.* 119; how they perpetuated their tradition by ordaining persons to succeed them, 120; their tradition, how preserved during the first three centuries, 125; secured by other excellent institutions, 126; but chiefly by the writings of the evangelists, 127; prophecies of our Saviour to them fulfilled, 132.
- Apothecary, his employment, *iii.* 65.
- Apothecaries, grant orators, *ii.* 110.
- Apotheosis of Homer, a busto relieve, *i.* 473.
- Apparitions, the creation of weak minds, *ii.* 446.
- Appeal to the people, a test of literary merit, *iv.* 174.
- Appetite, literary, how quickened, *iv.* 263.
- Appetites, lust and hunger the most violent in all creatures, *ii.* 458.
- Appian Way, more used by the noble Romans than any other in Italy, *i.* 422.
- Apples, an ingredient in British champagne, *ii.* 92.
- Approbation, a curious mode of expressing it at the theatre, *iii.* 126.
- April, the first of, the merriest day in the year, *ii.* 337.
- Aqua Tofana, *v.* 472.
- Aqueducts described, *i.* 438.
- Aqueduct from Mount St. Francis to Spoleto, *i.* 400; Roman aqueducts, 484.
- Aquila, a Christian preselyte, excommunicated for practising magic, *v.* 112.
- Aquilla Severa, her bust at Florence, *i.* 490.
- Arabin, represented on a medal, and described by the poets, *i.* 335; killed by Muhomet with a medley of religion and bloodshed, *v.* 82.
- Arabian Nights' Tales, story of the king and physician from, *iii.* 63.

- Arabian tale, illustrating the good effects of complaisance, iv. 314.
- Arbitrary power, too great for man, iv. 391; essential to Popery, iv. 448.
- Archimedes, takes his seat in the Temple of Fame, ii. 16.
- Architecture, the history of, to be collected from old coins, i. 264; various branches of knowledge it comprehends, 268; with what design invented, ii. 51; its tendency to produce the primary pleasures of imagination, iii. 407; noble works of Babylon and Egypt, 407, 408; Chinese wall, 408; its most striking figures the concave and convex, 409.
- Arengo, the great council of St. Marino, i. 405.
- Artine, the sutrint, boasted to have laid the Sepulchre of Persia under contribution, ii. 277.
- Argentre, Monsieur d', notices the extravagant head-dresses of the fourteenth century, ii. 421.
- Arguing in a catechetical method, introduced by Socrates, iii. 130, 131.
- Arguments for the immortality of the soul, ii. 443; out of a pretty mouth, unanswerable, iv. 408.
- Argumentum basilinum, or baculinum*, what, iii. 131.
- Argyle, Duke of, his duel with Lord Crawford, v. 357.
- Aridius, a youth of Epirus, how cured by the Lover's Leap, iii. 122.
- Arignote, daughter of Pythagoras, a learned woman, iv. 326.
- Aristo, his monument in the Benedictine church at Ferrara, i. 398.
- Aristomenes, his description of a beautiful woman applied to wit, ii. 356.
- Aristides, an Athenian philosopher, converted to Christianity, v. 114.
- Aristippus, his reply to one who condoled with him on the loss of a farm, iv. 117.
- Aristophanes, his ridicule of Socrates, ii. 276; an allegory on which a play of his is founded, iii. 481; his comedy of the Clouds needed his explanation, v. 217.
- Aristotle claims a fifth place in the Temple of Fame, ii. 15; his observations on Iambic verse, 365; respecting tragedy, 366, 368, 311; his recommendation of several species of puns, 354; belonging to the second class of great geniuses, 366; his notion of the world and its Creator, iii. 16; his remark on sculpture applied to education, 96; the inventor of syllogisms, 131; what he means by greatness of action in epic poetry, 179; his remark on the excitement of terror and pity, 184; his rules for epic, why not perfect, 185; the best critic because the best logician, 155; a pattern for regular writing, 487; letter from Alexander to him, iv. 211; his reply to bitter invectives, 254; his mode of characterizing two competitors for the succession to his school, 336; prefers a mixed government to all others, v. 88.
- Aristus and Aspasia, their characters, ii. 487; their virtues blended in their children, ib.
- Arnida, an Amazonian enchantress, ii. 241.
- Arms, represented bare on old Roman statues, i. 461.
- Army, an enraged one sublimely described in Scripture, iv. 447.
- Arnobius asserts that men of the finest parts and learning embraced Christianity, v. 117.
- Arrogance offensive to the Deity, iii. 366.
- Arrow, its path an emblem of life, ii. 282.
- Aracul of Venice described, i. 389; of Bernese described, 518.
- Arminio, the first opera that gave us a taste for Italian music, ii. 269.
- Art, its productions imperishable, iii. 16; its works less pleasing to the imagination than those of nature, 403; of Criticism, Mr. Addison's strictures on that poem, a proof of his candour and gentleness, 153, *note*; passages cited as precepts and examples, 155.
- Arthur, King, the first who ever sat down to a whole roasted ox, ii. 166.
- Arthur, Prince, brother of Henry VIII., his statue at Inspruck, i. 535.
- Articles of Tory belief, iv. 432.
- Artifice, an ill contrived one, in a tragic poet, for moving pity, ii. 312.
- Artillery, why introduced into the battle of the angels, iii. 238.
- Artist, wherein he has the advantage of an author, iii. 16.
- Arts, several acquired without learning them, ii. 398.
- Arts and sciences, in the train of Liberty, ii. 140.
- As*, improperly used for *that*, iv. 56, *note*.
- As in proceris*, a fund of quotations for sermons, iii. 104.
- As much as*, the comparative used improperly, ii. 445, *note*.
- Ashe, Dr. St. George. See Clugher, Bp. of.
- Ashe, Dillon, v. 377.
- Aspasia, her character, ii. 487; said to have taught eloquence to Socrates, iii. 142.
- Ass, between two bundles of hay, a case put by the schoolmen, iii. 60; a species of women made from the ingredients which compose that animal, 67.
- Ass-races, at Colchester, iii. 31.
- Assembly, an irregular one, information against, ii. 247.
- Assemblies, polite, party rage prevailing in, v. 26.
- Assertions, impudent, pass for arguments, iv. 375.

- Assiento contract*, a witness called by Count Turiff, iv. 508, note; v. 655.
- Assizes*, western, in the reign of James II. reprobated, v. 14.
- Association of honest men proposed*, to neutralize party-spirit, ii. 478; form of their declaration, ib.
- Associations of ideas* instanced from Mr. Locke, ii. 441.
- Asteria*, her letter to the Spectator on her absent lover, iii. 133, 134.
- Asti*, the frontier town of Savoy, i. 505.
- Astræus*, a servant of Pythagoras, eminent in the list of his disciples, iv. 331.
- Astrologer*, his whimsical account of the cause of night, iv. 133; in Moorfields, his letter on the nativity of the lion, 269.
- Astrological senses* used in the Court of Honour, ii. 190.
- Astyanax* compared to the morning-star, i. 305.
- Atalanta*, an old maid, breaks her neck in the Lover's Leap, iii. 123.
- Athaliah*, of Racine, an instance of the perfect sublime from that tragedy, iv. 320.
- Atheism*, personified, ii. 209; a phantom in the Hall of Public Credit, 239; deprives a man of cheerfulness, iii. 353.
- Atheist*, a story of one on shipboard in a storm, ii. 50; what character more dishonourable than that, iv. 12.
- Atheistical author*, his death-bed conference with a curate, iii. 17.
- Atheists*, great zealots and bigots, iii. 83; their opinions downright nonsense, ib.; inexcusable in endeavouring to convert a believer, 84.
- Athenagoras* the philosopher, a Christian convert, v. 118.
- Athenais*, her letter to the Spectator inquiring the situation of the Lover's Leap, iii. 113; history of her, iv. 285.
- Athenian philosopher*, a passage from one concerning our Saviour, v. 114; his conversion makes his evidence stronger, ib.; another philosopher converted, ib.; their evidence strengthened by their conversion, ib.; their belief at first founded on historical faith, ib.
- Athenians*, their indignation at the speech of a covetous man in a tragedy, ii. 88; their virtue remarkable in the case of Euripides, iv. 415; in their contest with Philip, required to give up their orators, 491.
- Athens*, the curse of Neptune on it, how alleviated by Minerva, v. 22.
- Atheistic constitution*, how supported, iii. 107.
- Atlas*, Mount, a judicious allusion to, i. 109.
- Atterbury, Dr.*, his beautiful verses on a lady's fan, ii. 177; his controversy with Bp. Hoadley, v. 383; writes the Address of the Clergy of London, 396.
- Attorney-general*, letter to, v. 447, 455, 500.
- Anchmuty*, Mr. Jas., order for paying his expenses, v. 493.
- Audenarde*, bravery of the Prince of Wales at that battle, iv. 462.
- Audience*, proper rules for their behaviour at a dramatic representation, ii. 85; their taste destroyed by party rage, v. 27.
- Audiences* are at present void of common sense, ii. 202.
- Augsburg*, the French driven from, i. 51.
- Augustus*, grandeur of his actions celebrated by Virgil, i. 157; his reverse a thunderbolt, 298; explanation of a medal stamped to his memory, 317, 320; his bridge at Narni, 414; an excellent bust of him at Florence, 497; his reception in the Temple of Fame, ii. 16; the great poets of his reign friends and admirers of each other, iii. 153; his saying to his friends on his death-bed, 321; his reply on being advised not to grieve at the death of a friend, iv. 119; fine compliment to him in Virgil, 264; Dryden's translation of the passage, 265; how complimented on celebrating the secular year, v. 67; saying of a Roman historian on him, ib.; his taxing of the empire attested by several historians, 108; almost the only contemporary of Virgil complimented in the *Æneid*, v. 216.
- Aulus Gellius*, a heathen saying on religion quoted by him, iii. 72; quotes from Dion Cassius the story of Andronicus, iv. 268.
- Aurelia*, a character, ii. 264; her unsearchable heart, iv. 196; its secrets explored in a vision, 197; conflicts in it between love, avarice, and ambition, ib.
- Aurelius*, Marcus, emblems on two coins of, i. 314; a reverse of, almost inexpressible, 317; a medal of, 447; esteem of the Romans for his memory, 472.
- Aurange-Zebe*, a remark on, iv. 210.
- Aurora borealis*, set fire to the superstitions of the people, iv. 487, note.
- Ausonius*, his allusion to the Phoenix, i. 285; his description of the Sphinx, 317; his account of the Nemean games, 329; his description of Milan, 375.
- Austin*, meals at Favin pretended to have found the body of the saint, i. 365.
- Austria*, gratitude of, to Marlborough, i. 52. means of regaining her dominion in Spain, iv. 362.
- Author*, necessity of the reader's knowing his size, temper, and complexion, ii. 225; in what manner one author is a mole to another, 474; wherein an author has the advantage of an artist, iii. 16; the care an author ought to take of what he writes, ib.; a story of an atheistical author, 17; a French one, his remark on two intellectual beings, 321; a satirical one, most difficult to tame, 437; a dull one, how ridiculed by Dogenes, iv. 133; an Italian one, his say-

- ing on Trophœus's cave, 152; every one has his admirers, 375.
- Authors**, in prose and verse, when dead in reason how treated, li. 55; most apt to miscare in works of humour, 297; for what most to be admired, iii. 344; many eminent ones live upon party lies, iv. 25; their degrees of dignity according to the size of their works, from *Joho* to *twenty fairs*, 47; of memoirs, a tribe of egotists, 100; their arguments, how to be weighed with reference to their motives for writing, 396; it requires resolution to be one in this antical country, v. 44; especially in politics, 46; one who has written himself down, a melancholy object, ib.; those who have worn themselves out ought to be follow, 47.
- Authority**, in certain cases, to dispense with law, iv. 457.
- Avala**, the plains of, story relating to, iv. 177.
- Avarice**, what age of man must devoted to it, li. 75; its path described in the vision of human life, ib.; its region described, 89; its temple, adherents, attendants, and officers, 90; its adherents, attendants, officers, &c., 334; operates with luxury, ib.; its war and accommodation with luxury, 334, 335; described as a painter, 394.
- Avenius**, lake, no longer nephitic, i. 433.
- Averro**, to, or *average* from, iv. 561, *note*.
- Avrogers**, title of the state-chiefs of Meltingen, i. 521.
- Ax**, a species of Greek poem so called, li. 344.
- Babel**, tower of, iii. 407.
- Babylon**, its noble works of architecture, iii. 407.
- Bacra**, lake, described, i. 487.
- Bacchus**, his birth, i. 122; transforms a ship's crew into dolphins, 131.
- Bachelor**, why not so happy as a married man, iv. 20.
- Bacon**, Sir Francis, his account of the effects of poetry, li. 51; his legacy, 98; his exemplary piety, 225; a prayer or psalm made by him, 226; his observation on a well-written book, 253; his description of the fruits of friendship, 367; belonging to the second class of great geniuses, 506; his aphorism on nature, a proper motto for modern gardens, iii. 405, *note*; prescribes a poem or prospect as conducive to health, 396; his remark on taste and habit, 454; his observation on spoiled children, iv. 21; his observation on peaceable times, 498; bequeathed his fame to foreign nations, and after some time to his own country, v. 20.
- Badinage** of Mr. Addison, never detracts from the dignity of his character, li. 392, *note*; pursued too far, iv. 284, *note*.
- Bagpipes**, a club of them, li. 91; who are such in conversation, 117.
- Bags of money** suddenly transformed into sticks and paper, li. 239.
- Bahama Islands**, proposal for fortifying and settling them, v. 478; Captain Wandes Rogers appointed Governor, 486, 496; grant for fortifying, 499.
- Bajie**, its remains, i. 432; the winter retreat of the old Romans, 435.
- Baker's Chronicle**, a favourite book with Sir Roger de Coverley, iii. 329.
- Babime**, the king of Babylon weighed in, iii. 476; Milton's use of that figure, li.
- Baldwin**, Dr., Provost of Trinity College, Dublin, v. 505.
- Balk**, the king's palace at, called a convalesary, iii. 302.
- Ball**, a great help to female conversation, li. 263.
- Balzac** (Mons.), instance of his greatness of mind, iii. 343.
- Bamboo**, Benjamin, his philosophic resolution on his shrew of a wife, iii. 506.
- Banbury**, famous for cakes and zeal, li. 164.
- Bank**, the Spectator's visit to it, li. 257.
- Bantua**, ambassador of, his letter to his master, iv. 87.
- Baptism** of persons of ripe years, among the primitive Christians, v. 124.
- Baptist Lally**, his prudent management, li. 290.
- Bar**, British, gestures of orators there ridiculous, iii. 387.
- Barbarity**, an attendant on tyranny, li. 141; arising from unbridled passions, li. 97.
- Barber** of Milan, who conspired to poison his fellow-citizens, an inscription respecting, i. 371.
- Barber's daughter**, story of one, iv. 361, 362, &c.
- Burchough**, effort of the Jews under him, for their re-establishment, on the reign of Adrian, v. 136.
- Burcelona**, Louis XIV. warned not to persist in reducing it, v. 418.
- Barmecide** and Schachabar, an Arabian tale, iv. 313, 314.
- Barnes**, Mr. Joshua, the Achilles of the University Greeks, iii. 142.
- Barns**, how constructed in Switzerland, i. 518.
- Baronetti Description**, Poema, i. 237.
- Bartholomew**, St., statue of him newly slayed in the great church at Milan, i. 368.
- Bashfulness**, without merit, awkward, iii. 118; of the English, in all that regards religion, 471.
- Bass** viol, the part it bears in conversation, li. 117; where most likely to be found, 118.
- Basset**, an assembly for, in which non-jurors are to be excluded, iv. 425.

- Basso relieves, resemblance found in many of them, l. 473.
- Bateman, Sir James, Lord Mayor of London, v. 490.
- Bathurst, Allyn, afterwards Baron Bathurst, v. 359; better to, ib.
- Bato, a gladiator, his statue, l. 469.
- Battle of the pygmies and the cranes, a Latin poem, l. 239; in tragedy better told than represented, li. 313; of the angels, lii. 236; speech of Chaos to Saturn in allusion to it, 237.
- Batts, a sort of maskers, why so called, v. 62, note.
- Battus, transformed into a touchstone, l. 107; his passion for Bembice, how cured by the Lover's Leap, lii. 122.
- Bavarians yield to the Duke of Marlborough, l. 47.
- Bavins and Mævius, why the calumniators of Virgil, lii. 153.
- Baxter, a page of his found under a Christmas pie, li. 396; railery on that subject, how tempered, ib.; his last words, lii. 447; rejoiced on escaping a place at court, iv. 151.
- Bay of Naples described, l. 427.
- Bayes, Mr., in the Rehearsal, confines his spirits to speak sense, lii. 422.
- Bayle, his opinion on the soul of brutes, li. 461; compares answering an immaterialist author to hunting a duck, v. 1, 2; quotes a Roman law, forbidding any one below the equestrian dignity to write history, 28.
- B. D., her letter to the Spectator about Mr. Shagely, lii. 496.
- Beans, used by the Athenians in voting for magistrates, li. 181.
- Beast, the device of the town and abbey of St. Gual, i. 525.
- Bear-baiting, Claudian's description of it, i. 377.
- Bean contrasted with a Quaker, li. 266.
- Bean's head dissected, lii. 290; history of the person to whom it belonged, 292.
- Beauty, masculine, in what consisting, according to the ancients, l. 461; a feast of the gods on her birth, li. 23; a celebrated one, her bed-chamber described, 182; its duration much shorter than the term of life, 403; a source of pleasure to the imagination, lii. 390; final cause of this pleasure, 402; nothing bestows so much on a woman as modesty, iv. 181; destroyed by gaming, 233; a commander of the female auxiliaries in the war of the sexes, 274.
- Beaux, or women's men, employment proposed for them, iv. 61.
- Because that, an expression now out of use, iv. 130, note.
- Becket, a relic of, in the great church of Milan, l. 360; a tooth of that saint given by an Irish priest to the Pretender, v. 23.
- Bees, the best species of females formed from it, lii. 88.
- Bees, Virgil's direction concerning the management of, l. 11; difference of aspect in their kings, 13; herbs and plants in which they delight, 14; their nature and habits, ib.; slavish attachment to their prince, 17; symptoms of disease described, 18; mode of breeding them from the putrid carcass of a bull, 20; in the fourth Georgic a favourite subject with Virgil, 160.
- Beef and mutton, the diet of our ancestors, li. 106.
- Beef-eaters, the order of them, li. 107.
- Beef-steak club, li. 251.
- Beilzebub, described with wonderful majesty, lii. 213; his moderation in debate, 214.
- Beetle, valued at twenty crowns, li. 156.
- Behaviour, childish, in ladies, to be acquired by travel, li. 321; equable, a requisite in friendship, 339.
- Bel *Esprit*, meaning of the French term, li. 504.
- Belial, how characterized, lii. 212.
- Believer, why excusable in endeavouring to convert an atheist, lii. 54.
- Bell, a pun on a sign-post, li. 54.
- Bell-man, his midnight homily, li. 56.
- Bell Savage, origin of the sign, li. 237.
- Bellus, Jupiter, temple of, lii. 407.
- Belvidera, her letter on female libertines, lii. 77; a critique on a song on her, 490.
- Bennet, Lake, now called Lago di Garda, described, l. 375.
- Benchers, superannuated, how treated by the censor, li. 55; of the Inns of Court, characterized, li. 272.
- Benedictines: convent at Ravenna, said to contain the ashes of Valentinian, Honorius, and Placidia, i. 461.
- Benevolence, degrees of, iv. 412.
- Berkley's bombardment of the coast of France, l. 8.
- Berne, the canton of, style of its proclamation relating to the lake of Geneva, l. 510; its town and arsenal described, 518, 519; well furnished with water, 519; military strength and riches of the canton, 520.
- Berne, comparison of Ovid's with that in the fifth *Æneid*, l. 149.
- Biss, his way to silence calumny, iv. 254.
- Bible, a spurious edition of, supposed to be extant, iv. 126.
- Bickerstaffe, Isaac, the name affixed by Steele to his papers in the *Tatler*, v. 359.
- Bickerstaffe (Isaac), the history and genealogy of his family, li. 7; his court day for hearing petitions, 43; his reception at the playhouse, 85; advice to an audience, ib.; speech to Poverty, 92; his trial of the wine-brewers, 93; his entertainment at a friend's house, who "outs

- well," 108; his maxim, 109; his reasons for assuming the office of censor, 142; his remark on Ned Softly's sonnet, 146; his adventures in a journey to the Land's End, 152; his answer to a concealed critic, 175; a professor of physic, 178; his recipe, 180; use he made of Cygus's ring, 182; erects the Court of Honour, 183; his charge to the jury, 183; the first who undertook to instruct the world in single papers, iv. 172; by whom succeeded, ib.; abused and imitated by the Examiner, 375.
- Bewhance*, meaning of the French term, in emipation, ii. 303.
- Bibb, Andrew, his sculptured history of our Saviour and the Virgin in the great church of Milan, i. 369.
- Bignotry, a phantom in the hall of Public Credit, ii. 239; in atheists and infidels, iii. 53; its evil tendency, 378.
- Bilbous, British merchants trading there, their treaty with the magistrates of St. Ander, v. 52; confirmed and ratified by his present Majesty, 53.
- Bill for the abolition of party-rage among females, v. 39.
- Bill, of cunts in courtship, a copy of one, iv. 171; of mortality from the country, 250, 250.
- Billet-doux, antediluvian, the only one extant, iv. 139, 140.
- Bilton, an estate there purchased by Addison, v. 424; his residence there, 512.
- Biographers of Grub Street compared to undertakers, v. 29.
- Biography, remarks on writing, v. 29.
- Bion, his saying on cure and happiness, iv. 118.
- Bipennis*, or *securis*, a weapon of the Amazons, i. 331.
- Birds, a cage full for the opera, ii. 240; the principle which directs each kind in the structure of their nests, 453; the male only supposed to have voices, 495; how affected by colours, iii. 411; their language, how to be learnt, iv. 33.
- Biron (Marschal de), beheaded for treason by Henry IV. of France, v. 11.
- Birth, due honours to be ascribed to it, iv. 200.
- Birth-day, an endless source of female conversation, ii. 263; of the Princess of Wales, here celebrated, iv. 474; his Majesty's reflections on it, v. 65.
- Biscuit, Edward, Sir Roger de Coverley's butler, his letter, giving an account of the knight's illness and death, iv. 38, 39; a little vanity in the apology made for it, 30, note.
- Bitters, a race of wags so called, ii. 327.
- Biton and Clitonus, story of, iii. 511.
- Blackmore, Sir K., observes that gallantry and satire do not reclaim vice and folly, v. 64; mentioned, 319, 321; accustomed to write poems in his carriage, 336, 345; with Hughes establishes The Lay Monastery, 411, 414.
- Black Prince of Persia described, iv. 327.
- Black Prince, a professed lover of the bricket, ii. 106; a truly Christian conqueror, v. 80.
- Bladen, Martin, Esq., v. 281.
- Blank verse, why proper for tragedy, ii. 363; in what more difficult than rhyme, iii. 194.
- Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, v. 111.
- Blask, Lady, an agent for the Whisker News-Letter, iii. 408, 469.
- Blathwait, Dr., v. 363.
- Blennishes in Mr. Addison's style, corrected, ii. 13, note.
- Blenheim, battle of, described, &c., i. 50; the French cavalry routed at, by the British, iv. 331.
- Blenheim House, device there of a lion tearing to pieces a cock, ii. 348.
- Blessings, a tun of, presented by the Destinies to Jupiter, ii. 101; their various effects on mankind, 102.
- Bliss, Addison's mode of passing his time there, v. 330.
- Bloodshed, exhibition of, on the English stage, censured, ii. 316.
- Blow of flowers, remarks on the expression, i. 14, note.
- Blown upon*, a metaphor well applied, iii. 479, note.
- Blue ribbon, great batties gained under its auspices, iv. 413.
- Bluff, Oliver, indicted for going to fight a duel, ii. 225.
- Boatloads, her memorials saying to her troops, iv. 427.
- Boecadius, his story of Apollo and the critic, iii. 198; his fable of the traveller and the grasshoppers, 344; weighs France and Spain in a political balance, and finds them nearly equal, 345.
- Bodily labour of two kinds, ii. 445.
- Body-politic, prescribed for, ii. 180.
- Bonin, why so called, i. 114.
- Bolton, his imitation of the delicacy of Horace, i. 281; his preference of Virgil to Tasso, ii. 412; his remarks on writ. 363; a fault observable in his notice on the female sex, iii. 38; his translation of a fragment from Sappho, 110; his remark on the writing, 131; answer to Ferratist on Homer's similes, 219; his notion of the sublime in writing, iv. 226; Addison introduced to him, v. 332.
- Bolton, Ann, her last letter to King Henry, iii. 374, 375.
- Bolingbroke, Lord, letter to Mr. Prior, v. 418; removed from office, 421; recommended to the protection of the French Regent, 432; impeachment, 602-603.
- Bolton, described, i. 503; school of the Lombard printers, 61.
- Bolsena, its lake described, i. 493; its floating islands mentioned by Pliny, ib.;

- antique monument in its church-yard, *ib.*
- Bolton, Duke of, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, v. 484; letter to him, *ib.*; his report on arms supplied during the Rebellion, 494; letters to Addison, 501, 502, 506.
- Bonnets, the drunkard, a jest on his hanging himself, iv. 111.
- Book, a well-written one, compared to Moses's serpent, ii. 253.
- Book-pedlars, the most insupportable of all pedlars, ii. 433.
- Books, recommended from various quarters to the perusal of ladies, ii. 409; the *Tenacity* of a great genius to mankind, iii. 46.
- Boos, Lady Mary, namgram on her by her lover, ii. 350.
- Borromé, St. Charles, his chapel in the great church of Milan, i. 368.
- Bosoms, naked, of ladies, ought to be covered, iv. 224.
- Bossu supposes the action of the *Æneid* to begin in the second book, iii. 235; his opinion on the moral of epic poetry, 282.
- Bottle-conversation infested with lies, iv. 25.
- Bouthours, his remarks on wit, ii. 326; his rule in writing alluded to by Mr. Addison, iv. 45, *note*; asks whether a German can be a wit, 507.
- Bourbon family, their possession of Spain inimical to the safety of Europe, iv. 345.
- Bourdeaux wine, made from sloes, ii. 92.
- Bourgeois, the principal Swiss, their dress, i. 527.
- Bouts Rimés, a favourite poetical amusement of the French, ii. 531.
- Bowling-green, party-humour exhibited on one, ii. 431.
- Boyle, his remark on the degree of sight given to the mole, ii. 463.
- Boyle, Charles, Earl of Orrery, v. 319, 321.
- Boyle, Henry, Lord Carleton, v. 384; his appointment to office and dismissal, 394.
- Boyne, an obscure river in Ireland, how rendered famous, i. 31.
- Boys and Frogs, a fable, its application, ii. 278.
- Brain of a beau, for what remarkable, iii. 292.
- Brand Mr., his Majesty's Writer and Embellisher, v. 450.
- Brandenburg, elector of, a good patient to the quacks, ii. 140.
- Brandy, quantity drunk by the Everlasting Club, ii. 380.
- Brass, ancient, distinguished from modern by the taste, i. 340.
- Bread and butter, abandoned by some young ladies for the sake of the Spectator, iv. 5.
- Breeches, a modern pair of, likely hereafter to occasion a schism in the learned world, i. 261.
- Bremen, acquisition of that duchy, strengthened the interests of George I. in the empire, iv. 403; considered a grievance by the Pretender, 432.
- Brenta, river, passage on from Padua to Venice, i. 385.
- Brescia, town and province of, famous for iron works, i. 376; why more favoured by the Venetians than any other of their dominions, *ib.*
- Briant, his combat with his brother Philip, iv. 191; how they were rewarded by King Edward, *ib.*
- Bribery, a solicitor in the Temple of Avarice, ii. 91; presents of liquor not to be so considered, iv. 307.
- Bribes offered for the places of several of the old members of the club, iv. 82; the Spectator's plan of election, 31.
- Bridewell Hospital, how to be encouraged, ii. 247.
- Bridge, built at Rimini, by Augustus and Tiberius, i. 402; of Augustus at Narai, 414; of human life, ii. 501; flights of birds hovering over it, 502.
- Bridges of Venice without fence on either side, i. 388.
- Bristol, Petition of the Merchants, Masters of Ships, and Traders of, referred to the Commissioners of Trade, v. 452.
- Britain, the Isle of, sacred to liberty, i. 36; the guardian of the continent, 44; how represented on medals, 328; described by the ancient poets, 329; why in a natural state of war with France, iv. 342; the present war of the greatest consequence to the kingdom, *ib.*; necessity of dismissing France and Spain, 343; the woollen manufacture, 344; the Levant trade, *ib.*; causes which straiten her commerce will enlarge that of the French, *ib.*; what to be the basis of a general peace, 347; her forces have been victorious in all the seats of war, *ib.*; means of separating France from Spain, 348; her superiority to the enemy in military force, 351; conduct of the war, how defective, 353; how to be improved, *ib.*; foreign troops in her pay should be raised in neutral countries, 355; commercial spirit a disadvantage, *ib.*; ease of French invasion considered, *ib.*; standing army obnoxious, 356; cautions respecting the king of Sweden, 357; has the greatest share in the war of all the confederates, 359; arguments on the poverty of the nation answered, 362; rich in comparison with other states, 361; united strength of the whole island to be put forth, 362; happy nature of her constitution, 367; act for the encouragement of loyalty in Scotland, 398; patriotism and virtues of the reigning king, 400, 401; Indics, most eminent for virtue and sense, on the side of the present government, 407; why they should

- be averse to Popery, 469; the finest women in Britain are Whigs, 426; Declaration of the Female Association, 428; of the Freetholders in answer to that of the Pretender, 429; view of the present rebellion, 436; contest not now between Whigs and Tories, but between loyalists and rebels, 449; Habeas Corpus act suspended, 457; expense during the rebellion computed at near a million, 471; her wealth renders her formidable to foreign potentates, 474; evils attending the sickle temper of the English in politics, 489; safe from future rebellion, 499; can never be ruined but by itself, v. 24; impossible for it to be quietly governed by a Popish sovereign, 50; decay of piety observable, 51; traced to the Puritans and the libertines of Charles II.'s reign, *ib.*; acts for making elections less frequent, 56; commerce encouraged by various sovereigns, 49; treaties of Madrid and Utrecht compared, 50; report concerning ships fetching salt from Tortuga, taken by the Spaniards, 51; necessity and advantages of trade to the British nation, 54; its prosperity secured by his present Majesty, 57; that to the Netherlands equally benefited, 56, 57; evils which would have arisen from the Pretender's success, 58; taste of the people for wit and humour, 60; considerations on the treatment his Majesty has received from some of his disaffected subjects, 68, 69; almost every man in the nation a politician, 75; first monarch of a new line always received with opposition, 76; reflections on the thanksgiving day, 78; the common people become a by-word throughout Europe for their ridiculous feuds and animosities, 84; the ecclesiastical and civil constitution preferable to any other, 86, 87; formerly a nation of saints, now a nation of statesmen, 92; divided almost wholly into Whigs and Tories, 95; their principles contrasted, 96, 97; still agitated with the remains of the rebellion, 100.
- British Common, the sea so called by Sir Andrew Freeport, *ii.* 234.
- British Enchanters, epilogue to, *i.* 82.
- British nation afflicted with the *cunctosque scribens*, *iv.* 132.
- Britons, formerly necessary to their own disgrace, *iii.* 13; all honest ones agree in points of government, *iv.* 435; their defect in the studies of peace, v. 322.
- Brittle, Barnaby, his letter, comparing his wife to a mare, *iii.* 91.
- Bromley, William, fictitious Table of Contents to his *Travels*, v. 317.
- Broughton, Andrew, his epitaph, *i.* 514.
- Brownet, Benjamin, insulted in the Court of Honour for going to fight a duel, *ii.* 223.
- Brown, Sir Thomas, his opinion of a proverb of Solomon, *iii.* 36.
- Brown, Tom, the first who introduced an enigmatical way of writing in satires, *iv.* 106.
- Brunswick, instances of hereditary courage in that family, *iv.* 402.
- Brutus, guided by instinct, *ii.* 450.
- Brutus the younger, a silver medal of him at Bologna, *i.* 503.
- Brutus, his exclamation before his death, *iii.* 364; a saying of his on denying, 470; his remark on the egotism of Cicero, *iv.* 29; his example misconstrued by regicides, v. 85.
- Bruxure, his character of a sloven, *iv.* 393.
- Bubb, Mr., letter to Addison, v. 491; his memorial on the expedition to Sardinia, 495; his report as to valuations of English goods in Spain, 500.
- Bulnesia, her invective against the discourse on tuckers, *iv.* 204.
- Bucephalus to be represented in an opera by a dromedary, *ii.* 293.
- Buckingham (Duke of), his mode of converting a malecontent, *iv.* 163.
- Buckinghamshire alderman, who gets drunk in praise of aristocracy, v. 92.
- Buckley's, Mr., in Little Britain, the address of the Spectator, *ii.* 232.
- Bulfin, his system of natural history unadverted on, *ii.* 464, *note*.
- Bulfinchery, the offspring of false humour, *ii.* 300.
- Bull, an emblem of agriculture, *i.* 321; of the pope, acts in concert with Mr. Ironside's lion, *iv.* 225.
- Bulla, a part of the dress of the Romans, *i.* 261; its form various, 467.
- Bulleyn, Ann, King Henry the Eighth's letter to her in the Vatican library, *i.* 481.
- Bullion, want of, experienced in Britain, *iv.* 344.
- Bullock, Mr., his degree of rank among the players, *iv.* 49.
- Bullock and Norris, differently habited, prove great helps to a silly play, *ii.* 318.
- Bully Dawson kicked by Sir Roger de Coverley, *ii.* 232.
- Bunyan has as many readers as Tillotson, *iv.* 375.
- Burchett, Josiah, Esq., letter from Temple Stanyan to, v. 568.
- Burgundy, the great Duke of, destroyed in battle by the Swiss, *i.* 519.
- Burgundy wine made from water, *ii.* 94.
- Burlesque, of two kinds, *iii.* 148; in the *Iliad*, 188.
- Burnett, D. Tho., *serm thesauri telluris auctorem*, Poema, *ad.* *i.* 251.
- Burnt-offering of Shulam on the day of his nuptials, *iv.* 142.
- Busby, Dr., Sir Roger de Coverley's remark on him, *iii.* 336.
- Busluce, of mankind in this life, is rather

- to act than to know, iii. 128; men of, their familiar metaphors, 428; public, advantage of employing men of learning in, 458.
- Busts of Roman emperors and empresses at Florence, i. 495, 497.
- Busy, Benjamin, indicted in the Court of Honour, by Jasper Tattle, ii. 222.
- Dart*, licentiously used for *thorn*, ii. 501, note; repeated in a sentence, redundant, iii. 174, note; for *thorn*, iv. 83, note, 91; a disquisition on the use of that particle, 57, 58, note.
- Butcher, in Chace-market, his bribe to Mr. Bickerstaffe, ii. 103.
- Button's coffee-house, skin of a dead lion to be hung up there in terrurum, iv. 165, 166; happy project of opening the lion's head for intelligence, 175; Button's name Daniel, a good omen for the lion, 200.
- Butts, in conversation, ii. 323.
- Buzzard, Ben., Esq., indicted in the Court of Honour, ii. 215.
- Byshe, Dr. Philip, Bp. of St. David's, v. 300.
- C., speculations so marked, ascribed to the clergyman, iii. 103.
- Coccidies scribendi*, an epidemic disease, iv. 132.
- Cacus, comparison of Sappho to him, by Plutarch, iii. 165; the story of, in Virgil, probably founded on an old local tradition, v. 220.
- Cadaval, Duke of, v. 358.
- Cadiz, letters concerning affairs of trade there, v. 443.
- Cadmus, founder Ercotia, i. 115; slays a dragon, 117; sows a field with its teeth, which grow into armed men, 118.
- Cadogan, Beignolier, succeeds General Churchill at the Tower, v. 357.
- Caduceus, on old coins, an emblem of peace, i. 300.
- Cæsar, his reverse an elephant, and why, ii. 347; his character contrasted with that of Cato, iii. 20; his remedy for baldness, 121; a noble saying of his, 182; his unanimous saying on hope, 492; cultivated the arts and sciences, iv. 211; thought nothing done while night remained undone, 348; his observation on the ancient Britons, v. 55; why murdered by Brutus, 66.
- Cæsar's Commentaries, new edition of, an honour to the English press, iii. 349.
- Cæsariani, Prince, his palace at Jonsano, i. 485.
- Cairo, for what purpose visited by the Spectator, ii. 236; Oriental manuscripts picked up there by the Spectator, 459.
- Calaja, a rock of marble at, said to have been cleft by an earthquake at the crucifixion, i. 463; why so called, 454.
- Calabria, celebrated for honey, i. 320.
- Calais, clandestine trade of French packet-masters there, v. 498.
- Calamities, a tan of, presented by the Destinies to Jupiter, ii. 101; their various effects on mankind, 162; in the language of the gods, blessings, iii. 478.
- Cal's Head Club, hymns and deceptions made for it by a pious Tory, iv. 424.
- Calligula, his bust at Florence, i. 490; its rarity, ib.; his inhuman wish, ii. 267.
- Calisto, story of, i. 109; turned into a bear by Juno, is placed among the constellations by Jupiter, 162.
- Callicont, Edward, indicted in the Court of Honour, and why acquitted, ii. 212.
- Calliope, her station on the floating Parnassus, iv. 222.
- Calumny, best answered by silence, ii. 20; the offspring of party-spirit, 471; why difficult to be restrained, iii. 453; how to be silenced, iv. 254.
- Calvin, his dying advice to the Genevois, i. 528.
- Cambrni, archbishop of, his Telemachus considered, ii. 128; styled the French Homer, ib., note.
- Cambric, Charles, a linen-droper, indicted by the Lady Touchwood, ii. 211.
- Canden, quotation from his History of Queen Elizabeth, v. 24.
- Camel, mention of the, by Persius, i. 331.
- Camilla, the actress, her distresses and exit from the theatre, ii. 2; her character, by Virgil, 265; her message to Turnus, and heroic death, 377.
- Campaign, The, a poem to the Duke of Marlborough, i. 42; the execution better than the plan, ib., note; occasion of its composition, v. 340; Addison's reward for writing it, 420.
- Campania of old Rome, more populous than all modern Italy, i. 419; its bad air to what attributable, 487.
- Canal, from Leghorn to the Arno, i. 491.
- Candish, Mrs. Henrage, her marriage with Lord Huntingtower, v. 354.
- Candle-smeller, at the opera, plays the part of the lion, ii. 260.
- Candour, distinguishes a critic from a cavalier, iv. 267.
- Canes, licences for wearing, ii. 44.
- Canl, the Grotto del, near Naples, described, i. 438.
- Canstables written in a noble spirit of Eastern poetry, iii. 231.
- Cap worn by the Eastern nations, i. 312.
- Captaneous, chief officers of the commonwealth of St. Marino, i. 466.
- Cauro, Isle of, described, i. 427; its fruitful soil, 443; ruins of its Flavos, 445; scene of the brutal pleasures of Tiberius, 446; account of medals found there, 447, 448.
- Caprice, her station in the Temple of Dulness, ii. 368; often acts in the place of reason, iii. 61.

- Caracalla, a fine bust of him at Florence, i. 407.
- Caracci, Hannibal, vision of his pictures, ii. 304.
- Caracelo, said to have assisted Aretine, by designs from the Spiritist of Tiberville, i. 253.
- Cardan cited, on the providential formation of the mole, ii. 463.
- Cardinal and the spy, an anecdote, iii. 439.
- Card-math-makers, a whimsical circumstance respecting them, iii. 150.
- Cardona, Count de, v. 363.
- Cardonnet, Mr. Stepmey's legacy to him, v. 363.
- Cards, a pernicious amusement to the fair sex, iv. 351, 353.
- Carminative Pills, an advertisement of them, whimsical faulty, ii. 168.
- Carnival of Venice, i. 392.
- Carpeater (General), news of his march, its effects on the rebels, iv. 406.
- Carpio, the Marquis of could spare the Pope thirty thousand lawyers better than so many head of swine, i. 428.
- Carriages, misapplication of the word, i. 367.
- Cartel proposed between ladies of opposite parties, iv. 483.
- Cartesian philosophy, whimsically and happily exemplified, iii. 415.
- Cartingmen, in danger of being besieged, v. 356.
- Carthaginians, descended from the Tyrians, at one time exceeded all nations in naval power, v. 54.
- Cartusians, a convent of, between Pavia and Milan, very fine, i. 367; a convent of, on the lake of Geneva, for what famous, i. 510.
- Caso, Dr., grown rich by means of a distich, ii. 180.
- Cassant, Signior, a Christian conjurer, ii. 341; extract from the preface to his opera, 343.
- Cassia, a French port, its fertility and mild climate, i. 358.
- Castilian, story of one, showing the danger of female levity, iii. 68.
- Casualties, more of them incident to men than women, iv. 357; allowances by Providence to supply the waste, 358; country list of them, 358, 359.
- Cat, an experiment on one, with seductive wine, ii. 85; a supposed familiar with witches, 453; furnished the materials for a species of women, iii. 87.
- Cat and Fiddle, a conceit on a sign-post, ii. 283; story of, iv. 64.
- Cat-calls, letter on, iii. 344, 345; those instruments supposed older than the inventions of Jubal, 345; why considered to be originally English, 346; their extraordinary effects, 347; a professor in the art of playing them, ib.
- Catolans, ill-treatment of, v. 655.
- Catacombs, near Naples, i. 435.
- Catalogue of a lady's library, ii. 302.
- Catanea, woe to the people if thou peace continues! iv. 405.
- Catechetical method of arguing introduced by Socrates, iii. 130, 131.
- Cathartes or purgatives of the soul, what, iv. 35.
- Catiline, remark of the historian on his fall, ii. 307; his avarice and luxury, 333; his rebellion, one of the most flagitious, iv. 445.
- Cato, tragedy of, i. 162; opening too solemn, 174, note; love-scenes in, beautiful but rather misplaced, 183, note; beautiful and appropriate simile of a stream, 186; use made of the Philippines of Cleopatra, 187, note; immorality of a speech respecting forms, 192, note; definition of honour, 198; fine allusion to Mount Atlas, 199; touch of nature in the soliloquy of Syphax, 200; scene of the matiny, 209; death of Scamponius, 213; Cato's magnanimity on the death of his son, 218; his soliloquy, 220; his death, 225; a sentiment in his last speech not in character, and why introduced, ib., note; verses with that play presented to the Princess of Wales, 227; a compliment to the author of that play suppressed, iv. 267, note; a sentiment from, on title and ancestry, 244; the famous lines on honour in that play explained, 300, note, 310; Mr. Tickell's account of it contradicted, v. 153.
- Cato the elder, in a Venetian opera, his library containing Plutarch and Tacitus, i. 392; why chosen Censor of Rome, ii. 144; his character more awful than amiable, iii. 20; would allow none but the virtuous to be handsome, iii. 137; his visit to the Roman theatre, 451; a remarkable passage from Plutarch relating to him, iv. 26; his sentiment on just punishments, 176; virtue the ruling principle of his life, 309, note; the Censor, mistaken by the Examiner for him of Utica, 378.
- Cato of Utica, how introduced to the Temple of Peace, ii. 15.
- Catullus, how treated by Julius Caesar on having lampooned him, ii. 276; his translation of a fragment from Sappho, iii. 115.
- Cause, a bad one, if it requires to be supported by wicked artifices, iv. 421.
- Cavaliers, female, ii. 436; fashion brought from France, iii. 438.
- Cave of Polyphemus described, i. 40.
- C. B., a young lady, her letter to the Spectator on employment for beaux, iv. 61.
- Cebra, his table, an allegory, its character, ii. 138.
- Cecilia's (St.) Day, a song for, i. 20.
- Celestines, convent at Milan, contains a

- fresco picture of the marriage of Cana, i. 362.
- Celia, her consultation with Leonilla, iii. 494, 495.
- Cellars of St. Martino, their coolness, i. 403.
- Celous, says our Saviour learnt magic in Egypt, v. 108, 109; attributes his miracles to that art, 110.
- Cenis, Mount, between Turin and Geneva, described, i. 507.
- Censor of Great Britain, emoluments of that office to Mr. Bickerstaffe, ii. 142; a comparison between the Roman and the British, ib.; of small wares, an office to be created under the Spectator, 206.
- Censorious, the, a class of female orators, iii. 143.
- Censoriousness in females, punished by loss of speech, ib. 42.
- Censure, a tax paid to the public for being eminent, ii. 425.
- Censurers, why punished more severely after death, ii. 130.
- Cepheus, the father of Narcissus by Liriope the Nereid, i. 125.
- Ceremonials, a graduation of, iv. 261.
- Ceremonies, in the Roman Catholic religion, superstitious, iii. 73; taught in the academy for politics at Paris, 316.
- Ceres, the presiding goddess of Sicily, i. 331; her statues at Rome, more numerous than those of any other deities, 472.
- Cestus, of the ancients, described, i. 460; of Venus, described, ii. 104.
- Chablais, a territory belonging to the Duke of Savoy, i. 507.
- Chairs to mend, sung in a sad and solemn air, iii. 151.
- Chalchids mentions the appearance of the star in the east, v. 108.
- Challenge and combat of two brothers, a story, iv. 100, 101.
- Chamont, his advice to his sister, in the Orphan, iii. 68.
- Champagne, made from apples, ii. 92.
- Chance, never acts in uniformity and consistency with itself, iv. 71; impossibility of its producing the body of a single animal, 72.
- Change, no nation so much given to it as the English, iv. 488; trade, a proper cure for this evil, v. 56.
- Chaos, wonderfully described in Paradise Lost, iii. 216.
- Chaplain, of Sir Roger de Coverley, described, ii. 435; in a noble family, his letter to Mr. Frinsdale, iv. 310.
- Chaplains, a discourse on them, ii. 190.
- Chardin, Sir John, story from his travels, iii. 302.
- Charing-cross, the statue there, its effect on the Turf Foxhunter, v. 71.
- Chariot, triumphal, its shape on different pieces of sculpture, i. 468.
- Charity, how to be exercised by all men, iii. 56; pathetically recommended by our Saviour, ib.; nicely described in a passage from Job, 37.
- Charixus, brother of Sappho, perishes in the Lover's Leap, iii. 122.
- Charles Borromeo (St.), his subterranean chapel at Milan, with an account of him, and a comparison of him to the ordinary usages of the church at Rome, i. 363.
- Charles I., a famous picture of him, ii. 345; consequences of the civil wars in his reign, iv. 498; his party and the adverse one supported by the French, iv. 500.
- Charles II., a society of duellists formed in his reign, ii. 251; very fond of Tom D'Urfey, iv. 161; at one time might have conquered France, 360; restored a day after King George was born, 430; his saying on the famous Vossius, 452; decay of piety in his reign, v. 34; his conduct how affecting the Protestant interest of Europe, 97.
- Charles V., a medal on his resigning the crown of Spain, i. 347.
- Charles the Great discovers the amour of his daughter Emma with Egihart, and marries them, iii. 44.
- Chartlett, Dr., letter erroneously stated by Gents. Mag. to have been addressed by Addison to him, v. 335.
- Chastity, a goddess of the Romans, described on a medal, i. 280, 281; the great point of honour among women, ii. 422; when suspected, how tried by the Jews, iv. 464.
- Chateaudun in France, quarries of freestone near it, gave rise to several curious hypotheses, i. 432.
- Chaucer characterized, i. 23; his description of the behaviour of a female idol, ii. 383.
- Cheerfulness of temper, how promoted, ii. 413; the great ornament of virtue, iii. 138; why preferable to mirth, 350; considered as a moral habit, 357; how destroyed and how preserved, 358; sources of it, to a good mind, 359; considered in its natural state, 362; promotes health, ib.; motives to it, in contemplating the works of creation, 363; a virtue in which our countrymen are deficient, 365; the season of Spring a source of it, 371.
- Cheese, antipathy of certain persons to, iv. 64.
- Cherubim, a set of angels who know most, iv. 130; figures of, in Solomon's temple, the visible glory of God appeared among them, 129.
- Cheshire cheese, the prize at a yawning match, iii. 41.
- Cheshire miller, with two thumbs on one hand, iv. 488.

- Chetwood, Dr., made dean of Gloucester, v. 359.
- Chevreaua, extract from a book so called, iv. 507.
- Chevy chase, a critique upon it, ii. 375; subject properly chosen and treated, ib.; parallel of several passages with others in the *Æneid*, 384; abounds in beautiful description, 386; catalogue of the slain, 387.
- Chicken, and other animals under age, a modern diet, ii. 107.
- Chief Justice, celebrated for his impartiality, iv. 176.
- Child, his discretion and great tenderness for his parents, ii. 68, 61; a new-born one, marked with the five of clubs, iv. 232.
- Child, Sir Richard, v. 393.
- Child's frequented by the Spectator, ii. 230.
- Childmas-day reckoned unlucky, ii. 243.
- Child-murder, means of preventing it, iv. 195.
- Children, their minds injured by ghost stories, ii. 237; introduced in tragedies to excite pity, 215; exchanged, in the story of Eudoxus and Leontine, 479; their obedience to parents the basis of all government, iii. 66; importance of seasoning their passions with devotion, iii. 70; regarded as blessings in marriage, iv. 20; the first words they learn are *Whig* and *Tory*, v. 92.
- Children in the Wood, a critique on that ballad, ii. 207.
- Chimerical correspondence of two friends, iv. 238.
- Chian, the wall of, its immensity, iii. 408; the emperor of, never bestows titles till the subject be dead, iv. 166; arbitrary treatment of women there, 408.
- China vessels, playthings for women of all ages, iv. 332; inconveniences of this passion, 333.
- Chinese, the punishment they inflict for parricide, iii. 60; their genius for gardening, 461; a history of theirs, called an antediluvian novel, iv. 137, 138.
- Chins, long ones, at a dinner at Bath, iii. 351.
- Chiron, the centaur, takes charge of the infant *Æsculapius*, i. 105.
- Chivalry, books of, their whole story runs on chastity and courage, ii. 423.
- Chlamys*, a vestment of the Romans, i. 261.
- Choice of *Hercules*, a very ancient fable, iii. 46; of *Solomon*, iv. 212; of *Hercules*, 213.
- Cholle, exchanged for an undutiful son, in the Vision of *Miseries*, iv. 92.
- Chrenylus and Phutius, story of, iii. 481.
- Christ, the cross of, on a medal of Constantine, i. 380; mottoes of *Gustavus Adolphus* relating to, 346, 348; his good-will to his own nation, iv. 413. See *Saviour*.
- Christian faith, the basis of morality, iii. 471; arguments for, in the dispersion of the Jews, iv. 15.
- Christian names, a badge of distinction, and occasion of a club, ii. 250.
- Christian religion, clearly proved from divine revelation, iii. 56; its victories and triumphs over Paganism, v. 87; restored to its purity by our national religion, 88; merits of Mr. Addison's work on it, 103, note; proved to be inconsistent with magic, 111; attestations for its cause by a famous Athenian philosopher, 114; character of the times in which it was founded, and of many who embraced it, 110; multitudes of learned men who came over to it, 117; names of several, 118; its rapid progress in the time of the apostles, 119; the tradition of our Saviour's history, how perpetuated by them and their successors, 121; five generations might derive it from Christ to the end of the third century, 122; four eminent Christians successively contemporaries, 122; their faith the same with that of the churches of the East, of the West, and of Egypt, 123; another added to them who lived till the middle of the fourth century, ib.; why the tradition of the three first centuries most authentic, ib.; proved from the conversation of the primitive Christians, their manner of initiating men into their religion, the correspondence between the churches, 124; and the long lives of several of Christ's disciples, 124; the tradition secured by other excellent institutions, 126; chiefly by the writings of the evangelists, 127; which agreed with the tradition, as is proved from their reception by the churches, and from the uniformity of the Christian faith, ib.; from a remarkable passage in *Irenæus*, 128; instances of records on the history of our Saviour, which are now lost, ib.; miracles in the first ages of Christianity, their credibility, 129; a particular instance, 130; martyrdom, a standing miracle, ib.; completion of our Saviour's prophecies, 132; lives of the primitive Christians, and means of converting the Pagans, 137; Jewish prophecies relating to our Saviour a confirmation of their faith, 138.
- Christianity, its great art and secret, iii. 92; the only scheme of religion which can support a virtuous person under the thought of Divine judgment, iv. 35, 36; or produce contentment in the mind of man, 119.
- Christians, the obligation of an oath stronger on them than on any other part of mankind, iv. 419.
- Christina, Queen of Sweden, did not pro-

- sees the Roman Catholic religion, till she had resigned her crown, v. 60.  
 Christmas, Sir Roger's remark on that season, iii. 255.  
 Christmas-eve, Shakespeare's description of it, ii. 57.  
 Chronicle, a family one, Mrs. Martha Ironside so called, iv. 262.  
 Chronicles, old English, for what remarkable, iii. 509.  
 Chronogram on a medal of Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 350.  
 Chronogrammatists, German, ridiculed, i. 340.  
 Chronology, use of medals in, i. 263.  
 Chrysomachus, account of one, iv. 240.  
 Chrysostom mentions the miracle which hindered the rebuilding of the temple of Jerusalem, v. 135.  
 Church, danger of it, represented on a Pope's coin, i. 263.  
 Church of England, less tinged with enthusiasm than other sects, iii. 72; the Spectator's esteem for it, 206; what are the great ornaments of its character, iv. 423; those who say it is in danger, either fear to lose a place or despair of getting one, ib.; its cause, how injured by the malcontents, v. 11.  
 Church-memorial, in the Revolution, asserted a remarkable doctrine, iv. 393.  
 Church-music, hints for improving, iii. 383.  
 Church-thermometer, when invented, its use, ii. 162; its variations at several coffee-houses, 164.  
 Church-work now, according to Sir Roger, iii. 301.  
 Church-yard, in the country, the theatre of parish-politics, ii. 446.  
 Churchill, General, succeeded by Brigadier Indragut at the Tower, and appointed governor of Guernsey, v. 337.  
 Cymical operators for the transmigration of spirits, ii. 32.  
 Cicer, a vetch, the origin of the name of Cicero, ii. 347.  
 Cicero, his Tusculum, where situated, i. 484; how attended to the Temple of Fame, ii. 15; praises Cato, 16; exemplifies the virtue of a Roman audience, 86; reputed the greatest orator of his age before he wrote "De Oratore," 174; abused by a condescended modern critic, 175; his rebuke on his name, 347; a panster, 354; his remark on friendship, 367; character of his sketch of natural history, 464; belonging to the second class of great geniuses, 506; his remark on ill-natured criticism, iii. 197; his remark on his dialogue on old age, 200; recommended Pompey to the Romans for three things, 303; his remark on advising and approving of a crime, 400; a pattern for methodical writing, 497; his belief in augury, iv. 22; an egotist, 98; his definition of honour, 310, note; has not the swagger of Seneca, nor Addison the pomp of Bolingbroke, 147, note; recommends Pompey to the Romans for his good fortune, 402; his remark on the miseries of office, in the divisions of Rome, 460; insinuates the necessity of religion in all communities, 502; more admired as an author than as a consul of Rome, v. 48; how far he was a free-thinker, 88; prefers a mixed government to all others, ib.; his words to Caesar on his conduct to his enemies applied to George I., 101; guided the lords of the whole earth by his eloquence, 222.  
 Cicero's Philippics of servile to the author in two scenes of Cato, i. 187, note.  
 Ciceronian style in an advertisement, ii. 187.  
 Cid, a translation of, acted at Bologna, how adapted to the taste of the people, i. 391.  
 Cimmerians, where placed by Homer, i. 453.  
 Cincinnatus, why not suffered to take the Lover's Leap, iii. 123.  
 Cinctus Gabinus, of the Romans, described, i. 460.  
 Ciredo, Monte, called by Homer, Insula Oda, described, i. 453, 454.  
 Circus Maximus described on a reverse of Trajan, i. 474.  
 Citizen, a sober one, extract from his journal, iii. 329; a letter from one, in his honeymoon, iv. 216; of Rome, of the nature of a British Freeholder, 207.  
 City politicians, reproved by Mr. Bickerstaffe, iv. 127.  
 Civil war, in Charles I.'s reign, its consequences, iv. 408.  
 Civita Vecchia, artifice to prevent the Pope from making it a free port, i. 492; its unwholesome air, ib.  
 Clamour, a monster in the army of licentiousness, ii. 142.  
 Clarendon, Earl of, a character finely drawn by him, iii. 441.  
 Claret, French, tried by a jury of wine-tasters, ii. 105.  
 Clarinda, a fashionable idol, ii. 383; her journal, iii. 326.  
 Classic authors, in wood, ii. 301.  
 Classics, new editions of, filled with various readings, iii. 488.  
 Claudian, the poet, his character, i. 141; his epigrammatic minuteness in description, 148; his account of the phoenix, 234; his personification of Victory, 291; his illustration of the wand of Liberty, 292; peculiarity in this author's writings, ib.; his character of Trajan, 310; his metaphorical compliment to Theodosius, 310; represents Spain crowned with olive, 326; personification of Rome, 328; a description of his, applicable to

- the deserts near Marseilles, 339; his verses on a tear, 371; his account of the journey of Honorius from Ravenna to Rome, 415; relates a miraculous story of Marcus Aurelius, 479; his description of the Eridanus, 565; more baroque than sublime in his battle of the giants, iii. 239; his station on the floating Parnassus, iv. 322; his poetry characterized by Strada, 239, 249; his style often forced into bombast, v. 224.
- Claudius, a reverend, expressing goodwill, i. 301; dress of, on a medal, 362.
- Clavering, Mrs., reported to be murdered to the Lord Keeper, v. 353.
- Cleanthe, the unfortunate, of Paris, account of her, ii. 262.
- Cleft-board, a cure for the *cacosthes scribendi*, iv. 132.
- Clelia, a Roman spinster, her example instructive to British virgins, iv. 427.
- Clemency unlimited, arguments for, answered, v. 5, 6, 8.
- Clement VIII., Pope, Mr. Ironside's letter to him, iv. 271.
- Clench of Barnet, a proposal for him to ring the bells of Delphus in an opera, ii. 202.
- Cleopatra, dying, statue of, i. 472.
- Cleora, a widow of Ephesus, declines the Lover's Leap, and marries her gallant, iii. 122.
- Clergy, British, could not be quiet under a prince of a contrary religion, v. 53, 59.
- Clergyman, of the Spectator's club, account of him, ii. 235; approves and defends the Spectator's papers, 236; his essay on infidelity and atheism, iii. 54.
- Cliff, Nath., his advertisement for a lucky number in the lottery, iii. 62; his motives explained, ib.
- Climate, English, its inconsistency, iv. 185; impossible to adapt a suitable dress to it, ib.
- CLIO, letters of that word distinguishing Mr. Addison's papers in the Spectator, ii. 236, note; v. 136.
- Clitumnus, river, described, i. 29, 31; particular quality ascribed by the poets to its waters, i. 410.
- Cloelia represented on a medal in woman's clothes, i. 475.
- Clogher, Hy. of, v. 377—379, 382; his wit, 377, 383; his death, 511, 512.
- Clouds, to be sold, ii. 4; a comedy of Aristophanes, could not now be refuted had he not told us on whom the ridicule turned, v. 217.
- Club, the plan of the Spectator formed on the notion of one, ii. 226, note; the Spectator's, its times of meeting, 232; account of its members, 232, 233; their various opinions on the Spectator's papers, 295; the debate concluded by the sound arguments of the clergyman, 296; dissolved, and a new one announced, iv. 86; an injudicious measure to continue the paper, 79, note.
- Club-law, or *argumentum baculinum*, iii. 131; revived by the enemies of our happy establishment, v. 82.
- Clubs—of fat men, ii. 249—of lean men, 250; of kings—Georgus—Street clubs—Horn-drums—Duellists, 250, 251.—Kitchen—Beef-steak and October—of artisans and mechanics, 251; rules of the twopenny club, 252; the overlasting, 379; tall and short, iv. 202; silent club, 234.
- Clymene, mother of Phaëton, mourns over his tomb, i. 96, 97.
- Cock, an emblem of the French nation, ii. 348.
- Cock's crowing in Hamlet, reflections on it, ii. 57.
- Cockle-shell merchants, ii. 274.
- Coffee-house speculations on the king of France's death, iii. 359; conference on the rupture between the footmen at Utrecht, 593.
- Coffee-houses, supported by party lies, iv. 25; debate in one, on an enigmatical libel in the Spectator, 108; resorted to by lions, 165; skin of a dead one to be hung up at Button's, 165, 166.
- Coiffure now in fashion, approved, ii. 420.
- Coin, odd, heaped by an antiquary to find out its age, i. 309; raised or lowered at the will of the French king, iv. 465; no edict on that subject, to have been expected from the Pretender, 466.
- Coining of words, practised by Milton, iii. 129.
- Coins, ancient and modern, the different workmanship in each, i. 352; ancient, at Rome, relating to buildings or statues, still extant, 474; the collectors of them very deficient, 475.
- Cold bath, recommended, in the education of youth, iv. 186.
- Colo, Christian, letters to, v. 363, 364.
- Colleshill matches, for horse-races, ass-races, and grinning, iii. 31.
- College elections, story relating to, iv. 10.
- Collier, Mr., extract from his essay on music, iii. 346.
- Colly-molly-puff, a celebrated performer in the cries of London, iii. 151.
- Columia Equestris, planted by Julius Cæsar in Switzerland, i. 575.
- Colubines of the Romans, ceremony on setting, i. 309.
- Columia, the constable, basso relievo of Homer's apotheosis in his possession, i. 474.
- Columna Infame, a pillar at Milan, i. 372.
- Colours, the eye takes most delight in them, iii. 400; why the poets borrow epithets from them, ib.; speak all languages, 411.
- Combes, Daniel, Esq., second husband of Addison's sister Dorothy, v. 412.

- Comedy, how aided by stage-tricks, li. 318; a species of ridicule in writing, lii. 148; its decline on the English stage, 456; in what inferior to that of the ancients, 481.
- Comedies in Italy, more lowly than those of other countries, l. 393.
- Comet, of 1680, described, iv. 180.
- Commandment against perjury, v. 418.
- Commentators, bad, on Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, i. 141; modern, their senseless affectation of Terence's and Plautus's phrases, v. 219.
- Commerce, a goddess attendant on Liberty, li. 140; its blessings enumerated, 372; its progress not sufficiently marked by English historians, v. 49; how improved by Edward III., Henry VII., and Elizabeth, ib.; treaties at Madrid and Utrecht compared, 50; necessary to Great Britain, 54; the nurse of her naval power, ib.; its tendency to civilize the people and abate their discontents, 56.
- Commissary of St. Marino, his office described, l. 405.
- Committee, of the Spectator's club, appointed to sit every night, li. 232; of tracts proposed to establish a truce between the female Whigs and Tories, v. 38.
- Commodus, how distinguished on medals, i. 274; medal of, 307; nature of the illusion, 308; represented on a medal, fencing, 322; spoiled by his mother, became a foolish and abandoned tyrant, li. 480.
- Common people, their wonder at the puercillos of the great, lii. 563.
- Commons, House of, what class of men it represents, iv. 307; they and their speaker commended for their conduct during the troubles of the country, v. 99.
- Commonwealth, why the best form of government for the states among the Alps, i. 526; of learning, its secret history told by Tom Folio, li. 134; genius of a commonwealth attendant on Liberty, 139; property more equally distributed than in monarchies, iv. 361.
- Commotions, popular, in London, by whom fomented, v. 85.
- Communion of men and spirits in Paradise, described by Milton, li. 259.
- Como (lake), called by Virgil, *Larius*, l. 376.
- Compasses, golden, a noble incident in Milton's account of the creation, lii. 246.
- Compassion, the exercise of it would tend to lessen the evils of life, lii. 19; refuses and civilizes human nature, 373; inculcated by the Vision of the Miserles, iv. 94.
- Competency, a guide in the Temple of Avarice, li. 50.
- Complacency, her office at the Temple of Virtuous Love, li. 78.
- Complainers, their importunity, li. 99.
- Complaisance, useful to make conversation agreeable, iv. 312; its effects, 313; illustrated by an Arabian tale, 314.
- Complexion of a murderer to be sold, li. 4.
- Compliments, English, ridiculed in the ambassador of Bantam's letter to his master, iv. 87.
- Composers of English music, how far they ought to imitate the Italian, li. 290.
- Composite pillars of Constantine's arch, said to be imitated from those of Solomon's temple, l. 480.
- Comptroller-general of the London Cries, a new office proposed, lii. 149.
- Concave and convex, the most striking figures in architecture, lii. 400.
- Conceitedness, a word now obsolete, lii. 305, note.
- Concord, device of, on ancient medals, i. 274; illustrated from Seneca and Statius, 275.
- Condé, the prince of, his face compared to that of an eagle, li. 400; his rallery on the fickle politics of the English, iv. 480.
- Conduct of men, how to be rectified, iv. 85.
- Confederates, their conduct of the war how defective, iv. 353; each nation *fancies itself the greatest sufferer in the war*, 359.
- Confession of Constantia to Theodosius, lii. 10.
- Confirmation, discipline preparatory to, among the primitive Christians, v. 124.
- Confusion, a monster, described, lii. 142; an abstract idea, out of place, iv. 513, note.
- Congruity, praised, l. 26; alludes to the doctrine of transmigration in one of his prologues, lii. 99; his *Old Bachelor*, a lesson to woman-haters, iv. 30; his lash on the critics in his epistle to Sir R. Temple, 221; a fashionable writer in his time; character of his works, v. 46, note; Sir Richard Steele's dedicatory epistle to him, 142; his poem on the Poase, 322; an early friend of Addison, 326; letter to him, ib.; his "*Dickensstaff Detected*," 394.
- Congruity of ideas the origin of wit, li. 83; instanced in similitudes, ib.
- Conjectures, respecting the signatures to the Spectator, lii. 103; on obscure passages in ancient authors, often give new pleasure to the reader, v. 219.
- Conjugal engagements sometimes broken by trifles, li. 153; instanced in a story, 154.
- Conjugal harmony finely portrayed in Adam's speech to Raphael, lii. 255.
- Connecte, Thomas, a famous monk, preached against head-dresses, li. 421.
- Connor, Dr., his account of the grotto del Cani, i. 436.

- Conquest of Mexico, a play, for Mr. Powell's benefit, ii. 311.
- Conquest (Deborah), widow of Sir Sampson, and the terror of the whole sex, iv. 96.
- Conrad III., his generosity to the women of Heusberg, iv. 16.
- Conscience, a good one, the health of the soul, iv. 253; its proper supports, 254; the only relief against the pains of calumny, 255; its efficacy at the hour of death, ib.
- Conspiracy of rebels over a bowl of punch, iv. 405.
- Conspiracies, how punished by great monarchs, v. 10, 11.
- Constance, lake of, described, i. 532.
- Constancy, how to be acquired, i. 153; in sufferings, the excellence of it, iii. 129.
- Constantia and Theodosius, their story, iii. 7.
- Constantine, Emperor, a coin of his explained, i. 201; the sign that appeared to him in the heavens, 208; his triumphal arch the noblest in Rome, 480; inscription hinting at his vision, ib.
- Constitution, English, contrasted with that of the Romans, iii. 299.
- Construction, a rule for, in writing, iv. 260, note.
- Consuls, Roman, their office, iii. 297; power given them by the Roman senate, iv. 459.
- Conté, the prince of, his succession to the government of Neuf-Châtel, a matter of dispute, i. 530.
- Contemplation of the Deity, a source of cheerfulness, iii. 359.
- Contemplations on the material world less wonderful than those on the world of life, iv. 40.
- Contempt is reciprocal, iv. 174.
- Content, produces all the effects of the philosopher's stone, iv. 117; methods of acquiring this virtue, 117, 119; Christianity the only system which can effectually produce it, 119.
- Contention personified, ii. 79.
- Contentment, the utmost good we can hope for in this world, iii. 1.
- Contract of marriage among birds, its duration, ii. 485.
- Controversy, books of, their tendency, iii. 482.
- Controversies, between parents and children, considered, iii. 39.
- Conventieller, female, a letter respecting one, ii. 524.
- Convents, convenient receptacles for story scolds, i. 532.
- Conventuals, in the Romish Church, a rule among them, ii. 224.
- Conversation compared to a concert of music, ii. 115; stultified in numerous assemblies, 367; like the Romish religion, reformed, 455; becomes vulgar by false refinement, 456; how a means of improving our natural taste, iii. 392; the Spectator's first essays at, iv. 82; that of a man of integrity the most agreeable, 154; more snail in the French, more wit in the English, 192; rendered agreeable by complaisance, 312.
- Convocation, Lower House of, reprimanded by Queen Anne for intemperate behaviour, v. 361.
- Cookery, French, censured, ii. 108.
- Cook-maid, turned off, for favouring the suspension of the Habeas Corpus act, v. 13.
- Copenhagen, a letter from, on the seasons of the year there, iii. 370.
- Coquet, a male one, his bed-chamber described, ii. 183.
- Coquette, her antipathy to books of devotion and housewifery, ii. 410.
- Coquette, bosom of one, how to be painted, iv. 270.
- Coquette's heart, dissected, iii. 293; found to be light and hollow, 294.
- Coquette's labyrinth described in a vision, ii. 77.
- Coquette-logicians, may be rallied but not contradicted, v. 18.
- Coquettes, disguised as Quakers at a masquerade, ii. 248; a satire on them, 428; character of an old one, 487; a class of female orators, iii. 144.
- Cordeliers, their story of their founder St. Francis, iii. 139.
- Coriolanus, his wife an example to the female patriots of Britain, iv. 427.
- Cormorant, Satan's transformation into on what founded, iii. 223, 226.
- Corn, how preserved by the ants, iv. 288.
- Cornaro, Lewis, his treatise on temperance recommended, iii. 66.
- Corneille, his style in tragedy, ii. 305; his artifice in a tragedy, to avoid public bloodshed, 316.
- Cornish lawyer, his letter on country fashions, ii. 488.
- Cornish, Mr., instructions to Lord Stair on behalf of his son, v. 483.
- Corvus-copie, emblematical of concord, i. 274; and of peace, 275.
- Corona radiata, a type of divinity, i. 319.
- Corona Radiata, one shown at Florence with only eight spikes, i. 499.
- Coronation-chairs in Westminster Abbey, Sir Roger's remark on them, iii. 331.
- Coronis, the story of, i. 103.
- Corporation, a certain one, divided into factions by the Fat and Lean Clubs, ii. 250; how reconciled, ib.
- Corregio, his picture of a Cupid from a burlesque poem, ii. 215; vision of his pictures, 294.
- Correspondence between the primitive Christian churches, v. 121.
- Corruption, his office in the Temple of

- Avance, *il.* 90; men liable to, unfit for office, *iii.* 487.
- Corsica, conquest of, by the Genoese, how commemorated, *i.* 364.
- Cosley, Lieutenant John, *v.* 468.
- Cotes, Mr. Digby, his verses to the author of *Cato*, *i.* 167.
- Cot-quenn, account of one, *iii.* 507.
- Cotton library, copy of Ann Boleyn's letter from, *iii.* 374, 375.
- Counsellor at Westminster Hall, threat of his discourse, pack-thread, *iii.* 387.
- Counter-apotheosis, marriage so termed, *ii.* 384.
- Country, in spring time compared to a spacious garden, *ii.* 161; slow progress of fashion in, 488; affords amusements of a noble kind, *iv.* 184; bill of mortality, 258, 259.
- Country clergyman, his letter on theatrical psalm-singing, *iii.* 80.
- Country gentleman, acts the Ron in the opera, *ii.* 261; and his wife, neighbours to Sir Roger, their different tempers described, 487.
- Country gentlemen, described as lying under the curse of Goliath, *iv.* 128.
- Country gentlewoman, taken for Lord Northside, *iv.* 494.
- Country life, why conducive to health, *ii.* 440; most delightful to the imagination, *iii.* 404.
- Countryman, entreats of Jupiter the management of his weather, *ii.* 281.
- Country newspapers established, *v.* 94, and note.
- Country squire, a plain-spoken one, *iv.* 312.
- Country Sunday, the use of it, *ii.* 446.
- Country-woman, judged by Rhadamantus, *iv.* 298.
- County, a happy one, with no Presbyterian in it except the bishop, *iv.* 480.
- Courage, extolled by the ancients the perfection of virtue, *i.* 274; the great point of honour among men, *ii.* 422; recommends a man to the female sex more than any other quality, *ib.*; one of the chief topics in books of chivalry, 423; false courage, 424; growing from constitution, compared with that founded on principle, *iv.* 226.
- Courtship, the Spectator's failure in, *iii.* 167; the pleasantest part of a man's life, 168; fond, a cause of unhappy marriages, *iv.* 217.
- Courtships immoderately long censured, *ii.* 462.
- Coverley (Sir Roger de), account of him, *ii.* 332; warns the Spectator not to meddle with country squires, 296; satisfied by the arguments of the clergyman, 297; introduces the Spectator to his friend Leonora, 301; his character, as drawn by Addison, equal to that of Falstaff in Shakspeare, 434, note; his family described, 435; is something of a humourist, *ib.*; his chaplain, 436; forced to have every room in his house exorcised, 441; a good churchman; improves the discipline of his parishioners, 446; will suffer none of the congregation to sleep but himself, 447; his encouragement to boys on a entertaining day, 448; finds a remedy for disappointed love in fox-hunting, 451; puzzled concerning a reputed witch, 454; at peace with himself, and beloved by all about him, 465; his behaviour at the assizes, 466; his portrait on a sign changed to the Saracen's head, 467; his embarrassment on finding his way to St. Anne's Lane when a school-boy, 475; why a stronger Tory in the country than in town, 460; delights to read Dyer's Letter, 481; his fortune told and pocket picked by the gipsies, 491, 492; his cure in preserving his game, 493; comes to town to see Prince Eugene, *iii.* 284; his remark on Christmas, 285; his reception at the coffee-house, 287; his munificent courtship of the perverse widow, 309; recommends Widow Trueby's water to the Spectator, 329; goes with him to Westminster Abbey; the knight's remarks there, 330; his invitation to the interpreter, 332; his conversation about the Mohocks, *ib.*; goes with the Spectator and Captain Sentry to the play, his behaviour there, 333; goes with the Spectator to Spring Garden, his choice of a waterman, 360; his behaviour and discourse, 361, 362; his remark on the morals of the place, 362; his adventure with an equestrian lady, 436, 437; news of his death, *iv.* 37; account of it in his brother's letter, 38; his effect on the club, 40; letter in the name of, *v.* 434.
- Coviello, a standing character in Venetian comedy, *i.* 994.
- Cow, grazing, easily construed into a goblin, *ii.* 441.
- Cowards, the most impudent of all creatures, *iii.* 119.
- Cowley, his poetical character, *i.* 23; his propensity to allegory and pun, 151; declined wit by negatives, *ii.* 298, *iv.* 385; his writings abounding in mist wit, *ii.* 335; his remark on a certain age in life, 439; his lines on the destruction of the universe, *iii.* 16; his comparison of a beautiful woman to a perumpine, 354; his remark on great men, 480; his remark on epistims, *iv.* 98.
- Cowper, William, first Earl, Lord Chancellor, *v.* 429.
- Coxcomb, a melancholy thing to see one at the head of a family, *iv.* 319.
- Coxcombs, generally women's favourites, *ii.* 483.
- Cracherode, Mr., letter from Tickell to, *v.* 509.
- Crack, an unpoetical word, *i.* 81, note.

- Cræggs, Mr., his character, by Pope, l. 254.  
 Cræggs, James, Esq., "Young," v. 427;  
 succeeded Addison as Secretary of State,  
 510; letter to Worsley, 522; from Ad-  
 dison, 523.
- Cranbo, a game played in the temple of  
 Dulness, ii. 364.
- Cranes, Battle of, with the Pygmies, a  
 Latin poem, l. 239.
- Crasnus, an old leathargic valetudinarian,  
 iii. 186.
- Crawford, Mr., letters to, v. 440, 446, 451,  
 502.
- Crawford, Lord, his duel with the Duke  
 of Argyll, v. 357.
- Crazy, William, testifies his being cured of  
 jealousy by two doses of the Spectator,  
 iv. 75.
- Creation, its works, more pleasing to con-  
 sider them in their immensity than in  
 their minuteness, ii. 74; a transcript  
 of the ideas of its Creator, iii. 16; of  
 the world, Milton's account of it won-  
 derfully sublime, 187, 244; a poem un-  
 der that title noticed, 248; the sixth  
 book of that poem referred to, iv. 73;  
 works of, a perpetual feast to the mind  
 of a good man, iii. 372; considered as  
 the temple of God, iv. 104.
- Creator, the standard of perfection and of  
 happiness, ii. 445.
- Credenda of the Tories, iv. 452.
- Credit, public, allegory concerning, ii.  
 237.
- Credulity represented in a vision as an  
 idiot, iv. 497.
- Crook of a philosopher, on eternity, iv.  
 145.
- Cremers, river, i. 487.
- Crequi (Mareschal de), inscription on the  
 ball which shot him, iv. 468.
- Crescens the Cynic, his controversy with  
 Justin Martyr, v. 165.
- Cressy, battle of, King Edward's piety at,  
 v. 80.
- Cretians, rallied by Juvencal on the thin-  
 ness of his dress, i. 278.
- Cries of London, iii. 149; divided into vo-  
 cal and instrumental, 150.
- Criminals, in comedy, often rendered fa-  
 vourites with the audience, iii. 452.
- Critie, in the common acceptation of the  
 word, described, ii. 140; a true one, his  
 duty, iii. 190, note; a description of one,  
 very opportune, iv. 188, note; one who  
 attacks an author of high reputation,  
 compared to the slave in a Roman tri-  
 umph, 207; none but a man of genius  
 should call himself so, 210; one who  
 makes it his business to hush the faults  
 of others, guilty of greater himself, 370.
- Criticism, its requisites, iii. 165, 190;  
 soundness of it judged by the works of  
 the critic, iv. 221.
- Criticisms of Longinus on a fragment of  
 Sappho, iii. 117.
- Critics, called lacqueys of the learned, ii.  
 31; their crimes, how punished after  
 death, 120; on low authors how con-  
 sidered by the world, 134, note; always  
 bad poets, 151; the bust, a pursuit of  
 their works essential to the formation  
 of a good taste, iii. 392; French critics,  
 friends to one another, ib.; their rule  
 for condemning a play, not because it is  
 ill-written, but because it takes, iv. 148;  
 modern ones stupid and illiterate, 149;  
 of the family of Morns, the son of  
 Darkness and Sleep, ib.; their indif-  
 ferent abuse shows a want of taste,  
 237.
- Critique on Dryden's plays, iv. 207.
- Crocodile, its eggs destroyed by the Je-  
 hennamen, ii. 479.
- Cromwell, exertions of the reforming  
 clergy in his time, iv. 291; observation  
 of Pascal on his death, 257.
- Cross, medal of, in allusion to the battle  
 of Constantine with Maxentius, i. 308.
- Crotechet, Ralph, his letter to the Spectator  
 on the cries of London, iii. 149.
- Crow, Mr., appointed envoy to the king  
 of Spain, v. 351.
- Crown, the ladies of the North clubbed for  
 a new one for the Pretender, iv. 434.
- Cruelty, to animals, practised by retailers  
 to physio, ii. 273; paternal, exhibited  
 in a letter, iii. 58.
- Cuckoldom, rules of a society tending to  
 its advancement, ii. 248; the basis of  
 most modern physics, iii. 452.
- Cudgelling, an effectual way of reforming  
 a freethinker, ii. 50.
- Cumse, at present utterly destitute of in-  
 habitants, i. 452.
- Cunning, contrasted with discretion, iii.  
 110; a commander in the war of the  
 sexes, iv. 274.
- Cunning men, liable to jealousy, iii. 24.
- Cupid, a Greek epigram on a figure of,  
 458; a lap-dog, dangerously ill, ii. 81,  
 prescription for him, 82; compared to  
 a porcupine, 148; how drawn by Cor-  
 regio, 215.
- Cupid and Psyche, a fine piece of sculp-  
 ture at Florence, i. 497.
- Curiosity, one of the strongest and most  
 lasting appetites of our nature, iii. 127.
- Curian-lecture witnessed by Mr. Bicker-  
 staffe, ii. 152.
- Curius, his statue crowned with an oak-  
 garland, i. 209.
- Cussons, an Englishman, was promised  
 to the Duke of Austria's sister in mar-  
 riage, i. 519.
- Custom, a second nature, iii. 453; its ef-  
 fects, ib.; moral hence deduced, 454,  
 455.
- Customs, Commissioners of, letter to, v.  
 471.
- Cybele, mother of the gods, allusion to, i.  
 304.

- Cyclops described, l. 40.  
 Cygnus transformed into a swan, l. 98.  
 Cynic, one who lived the merriest life of any man in Athens, iv. 174.  
 Cyniscus, wife of Alcibiades, cured of her passion for Lycus, by the Lover's Leap, lit. 122.  
 Cynthia, a character in the Dialogues on Medals, l. 255.  
 Cyphers, the queen and the Tories so called, iv. 377.  
 Cyrus the Great, said to have planted all the Lesser Asia, iv. 133.  
 Czar of Muscovy, instructions to Lord Stair, in relation to him, v. 453, 455; Sir John Norris sent as Envoy Plenipotentiary to him, 460; his designs in France, 476.  
 Daxi, medal on Trajan's victory over them, l. 309.  
 Dacier's opinion respecting the *vestis trabeata* of the Romans, l. 261; his mention of Amasia Sentia, a female pleader, iv. 402, *note*.  
 Dacier, Madame, her remark on Sappho's Ode to Venus, iii. 108.  
 Dædalus, letter from, on the art of flying, iv. 214.  
 Daily Readers, two, their conjectures on the ant-paper, iv. 304.  
 Dainty, the widow, her charge against Josiah Shallow in the Court of Honour, li. 212.  
 Dalton's Country Justice recommended to the ladies, li. 400.  
 Dæmo, daughter of Pythagoras, refused a great sum for her father's works, iv. 321.  
 Dampier, his account of a mode of distinguishing wholesome from noxious fruits, li. 461.  
 Dances communicated by letter, li. 22.  
 Dancing-master, account of his studies and dancing by book, li. 22.  
 Dances, their pretensions to the Isle of St. Thomas, v. 418.  
 Danger of the church, the cry of the Tories, v. 30.  
 Dangers past, why the reflection on them pleases, iii. 420.  
 Dasiel, his relics in the great church of Milan, l. 309; the historian, provisions taxed in his time, li. 107.  
 Dapperwit, Tom, his remark on conjugal affection, iv. 17; appointed by Will Honeycomb to succeed him, 52.  
 Dart, double-pointed, an emblem of the sun-beams, l. 320.  
 Dartmouth, Lord, appointed Secretary of State, v. 363.  
 Dathan, a peddling Jew, indicted in the Court of Honour for brunking the peace, li. 204.  
 Dauphin edition, contains the best commentaries on Ovid, l. 142.  
 Davenant, Dr., his works, v. 325.  
 Davenant, Mr., letter to, v. 440; letter respecting the *Aqua Tofana*, 471.  
 David, his reflection on the nothingness of man compared with the immensity of the heavens, iv. 102; his life lengthened at the expense of that of Adam, 265; the story invented by the Rabbins to show their high opinion of the Psalmist, ib.  
 Dayrolles, James, at the Hague, v. 384; his family and appointments, 445; his recall, 481; letters to, 445, 481, 513.  
 Days of abstinence recommended, iii. 404.  
 Dead in reason, a count held on persons in that state, li. 63; Mrs. Rebecca Pinchard, ib.; her admirer, ib.; an old fellow of sixty, 64; authors, 55.  
 Dead languages, faults and baseness of style in them not so easily discoverable as in the living, v. 224.  
 Death, a hideous phantom on the road to Fame, li. 13; the time and manner of it unknown, 246; the fear of, often proves mortal, 280; finely personified in *Pandise Lost*, iii. 216; exhibited as forming a bridge over the Chæns, 268; one of the most ancient morals recommended to mankind, 301; determines a man's reputation as good or bad, 389; remarkable instances of firmness in that catastrophe, 310; described as a Proteus, iv. 257.  
 Death-bed shows the emptiness of titles, iii. 160.  
 Debate, several methods of managing one, iii. 130.  
 Decay, a verb neuter, not to be used transitively, iv. 253, *note*.  
 Decius, ambassador from Caesar to Cato, l. 189.  
 Declaration, loyal, of the Female Association, iv. 428; of the Freeholders of Great Britain in answer to that of the Pretender, 429.  
*Dedication Poemata*, l. 232.  
 Dedication of Solomon's Temple, v. 78.  
 Defamation, its evils enumerated, li. 275.  
 Defamatory pamphlets, scandalous to a government, li. 457; pleasure in reading them, whence arising, 465, 466.  
 Defence of the Freeholders to the Pretender, iv. 429.  
 De Foe, a ministerial paper of his, alluded to by Count Tariff, iv. 367, *note*.  
 Deformity, sometimes amiable, li. 400.  
 Deism personified, li. 208.  
 Delty, his nature and attributes contemplated by the light of reason, iv. 62, 63; by that of revelation, 64; various effects of a sense of his omnipotence on the condition of intellectual beings, 113; one of the greatest affronts to him is perjury, iv. 417.  
 Deliberation, danger of, to woman, i. 212, *note*.

- Deleates, false, their contradictory rules, ii. 108.
- Delight and surprise, properties essential to wit, ii. 357.
- Deluge, awfully described by Milton, iii. 276.
- Demeritus, a ridiculous piece of natural magic taught by him, iv. 38.
- Demosthenes, beauties in his orations not yet discovered by the moderns, v. 222; Cicero deemed the longest of his orations the best, ib.
- Demurrs, a sort of women so denominated, ii. 462; cautions to them, 463.
- Denham's Cooper's Hill praised, i. 26.
- Denham, Sir John, beautiful lines from his poem on Fletcher's works, iii. 153.
- Dennis, Mr., his humorous lines on laughter, ii. 326; his tragedy, "Liberty Asserted," v. 381; Steele's and Pope's letters respecting him, 405, 410.
- Depth of sense and perspicuity of style, merits of the Spectator, iii. 478, *note*.
- Derry, Bp. of. See Clogher, Bp. of.
- Dervise, story of one, calling a palace a caravanary, iii. 302, 303.
- Des Barreaux (Mons.), his penitential hymn, iv. 37.
- Des Mazarins, Mr., letter to, v. 391.
- Description, the most remote kind of representation, iii. 411; why producing a different relish in different readers, 414.
- Desert, a fashionable one, described, ii. 109.
- Deserts, near Marseilles, rendered famous by the penance of Mary Magdalen, i. 359.
- Despotic governments, their way of punishing malecontents, v. 39.
- Despotism, its natural connexion with barbarity, iii. 298.
- Destinies, their present to Jupiter, ii. 161; speech of one of them to him, 112.
- Detraction, in females, punished by loss of speech, ii. 42; many passions and tempers of mind dispose us to it, iii. 159.
- Deucalion and Pyrrha, story relating to, iv. 241.
- Devil at a masquerade, iv. 279.
- Devonshire, Duke of, his dangerous illness, v. 362.
- Devotion, its seasons, ii. 224; the great advantage of it, 413; a main resource in afflictions, iii. 6; notions of the most refined heathens respecting it, 81; distinguishes men from brutes more than reason does, 71; to be early inculcated in children, 70; its errors, when not moderated by reason, 71; degenerates into enthusiasm and superstition, 72; and idolatry, 73; Socrates's model of devotion, 81; has occasioned the noblest buildings in the world, 468; habitual, its effects, 484; how rendered unpopular, v. 34; spirit of, in the greatest conquerors in English history, 80; public acts of, pleasing to God, 81.
- Dieresis, and lengthening of words, frequent in Milton, iii. 103.
- Diogenes, an usurer, not suffered to take the Lover's Leap, iii. 123; the atheist, story concerning, 510.
- Dialogue, a favourite mode of writing among polite authors, ancient and modern, i. 273; on Prayer, by Plato, the substance of it, iii. 81.
- Dialogues on Metals, i. 253 (see Metals); why never published by the author, 337, *note*.
- Dint-plats of lovers, how to be improved, iii. 136.
- Diamond, of greater value whole than when cut into smaller stones, iv. 504.
- Diana, discovers the pregnancy of Calisto, i. 101; transforms her into a bear, ib.; for what celebrated by a heathen, iii. 465.
- D'Herbville, Mons., French minister in England, v. 438, 469; extract from a note of his, 464.
- Dictated, improper use of the word, ii. 470, *note*.
- Dictator, Roman, appointed in times of danger, iv. 458.
- Didius Julianus, his bust at Florence, i. 496.
- Dido, her eloquent silence when addressed by Aeneas in the shades, ii. 67; an admirable character, iii. 182.
- Diet, difference of, between the modern and that of our ancestors, ii. 107; simple, most agreeable to nature, iii. 65.
- Difference of opinions on certain things, amusing, iii. 503.
- Diffidence in public company, to what attributed, iii. 118.
- Dignitaries of the law, who, ii. 273.
- Dinner, a fashionable one described, ii. 109.
- Diodorus Siculus, his account of the incestuous, ii. 470; considers perjury as a double crime, iv. 418.
- Diogenes, his encounter with a young man going to a feast, iii. 65; a humorous saying of his, on hearing a dull author read, iv. 133; his severe remark on one who spoke ill of him, 254.
- Dion, attests the taxing of the empire under Augustus, v. 108.
- Dion Cassius, his story of Androcles and the lion, iv. 267.
- Dionysius, his era, iii. 446.
- Dionysius the Areopagite, an early convert to Christianity, v. 117.
- Dipped, a neat term, well applied, iv. 233, *note*.
- Directors of the Bank, cursed by a fox-lunter, iv. 481.
- Disaffection to kingly government unjustly charged to the Whigs, iv. 503.
- Disappointment in love harder to overcome than any other, iii. 5.
- Discharging the fan, directions for, ii. 429.

- Discontented temper, from Theophrastus, iv. 336.
- Discord, Homer's description of, celebrated by Longinus, iii. 226.
- Discourse, different talents in it, how shadowed out, ii. 115; on ancient and modern learning, v. 214; proved to be genuine, ib., *note*.
- Discover, a verb not to be used absolutely, iv. 500, *note*.
- Discreet man, his character, iii. 116.
- Discretion, her office at the Temple of Virtuous Love, ii. 78; the most useful quality of the mind, iii. 160; contrasted with cunning, 116; considered both as an accomplishment and a virtue, 111; a distinguishing ornament of women, iv. 484.
- Discus, its figure in sculpture, i. 468.
- Discours de l'homme aranture, fortune-tellers, so called by the French, iii. 61.
- Disjunctives require a verb in the singular number, iv. 244, *note*.
- Disputable, used for *disputed*, iii. 475, *note*.
- Dispute respecting precedency, how terminated, ii. 19.
- Disensions, national, prevail in private and in public, v. 24.
- Dissent *with*, propriety of that expression dismissed, iv. 574, *note*.
- Distempers, real and imaginary, among country people, iv. 258.
- Distich, Mr., poet of the short club, threatened, iv. 263.
- Distinguish, improper use of the word, i. 256, *note*.
- Distressed Mother, Sir Roger de Coverley's remarks on seeing that play, iii. 353; Epilogue to, v. 228; adapted from Racine by Ambrose Phillips, 429.
- Diversions, useful and innocent, a method of employing time, ii. 413.
- Divine presence, a sense of it promotes cheerfulness of temper, ii. 413.
- Dirige Royale, extract from, showing the poverty of France, iv. 360.
- Doctor, a standing character in Venetian comedy, i. 391.
- Doctors, the rank of, in the three professions, a degree above that of 'squires, iv. 48.
- Doctors Commons records, the only authentic materials for Grub Street politicians, v. 29.
- Doctrines, unnatural, in politics, iv. 417.
- Doedington, Bribb, v. 439; letter to, ib.
- Dog, its nature transfused into the souls of scolds, iii. 97.
- Dog and gridiron, a sign, ii. 285.
- Dogs, how affected by the poisonous steams of the grotto del Cani, i. 436; of Vulcan, account of them, iv. 156, 127; could distinguish the clasp from the buckle, 128; worried a priest, and were hanged for loss of instinct, 127.
- Doggett, how cuckolded on the stage, iii. 452.
- Doggett's letter to Bickerstaffe, ii. 80; the answer, ib.; his civilities to Bickerstaffe, ii. 85.
- Dolphin, transformation of mariners into, i. 131.
- Domitia, her bust at Florence, i. 406.
- Domitian, Martial censured for ridiculing his memory, i. 312; his tyranny, 315.
- Donatelli, his statue of the great Duke of Tuscany at Leghorn, i. 400.
- Donawert, march of Marlborough's army to, i. 47.
- Doodle, Timothy, his letters on innocent sports and pastimes, iii. 140.
- Doris, the Duke of, his palace, i. 362; his statue and inscription, ib.
- Double, Peter, his charge against Sir Paul Swash, ii. 222.
- Doubt, Nicholas, ii. 18.
- Douglas, Earl, his heroic fall at Chevy Chase, ii. 377.
- Dover cliff, described by Shakespeare, in *King Lear*, ii. 71.
- Dragons of Africa, described by Lucan, i. 321.
- Drake, Dr., denies that Addison was tutor to Earl of Warwick, v. 361.
- Drums, originated in religious worship, iii. 384.
- Drapery, an everlasting one, proposed, ii. 488.
- Dream, of Gephyra, from Josephus, ii. 442; on the dissection of a bean's head and a coquette's heart, iii. 290.
- Dreams of the author, concerning his mistress, ii. 70; of the hand of lovers, 76, &c.; of the Temple of Virtue, 88; of Honour and Vanity, 88, 89; of Avarice, 90; of Jupiter and the Destinies, 101; of the Alps, 198; give some idea of the great excellence of the human soul, iv. 1; are an instance of the natural perfection of the mental faculties, ib.; passions affect the mind most when we are asleep, 2; the soul's power of divining in dreams, 3; the art of divining, universally naming, 23; the Moorfields Interpreter, 23, 24; dreams, according to old women, go by contraries, 107, 198; of a Spaniard, exhibiting death as a Proteus, 257; of the tribunal of Rhadamanthus, 298.
- Dreams and Visions of Addison, have more than all the grace and invention of Plato's, 186, *note*.
- Dream-tree, described, ii. 126.
- Dress, female, the product of a humdrum climate, ii. 372; in the country, old fashioned, 457.
- Drinking, a rule prescribed for it, iii. 66.
- Droll, an ingenious one, his method of living, ii. 36; a name given to Socrates, v. 64.

- Drolls, admired by the common people of all countries, ii. 322.
- Drommer, or the Haunted House, a comedy, v. 141; Sir Richard Steele's dedicatory epistle to Mr. Congreve, 142; Preface, 158; why it made no figure on the stage, 152; Prologue, 157; Epilogue, 212.
- Drums, who may be so termed in conversation, ii. 115; a club of them, 118.
- Drunkennes, a wonder why men glory in it, iv. 116; its fatal effects on the mind, 111.
- Deury Lane, sale of palaces, gardens, &c., at, li. 3; its districts resound with "the danger of the church," v. 20.
- Dry, Will., a man of method, lii. 499.
- Dryden, Mr., a panegyric on his translations from the Latin poets, i. 1; characterized as a poet, 25; an opinion of his, respecting Milton, refused, ii. 63; gained less by all his works than Dr. Case by a single distich, 180; his successful introduction of *rom* in tragedy, 310; his translation of the pleadings of *Ararice* and *Luxury* from Persius, 332, 333; ridicules false wit in his *Mac Fleckno*, 345; his definition of wit more applicable to good writing, 360; his criticism on Ovid's epistle from *Dido* to *Æneas*, 361; delighted in old ballads, 398; his satirical remark on the fair sex, 486; his highly finished description of a notable character, lii. 3; his translation of the speech of *Pythagoras* from Ovid, 59; said to have copied a fragment from *Sappho* in his love-poems, 115; in his translation sometimes misrepresents *Virgil*, 188; his celebrated lines on criticism, 196; considers *Satan* as Milton's hero, 260; his dramatic writings criticised, iv. 208; his translation of *Virgil*'s fine compliment to *Augustus*, 265; in imitating *Shakespeare*'s style, said he excelled himself, 272, 273; quotes an antidiomax, 381; his translation of *Virgil* praised, v. 48; acknowledges the assistance of Mr. Addison in his translation of *Virgil*, 148; his *Absalom* and *Achithophel*, 216; notices respecting, 684, 685.
- Dublin University, elect the Prince of Wales chancellor, v. 21.
- Duelling, ridiculed, li. 25; practised with figures on a wall, ib.; unmanly treated, v. 323.
- Duellist, how punished in the Court of Honour, li. 224.
- Duellists, a club of them formed in the reign of Charles II., li. 251; qualifications for it, ib.
- Duels, mode of preventing, li. 424.
- Duenos, in Spain, their office, iv. 409.
- Duiness, the god of, his temple, li. 393; filled with an host of Anagrams, Acrostics, Chronograms, 363, 364; Magazine of Rebuses, 364.
- Dulwich Hospital, erected and endowed by Mr. Allen, a player, li. 3.
- Dumb bell, why a favourite exercise with the Spectator, li. 451.
- Dumbbain, successes of the rebels at, how characterized, iv. 423.
- Dumb's Alley, in Holborn, the place of meeting of the silent club, iv. 231.
- Dunbar, David, letters from Addison, v. 430, 431; statement respecting, 432.
- Dunsin, quotation from, i. 214, note.
- Dunkirk, the motto of a medal on that town censured, i. 351; demolition of, when proposed, iv. 239; provision of the Treaty of Utrecht for its demolition, v. 464; commissioners to inspect the demolition, 462, 655.
- Duplicates, in the formation of the body, a demonstration of an All-wise Contriver, iv. 73.
- Duration, the idea of it, how entertained by Mr. Locke, li. 415; different beings may obtain different notions of the same parts of duration, 416; of happiness and misery, a question on it by one of the schoolmen, iv. 121.
- Durazzo Palace in Genoa, the best furnished, i. 362.
- D'Urvey, his tales in verse, in a lady's library, li. 302; Mr. Addison's part in the Guardian undertaken to serve him, iv. 139, note; reduced to difficulties in his old age, 160; his play of the Plotting Sisters acted for his benefit, ib.; a great favourite with Charles II., 161; the delight of polite companies, ib.; his character, ib., 162.
- Dutch, their taste in sepulchral works superior to ours, li. 234; their favourite sign of the Gaper, li. 329; our genuine friends and allies, v. 97.
- Dutch minister of state, a gipsy in his youth, li. 492.
- Dutch settlement in Nova Zembla, a thaw of words there, li. 157.
- Dutch virtues, those of King William so styled by the Tories, iv. 422.
- Dutchman, who broke his leg, was thanked it was not his neck, iv. 119.
- Duty, not custom, in certain cases, the rule of action, iv. 123.
- Duties, of the marriage state reciprocal, li. 485; export and import, regulated by the late treaty of commerce, v. 51, 56.
- Dyer's Letter, a source of amusement to Sir Roger, li. 481; read by foxhunters for its style, v. 480.
- Dying for the fair sex, how punished, li. 53, 54.
- "Dying for love," a metaphor, illustrated, lii. 354.
- Euch, ungrammatically used, lii. 184, note.
- Earth, its sacred theory, by Dr. Burnet,

- a Latin poem on, i. 251; how represented on medals, 307; the souls of sluggish women composed of, iii. 37; before it was cursed, represented as an altar breathing incense, 255; its changes after the fall, 264; why covered with green, 363.
- Earthquake and darkness at the death of our Saviour, recorded by Pheleon the Trallian, v. 102.
- Earthquakes, where frequent in times of peace, iv. 405.
- East India Company, New, formed, v. 353; united with the Old, ib.
- East Indies, widows burn themselves there, iv. 408.
- Easy, Charles, recommends certain papers of the Spectator as a cure for hypochondriac melancholy, iv. 75.
- Echion, one of the surviving offspring of the dragon slain by Cadmus, i. 118.
- Echo, a famous one, in Woodstock Park, allusion to, i. 57; transformation of, 123; reason of its emission in the story, 128, note; an artificial one, near Milan, 373; conceit of making it give rational answers, ii. 348; ridiculed in *Hudibras*, 249.
- Edict, against ogling, ii. 221; of the Spectator, against an absurd practice in poetry, iv. 46; a supposed one of the Pretender, for raising the value of current coin, 467.
- Editions of the Classics, their faults, iii. 488.
- Editors, modern, their senseless affectation of *Tertius's* and *Plautus's* phrases, v. 210.
- Education, a liberal one, expensive, and deserves more encouragement, ii. 37; its benefits exemplified in the story of *Eudoxus* and *Leontine*, 409; necessity of a good one, and its effects on the mind, iii. 95, 96.
- Edward the Confessor, Sir Roger de Coverley's remarks on, iii. 331.
- Edward III., had heirs male in two direct descents, iv. 476; greatly encouraged trade, v. 49; his prayers and thanksgivings before and after the battle of Cressy, 60.
- Eginhart, secretary to Charles the Great, a story concerning him, iii. 43.
- Egotism, generally proceeds from vanity, iv. 98; many great men guilty of it, 98, 99; a figure not to be found among the ancient rhetoricians, 99; remarkable in authors of memoirs, and in modern prefaces, 100; allowable in works of humour, ib.; egotists in conversation, ib.
- Egypt, medallic representation of, i. 323; a short sketch of its plagues in *Paradise Lost*, iii. 278; its pyramids, 408.
- Egyptians punished perjury with death, iv. 418.
- Elephant, an emblem of Africa, i. 321; a reverse of *Cusar*, ii. 347.
- Elephants, the, noticed by *Martin*, i. 448.
- Elisor, Queen, a character in the opera of *Rosamond*, i. 57; poisons *Rosamond*, 72.
- Eltingahaus, his bust in alabaster at Florence, i. 498.
- Elisba, his pathetic reply to *Hasael*, iv. 414.
- Elisions, used by *Milton*, after what example, iii. 194, note.
- Elizabeth (Queen), a saying ascribed to her, iii. 102; her medal on the defeat of the Armada, 305; account of a retired statesman in her days, iv. 152; remarkable for steadiness and consistency, 400; her speech at the University of Oxford, v. 24; greatly encouraged trade, 49; made a Whig by the *Freeholder*, 96, note.
- Elizabeth, Princess of Bohemia, praised for her knowledge of philosophy, iv. 507.
- Elipels, frequent and natural in all languages, iv. 58, note; instances of, in the Spectator, 77, note, 84, note.
- Elliptical forms of speech, how to be explained, according to *Mr. Locke*, iv. 144, note; frequent in English, 281, note.
- Elliptical expression, v. 39, note; a proper one, 80, note.
- Eloquence, a goddess attendant on Liberty, ii. 140; an art most proper for the female sex, iii. 143.
- Elpomer, described to have broken his neck in a debauch of wine, a warning to drunkards, ii. 111.
- Elysium, described by *Virgil*, ii. 123; its joys described in *Techneus*, ii. 131.
- Elzevir classics in wood, ii. 302.
- Elzevir, the printer, more famous than any pensioner of Holland, iii. 349.
- Emblematical descriptions in various poets, iii. 424.
- Eminent men most exposed to censure and flattery, ii. 425.
- Eminent persons, accounts of their death, instructive, iii. 301.
- Emma (Queen), allusion to her trial by ordeal, iii. 68.
- Emperors, The, opposed to the admission of the King of Prussia to the Triple Alliance, v. 469.
- Empires, great, ought to be cautioned out into petty principalities, i. 565.
- Employments, how changed into diversions, iii. 454.
- Enceladus, buried under *Atlas*, i. 38.
- Encouragement, in love affairs, a nice point to define, iv. 170.
- Enoid, third, translation of a story from, i. 38.
- Enemy, rule respecting our behaviour towards one, iii. 109.
- England, how enriched by commerce, ii. 372.
- English, courted by the Pope to settle at *Civita Vecchia*, i. 492; pictures of the English rebels at *Fribourg*, 517; allowed by foreigners to be naturally

- modest, *ib.* 385; prevailing taste for epigram and conceit in writing, 393; their thirst after news, 401; bashful in all that regards religion, 471; why they ought especially to love their country, *ib.* 415; easily duped by designing and self-interested Tories, 422; sold by foreigners to be given to change, 488; how considered by the French, 506; unaccountably disposed to borrow fashions from them, 508.
- English language loves ellipses, *ib.* 264, *note*.
- English lyrics, finely imitated, *ib.* 248.
- English nation, the securest in the world, in a multitude of counsellors, *ib.* 85; a wiser nation than the French, but not so happy, 183; inconsistency of the climate, 188; wittier than the French, but not so merry, 192; compared to Trinculo's kingdom of viceroys, 390; form of government, how to be considered, *ib.*
- English poets, account of, *i.* 22.
- English tongue, naturally grave and sonorous, *ib.* 416, *note*; speculations on, 496; want of vowels in it, 497; abbreviations frequent, 498; shows the natural temper of the English, *ib.*; adulterated by the importation of foreign words, *ib.* 12; French phrases introduced, 13; a letter filled with them, 14; improved by Hebrewisms, 383.
- Englishman of five noses, a gentleman so called, and why, *ib.* 217.
- Englishmen, different nations of which they are composed, *ib.* 10; a caution to Englishmen in general, 39.
- Enigmas of the tree with black and white leaves, *ib.* 463.
- Enigmatical style in party-writing exemplified, *ib.* 105, 107.
- Enmity, its good fruits, *ib.* 377.
- Enormities, little ones, which preachers dare not meddle with, *ib.* 223.
- Enu Rationis*, often exhibited on sign-posts, *ib.* 283.
- Entertainments, public, abused by party rage, *v.* 25, 27.
- Enthusiasm, the offspring of mistaken devotion, *ib.* 72; thickened with madness, *ib.*
- Envy, personification of, *i.* 110; personified, *ib.* 13; described as a painter, 394; the abhorrence of it devotes a great mind, *ib.* 152; monuments raised by it, glorious to a man's memory, 213.
- Evil and evil, the fruits of laziness and ignorance, *ib.* 149.
- Éon, Chevalier, his arrival in England, *v.* 460.
- Epaminondas, his remark on posthumous reputation, *ib.* 339.
- Épic Poem, its three qualifications, *ib.* 177—179; requisites of the language, 190; the actors, not the author, to engage the discourse, 200.
- Epictetus, compares the world to a theatre, *ib.* 160; his rule for considering the reproaches of an enemy, 342, 343; his precept on condoleance with a friend, 373; his advice on evil speaking, *ib.* 255; his saying on earthenware, 323.
- Epitaph, an obvious difference between them and the Christians in the propagation of their tenets, *v.* 133, *note*.
- Epictetus delighted in a garden, *ib.* 147.
- Epigram, on a capricious friend, *ib.* 369, 370; on the Spectator, by Mr. Tate, *ib.* 7.
- Épilogue, to the British Bachmaters, *i.* 82; to Cato, by Dr. Garth, 226; to the Drummer, spoken by Mrs. Oldfield, *v.* 212, 213.
- Épisode, its use in epic poetry, *ib.* 178, 180.
- Épithète, Italian, on a valetudinarian, *ib.* 281; of a charitable man, *ib.* 36; on the Countess Dowager of Pembroke, 328; in Parnass church-yard, *ib.* 66, 67.
- Épithète, Italian, often more extravagant than those of other countries, *i.* 378; on Ariosto at Ferrara, 398; on Iadlow, and Andrew Broughton, 514; the extravagance of some and modesty of others, *ib.* 283.
- Équipages, the splendour of them in France, *ib.* 262; a great temptation to the female sex, 263.
- Equality described on a medal, *i.* 283.
- Érasistrate, his mode of discovering the passion of Antiochus for Stratonice, *ib.* 117.
- Erasmus, a saying of his, *ib.* 348, 349; his quotation of a speech of Socrates, *ib.* 45; inclined to invoke that philosopher as a saint, *ib.*; his remark on the Universities in his time, 131; his comparison of Sir Thomas More to Democritus, 310.
- Eridanus, river, described, *i.* 31.
- Erratum, a remarkable one, in an edition of the Bible, *ib.* 123.
- Error, not to be advanced by perspicuity, *v.* 2.
- Errors and prepossessions difficult to be avoided, *ib.* 432.
- Érus the Armenian, Plato's vision of, for what remarkable, *ib.* 90.
- Escargatoire, a breeding place for snails, *i.* 517.
- Essay on Virgil's Georgics, *i.* 154; when written, *ib.*, *note*.
- Essays, the Spectator's mode of writing them, *ib.* 497.
- Essay writing, its requisites, *ib.* 473.
- Essex, Lord, succeeds the Earl of Abingdon, *v.* 359.
- Estrués, the Marshal d', his book of Treaties and Negotiations recommended to the ladies, *ib.* 469.
- Ét cetera, an apologetis much used by some learned authors, *ib.* 99.

- At eterna, well written, help the sale of  
*Insipid pamphlets*, iv. 106.
- Eternity, represented in ancient medals  
 with a globe and a phoenix on it, l. 283;  
 expressed by the sun and moon, 289;  
 by a figure sitting on a globe of the hea-  
 vens adorned with stars, 289; personi-  
 fied in a vision, li. 88; the future half  
 of it contemplated, 112; described as a  
 tide, 509, 501; past and to come, iv.  
 145; the former a depth not to be  
 sounded by human understanding, ib.;  
 cited of a philosopher upon it, 145.
- Etheridge, Sir George, his way of making  
 love in a tub, li. 482.
- Eubies, Dr. Moore's admirable system of,  
 undervalued, li. 401, *note*.
- Etymology of the English language con-  
 founded by some authors, li. 418.
- Eucled, a great wit, according to Dryden's  
 definition, li. 390.
- Eudoxus and Leontine, story of, li. 409;  
 exchange their children, 470; disclose  
 the secrets of their birth and marry  
 them, 472.
- Eugene, Prince, his interview and alli-  
 ance with the Duke of Marlborough,  
 l. 45; his protection solicited by the  
*Jaqueses* against the Florentines, 494.
- Eugenius IV. Pope, deposed by the council  
 of Basil and restored, l. 511.
- Eugenius, a character in the *Dialogues* on  
 Medals, l. 265; a man whose good-nature  
 is regulated by prudence, li. 35.
- Eusebius, a man of Paphos, takes the  
 Lover's Leap a second time, and re-  
 covers, li. 123.
- Eurates, river contained in one basin,  
 li. 467.
- Euripides, instance of ellipsis in a pas-  
 sage from, iv. 58, *note*; an expression in  
 one of his plays, gave great offence  
 to the Athenians, iv. 419.
- Europe, rape of, l. 112; notes on, 145.
- Europe, all its languages spoken on the  
 Royal Exchange, li. 373; a law of  
 honour formerly observed in its wars, iv.  
 432.
- Eusebius, Mr. his verses to the author of  
 Cato, l. 164.
- Eusebius mentions Pontius Pilate's re-  
 cord of our Saviour's death, v. 106.
- Evangelists, belief of early writers in  
 their history of our Saviour, v. 115;  
 tradition of the apostles secured by their  
 writings, 126; diligence of the disciples  
 in sending abroad these writings, 127;  
 predictions of our Saviour recorded by  
 them, 133; their accounts of the Mes-  
 siah agree with those of the Prophets,  
 138.
- Eve, her virtues described, li. 43; her af-  
 fectionate address to Adam, 63; an ex-  
 ample to all her daughters, 404; ex-  
 quisitely described in *Paradise Lost*,  
 li. 223; her speech to Adam, li.; her  
 dreams, 251; her domestic employments,  
 254; account of her formation in Adam's  
 dream, 253; her parting from Adam,  
 259; how addressed by Adam after her  
 transgression, ib.; her pathetic address  
 to Adam, 267; her complaint on hearing  
 she was to be removed from Paradise,  
 273; her dream during the visions of  
 Adam, 280; her innocence, not her un-  
 kedness, to be imputed by her daugh-  
 ters, iv. 189; her treatment of the angel,  
 described by Milton, 265.
- Everblown, Lady, indicts Benjamin Buz-  
 zard in the Court of Honour, li. 213.
- Evergreens, their use in gardens, li. 601.
- Everlasting Club, account of it, li. 379,  
 380; when instituted, 379; quantity of  
 liquors and tobacco consumed by it,  
 380; four general meetings in the year,  
 ib.
- Evil spirits, fallacy of attributing our  
 Saviour's miracles to their agency, v.  
 110.
- Evremond (Mons. de St.), his apology  
 for Romish superstitions, li. 95; his  
 remark on the death of Petronius Ar-  
 biter, 346.
- Examinations of the primitive Christians  
 preparatory to initiation, v. 124.
- Examiner, finds out treason in the word  
*expect*, iv. 363; a witness called by  
 Count Tairil, 368; a political paper in  
 which Swift was concerned, ib., *note*;  
 why more properly to be called *exco-  
 munion*, 370; Annotations on Dr. Garth's  
 poem, ib.; *ridiculous*, 371; hint for it,  
 whence stolen, 372; certain phrases of  
 the Examiner animated, on, 371;  
 his tenderness for ingratitude, 375; let-  
 ter to him cries up an antidote to the  
 poison scattered through the nation,  
 379; panegyric on the Duke of Anjou,  
 ib.; calls the Tories the whole body of  
 the English nation, 377; his impudent  
 egotism, 378; mistaken Cato the censor  
 for Cato of Utica, ib.; his vein of poetry  
 and satire, ib.; angry at the Duke of  
 Marlborough's victories, 379; his lan-  
 guage criticised, 380; antithesis, ib.;  
 argumentative part eminently charac-  
 terised by nonsense, 386; his system of  
 politics, 387; was answered by General  
 Stanhope, 388; drift of his confused  
 dissertation on foreign affairs, 389; his  
 assertions on the Dutch and Ger-  
 mans, ib.; a Tory paper of the last  
 reign, iv. 462; its infamous character,  
 li.; its intolerance, 470; Swift's con-  
 nection with it, v. 407, 408.
- Example, more improving than precept,  
 li. 510.
- Excellency, a title given to ambassadors,  
 li. 100.
- Exchange, a constant resort of the *Spec-  
 tator*, li. 230.
- Exercise, necessary to our well being, li.

- 440; its benefits illustrated in an Eastern allegory, iii. 64.
- Exercise of the fan taught, ii. 428.
- Exeter, its inhabitants vie with those of London in politics, v. 93.
- Exiles taken by the Duke of Savoy, v. 372.
- Existence, the love of, a proof of the immortality of the soul, ii. 443; a blessing to those beings only which are endowed with perception, iv. 41.
- Expedients to alleviate the expense of the Spectator, iv. 6.
- Expedition of Alexander the Great, scheme of an opera on it, ii. 292.
- Expenses of other proportioned to our expectations than possessions, iii. 63.
- Experiment, a barbarous one, to exemplify parental love in animals, ii. 458, 459.
- Expletive, why introduced in the close of a paragraph, ii. 150, *note*.
- Expletives, in poetry, rule respecting, i. 9, *note*; their "feeble aid" exemplified, iii. 155.
- Exportation duties in the Spanish trade, reduced to their ancient standard, v. 51.
- Expression, careless, 275, *note*; of Mr. Addison's, by which one might swear to the author, v. 219, *note*.
- Extortion, his office in the Temple of Avarice, ii. 91.
- Extracts from the writings of antiquity, not the most pleasing of Mr. Addison's works, ii. 115, *note*.
- Extricate*, a verb not to be used absolutely, iv. 160, *note*.
- Eyes of a mistress compared to burning-glasses made of ice, ii. 350; of animals, an argument of the wisdom of Providence, iv. 72.
- Ezekiel, his vision, of what use to Milton, iii. 233; in poetical spirit, much above Homer, 241, *note*.
- Fabius, called the buckler of Rome, i. 276.
- Fable, of the Sun and the Owls, ii. 174; of the Boys and the Frogs, its application, 278; of the Countryman and the Weather, 281; of the Mole and the Spectacles, 474; the Marriage of Pleasure and Pain, iii. 47; of epic poem, divided into simple and complex, 198; should be filled with the probable and the marvellous, 229; Persinn, of the drop of Water and the Oyster, 306; of the Traveller and the Grasshoppers, 344; on Prayers, 366; another, relating to Menippus and Jupiter, 367; of the Gay Old Woman and her Looking-glass, 457; the most pleasing way of giving advice, iv. 31; of Alnaschar, the idle fellow, 58.
- Fables, their antiquity, iii. 45; favourite compositions in all ages, ib.; the Iliad and the Odyssey, so styled by some critics, ib.; Choice of Hercules, an ancient one, 46.
- Fabretti, his conjecture on Trajan's pillar, i. 402; his conjecture respecting a statue dug up at Rome, 460.
- Face, a good one, a letter of recommendation, iii. 102.
- Fact, Goodman, plaintiff against Count Tariff, his person and character, iv. 304; how welcomed into court, 365; his charges, ib.; his cause, by whom pleaded, 366; answered by Count Tariff, 367; gains his cause, 369.
- Factionous men, generally vain and envious, iv. 162.
- Fair, to be so, is no excuse for being naked, iv. 253.
- Fair, in Persia, for the sale of women, iv. 28.
- Fair sex, reason of their fondness for lap-dogs, parrots, &c., ii. 83; why they prefer cockcocks to men of sense, 485, 486; compared to basilisks and porcupines, iii. 354; a hint to, 437; show an inclination to be bribed, iv. 253; proposal for them to imitate their great-grandmothers, the British and Pietists, 270; reformation in necks and legs aimed at, 271; learning recommended to them, 282; why especially incumbent on them to improve their minds, 310; their support necessary to a government, 407; patriotic examples recommended to them, 427; their errors and prejudices hard to be rooted out, v. 18; a nostrum for raising love prescribed to them, 37; party rage makes them unamiable, ib.; a committee proposed for reconciling them, 38; their party spirit shown in a contest between a white rose and a sweet-william, 93.
- Fairies, opinion of their existence controverted by an atheist, ii. 69.
- Fairy Queen of Spenser, a series of fables, iii. 46.
- Fairy way of writing, requisites for it, iii. 422; not much practised by the ancients, 423; English poets much the best, ib.
- Faith, wherein its excellency consists, iii. 474; means of strengthening and confirming it, 482; of a Tory, grounded on impossibility, iv. 451.
- Fall of the leaf, how a pun, iii. 147.
- Fallen angels seek a respite from their torments in metaphysical disputes, iii. 128.
- Falls in tears*, correction of the phrase, i. 186, *note*.
- False delicacies, their rules of diet contrary to nature, ii. 108.
- False humour, its genealogy, ii. 269.
- False wit, when revived, ii. 356; consists in the congruity of words, letters, &c., 358; its region allegorically described, 363.
- Falsehood, the goddess, her territory, ii.

- 366; invaded by Truth and Wit, *ib.*; vanishes before the presence of Truth, 366.
- Falstaff, describes himself as a butt for other men's wit, *ib.*, 328.
- Fame, a vision respecting, *ib.* 11, 12; its mountain and palace described, 13; generally coveted, 381; the desire of it an incentive to great actions, *ib.* 156; considered as a meanness and imperfection in a great character, 158; exposes its possessor to envy and detraction, 160; more difficult to be maintained than acquired, 161; injurious to happiness, 162; the passion sometimes cured by disappointment, 163; why an impediment to our attaining the happiness reserved for us in another world, 164; the proper object to which it ought to be directed, 167; danger in suppressing it, *v.* 40.
- Fame, her palace, as described by Ovid, *ib.* 438.
- Familiar style loves ellipses, *iv.* 264, note.
- Family, the proper sphere for women to shine in, *ib.* 351.
- Family of children, the eldest and youngest of them often spoiled, and why, *ib.* 21; the head of, should be wise and virtuous, 310, &c.
- Family pride exposed, *iv.* 261.
- Families, great ones, their ill-directed education of their sons, *ib.* 439; why fallen off from the athletic constitution of their progenitors, *ib.* 107.
- Fan, an academy for training young women in its exercise, *ib.* 428, 429.
- Fancy, her office in the Vision of the Mountain of Miseries, *iv.* 90.
- Fancy and imagination, loose sense of those terms in the English language, *ib.* 394.
- Fane, from whence so called, *i.* 406; its triumphal arch and marble fountain, *ib.*
- Fane to be used with success against Popery, *iv.* 425; how to be used against the Tories, 454; several devices to be painted on them in ridicule of Popery, 455; others of a political nature proposed, 456.
- Fantastic, a species of artist, described as a Venetian scaramouch, *ib.* 393.
- Fardingal, its use allowed till the 20th Feb., *ib.* 84.
- Fashion, its slow progress in the country, *ib.* 457, 458.
- Fashionable nakedness exposed, *iv.* 252, 253.
- Fashionable phrases, their intrinsic and current value, *iv.* 87.
- Fashionable world, a reformation in, *ib.* 455.
- Fet men, a club of, *ib.* 249, 250.
- Fathers, one of them, would not tell a lie to gain heaven, *iv.* 27, 28.
- Fathers of the church, their credulity, if not the certainty of their reports of miracles in their days, an argument for Christianity, *v.* 129, *note*.
- Faustina represented on a medal as Venus caressing Mars, *i.* 448.
- Faustina the younger, her levity, *ib.* 486.
- Faustinas, the, how distinguished from each other on medals, *i.* 264.
- Fawn, a statue, *i.* 472.
- Fear and Hope, Ovid's beautiful similitude of, *i.* 370.
- Fear, of death, often mortal, *ib.* 280; religious, the foundation of true fortitude, *iv.* 226.
- Festivals, the gluttony of our modern ones, *ib.* 65.
- Felix, orthography of, in Roman inscriptions, *i.* 263.
- Felix the Fifth, an anti-Pope, account of him, *i.* 5.
- Felix, or Fortunatus, a title of several Roman emperors, *ib.* 304.
- Female Association of Whigs, form of its declaration, *iv.* 428; account of its opening, 441; criticisms of some of the ladies, *ib.*; columns in the subscription, for virgins, wives, and widows, 442; association ribbon, *ib.*; efforts of the confederates to quash rebellion, 454.
- Female gamesters censured, *iv.* 232.
- Female oratory, the excellence of it, *ib.* 143.
- Female vanity, a gentle satire upon it, *ib.* 112.
- Female world, utility of the Spectator to it, *ib.* 254, 255.
- Females, their pretensions settled by the goddess of Justice, *ib.* 39; their real characters exhibited in her mirror, 40; the three departments of maids, wives, and widows, 41; consciousness and detraction punished by loss of speech, 42; pregnancy caused in those who had incurred the hazard of it, *ib.*; their virtues of a domestic turn, *ib.* 301; alterations in their dress since Queen Elizabeth's time, *iv.* 179; sharp political humour prevailing among them, 492; malcontents exhorted to go over to the government, 493; their minds affected with the Tory cry, "the danger of the church," *v.* 20.
- Fencing, how learned by Bickerstaffe, *ib.* 26.
- Ferment, political, long in cooling, like a comet, *ib.* 420.
- Ferrara, thinly inhabited, the town described, *i.* 298.
- Ferrarius, his description of the cinetis gabinus, *i.* 469.
- Fests, of English and Scotch noblemen, occasioned the ballad of Chevy Chase, *ib.* 375; of the Round-heads and Cavaliers, exemplified, 475.
- Fiction, the advantage writers of it have to please the imagination, *ib.* 421.
- Fierions, why delightful to read, *ib.* 68.
- Fidelity, a goddess of the Romans, de-

- scribed on a medal, i. 277; emblem of, by two joined hands, 361.
- Fields of melancholy, described by Virgil, ii. 123.
- Figleaf, Leonilla, proposes herself as a lioness, iv. 228, 229.
- Finishing a hair, a technical phrase, ii. 439, *note*.
- Fine arts, their tendency to elevate human nature, ii. 51.
- Fine men, in English comedy, their accomplishments, iii. 453.
- Fine writing, in what the mystery of it consists, iii. 339, *note*.
- Finishing stroke, a Vindication of the Patriarchal Scheme, recommended to the perusal of the ladies, ii. 409.
- Pl-trees, why they thrive best in free countries, ii. 141, *note*.
- Fire, its qualities compared to those of love, ii. 399; always kept in, at the everlasting club, ii. 399.
- Fireworks on the Thames described, iv. 187.
- First day of the week, a perpetual memorial of Christ's resurrection, v. 126.
- Fish, preached to by St. Anthony, i. 379.
- Fishmonger, his bribe to Mr. Bickerstaffe, ii. 106; the Spectator's host, advertises him in the Daily Courant, 256.
- Fish-street politician, his remark on the French king's death, iii. 381.
- Flambeau, Mrs., action of debt brought against her in the Court of Honour by Lady Townly, ii. 220.
- Flamsted, letter to, and extract of letter from, v. 418.
- Flanders, successes of the British in, iv. 347; the Pretender's campaigns in, v. 32.
- Flavin, broken-hearted at the loss of her parrot, ii. 100; verses on her fan, 177.
- Flavius Clemens, of the Roman senate, an early convert to Christianity, v. 117; a martyr to it, ib.
- Flea, its skeleton, ii. 73.
- Flooring of rooms in Venice, of what composed, i. 388.
- Flora, a beautiful statue at Florence, i. 407.
- Florella inquires for books written against prudes, ii. 410; expectulates with Mr. Itouside on his discourse respecting tuckers, iv. 204.
- Florence, the great duke's care to prevent Civita Vecchia from being made a free port, i. 492; incensed against the Lucchese, and why, 493; its public buildings, 495; its famous gallery and curiosities, 496; excels Rome in modern statues, 501; Duke of, reported to have furnished money to the Pretender, v. 369.
- Florio, the son of Endoxus, educated by Leontine, ii. 470; his passion for Leonilla, 471; the secret of their birth disclosed, and their happy union, 472.
- Flutter of the fan, its various kinds, ii. 430.
- Flying, the art of, bustled the philosophers in King Charles's reign, iv. 213; letter from Deodatus on that subject, 214; ill consequences of the invention in love affairs, 215.
- Polign, town, i. 460.
- Polio, Tom, a broker in learning, some account of him, ii. 132; his visit to Mr. Bickerstaffe, i. 133; his criticism on Virgil, ib.
- Folly, of ill consequence in the hand of a family, iv. 319; though not reclaimed may be prevented by rallery, v. 64, *note*.
- Follies of the age, exposed by the Spectator, iii. 436.
- Fontanges, old-fashioned head-dresses, ii. 420.
- Fontenelle, wherein faulty in his Dialogues, ii. 128, *note*; a remark of his on frenzy, iv. 125.
- Food for newsmongers, iii. 402.
- Fool, difference between him and the wise man, iii. 108.
- Fools, why subjects of laughter, ii. 326, 327.
- Fool's-coat, a species of tulip, ii. 161.
- Footmen, imitate the vices and follies of their masters, iv. 319, 320.
- Poppery, an indication of vice, ii. 266.
- Poppories, French, importation of them ought to be prohibited, ii. 319.
- Forehead, an essential organ to an orator, iii. 119.
- Forest, of numberless trees, picked out of an acorn, ii. 73; of cedars, women's head-dresses compared to one, 421.
- Forgeries, political, exposed, iv. 461.
- Forger, two participles passive, of that verb, iv. 189, *note*.
- Forgiveness, why an indispensable duty, iii. 43.
- Forgiveness of enemies, recommended, iii. 342.
- Forms of Prayer, an argument for them, iii. 369.
- Forster (Gen.), a farce on his escape from prison, v. 20.
- Fortitude, none true which is not founded on the fear of God, iv. 226; a commander of the male auxiliaries in the war of the sexes, 274.
- Fortune, her temple, formerly at Antium, i. 456; Horace's address to her, ib.; the most shining quality in the eye of the world, iii. 99; good, why considered a merit among the Romans, 304; saying of a Grecian general respecting fortune, 305; often the reward of virtue, and the effect of prudence, iv. 402.
- Fortune-stealers, a letter respecting, iii. 317, 318; distinguished from fortune-hunters, 319.
- Fortune-telling, why popular, iv. 23.

- Fortune-telling adventure of Sir Roger and the Spectator, ii. 401.
- Foundling hospital proposed, iv. 104.
- Fountain, Sir Andrew, letter to Swift, v. 353.
- Fountains, periodical, in Switzerland, whence arising, i. 512.
- Fourberia della scena*, stage tricks, so called by the Italians, ii. 314.
- Fox, teased by the fens, how he drops them, ii. 172; a class of females compared to that animal, iii. 86.
- Fox and seven stars, a sign, ii. 235.
- Fox-chase, draws off a detachment of rebels, iv. 400.
- Fox-hall, visited by the Spectator and Sir Roger de Coverley, iii. 360.
- Fox-hunters, why the greatest enemies to his present Majesty and his government, iv. 478. (See *Tory Fox-hunter*.)
- Fox-hunting, a remedy for unrequited love, ii. 450.
- France, described on a medal, i. 320; distracted by factions for and against the League, ii. 477; its happy climate, iv. 193; increase of power accruing from her union with Spain, 344; causes which straiten British commerce will enlarge hers, ib.; no peace to be secured without her disunion from Spain, 345; the king's expensive projects to humour his pleasures and ambition, 346; his allies in Germany ruined, 347; means of effecting the disunion, 348; hopes of an insurrection deceitful, 349; monarchy exhausted of its bravest subjects, 350; envily few and weak, 351; the mode of recruiting superior to that of the allies, 353; a king kept, to act over England, 359; notwithstanding all her advantages is poorer than England, 360; arbitrary method adopted by the king to supply his exchequer, 405; uncertainty of riches there, 400; its constant policy is to foment discords in Great Britain, 400; her low condition in the war, v. 372.
- France, king of, distributes his pensions through all parts of Switzerland, i. 625; promotes the art of printing, iii. 349; news of his death produces many speculations in the British coffee-houses, 380.
- Francis, St., a curious instance of his simplicity, iii. 130.
- Franciscan convent at Inspruck, its curiosities, i. 535.
- Frankincense, an emblem of Arabia, i. 335.
- Fraud, his office in the Temple of Avarice, ii. 91.
- Freart, Mons., extract from his parallel on ancient and modern architecture, iii. 409.
- Freedom of thought, its good and evil tendency, iv. 504.
- Freehold, nature of that property, iv. 398.
- Freeholder, when undertaken and for what purpose, iv. 399; title why chosen, 397; the basis of all other titles, ib.; object and aim of the paper, 399; reasons why the ladies should be on the Freeholder's side, 400; conducts his work on principles different from those of the Examiner, 470; his account of a Tory fox-hunter, 478; the humorous papers the best, the graver parts the worst, ib., *note*; enjoins the malcontents to be discreet, 480; pleased with the labours of those who translate the Classics, v. 48; his account of the Tory fox-hunter's visit to London, 61; and of his conversion into a good subject to King George, 70; comparison of the Whig and Tory schemes, 90—93; his concluding remarks on the affairs of the country, 99; and on the general design of the work, 102.
- Freeholders of Great Britain, a chief point which has puzzled them, iv. 390; an address in favour of non-resistance proposed to them, 392; their declaration in answer to that of the Pretender, 429; conclude too hastily on one point, 434, *note*.
- Freelove, Jack, his letter from Pug the monkey to his mistress, iii. 336.
- Freeport, Sir Andrew, account of him, ii. 234; his hints to the Spectator respecting the city, 293; answered by the arguments of the clergyman, 306; his commercial metaphors, 372; inclined to the monied interest in opposition to Sir Roger, 450; his moderation in politics, 495; his extract from the journal of a citizen, iii. 322; his affliction at the death of Sir Roger de Coverley, iv. 40; he and the Spectator the sole remaining members of the club, 77; announces his resolution to retire from business, and his future purposes of life, 78.
- Free thinkers, humorous mode of reforming one, ii. 56; considered in their distresses, 58; in politics, v. 92.
- Free thinking, history of, false arguments of its author on the examples of Socrates and Cicero, v. 87.
- French, their manners contrasted with those of the Italians, i. 373; absurdities in their opera, ii. 290, 293; drums, trumpets, &c., banished from the stage, 315; have refined too much on Horace's rule respecting the stage, 317; levity of the nation censured, 320; their language adapted to their character, 499; industriously propagated, iii. 13; instance, in a letter from an officer in the English army, 14; terms therein introduced now grown familiar, 15; the most constant and dangerous enemies of the British nation, iv. 340, 341; their extravagant opinion of themselves and

- mean one of their neighbours, 565; of the English, 566; of the Germans, 567.
- French cabin, in Nova Zembla, a thaw of words there, ii. 197.
- French critics, a rule of theirs as just as any in Aristotle, iii. 220.
- French lady, a young one, test a thousand pounds and a bridegroom by an edict of Louis XIV., iv. 460.
- Frenchman, a competitor at a grinning-match, iii. 32.
- French nation, its character, iii. 433; happier than the English, but not so wise, iv. 183; their familiarity, 184; wrier in conversation than the English, but not so witty, 192; distinguished for good translations, 337; wines recommended, as full of the seeds of good humour, 367.
- French officers, their custom of writing "Memoirs," iv. 403.
- French truth and British policy make a conspicuous figure in *nothing*, iii. 317.
- French wine, home-made, profitable to the nation, ii. 94.
- French wit, his comparison relating to the sovereigns of France and Germany, v. 88.
- Frescati, its fine walks and water-works, i. 484.
- Friend, Josiah, his letter to the Spectator on his wife's pin-money, iii. 306, 307.
- Frihnurg, in Switzerland, with its hermitage, described, i. 516; pictures of the English rebels there, 517.
- Fricassees, improper diet for Englishmen, ii. 167.
- Friend, rule respecting our behaviour towards one, iii. 109.
- Friends, two, their correspondence by means of sympathetic needles, iv. 238, 239.
- Friendship, its fruits, ii. 367; illustrated in the Wisdom of the Son of Sirach, ib.; the greatest blessing in life, 414; qualifications of a good friend, 369.
- Friedland hen, compared to an old-fashioned lady, ii. 439.
- Proth, Lord, educated in punctilio, iv. 261.
- Frowde, Col. Philip, v. 324; letter to, ib.
- Frugality in words, observable in the English language, ii. 496.
- Fruitfulness, an emblem of it on a medal, i. 364.
- Fry of scribblers infesting the Tatler, to what compared, ii. 173.
- Fucinus, lake, drained by the emperor Claudius, i. 508.
- Fulvia, a character, ii. 264.
- Fulvius places his happiness in a blue string, ii. 100.
- Funeral sermon, extract from an excellent one, iv. 55.
- Funeral oration on an honest husbandman, iv. 136.
- Funnell, Will. the West Saxon, his glorious exploits in drinking, iv. 116.
- Fury, described as guarding the abode of unhappy spirits, ii. 123.
- Future state, described by Homer, ii. 116, &c.; by Virgil, 120; from whence the happiness and torments of it arise, according to the Platonists, 122, 123; described by the author of Telemachus, 128; benefits arising from the prospects of it, 131; a prospect of it, the secret comfort of a virtuous soul, iii. 54; its happiness, in what likely to consist, 127; its infelicity, whence probably to arise, 128.
- Futility, the desire of looking into, gives birth to many ridiculous acts and inventions, iv. 22.
- Gabels, of Naples, their inequality and injustice, i. 429.
- Gabriel, his discovery of Satan, finely imagined, iii. 226.
- Galen, converted from atheism by his dissections, iv. 76.
- Gallen the elder, his bust in alabaster at Florence, i. 496.
- Galland (Mons.), an Arabian fable from his translations, on illness, iv. 57, 58.
- Gallatrics of Paradise, iii. 238.
- Gallantry, alias Tulon, his illegal trading at the Island of St. Peters, v. 476.
- Gallery, of the old palace at Florence, its noble collection of curiosities, i. 496, 498; wainscoted with looking-glass, at Versailles, iv. 183.
- Galley-slave, exchanges his chains for a fit of the gout, iv. 92.
- Gallenus, a gold medal of, in the French king's cabinet, i. 448.
- Galway, Lord, his desire to be recalled, v. 355, 357; his character, 358; commands in Spain, 362.
- Gause, preserved by the termination of the rebellion, iv. 467.
- Gause Act, called by a fox-hunter the only good law since King William's accession, iv. 479.
- Games, the book of, in the *Iliad* and *Æneid*, why introduced, iii. 179.
- Gaming, the folly of it, ii. 414; the ladies censured for that vice, iv. 231; its ill consequences on the mind and body, 232, 233.
- Gaper, a common sign in Amsterdam, ii. 326.
- Garda, lake, formerly called Benacus, described, i. 276.
- Gardening, a letter on, iii. 400—502; praise of Mr. Addison's invention, by what exceeded, 502, note.
- Gardens, English, why not so entertaining to the fancy as those of France and Italy, iii. 405; hints on their improvement now attended to, 406, note.
- Garigliano, river, anciently called Liris,

- celebrated for the gentleness of its course, l. 432.
- Garrets, inhabited by statesmen who watch over the liberties of their country, iv. 35.
- Garter, king at arms, his remark on a marriage in the Bickerstaffe family, ii. 8.
- Garter, the dropping of one, the greatest blow the French nation ever received, iv. 443.
- Garth, Dr., his epilogue to the tragedy of *Cato*, l. 226; called by a concealed critic the brother of the Tatler, ii. 176; his poem, annotations of the Examiner on, criticised, iv. 370, 371; Addison's physician, v. 333, 394; his fidelity, 736.
- Gaul, defiance of her arts and arms, i. 37; aggrandizement of, prior to the Duke of Marlborough's campaign, l. 43.
- Gaul, St., the great apostle of Germany, story of his interview with a bear, l. 223; the abbey of, extent of his territories and manner of his election, 522; linen manufacture, 523; dispute between the town and the abbey, 523, 524; pension from France, 525.
- Gaurus, Mount, near Naples, becomes barren, l. 433.
- Gay, Mr., his zeal for Addison, v. 416; his Pastorals owing to the management of Phillips, 415; notices, 731, 737.
- Genealogy of the house of Bickerstaffe, ii. 7; of an illegitimate family, iii. 74.
- Generalissimo, a unit term for commander-in-chief, ii. 112, note.
- Generals, in the grand alliance against France, the greatest of the age, iv. 352.
- Genesis, a passage in, its effect on a great man in the Romish church, iii. 301.
- Genova and its lake described, l. 509; resemblance of the latter to a sea, 510; situation of the town described, 515; importation of its manufactures prohibited by the emperor, 516; considered as the court of the Alps, 528; administration of affairs relating to public granaries, ib.; custom respecting inheritance, 529.
- Genitive cases, a succession of, gracefully introduced, iv. 122, note.
- Genius, a character too indiscriminately given, ii. 504; in what it consists, ib.; the first class, 505; the second not inferior to the first, 506; sometimes wasted on trifles, ib.; the discovery of, among his countrymen, a source of delight to the Spectator, iv. 44; often deviates from the rules of criticism, 149; none but a man of genius should call himself a critic, 240.
- Genoa, its Gulf, l. 360; its noble appearance, 362; its fine churches, 363; its burk no burden to the Genoese, ib.; bad pulley of the republic, ib.; its former greatness by sea, 364; why incapable of being made a free port, 463.
- Genoese, cunning, industrious, and hardy, l. 361.
- Gentleman, the name given to the Spectator at his lodgings, ii. 237.
- George, St., the bank of, at Genoa, l. 363; its importance to the government, ib.; church of, at Verona, adorned by a painting by Paul Veronese, representing the martyrdom of the saint, 373.
- George I., not willing to have a single slave in his dominions, iv. 398; regards our civil liberties as the natural rights of mankind, 400; his consistency and firmness of mind, and attachment to Great Britain, 401; his martial achievements, ib.; his family distinguished for courage and fortitude, 402; his constant good fortune, ib.; interposition of Providence in favour of him, 403; has an undoubted title to our duty and obedience, 415; was considered, before he was king, one of the greatest princes in Christendom, 421; his zeal for the security of the established church, 423; great-grandson of James I., and nearest to the crown of the Protestant blood, 429; exhorts his subjects to assert the liberties of their country, 435; suspends the Habeas Corpus Act during the rebellion, 447; his wise conduct during this period, 460; blest with heirs male in two direct descents, 476; how supported and strengthened by alliances, 480; his chief strength lies in his own kingdoms, ib.; confidence of foreign potentates in his firmness and integrity, 480; the rebellion a means of trying the principles of his subjects, 500; his moderation in punishing the rebels, v. 4; shows his inclination to rule without a standing army, 15; his zeal for the church, ib.; alteration of triennial elections necessary for settling him on his throne, 38; his exertions for the advancement of trade, 60; treaties of Madrid and Utrecht compared, ib.; his regulations in the West India and Spanish trade, 52; stipulates for the rights and privileges of the latter trade as established in 1607, 53; advantages procured by him for the trade to the Austrian Low Countries, 56; considerations on his birth-day, 67; cruel treatment he has met with from the tongues and pens of some of his disaffected subjects, 68; an ill requital for his love and regard for the annihilation, 69; mildness of his reign, 90; firm adherence of the Whigs to his cause, 98; words of Cicero on Caesar's conduct towards his enemies applied to his Majesty, 101; Addison attends Lord Halifax to present the garter to him, 347; his objection while Elector of Hanover to the doctrine of Hereditary Right, 395; his arrival in England, 418, 421; ceremonial for his entry, 421.

- George, Prince, of Denmark, his resentment agt. Lord Molesworth, v. 245.
- George, Virgil's fourth, a translation of, i. 10.
- Georgics of Virgil, essay on, i. 154; dedication of, 155; character of the several books, 156, 161; compared with the *Æneid*, 161; afford a collection of most beautiful landscapes, iii. 417; the remark more applicable to his *Æneid*, ib., note.
- German and Portuguese, a story, iv. 242.
- German counts, their habits at Blois, v. 330.
- German princes, their policy in hiring out their troops, iv. 354.
- Germans, their language characteristic of their national humour, ii. 400; considered dull and heavy by the French, iv. 508; their opinion of the French, ib.
- Gesture, essential to oratory, iii. 386.
- Geys, his bust at Florence, i. 400.
- Gex, the country of, belonging to France, i. 504.
- Ghost, a suit of clothes for one, to be sold, ii. 5; of Anticles, mother of Ulysses, 111.
- Ghost-scene, in Hamlet, a master-piece in its kind, ii. 314.
- Ghost-stories, their pernicious effect on young persons, ii. 257, 258.
- Ghosts, of beauties, ii. 112; of the damned, 114; of heroes, &c., 123; of tyrants, 129, 130; of good princess, 131; the belief in, common to all nations, 441; what they say should be a little discoloured, iii. 422; description of them pleasing to the fancy, ib.; why we incline to believe in them, 423.
- Gibbon, Mr., his satirical remark on Mr. Addison's work on the Christian religion answered, v. 106, 107, note.
- Gibbons, Dr. William, v. 319, 321.
- Giles Gorgon, a cobbler, the winner at a grinning-match, iii. 33.
- Giles's Coffee-house, discussions of French gentlemen there on their monarch's death, iii. 386.
- Gimcrack, Nicholas, a virtuoso, his will, ii. 156.
- Giving and forgiving, two different things, iii. 59.
- Gladiator, a famous statue at Florence, i. 407; female, a proper subject for ridicule, v. 38.
- Gladiators, figures of, in Cardinal Chigi's cabinet, i. 467.
- Glaphyra, daughter of King Archelaus, her dream, ii. 442.
- Glass, to be read bottle, in Sir. W. Temple's rule for drinking, iii. 80.
- Glor, the attendant of virtue, i. 274; the love of, danger in extirpating it, v. 40.
- Glow-worm, Marthon, recommends the Spectator's Essay on Modesty as an infallible beautifier, iv. 75.
- Gluttony, how to be prevented, iii. 60.
- Gout, a perfumer's sign, ii. 250.
- God, the soul of brutes, ii. 401; the being of, one of the greatest of certainties, iii. 353; the complex idea of, examined by Mr. Locke, iv. 53.
- Godolphin, Lord, "officially encourages" Addison to commemorate the battle of Blenheim, v. 346; makes him Commissioner of Appeniz, 420.
- Gold-miners, converted into stones, iv. 241.
- Golden dreams of Homer compared with those of Nicholas Hart, iii. 50.
- Golden fleece, an improper subject for a Roman poet, ii. 375.
- Good, why mixed with evil in our present condition, iii. 310.
- Good actions, every principle which prompts them ought to be encouraged, iv. 309.
- Good and evil, difficulties in accounting for their distribution, iii. 128.
- Good-breeding, revolutions in, ii. 435; often an affectation of good-nature, iii. 19.
- Goodenough, Ursula, indicted in the Court of Honour, ii. 212.
- Good-fellow, Robin, his correction of Sir W. Temple's rule for drinking, iii. 80.
- Good-humour, on a journey, how spoiled, ii. 152.
- Good-luck, notions respecting, iii. 61.
- Good-nature, more agreeable in conversation than wit, iii. 19; to be improved, but not produced by education, ib.; examples in the character of Cyrus and Cæsar, 20; considered as a moral virtue, 24; rules for its exercise, 33; exemplified, ib.; the great ornament of virtue, 139.
- Good-natured men, not always men of the most wit, iii. 20.
- Good-sense, the foundation of poetry, ii. 178; the father of wit, 293.
- Good-will, an emblem of it on a medal, i. 301.
- Gordianus Africanus the elder, his bust in alabaster at Florence, i. 406.
- Gordon, Major, information respecting, v. 497.
- Gortz, Baron, v. 460, 463, 464, 467, 469.
- Gosling, George, his letter on a lucky number in the lottery, iii. 62.
- Gospel gossips, described, ii. 324.
- Gospel, written, the same with that delivered by tradition, v. 127; our Saviour's prophecy on its propagation accomplished, 134.
- Gossip, in politics, is a slattern in her family, iv. 492.
- Gossips, a class of female orators, iii. 144.
- Gothic architecture characterized, i. 489.
- Goths, in poetry, ii. 361.
- Gouldwell, Thomas, inscription on his picture at a convent in Ravenna, i. 401.

- Government, which form of it most reasonable, *iii.* 290; wild and absurd opinions on, prevailing, *iv.* 417; why instituted, 443; as great a blessing in society as rebellion is an evil, 444; none can flourish which does not propagate religion and morality, 501.
- Government of the tongue, an excellent treatise recommended to ladies, *v.* 485.
- Governments when prone to luxury, *ii.* 153.
- Græchi, their mother, an accomplished woman, *iv.* 318.
- Græces, why represented naked, and knit together in a dance, *i.* 269.
- Gracisms, frequent in Milton's style, *iii.* 192.
- Grafton, Duke of, *v.* 433; letter to, *ii.*
- Grammar, reformed by the Quakers, *ii.* 298; political, to be taught by a Jesuit, *iii.* 316.
- Grammars, defective in their account of verbs active, *iv.* 502, *note*.
- Grammes, public, how regulated at Geneva, *i.* 528.
- Grantham, Earl of, Prince and Princess of Wales go from St. James's to his house, *v.* 505.
- Granville, Sir Bevil, his death, *v.* 349.
- Gratian, his maxim for advancement at court, *iii.* 363; his recommendation of fine taste, 387; one of his maxims for raising a man to greatness, *v.* 27.
- Gratias, commercial indulgences of the king of Spain, explained, *v.* 50.
- Gratitude, to heaven, as a habit of the mind, how to be cultivated, *iii.* 375; a most pleasing exercise of the mind, 404; hymn on it, 406.
- Grave digging, reflections on, *ii.* 282, 283.
- Gravitation in bodies, how accounted for, *ii.* 460.
- Gravity, the gift of men, *ii.* 484.
- Great Britain, fruitful in religious, *ii.* 205.
- Great book, a great evil, *ii.* 472.
- Great minds, most actuated by ambition, *iii.* 156; superior to the censures and applauses of the multitude, 158.
- Great-grandmothers, in Queen Elizabeth's time, their dress, *iv.* 170.
- Greatness, a source of pleasure to the imagination, *iii.* 397; final cause of this pleasure, 401; in works of architecture, how to be considered, 407; of manner, 408; a vain source of pleasure to the imagination, *iv.* 7.
- Grecian general, denies fortune to have had any share in his victories, *iii.* 305.
- Grecian law, prohibiting neutrality in political divisions, *ii.* 267.
- Greece, its former and present state contrasted, *iii.* 299; the example of its states, wherein to be imitated, *v.* 86.
- Greek, an opera proposed in that language, *ii.* 293.
- Greek epigram on a figure of Cupid, *i.* 448; epigram on Venus, 499.
- Greek manuscript, a translation of one announced, *iii.* 114.
- Greek mottoes in the Spectator, pleasing to the ladies, *iii.* 103.
- Greek priest, story of a, buying pictures, *i.* 352.
- Greek tongue, most conducive to expectation, *iv.* 125.
- Greeks, their silent march to battle described by Homer, *ii.* 95; must have been charmed by the local descriptions of Homer, *v.* 219.
- Green, why the prevailing colour of vegetation, *iii.* 305.
- Greenhat, Okallah, distinguishes the different nations of which Britain is composed, *ii.* 10.
- Greenland trade encouraged by the fashion for hoop-petticoats, *ii.* 66.
- Gregory, St., his punishment of the writers and readers of calumnies, *iii.* 450.
- Grieldine, a character in the opera of Rosamond, *i.* 60.
- Grief, easier to be diverted than conquered, *iii.* 5; has a natural eloquence, 374.
- Grievances enumerated by the Pretender answered, *iv.* 431, 433.
- Grinace, the Spectator's meaning of the word explained, *ii.* 371, *note*; political, where taught, *iii.* 313.
- Griming-match, advertised, *iii.* 31; account of one, 32.
- Grisons, the, treaty with, confirmed by Queen Anne, *v.* 361.
- Grotto del Cani, near Naples, experiments made in it, *i.* 436; conjecture respecting, *ib.*
- Grotto Ferrate, the site of Cicero's Tusculum, *i.* 484.
- Grotto oscuro, in the Isle of Capree, described, *i.* 445.
- Grounding the fan, directions for, *ii.* 429, 430.
- Grub-street biographers, *v.* 29.
- Grub-street patriot, his passion for freedom arises from fear of a gaol, *iv.* 300.
- Grub-street pens employed in recording the dreams of a miraculous sleeper, *iii.* 50.
- Guardian, the part Mr. Addison took in it, to what owing, *iv.* 159; dropped, soon after Mr. Addison took his leave of it, 281, *note* (see *Ironside*); projected by Steele, *v.* 405; dropped, 411.
- Guelfs and Ghibellines, distracted Italy by their factions, *ii.* 477.
- Guelfus, Duke of Bavaria, how he regained the favour of the Emperor Conrad III., *iv.* 18.
- Guilt, a sense of it destroys cheerfulness, *iii.* 357.
- Gules, Thomas, his indictment of Peter Plumb at the Court of Honour, *ii.* 291.
- Gulf of Genoa, remarkable for tempests, and scarcity of fish, *i.* 360.
- Gustavus Adolphus, inscription from a

- medal of, l. 346; chronogram of, on a medal, 349, ti. 350.
- Gusto, in Michael Angelo's works, whence arising, li. 115.
- Gusto grande*, specimen of, in architecture, l. 475; of the Italians, what, iv. 150.
- Guy, Earl of Warwick, known to have eaten a dun cow of his own killing, li. 100.
- Guy, the tradition of, might have formed a pleasing episode to Prince Arthur, v. 220.
- G. W., a nobleman's chaplain, his letter to Mr. Ironside, iv. 316.
- Gygis's ring, the use Mr. Bickerstaffe has made of it, li. 193.
- Gyllenberg, Count, v. 460, 463, 464, 467, 469.
- Gypsies, adventure with a troop of them, li. 491; Spectator's and Sir Roger's fortune told, ib.; Sir Roger's pocket picked, 492; story of a child stolen by one, ib.; innumerable in Great Britain, iv. 23.
- Habous Corpus Act suspension, during the rebellion, its expediency shown, iv. 457; precedents, 459; its good consequences, 460.
- Habits, good and evil, their respective tendency, li. 40.
- Hackney-writers, for so much a sheet, an abuse on the public, iv. 339.
- Halifax, Lord, letter to, from Italy, i. 29; his advice to his daughter on jealousy, li. 21; his compliment to Mr. Addison, v. 150; impeached, 334; brings Addison into public employment, 346; sent on a mission to Hanover, 347; his letter to Mr. Robethon, 348; attacked by goat, 354; Mr. Stepney's legacy to him, 363; invited by Duchess of Marlborough to dine, 365; Macky's and Swift's character of him, 377; letter to Swift, 379; his desire to promote Addison, and disappointment, 418, 421, 422; with Addison meets George I. on his arrival, 421; his death, 422; letters to, 321, 323, 328, 334, 377, 423, 426, 429.
- Hall, in the Tirol, its mint and salt-works, with the method of propagating them, i. 536.
- Hamilton, Col. Walter, Governor of the Leeward Islands, v. 475.
- Hamilton, Lord Archibald, Addison's instruction to Commissioners of Trade respecting him, v. 478; his Memorial to the King, 487; letter to him from Mr. Bernard, 489; from Mr. Page, 490.
- Hamlet, his address to the ghost, quoted, li. 315.
- Hammond (Dr.), an example of contentment, iv. 119.
- Handling the fan, directions for, li. 429.
- Handkerchief, a principal machine, in tragedy, for moving pity, li. 315.
- Hands, two, joined, emblems of fidelity, l. 361; giving of, expresses good will, ib.
- Hannay, Sir Thomas, pleaded the cause of Goodman's Fact against Count Tariff, iv. 366; reported likely to succeed Mr. Mammel, v. 361.
- Hannes, D. D., ad, insignisimum medicum et potent, l. 248; mentioned, v. 319, 320, 321.
- Hannibal, his march described by Silius Italicus, l. 501; indignant at the Roman historians, appeals to Polybius to introduce him to the Temple of Fame, li. 13; story of one of the Roman prisoners punished for pervarication, iv. 418.
- Hanover, the court of, allowed to be one of the politest in Europe, iv. 431; the second Protestant state in Germany, 433.
- Hans Carvel's finger, where lost, iv. 374.
- Happiness represented on a medal by a ship under sail, l. 293; true, its retired nature, li. 264; rules for attaining it, less necessary than those for supporting affliction, li. 4; incompatible with the desire of fame, 163; of a future state, in what likely to consist, iv. 154, 155; arguments from revelation, 156.
- Happy settlement*, a paper in honour of it, v. 81, note.
- Harcourt, Sir Simon, Attorney-general, v. 393.
- Hard words, how to be used by ladies, li. 321.
- Hardness of heart, in parents to their children, inexcusable, li. 42; argument against it, 43; exemplified in a letter, 58.
- Harlequin, a standing character in Venetian comedy, l. 394; taken by a Whig for a Highlander, v. 25.
- Harley, Mr., his "Essay on Credit," v. 394; Earl of Oxford and Lord Treasurer, 407; impeached, 664—671.
- Harlots, their joyful reception of the rebels, iv. 465.
- Harmony of numbers, in Mr. Addison's style, li. 389, note; nothing so much ravishes and transports the soul, iv. 130.
- Harpath, muries Hupa, iv. 138; is drowned, ib.
- Harpichords, persons of extraordinary talents in conversation so termed, li. 118.
- Hart, Nicholas, a periodical sleeper, li. 49; his journal, ib.
- Hasael, his interview with the prophet Elisha, iv. 314.
- Hatching, more curious than any chemical operation, li. 466.
- Hate, why a man ought not to hate even his enemies, li. 476.
- Haunted house, how exorcised, li. 441.
- Head, the noblest part of the human figure, li. 421.
- Head-dress of a lady, the most variable thing in nature, li. 419; its extravagance in the fourteenth century, 420; with

- what success attacked by a monk in that age, 421.
- Head-dresses of the ladies, considered, iii. 174; a group compared to a bed of tulips, *ib.*; Whig and Tory colours, 175.
- Henkil, the true mode of preserving, ii. 281.
- Heart of a lover, compared to *Ætina*, ii. 309.
- Heathen deities, resemblance between their statues and the descriptions of the Latin poets, i. 439.
- Heathens, their notion of an unbelieved soul, ii. 112; their just sense of the crime of perjury, *iv.* 418.
- Heaven, its gate described in *Paradise Lost*, *lib.* 233; the revolt and war there, finely described, 235; the Deity essentially present there, *iv.* 128; its glory considered, 129; its sabbath, 131; notion of it entertained by the Africans, 133.
- Heavens, the glory of, a hymn, *iii.* 485.
- Heavings of the ocean, a well-chosen word, *iv.* 7, *note*.
- Hebraisms, sometimes occurring in Milton's poetry, *iii.* 192; their good effect in the English tongue, 353.
- Hecateus, a Greek historian, why supposed by his countrymen to be a Jew, *v.* 112.
- Hector, his admonition to his wife, *ii.* 329.
- Heedless, Henry, indicted in the Court of Honour, *ii.* 221.
- Hegesippus, his writings on the history of Christianity now lost, *v.* 128.
- Heirs and elder brothers, frequently spoiled in their education, *ii.* 468.
- Hellm, story of, from an Arabian manuscript, *iv.* 325.
- Heliogabalus, a medal of his, explained, *i.* 277.
- Hell, as described by Milton, a proof of his fertile invention, *iii.* 197; the several circumstances finely imagined, 215; description of the gates very poetical, 216.
- Hellenisms, Horace's and Virgil's poetry replete with them, *iii.* 192.
- Hemistich, at the close of a tragic speech, its happy effect, *ii.* 305.
- Hem, her sagacity and care of her young, *ii.* 459; an idiot in other respects, 460; instance of one followed by a brood of ducks, 461.
- Hendel, Mynheer, called the Orpheus of the stage, *ii.* 242.
- Hespeck, Josiah, his letter, comparing his wife to a cat, *iii.* 91.
- Hen-pecked, several admonitions from that fraternity, *iii.* 505, 506.
- Henry II., a character in the opera of *Rosamond*, *i.* 57, 66; his vision, 74; his lamentation on the death of *Rosamond*, 77.
- Henry VIII., his letter to Ann Boleyn in the Vatican library, *i.* 481; church
- weather-glass invented in his reign, *ii.* 162; Ann Boleyn's last letter to him, *iii.* 374, 375.
- Henry IV. of France, his treatment of conspirators, *v.* 11; found it impracticable for a Protestant to reign in France, 30.
- Henry V., his public devotions at the beginning of his reign, and at the battle of Agincourt, *v.* 80, 81.
- Henry VII., called the English Solomon, advanced commerce, *v.* 49.
- Hensberg, edge of, affords an instance of the affection of wives to their husbands, *iv.* 16.
- Herneltus, a saying on sleep ascribed to him by Plutarch, *iv.* 3.
- Hercules lifting Anteus from the earth, a statue at Florence, *i.* 495; his labours painted in fresco in the great hall at Inspruck, 533; placed among the fabulous heroes in the Temple of Fame, *ii.* 17; his choice, an allegory, 27.
- Hercules Farnese, represented on medals, *i.* 266; described on coin, 475.
- Herefordshire, value of land raised in, by the French war, *ii.* 84.
- Heresies, maintained at the university for argument's sake, *iv.* 84.
- Hermaphroditus and Salmaeis, story of, *i.* 136.
- Hermit, reply of one to a lewd young fellow, *iv.* 120.
- Hermitage, a curious one, near Fribourg, *i.* 517.
- Hermitage wine, made from water, *ii.* 94.
- Hets, in modern tragedy, the ordinary method of making one, *ii.* 312.
- Herod and Mariamne's story, from Josephus, *iii.* 28, 29, &c.; his slaughter of the innocents mentioned by Macrobius, *v.* 168.
- Herodotus, his account of the opinion of the Persians on parricide, *iii.* 60; a superstitious propensity of his, 509; an English bowl, according to Will. Honeycomb, *iv.* 28; Addison's translation of Polynnia, *v.* 319; of Urania, 321; projected translation by Addison and several friends, *ib.*
- Heroic poem, rule for its foundation, *ii.* 375.
- Heroic poems, the three great ones, built on slight foundations, *iii.* 235.
- Heroic poets, precedence disputed between them and tragic poets, *iv.* 40.
- Hertford, Algernon Earl of, *v.* 341.
- Hesiod, inferior to Virgil in his *Georgics*, *i.* 154; his character and writings considered, 157; plan and style of his work, 159; his scale of the ages of animals, 286; a remarkable allegory in his works, *iii.* 220; his observations on labour and virtue, 453.
- Hesperus, a young man of Tarentum, drowned by the Lover's Leap, *iii.* 123.

- Hieroglyphics, political, where to be taught, iii. 316.  
 High-church, a party term, ii. 165.  
 High-church innkeeper, three yards in the girt, iv. 489.  
 High-church party, nearly allied to Popery, iv. 500.  
 High-church, the cry of, set up by its enemies, v. 91.  
 Highlanders, may at all times be good tenants without being rebels, iv. 398; beloved by the English rabble to be giants and Saracens, 422.  
 Highland-aeer, called second-nighted Sawney, iv. 495; his vision, 496.  
 Highways in the canton of Bern mended with wood instead of stone, i. 518; new ones discovered, iv. 214; of Morocco, how cleared of robbers, 439.  
 Hips and Shaluns, story of, iv. 137-142.  
 Hinchbrook, Lord, his marriage, v. 362.  
 Hipparchia, the famous she-cytle, iv. 284.  
 Hipparchus consults Philander on a love affair, and kills him for his advice, iii. 494.  
 Hipparchus dies in the Lover's Leap, iii. 123.  
 Hippocrates, his rule respecting students in physics, ii. 171.  
 Hippolitus, in a tragedy of Euripides, utters a pernicious sentiment, ii. 87.  
 Historian, what his most agreeable talent, iii. 425.  
 Historians, good ones, scarce in this country, v. 28; law of the Romans forbidding any one below the dignity of a knight to write history, ib.  
 Historical Register, Memoirs of Addison, v. 513.  
 History, its usefulness, ii. 68, 69; finds few materials in peaceable times, iv. 498; its examples frequently perverted, v. 86; ancient, why defective to the moderns, 217.  
 History, imaginary, of the reign of Anne First, ii. 436; honourable mention of the Spectator, 427.  
 Hivo, northern, of Goths and Vandals, ii. 273.  
 Handley, Dr. Benjamin, v. 382; the Tories' Address written by him, 396.  
 Hobbes, Mr., his observation on laughter, ii. 325.  
 Hochstet, allusion to the battle of, i. 52.  
 Holiness, a title given to the Pope, iii. 90.  
 Holland, causes of her prosperity, iv. 361.  
 Holland House, v. 511.  
 Holy blood, the pool of, Ulysses' sacrifice there, assembles the ghosts of all ages, ii. 110.  
 Holy Thursday, celebrated at Venice by shows, i. 395.  
 Holy officiousness, how recommended to us, iii. 94.  
 Homage, habitual, to the Supreme Being, its beneficial tendency, iv. 50.  
 Homer, excels Virgil in heroic poetry, i. 154; a proficient in rhetoric before it was invented, 271; his catalogues of places more exact than those of Virgil, 416; his apotheosis represented in sculpture, 473; takes his seat in the Temple of Fame, ii. 14; his allegory of the cestus of Venus, 164; his description of a future state, 110-114; with what view he planned his epic poem, 375; more sublime than Virgil, but less so than the sacred writers, 594; his extravagant similitudes, 595; his admirable description of Sisyphus rolling the stone, iii. 155; excels in the variety and novelty of his characters, 181; defects in sentiments, to what attributable, 189; his sublimity, 187; sometimes excites railery by the homeliness of his sentiments, 188; allusion to his battle of the gods, 241, 242; his remark on the blood of the gods, 290; his epithets generally mark out what is great, 417; his description of a storm, for what commended by Longinus, iv. 8; his notion of heaven, 123; his characters supposed to be drawn from the life, v. 218; sought favour and patronage by his poem, ib.; his description of Jupiter, a model to Phidias, 218; his poems more relished by his contemporaries than they can be by the moderns, 219; his heroes chosen out of his own nation, 221.  
 Homer, Pope's translation announced to Addison, v. 413; portrait by Jervas, ib.; Pope requests Addison to look over MS., 422, 423; Tickell's translation, 423.  
*Homere de ruelle*, the post of, resigned by Will. Honeycomb, iv. 51.  
 Honest mind, what its greatest satisfaction, ii. 465.  
 Honeycomb, Will., account of him, ii. 235; his caution to the Spectator not to be severe on persons of quality, 295; answered by the arguments of the clergyman, 296; takes the Spectator to visit a travelled lady in bed, 319; rallies Mrs. Truelove on her party zeal, 342; his knowledge of mankind, and notion of the learning of a gentleman, 431; his letter to the Spectator at Sir Roger's, 495; prefers the cries of London to the music of the fields and woods, iii. 149; boasts of guessing at the humour of a lady by her hood, 175; his experiments in fortune-hunting, 329; his opinion on the transmigration of souls, 333; asks the Spectator's advice in a love affair, 495; tries his hand at a Spectator, iv. 16; his story on conjugal affection, 16, 17; his dream about married women evacuating a besieged town, 17; his letter on match-making, 28; marries a farmer's daughter, 50; his

- letter to the Spectator on the subject, 31.
- Honey-moon of a citizen, iv. 216.
- Honorary rewards, should be reserved for national services, iv. 160; none cheaper and more estimable than the giving of medals, ib.
- Honour, speech concerning, i. 198; sometimes represented on the same coin with Virtue, 274; the Temple of, described in a vision, ii. 88; the court of, created by Mr. Bickerstaffe, its members and proceedings, 89; extract from its journal, 191, 201; Mr. Bickerstaffe's charge to the jury, 480; of men and women, in what consisting, ii. 427; when to be cherished and when exploded, 424, 425; a title given to peers, iii. 99; a hero in the war of the sexes, iv. 274; the sense of it, of a delicate nature, 308; true and false honour, 309, note; distinction between it and virtue, 310, note; a mistake, arising from Addison's calling it the law of kings, ib.; true honour produces the same effects as religion, 408; mistaken notions of it pointed out, 311; ridicule of it censured, ib.
- Honours, their unequal distribution among mankind, ii. 31; in this world, under no regulation, iii. 160.
- Hoods of ladies used as signals, iii. 175.
- Hoop of marble, an emblem of time, i. 287.
- Hoop-petticoat, canvassed, ii. 55, 64; made to keep the men at a distance, ii. 428; necessary to concealments, ib.; compared to an Egyptian temple, 484.
- Hope, why represented in a white garment, i. 278; a flower or blossom, 279; its influence on the mind, iii. 492; its advantage, ib.; moral of Pandora's box, 498; religious hope, ib.; when long, unreasonable, iv. 35; miseries and misfortunes proceeding from want of consideration, 57; fable of Almaschnr, 58, &c.
- Hopewell, Sam., his letter on his long courtship, ii. 402, 408.
- Horace, ode III, book III translated, i. 83; on the graces, 269; his allusion to the horn of plenty, 276; description of the fortitude of a just man, 280; allusion to a device of security in his Ode to Fortune, ib.; keenness of his satire, 281; his metaphors to express liberty, 291; and happiness, 293; ridicules the comparison of great men to the sun, 308; his voyage to Brundisi, of use to travellers in Italy, 421; ridicules the superstition of the Neapolitans, 425; reputed the greatest poet of his age, before he wrote the Art of Poetry, ii. 174; a remark of his on tragedy from Aristotle, 306; a rule of his, against the exhibition of unnatural murders on the stage, 316, 317; a passage in, parallel to one in the Children in the Wood, 397; his most humorous character, exhibiting unevenness of temper, iii. 8; his admirable description of jealousy, 29; precepts in his Art of Poetry to be found in Aristotle, 154; his way of expressing and applying them admirable, ib.; his famous lines on the spirit of criticism, 173; his candour in criticism, 190; abundance in Hellenisms, 192; his imagination fired by the Iliad and the Odyssey, 417; his precept on hope, iv. 56; his description of an old miser resolving to retire from the world, 27; his candour, 297; his rule for translators, 336, 337; his expressions in his notes, at once sublime and natural, v. 225.
- Horatii and Curiatii, a play of Cornelli, a scene in it criticised, ii. 316.
- Horizon, a spacious one, an image of liberty, iii. 397.
- Horn, the fittest emblem of plenty, i. 269; two, express extraordinary plenty, 399.
- Hornby, Charles, his trial for sedition postponed, v. 455.
- Horns, a dissertation on, proposed, iv. 248.
- Horror, agreeable, arising from the prospect of a troubled ocean, iv. 7.
- Horrors of imagination, in children, to be guarded against, ii. 258.
- Horse, an emblem of the warlike genius of the Moors, i. 325.
- Horse of a Roman emperor made consul, ii. 37; of a Turkish emperor manifestly provided for, 84.
- Horse-guards, a jury of them in the Court of Honour, ii. 191.
- Hospital at Amsterdam supported by the profits of a theatre, ii. 3; of Bridewell, how to be encouraged, 247.
- Hot-head, in the play of Sir Courtly Nice, the hero of the Turkey, v. 23.
- Hottentot, his love for his country, iv. 411.
- Hough, Bishop, letters to, v. 332, 344.
- Hours of a wise man and those of a fool, how lengthened, ii. 418.
- House of Commons, Irish address for grant in aid of Trinity College Library, v. 505.
- House-dog of Sir Roger de Coverley, his grief at his master's death, iv. 39.
- Housewifery of Eve, agreeably described, iii. 234.
- How, Jack, v. 365.
- Hues, two in a sentence, not agreeing in sense or construction, iv. 12, note.
- Hunsicker, a word exploded from verse, i. 83, note.
- Hudibras, ridicules in, an echo in poetry, ii. 349; admired for its doggerel rhymes, 353; an effectual cure for the extravagances of love, iii. 114; compares the tongue to a race-horse, 140; would have been more agreeable in heroic verse than in doggerel, 148; his Cupid, how daily employed, 329; defined nonsense by negative, 385; his spur, certain arguments compared to, v. 17.

- Hughes, Mr., his verses to the author of *Cato*, l. 162; letters to Addison, v. 496, 411, 414; propose to Addison to establish *The Register*, 411; with Sir Richard Blackmore set up the Lay Monastery, 411, 414; letters to, 405, 412.
- Human body, considered as an engine for the soul, l. 449; its formation, an argument of Providence, iv. 70.
- Human life contemplated, l. 75; described by the emblem of a bridge, 501; its cares and passions, represented as birds of prey, 561, 562.
- Human nature, its dignity maintained, ii. 49; the same in all reasonable creatures, 374; made ridiculous by pride, iv. 277.
- Human species, alone guilty of idleness, iv. 297.
- Humdrum Club, l. 251.
- Humdrum fellow, one who resumed a story three years after he left it off, iv. 381.
- Humdrum, Nicholas, his invitation to Mr. Bickerstaffe, ii. 119.
- Humility, inculcated by comparison of man's works with those of his Creator, iv. 180.
- Hamour, a dangerous talent in an ill-natured man, ii. 378; in writing, a difficult acquirement, 297; defined allegorically, 298; distinction of false and true, 300; the British nation delight in it, v. 66; of ancient authors, why often lost to the moderns, 210.
- Humourists, false ones, described, ii. 300.
- Hunter, Col., deputy governor of Virginia, v. 330.
- Hunting-horns, a term for rural wits in conversation, ii. 117; where to be met with, 118.
- Huntingtower, Lord, his marriage, v. 354.
- Husbands, their recommendations of books for the perusal of ladies, ii. 409; not more bad ones in the world than bad wives, iv. 10; how to be managed, 86.
- Hush, Peter, an agent for the Whispermaster, l. 468.
- Hygeia, his speculation on the immensity of nature, iv. 103.
- Hyacinth, St., his long work excelled by a single paper of Mr. Addison, iii. 491, note.
- Hydaspes, his combat with the lion, how managed, ii. 260.
- Hymen, the guard of the Temple of Virtuous Love, ii. 77; a neutral general in the war of the sexes, iv. 275.
- Hymn to the Supreme Being, an anatomical description so called, ii. 72; to Venus, by Sappho, translated, iii. 107; of gratitude, 466; on the glory of the heavens, 485; a deviation from the sense of the original, 486, note; on Divine protection during a storm, iv. 9; one composed during sickness, &c., 26; one by M. des Barreaux, 37.
- Hymns, of Mr. Addison, their character, iii. 146, note.
- Hyperbole, used by the Rabbins in describing the slaughter of the Jews, iv. 14.
- Hypocriecy, a homage to religion, iii. 137; that kind by which a man deceives the world and himself, 376; how exposed by the psalmist, 379; why preferred to open impiety, 472; a vice not to be imputed to any one without ample proof, iv. 72.
- Hypocrites, political, how to be exposed, ii. 479.
- "I am that I am," the first revelation God made of his own being, iv. 146.
- Iambics, in the Greek tongue, most proper for tragedy, ii. 305; of Simonides, for what remarkable, iii. 86.
- Ibis, the Egyptian bird, i. 324.
- Ichneumon, an animal which destroys the eggs of the crocodile, ii. 479.
- Idens, world of, chimerical notions of Plato's followers concerning, ii. 336; the train of them, the measure of time or duration, 415; how a whole set of them hang together, iii. 415; multitude and variety of during sleep, iv. 3.
- Idiomatic style, in epic poetry, how to be avoided, iii. 191.
- Idiot, a clock striking one, iii. 453.
- Idioms, why in great request in Germany, ii. 325, 326.
- Idiotisms, how, in a dead language, not very offensive, v. 221, 225.
- Idle men, apt to detract from others, iv. 149; monsters in the creation, 291.
- Idleness, a mortal distemper, ii. 27.
- Idols, a certain class of ladies so called, ii. 382; how worshipped, 383; example of one from Chaucer, ib.; how undeified, 384.
- Idolatry, originating in mistaken devotion, iii. 73.
- Ignorance, curious instance of, in an abbot of Ravenna, i. 460; described as a Syren, ii. 11.
- Ignorant men, why great cavillers, iv. 140.
- Illa the vestal, called also Ilma Siles, persecuted by Mars, gave birth to Romulus and Remus, i. 466.
- Ilud, represented in sculpture by a sword, i. 473; styled by some ancient critics a kind of fable, iii. 49; its action short, but extended by episodes, 180; its effect on the imagination, 416. See Homer.
- Ille ego, a supposed allusion of Ovid to Virgil, v. 219.
- Ill-nature, among ordinary observers, passes for wit, iii. 29; often mistaken for wit, 51.
- Imagery, in the introduction of a paper, fine, and well expressed, iv. 101, note.
- Imaginary persons, how introduced by Homer and Virgil, iii. 268.

- Imagination, its pleasures, what is meant by them, iii. 394; distinguished from those of sense and of the understanding, 395; conducive to health, 396; sources whence they are derived, 397; the great, ib.; the new or uncommon, 398; the beautiful, 399; final causes of these pleasures, 401, 402; works of art less pleasing than those of nature, 403; gardens, 405; architecture, 407; greatness of manner, 408; the Pantheon at Rome, 409; rainbow, 410; secondary pleasures—statuary, painting, description, 411; whence arising, 412; difference of taste, 414; train of imagery awakened from a single circumstance, 415; power of imagining things, whence proceeding, 416; Homer, Virgil, and Ovid, their respective talents in the great, the beautiful, and the strange, ib.; Milton excelling in all, 418; a new principle of pleasure, ib.; excitement of passions by poetry, 419; licence in poetical descriptions, 421; the fairy way of writing, 422; its effect on the mind, ib.; history, 425; philosophy, ib.; contemplation of nature, 426; defectiveness of imagination, ib.; morality, criticism, and other abstract speculations, sources of pleasure, 427; allegories, ib.; disorders of imagination, 429; power of the Almighty over it, 430. Imitators of Pindar, their absurdity in following irregularities by rule, ii. 505. Imma, the daughter of Charles the Great, her amour with Egghart, iii. 43; is married to him by her father's consent, 44. Immense perfections of which the mind is capable, ii. 444. Immensity of creation contemplated, iv. 102. Immortality, two kinds of it, ii. 10. Immortality of the soul, Cato's soliloquy on it, i. 220; proofs of it, ii. 443. Inspiring of insects, a questionable subject for railery, ii. 273. note. Impereptibles, a natural history of them imagined, ii. 72. Implex fable, in poetry, of two kinds, iii. 109. Impetuous duties, in the Spanish trade, augmented by the Utrecht treaty, and reduced by the late one at Madrid, v. 50. Improvement of the mind, strongly recommended to females, iv. 319. Impudence, a monster, described, ii. 142; gets the better of modesty, 235; no creature has more than a coward, iii. 119. In *Nieu*, why used for *instead*, iv. 93. note. Inaccuracies in Mr. Addison's style. See notes in iii. 182, 190, 218, 283, 300, 342, 359, 371, 377, 394, 395, 397, 399, 411—414, 445, 508; iv. 31, 32, 33, 40, 41, 43, 50, 70, 80, 101, 117, 118, 130, 174, 193, 239, 257, 272, 352, 357, 361, 397, 420, 508; v. 10, 11, 36, 43, 46, 60, 71, 73, 82, 88, 89, 90, 116, 117, 118, 215, 221, 223, 224. Incongruities of speech, not only real, but seeming, to be avoided, iv. 144. note. Inconsistency, an apparent one, iv. 50. note. Incomprehensibility of the Divine existence, iv. 146. Inconstancy, conjugal, exemplified in a story, ii. 154; in religion, or party, renders a man contemptible, iii. 1. Independent minister, story of one, at the university, iv. 10, 11. India, St. Matthew's Gospel found there in the second century, v. 127. Indian kings, the four, their visit to this country, ii. 329; abstract of their journal, ib.; description of Whigs and Tories, 330; public diversions, 331; women, ib. Industry, her station in the temple of Dulness, ii. 363; described as a Dutch painter, 394. *Inferior*, a comparative, iii. 456. note. Infidelity, how propagated, ii. 57; on what founded, and how supported, iii. 55. Infidels, their bigotry, iii. 53; their eagerness to disturb public peace, 56. Infinite goodness, delights in conferring existence on every degree of perceptive being, iv. 41. Infinite instant, a definition of eternity by the scholasticks, iv. 145. Infinite space, an expansion without a circumference, iv. 143; infinite duration, a line without beginning or end, ib. *Infinite moods*, two brought together, a fault in exact writing, ii. 571. note. Infidelity of animated nature, ii. 464; of the Supreme Being, iv. 53, 162. Infirmary for the cure of ill-humour, iii. 441. Infirmary, the consciousness of it, a source of jealousy, iii. 24. *Influence—with*, a hard expression, iii. 265. note. Ingratitude, a weed of every clime, iv. 375. Inn, river, pleasing scenes on its banks, i. 537; its course through the Tyrol and Bavaria, 538. Innkeeper, hanged, drawn, and quartered, for a pun on Henry VII., v. 96. Innocence, and not quality, an exemption from reproof, ii. 230; when mixed with folly, an object of mirth and pity, iii. 138. Innocent XI., his coin to represent the danger of the church, i. 251; pasquinade on the same subject, ib. Innocents, the worst of the popes, iv. 219.

- Innocents, the slaughter of, mentioned by Macrobius, v. 108.
- Innuendo, its secret virtue known to party-writers, iv. 106.
- Inscriptions, on ancient and modern coins considered, i. 345; over the monument of the Dukes of Suffolk and Lorraine at Pavia, 365; over that of Parker, an ecclesiastical, 366; over Roman Catholic confessionals, 370; respecting a Milanese butcher, who had conspired to poison his fellow-citizens, 372; of a poor peasant to St. Anthony at Padua, 384; on a picture of Thomas Goudwell at Ravenna, 401; on a marble at Turin, commemorating the fall of Sejanus, 411; at Florence, illustrating the history of Appian, 500; near Bernese, relating to one Cusimius, an Englishman, 519.
- Innsbruck, a town of the Tyrol, described, i. 533.
- Instability of temper in politics, of fatal consequences, iv. 489.
- Instinct, a more unerring guide than reason, ii. 459; its mysterious nature, 469; instance of, in a hen followed by a brood of ducks, 461.
- Instinct of the ant, iv. 292.
- Intia*, a part of the Roman dress, i. 281.
- Instruction, derived from history, its nature, v. 86.
- Integrity, a man of, his conversation the most agreeable, iv. 80.
- Intellectual beings, the disconsolate condition of those who derive no benefit from a consciousness of God's omnipresence, iv. 113; misery of those who are conscious of his indignation, 114; happiness of those who feel the secret effects of his mercy, ib.
- Intentions, their influence on actions, iii. 91.
- Interest, often excites persecution under the colour of zeal, iii. 51.
- Intrigues, not to be published in the *Spectator*, ii. 267.
- Invasion of England, by the Prince of Wales, threatened, v. 203.
- Inventory of the rich moveables in Drury Lane, ii. 4.
- Invisible doctor, the memory of, what may possibly palliate it, iv. 76, *note*.
- Invocation, in *Paradise Lost*, very proper, iii. 304.
- Ionic pillar in the Santa Maria Transverere, its use to Palladio, i. 478.
- Iopas, the musician in Dido's banquet, supposed to be drawn from the Nile, v. 216.
- Ireland, Lords Justices of, letter to, v. 441.
- Irenaeus, a disciple of Polycarp, the disciple of St. John, v. 123; his remark on the agreement of the written with the traditional gospel, 129.
- Irishman, his thought on the loquacity of a female orator, iii. 145.
- Ironsides, Nestor, Esq., his exertions to serve Mr. D'Urfe, iv. 160; his exploits among the lions, 165; his remark on his kinsmen and predecessors, 172; his pleasant excuse for dull and heavy papers, 174; intends to erect a lion's head in imitation of those at Venice, 175; of a hardy and robust family, 180; his genius for projects, 198; censured and applauded for his paper on tuckers, 204, 205; determines to discontinue the projects of the Dredgists, 215; describes the newly-erected lion's head at But-ton's, 218; of service to the clergy, 224; censures the ladies for gaming, 235; how chided by his aunt Marlon for his want of family pride, 232; his letter to Pope Clement V. 117, 271; his self-examination, 280; his benevolent maxim, 307; secret history of a remarkable part of his life, 332; his search of the philosopher's stone, and projects of charity, 332, 333; shamed by Donna, v. 724.
- Ironsides, Mrs. Martha, a family chronicle, iv. 262.
- Ironsides, Sir Gilbert, how distinguished at Edgell fight, iv. 202.
- Irresolution, a great cause of unhappiness in life, iii. 1; our nature strongly inclining us to it, 2; exposed by Horace, ii.
- Iscariot, isle, called by the ancients *Isauria*, described, i. 450.
- Isis, a deity of the Egyptians, i. 323.
- Islands of the blessed described, ii. 503.
- Italian opera, a faithful account of it, ii. 269; actors introduced on the English stage, 270.
- Italian operas, translations of them buy-lesqued, iv. 248.
- Italian version of the letter to Lord Halifax, i. 28.
- Italians, the usual furniture of their libraries, i. 370, 371; their manners contrasted with those of the French, 373; aversion of the common people to the French, 374; their extravagant tomb-stones, 378; the difference between their poetical and their prose language, 393; a great help to their modern poetry, 394; a great custom among them of crowning the Virgin, 401; their writers florid and wordy, ii. 242; their genius for music superior to that of the English, 271; their language corresponding with their genius, 490; their opinion of the French, iv. 508.
- Italic characters, of great use in advertisements, ii. 167.
- Italy, divided into many principalities, as more natural to its situation, i. 373; its rivers described by Silius Italicus, 416; its present desolation, and comparison with its ancient inhabitants, 419; its

- lakes highly improve the face of the country, 507; long torn by factions, ii. 477.
- Jackall, his letter to Mr. Ironside, iv. 229.
- James I., encouraged painting, ii. 354; unfortunately not formed as well for the camp as the cabinet, v. 68; the Tory scheme originated in his reign, 96.
- James II., address of the Quakers to him, iv. 394; converts in his reign, mostly common women, 408; western assizes in his reign reprobated, v. 19; had many royal virtues which would have made a Roman Catholic country happy, 30, 31.
- James's (St.) Coffee-house, discussions there on the French king's death, iii. 350.
- Jannaziz, St., liquefaction of his blood, a bungling trick, its origin, i. 424.
- January, Hesiod's description of that month, i. 159.
- Janus, temple of, from Virgil, i. 311; Virgil's representation of Ilage bound up and chained there, v. 218.
- Jaspas, oriental, columns of, at St. Maria Maggiore, i. 477.
- Jealousy, beautifully described by Horace, i. 461; personified, ii. 79; defined, iii. 21; arises from extraordinary love, 22; a malignant disease, ib.; its fatal effects, 23; three classes of men most subject to it, 24; rages most in warm climates, 25; hints for curing it, 26; rules to live well with a jealous husband, ib.; counterpoised jealousy, a sovereign antidote, 28; story of Herod and Mariamne, 28, 29; waters of, their qualities, iv. 464; political, requisite for the preservation of a government, v. 80.
- Jean Potages, drolls so called, in France, ii. 326.
- Jellrys, Mr., his verses to the author of Cato, i. 108.
- Jenny, the Taffer's sister, disposal of her in marriage proposed, ii. 6; her conduct and merit, 8, 9; her husband's character, ib.; the effects of such a match, ib.
- Jensauo described, i. 485.
- Jerusalem, the pathetic lamentation of our Saviour over it, iv. 414; Christian church how withdrawn from that city during the siege, v. 125; our Saviour's prophecy of its destruction fulfilled, 135; attempts to rebuild the temple frustrated by a terrible miracle, ib.
- Jervas's letter to Pope, and reply, v. 416; prepares the head of Homer for Pope's blind, ib.
- Jests, practical, introduced in comedy, ii. 318.
- Jesuit, the Spectator suspected of being one, ii. 491, 495.
- Jesuits, their college at Fribourg, the finest in Switzerland, i. 517; their particular compliment to the queen of the Romans in a comedy designed for her entertainment, 534; their famous rubrical secret, iii. 316; great corrupters of Christianity and of natural religion, iv. 418; their abominable principle of doing evil for the sake of good, iv. 423.
- Jew, at Jonathan's, his laughable question to the Spectator, iv. 81.
- Jewish tradition concerning Moses, iii. 136.
- Jews, lamenting their captivity, how described by the Psalmist, i. 332; their offer to cleanse the Tiber, and be paid by what they found, 471; their great number at Leyhorn, 490; cultivated taste as a religious art, iii. 384; their excellence in poetry, 465; why the Spectator amuses himself with speculations on that race of people, iv. 13; considered as numerous now as they were formerly in the land of Canaan, 14; their dispersion and firm adherence to their religion, ib.; providential reasons for these particulars, 15; their veneration of the name of the Deity, 55; remarkable for an attachment to their country, 413; tried a suspected chastity by the waters of jealousy, 461; in the time of our Saviour, ridiculed as credulous by the heathen world, v. 104; their remark on our Saviour's miracles, 109; dispersed, and never to be re-established as a nation, 136; their prophecies relating to our Saviour an argument for the heathens' belief, 138.
- Jil, a subtle one, exhibited as a sphynx, ii. 40.
- Jingle of words in Milton's style, iii. 262.
- Job, the Book of, allusion to, i. 59, *notq*; his reflections on the days of his prosperity, ii. 37; his exclamation on the invisible omnipresence of the Deity, iv. 165; his pathetic expostulation, on his trials, 114.
- Jockey, the Complete, a book for the pursuit of ladies, ii. 409.
- John, King, a story relating to, iv. 100, 101.
- John (St.), lived to the end of the first century, v. 122; the living oracle of the church during his long life, 125.
- Johnson, Mr., an English bookseller at the Hague, v. 350.
- Joint of meat, *wholesale*, antipathy of certain persons to, iv. 64.
- Jointed babies, sale of, in the Exchange, ii. 2.
- Jonas, his relics in the great church of Milan, i. 369.
- Jonson, Ben., his remark on Chery Chase, ii. 374; his reputation at the Silent Club, iv. 235.
- Joseph of Arimathea, an early convert to Christianity, v. 117; a martyr to it, ib.
- Josephus, a story from, ii. 442; his un-

- count of the destruction of Jerusalem to be compared with our Saviour's prophecy, v. 135.
- Jotham, his fable of the trees, the oldest extant, iii. 43.
- Journal, of the Court of Honour, extract from, ii. 191; of a periodical sleeper, iii. 49; of a sober citizen, 322; other journals enumerated, 325; Clarinda's, 326.
- Journal, Indian, abstract from one, ii. 331.
- Journey, Mr. Bickerstaff's account of one to the Land's End, ii. 152; his inferences from it, 153.
- Journeymen tailor, the hero of a tragedy, ii. 3.
- Juan, Don, king of Portugal, v. 356; crowned, 358.
- Juba, prince of Numidia (in Cato), i. 179, 193, 195, 212, 217, 224; his famous speech on honour, in Cato, iv. 309; examination of it, ib. note.
- Judas personified, ii. 203.
- Judas Maccabeus, allusion to a dream of his, iii. 240.
- Judas, represented in captivity on the coins of Vespasian, i. 331.
- Judges, law for continuing them in their posts during their good behaviour, iv. 178.
- Judgment, its difference from wit, according to Mr. Locke, ii. 357.
- Judgment; one human being cannot judge of another, iii. 165.
- Judgments, folly of ascribing them to particular crimes, iii. 510.
- Julia, wife of Septimius Severus, medal in compliment to, i. 304.
- Julia Mæcia, her bust at Florence, i. 496.
- Julian the Apostate, acknowledges the miracles of our Saviour, v. 109; and those of St. Peter, ib.; skilled in magic, 112; his attempts to falsify a prediction of our Saviour, frustrated by a miracle, 135.
- Julius Cæsar, colony planted by him in Switzerland, i. 513; his own historian, ii. 14; replies to Cicero's praise of Cato, 16; his magnanimity to Catullus, who lampooned him, 270.
- Juno, jealous of Callisto, turns her into a bear, i. 102; transforms herself into an old nurse to insure Semelæ, 122; her petition to Jupiter respecting Lathum, 303; to charm Jupiter, borrows the ceceus of Venus, ii. 194; her interview with Jupiter on Mount Ida, iii. 201.
- Juno Sospita or Sospita, an image of her at Florence, and Tully's description of her, i. 498.
- Jupiter, strikes Phaëton from the chariot of Pegasus with his thunder, i. 90; violates Callisto, 100; transformed into a bull, carries away Europa, 113; enjoys Semelæ in a storm, 124; his reply to Juno's petition respecting Lathum, 304; his distribution of blessings and calamities, ii. 101; address of one of the Destinies to him, 102; grants to a countryman the management of the weather, 281; his proclamation for every mortal to lay down his griefs and calamities, iv. 89; and to exchange them, 92; in compassion, orders each to take his own again, 94; as described in the *Iliad*, a model to Pheidias, v. 218.
- Jupiter Ammon, answer of his oracle to the Athenians on the war with the Lacedæmonians, iii. 83.
- Jupiter Fœderis, his statue, i. 460.
- Jupiter Pluvius, how represented on Antonine's pillar, i. 478; medal relating to the same story, 479.
- Jura, Mount, i. 509.
- Jury of wine-tasters, ii. 165.
- Jus tritum liberorum, a privilege granted by the Romans, iii. 74.
- Justice, allegorically described in a vision, ii. 32; most agreeable to the nature of God, iii. 29; the greatest and most god-like of virtues, iv. 173; a Persian story on, 177; to be exercised with more of clemency than of rigour, v. 10.
- Justin Martyr, what caused led to his conversion, v. 132; quotes Pontius Pilate's record of our Saviour's death, 106.
- Justina, St., her church at Padua one of the finest in Italy, i. 384; her martyrdom, pointed by Paul Veronese, ib.
- Juvénal, his humorous definition of medals, i. 258; his allusion to parsley as an emblem of victory, 329; his description of the port of Ostia, 457; a passage in his sixth satire interpreted from a basso relievo, 463; his remarks on head-dresses, ii. 420; his account of a drowsy husband who raised an estate by snoring, iii. 50; his tenth satire, occasioned by Plato's Dialogue on Prayer, 81; his supposed allusion to a statue of Hercules lifting up Antæus from the earth, v. 218.
- Kesley, Thomas, or Joseph, v. 373, 374; letter from Steele, 373; letters to, 382, 392, 397, 399.
- Kensington gravel-pit, a work of genius in gardening, iii. 501.
- Khacan, mountain in Persia, its healthful air, iv. 329; site of the favourite palace of the empire, 331.
- King, absolute and limited, considered, iv. 391; fondness of the English for one who is valiant, 401; powers vested in him by the legislature, 439; bound to execute justice in mercy, v. 5; none can govern a nation whose religion is opposite to his own, 57, 58.
- King, a club of men bearing that surname, ii. 250.

- King of clubs, a pun on the Spectator, iv. 81.
- King, Dr. William, his answer of Lord Molesworth, v. 245.
- Kings, wicked, how punished after death, ii. 130; their persons formerly held sacred in wars and party-contests, iv. 482; Sallust's remark on their changeable dispositions, 490; English, most famed for valour and wisdom, v. 68.
- Kirke's lambs, iv. 393.
- Kitt, his wound how affected by the frost in Nova Zembla, ii. 196.
- Kitt-cat club, its origin, ii. 251; the representative of the Whigs, the Examiner's remark on, iv. 371; probably founded by Tonson, v. 343; notices of, 676-678.
- Kitchen-garden described, iii. 509.
- Kitching, William, his trial for sedition postponed, v. 455.
- Kneller, Sir Godfrey, verses to, on his picture of the king, i. 229.
- Knife and fork, not to be laid across, ii. 344.
- Knight, in Rabelais, who breakfasted on chimeras, compared to a Tory, iv. 451.
- Knights-errant, enemies of lions, iv. 297; some in the world, who bring virgins into distress and ruin innocence, 244.
- Knorting, an employment proposed for beaux, iv. 61.
- Knowledge, the main sources of it, iii. 298; of one's self, rules for it, 378; next to virtue, truly raises one man above another, iv. 211; necessary in a family, 234; unhappy for a family when the wife has more than the husband, 319; of the world necessary to learned men, v. 22.
- Knowledge and Action, emblems of, in the lion at Button's, iv. 218.
- Kufstein, a strong frontier place in the duchy of Bavaria, i. 537.
- L., speculations so signed, ascribed to the lawyer, iii. 103.
- Laborant, a Roman military ensign, 'described, i. 369.
- Labour, beneficial to health, ii. 419; why placed by the gods before virtue, iii. 453; a duty incumbent on all the sons of Adam, iv. 134; a wise ordinance of Providence, 291.
- Labyrinth of coquettes, in the vision of human life, ii. 77.
- LacedæmONIANS, their petition to the gods preferred to that of the Athenians, iii. 83; a form of prayer used by them, 84; conquests of Alcibiades over them, iv. 382.
- Lacynques of the learned, critics, commentators, &c., so called, ii. 34.
- Lactantius, what led to his conversion, v. 13.
- Læus Gaius described, i. 484.
- Lady of quality, judged by Rhadamanthus, iv. 298.
- Lady, a letter to, from Addison, v. 357.
- Ladies, fashion for them to receive visits in bed, ii. 319; how distinguished as Whigs and Tories, 389; of the British fishery, their talents for debate, iii. 143; a unicorn's head to be erected to receive their correspondence, iv. 220; requested to cover their bosoms, 234; likely to refuse, for the sake of opposition to Popery, 235; censured for painting, 231; always of great use to the political party they espouse, 467; why they should be on the side of the Freeholder, 408; their happiness and liberty envied by those of foreign nations, 410; several of distinction, their public spirit roused by the Freeholder, 427; those of each party have commenced hostilities, 449; advice to them, 441; their zeal visible on their fans, 455; grown violent in party-disputes, 483; a cartel settled between them, 483, 484; advice to, on political subjects, 493; the most amiable and most important part of the community, v. 17; ridicule the best corrective of their errors and prejudices, 18.
- Lady's library described, ii. 391.
- Lady's head-dress, the most variable thing in nature, ii. 19.
- Lago di Como, called by Virgil the Lake Larius, i. 376; described by Claudian, 377.
- Lago di Guardo, or Benacus, described by Virgil, i. 376.
- Lago Maggiore, empties itself by the Tesin, i. 367.
- Laid and laid, distinction of those principles, i. 141, note.
- Laid, instead of laid, iii. 405, note.
- Lake, artificial one, at Babylon, iii. 407.
- Lamb, a modern diet, ii. 167.
- Lamb and Dolphin, a sign, ii. 285.
- Lamentation in poetry, remark of a great critic respecting, i. 152.
- Lampetin, sister of Phædon, transformed into a tree, i. 87.
- Lampoons, written by people who can't spell, ii. 266; witty ones, compared to poisoned darts, 273; the inhuman barbarity of the ordinary scribblers of them, 277.
- Land-tax, increase of, during the rebellion, represented by the Tories as a grievance on the subject, iv. 471; justified, 472; no other tax so proper for that critical juncture, ii.; none so likely to cease when no longer necessary, 473; enabled the king to quell rebellion and overcome foreign enemies, 474.
- Landau surrenders to the allies, i. 53.
- Landlady, the Spectator's, her officiousness, ii. 256.
- Landlord, a jolly one, described, iv. 480.

- Landscape, a beautiful one, in a camera obscura, described, *ib.* 404.
- Language, the English, much adulterated during the war, *ib.* 12; of an heroic poem, its requisites, 190, 191.
- Langtred wine made from water, *ib.* 94.
- Lansdown, Lord, epilogue to his dramatic poem of the British Enchanters, 1. 82.
- Laoecia and his two sons, an antique model at Florence of that famous statue, 1. 400; the statue of, a copy from or a model to Virgil, v. 218.
- Laomedon, a reflection on his falsehood and tyranny, 1. 84.
- Lap-dog, called Cupid, dangerously ill, *ib.* 81.
- Lapis *Pistuperi* in the town hall of Padua, its use, 1. 384.
- Laplanders, twenty thousand, said to have come over with King William, *ib.* 421.
- Lapses *Linguae*, a cause of expulsion from the Silent Club, *ib.* 236.
- Lares, compared by a German to a jug-bottle, 1. 466.
- Larisa, a virgin of Thessaly, takes the Lover's Leap, *ib.* 122.
- Larva, a head-covering worn by the Roman actors, described, 1. 466.
- Last words of authors, *ib.* 447; of Mr. Baxter, *ib.*
- Latimer, his behaviour in the conference of Papists and Protestants, *ib.* 483.
- Latin, English words derived from, *ib.* 497.
- Latin critics, their manner of writing, where to be found beautifully described, *ib.* 154.
- Latin lines, very beautiful, certainly Mr. Addison's, and why, *ib.* 590, *note*.
- Latin poems of Mr. Addison, 1. 233, v. 546.
- Latin prose composition, Addison's, v. 587—612.
- Latin sentences, of use in sermons for a country auditor, *ib.* 163.
- Latinisms frequent in Milton's style, *ib.* 192.
- Latter spring, in old women, *ib.* 403.
- Laod (Archbishop) fined the Company of Stationers for an erratum in their edition of the Bible, *ib.* 126.
- Lauderdale, Lord, a passage from his translation of Virgil's 4th Eclogue, 1. 288.
- Laugh, only one in the whole Æneid, *ib.* 188.
- Laughing, a metaphor applied to trees and fields, common to all languages, *ib.* 148.
- Laughter, defined by Mr. Hobbs, *ib.* 325; the provocations to it, 326; its effects on the mind and body, *ib.* 146; an attribute of Venus, 148; personified by Milton, *ib.*; the property of reason, its excess that of folly, *ib.* 151.
- Laurel, an ornament of victory, 1. 389.
- Laurence, St., the chapel of, at Florence, not completed, 1. 500; library of manuscripts belonging to it, 501.
- Lausanne, on the lake of Geneva, described, 1. 514; a peculiar privilege belonging to one street in this town, *ib.*
- Lavinia, a complainer, *ib.* 90.
- Law, the body of, divided into two classes of men, *ib.* 272.
- Law of nature, how recovered from errors and corruptions by Christianity, v. 88.
- Laws, good, how they become a dead letter, *ib.* 490.
- Lawsuit, in Moreco, terminated by the ruin of plaintiff and defendant, *ib.* 438.
- Lawyers, their great numbers and constant employment among the Neapolitans, 1. 428; the peaceable and litigious described, *ib.* 272, 273.
- Lay Monastery, The, established by Hughes and Sir Richard Blackmore, v. 411, 414.
- Laymen, a general caution to them, *ib.* 60.
- Lazar-house, described by Milton, *ib.* 274.
- Le Brun, studied the figures on old coins, 1. 229; paintings of, at Versailles described, *ib.* 183.
- Le Clerc, Jean, v. 374; letter to Addison, *ib.*
- Le Conte, Mons., his account of the conferring of titles in China, *ib.* 160.
- Leaf, a single one, inhabited like the woods and forests, *ib.* 73.
- League, divided France into factions, *ib.* 477.
- Lean men, a club of, *ib.* 236.
- Leir, tragedy of, half its beauty lost by reforming it, *ib.* 309.
- Learned bodies ought to cultivate the favour of the great and powerful, v. 23.
- Learned men, multitudes of them who came over to Christianity, v. 117; what the first motive to their conversion, 118; names of several, *ib.*
- Learned world, points of precedence in, *ib.* 47.
- Learning, well husbanded, *ib.* 36; without common sense, is pedantry, 194; its effects on sensible men and fools, 433; without discretion, is pedantry, *ib.* 160; universal, necessary to a crisis, 196; men of, would transact public business with greater honesty than other men, 488; in some respects more adapted to the female world than to the male, *ib.* 243; often pernicious without knowledge of the world, v. 22; mythological story relating to that point, *ib.*; Ancient and Modern, a Discourse on, 214.
- Lecture, a word used in ridicule of the pedantic style, *ib.* 214, *note*.
- Leda and her swan, statue of, 1. 472.
- Lee, the tragic poet, his merits and defects, *ib.* 204, 207; specimen of rant in his tragedy of Oedipus, 310; his Alexander, in Oedipus, a Cartesian, *ib.* 207.

Leeward Islands; a Protestant war with the Pope beneficial to, ii. 127; in danger, iv. 360; a Commission to search into losses in, 361.

Legends, on medals examined, i. 345, &c.; of the saints, a branch of princely learning, v. 32.

Leopoldsdamm of state, where taught, iii. 315.

Lepros Convivales of Ben Jonson, a parallel to them, ii. 352.

Leghorn, a free port, and the great resort of other nations to it, i. 486; profits it yields, to the Duke of Tuscany, ib.; tributes and impositions, 491.

Legislature, implies a power of changing, repealing, and suspending, as well as of making laws, iv. 450.

Leinwa lake described, with the towns on it, i. 509, 510.

L'Envoye de Danemarc, letter to, v. 482.

Leo, the sign, why it precedes Virgo, iv. 270; affects the legs and neck, ib.

Leo the Second, of Cambridge, proposes himself as under-reefer for that university, iv. 247.

Leo X., a great patron of learning; poetical entertainment performed at his villa, iv. 222.

Leontine, the daughter of Leontine, ii. 470; her secret passion for Florio, 471; is informed of the secret of her birth, and married to him, 472.

Leonora, a lady of quality, her library described, ii. 301; her romantic character, 303; her friendship for Sir Roger de Coverley, ib.; her letter to the Spectator, reminding him of his promised catalogue of books for the female sex, 468; a young lady, her letter on the death of her lover, iii. 4, 5; arguments for her consolation, 6; personates an Indian King, at a masquerade, iv. 232; marries Leicester, ib.

Leontine and Endoxus, story of, ii. 469.

Leopold, the archduke, an equestrian statue of him at Inspruck, i. 534.

Leos, the best of the popes, iv. 219.

Lesbia, Catullus's Ode to, iii. 115.

Lesbian fable of Lucian, finely varied and improved, iv. 173, note.

L'Esquival-Morts, letter to, v. 323.

LeStrange, Sir Roger, application of his Fable of the Boys and Frogs, ii. 273.

Lethe, use of its waters, ii. 124.

Lester from Italy to Lord Halifax, i. 29.

Letters to the Tatler: from Amsterdam, ii. 3; from Nicholas Humdrum, 119; from the Upholsterer to Mr. Bickerstaff, on the good news, 136, 137; from a chimney, on being dismissed for eating a jelly, 158.

Letters to the Spectator: complaining of the masquerade, ii. 248; from Mr. Charles 131b, 268; from a valitudinarian, 278; from a projector respecting sign-posts,

285; from the master of the show at Charing Cross respecting a rope-dancing monkey, 287, 288; a husband plagued with a female gossip, 324; from an ogling-master, 323; from Sam. Hope-well, on his long courtship, 402; from Leonora, reminding the Spectator of the catalogue, 468; from Will. Wimble to Sir Roger de Coverley, with a juck, 437; to the Spectator, describing the state of the town, during the Spectator's absence, 482; from a lawyer on the circuit, giving an account of the progress of the fashions in the country, 488; from Will. Honeycomb, inviting the Spectator back to town, 493; from a lady, on the recent death of her lover, iii. 5; of Theodosius to Constantine, 8; of Father Francis, 11; from a gentleman in the army, filled with French phrases, 14; on an unfortunate marriage, 41; describing a periodical sleeper, 49; exposing paternal cruelty, 58; from George Gosling, respecting a number in the letter, 63; from a bastard, complaining of his illegitimacy, 70; from Belvidera, on female libertines, 77, 78, &c.; from Robin Goodfellow, correcting Sir W. Temple's rule for drinking, 80; from Melissa, who has a drone for her husband, 90; from Bannaly Brittle, describing his wife as a mare, 91; from Josiah Henpeck, who is married to a grismkin, ib.; from Martha Tempest, complaining of her witty husband, ib.; on the Lover's Leap, from Æmilius and Athenais, 112, 115; from Davyth ap Shenkyn, 114; on diffidence in public company, 118; from Astoria, on her absent lover, 133, 134; from Mr. Timothy Doodle, on innocent sports and pastimes, 140; from T. R., on the consolations of absent lovers, 141; from Trullius, on the University Greeks and Trojans, 142; from Ralph Crotchets, on the cries of London, 149; from correspondents, a double advantage to the Spectator, 237; from Tom Trippet, on the Spectator's Greek quotations, 247, 288; from C. D., on Sir Roger de Coverley's coming to town, 288, 289; from a showman, 289; from Josiah Fribble, on pin-money, 306, 307; from Juck Anvil, 310; from Tim. Watchwell, on fortune-stealers, 317, 318; from Pug, the monkey, to his mistress, by Jack Frodoe, 336, 337, &c.; to the Spectator, from Squire Shallow, on cat-calls at the theatre, 344, 345; on whips and humours, 350; from Copenhagen, describing the seasons there, 370; on the merry fellows, and their infirmity for the cure of ill-humour, 441, 442; from a projector, with a ludicrous specimen of news, 462; a news-letter of whispers proposed, 467; from B. D., about her lover, Mr. Shapely, 490; from

- a humourist in gardening, 400, 502; a description of a cat-squean, 507; from Will Honeycomb, on conjugal affection, with a vision of a female procession from a besieged town, iv, 10, 18; from Philagamus, in praise of marriage, 19, 21; from Titus Trophimus, the Moorfields encroachment, 23, 24; from Will Honeycomb, on fairs for the sake of unmarried women, &c., 28; containing a thought in sickness, 34; from Edward Biscuit, giving an account of Sir Roger de Coverley's illness and death, 38, 39; from Will Honeycomb, on his marriage to a former's daughter, 51; from a young lady, proposing a new employment for beaux, 60, 61; describing a set of insignificant fellows called shoeing-horns, 62; from Philo-Spec, proposing an election of new members to the Spectator's club, 69, 70; praising the Spectator in a concealed but diverting way, 74; from Sir Andrew Freeport, on his retirement from the world, and his future scheme of life, 78; from the ambassador of Bantam to his master, on English compliments, 87; to the Spectator from a widow-hunter, with an account of the Widow Club, 95; on the condition of intellectual beings under a sense of God's omnipresence, 112, 113; on the Deity's presence in heaven, 128; from Shalun to Hilpa, 130; from Hilpa to Shalun, 140.
- Letters to the Guardian: from Simon Saffly, on his courtship of a rich widow, iv, 169; from Paris, describing the king's palace, 183; from Blois, describing the French nation, 183, 184; another from Blois, interesting to those who are versed in British antiquities, 190; on the manners and language of the French, 192; from Peter Puzzle, with the vision of a window in a lady's bosom, 196; from a projector, on novelators, 199; from Messrs. Whiston and Ditton, on the means of determining the longitude, 200, 201; of reasoning, from the secretary of the Tall Club, 202; from half a dozen superannuated beauties, approving the paper on tuckers, 205; from Olivia, on the same subject, 206; of criticism on Dryden's plays, 207; from Alexander to Aristotle, 211; to Mr. Ironside from Deculus, on the art of flying, 214; from an honest citizen in his honey-moon, 216; from Tom Phila, on petticoats, 220; from Tom Tremble, a Quaker, on naked bosoms, 224; from Lescilla Figleaf, proposing herself as a lioness, 228; from Jackall, 229; from N. R., offering himself as an outriding lion, 230; a hit for the lion on female gamblers, 231; from Ned Mun, of the Silent Club, 234; from an obedient ward of Mr. Ironside's, 236; enclosing one from a mother to a person who had abused her daughter, 245; from Leo the Second of Cambridge, 247; from Humphrey Blincoorn, 248; a song for the lion's mouth, &c., from P. N., praising the lion, 249; on fashionable nakedness, 251, 252; containing the story of Androcles and the lion, 267; from Mr. Ironside to Pope Clement VIII., on tuckers and petticoats, 271; to Mr. Ironside from Lucifer, describing a masquerade, 279; relating an instance of the value of knowledge to females, 301; from two daily readers and Will Wasp, on the ants, 305; one relating the comments of an angry gentleman on the same subject, 305, 306; recommending French wines, 307; from a chaplain in a noble family, 316; with an extract of a Latin poem by Sir Thomas More, 317; from an alchemist, who had deluded Mr. Ironside, 324.
- Letters sent to the Spectator communicated by the public, iv, 67.
- Letters to and from Addison. See Addison, and the names of his respective correspondents.
- Letter-droppers of antiquity, ii, 346.
- Lonens, an island of the Ionian Sea, formerly joined to Acarnania, iii, 614.
- Lencate, a promontory of Acarnania, very famous, iii, 106.
- Lerant trade of England, its prosperity what depending, iv, 314.
- Levee-hunting, cured by a pennyworth of the Spectator, iv, 75.
- Leviathans, in a spoonful of vinegar, ii, 72.
- Levity, personified, in the vision of human life, ii, 78; female, no less fatal after marriage than before, 486.
- Lewis, Mr. Erasmus, v, 348; Mr. Stoppage's legacy to him, 363; letter to, 348.
- Leyden, its Anatomical Museum, v, 350.
- Libel, most approved when aimed at great men, iii, 160; punished by the Romans with death, 438; specimen of a curious one, iv, 108; often used when argument fails, 460.
- Libertines, female, a letter on, iii, 27-78, &c.; ashamed of decency, 121; those of Charles II.'s reign, almost put Christianity out of countenance, v, 34.
- Liberty, apostrophe to, i, 35; how represented by medalists and poets, 291; the goddess of, described in a vision, ii, 139; leads Monarchy into the hall of Public Credit, 239; civil, what maybe properly so called, iii, 206; its natural fruits, riches and plenty, 298.
- Lilwa, the reigning constellation of Rome and Italy, i, 207.
- Library, of a lady, described, ii, 301; for the lion, proposed, iv, 251.
- Licensees for wearing canes, perspective glasses, perfumes, &c., ii, 44.

- Licentiousness described as leading an army against Liberty, li. 142.
- Lichtenstein, Prince, v. 382.
- Lie, a pernicious monosyllable, li. 204; the giving of, the great violation of the point of honour from man, 423.
- Lies, certain ones, adapted to particular climates and latitudes, iv. 424.
- Life, described in holy writ by the path of an arrow, li. 282; its gaps and chasms, 412; methods for filling them up, ib.; its stages, produce revolutions in the mind of man, lii. 2; termed a pilgrimage, in Scripture, and by heathen philosophers, 100; its end like the winding up of a play, 340; its great ends and purposes, iv. 120; every station of it has its proper duties, 134.
- Light and colours, ideas and not qualities, lii. 492.
- Lightning on sale, li. 4; sold by the pound, iv. 187.
- Lights, when well disposed in assemblies, their effect on the temper, li. 48.
- Liberians, ancient, their character, i. 361.
- Lillie, Charles, his office under the censor of Great Britain, li. 45; his reports, 188.
- Limbo of Vanity, an objectionable allegory in *Paradise Lost*, lii. 200.
- Limborch, his objections to Jewish ceremonies answered by Acosta, lii. 93.
- Litubs, in wax, customs of hanging them in Catholic churches, whence derived, i. 284.
- Landaw, on the Lake of Constance, described, i. 433; formerly bombarded by Gustavus Adolphus, ib.
- Lintott, Mr., letter from Steele, v. 465.
- Lious, his observation on hope, lii. 492.
- Lion, an emblem of Africa, i. 322; the one in the Haymarket occasions many conjectures in the town, li. 209; very gentle to the Spectator, 260; an emblem of the English nation, 348; his make corresponding with his temper and passions, 462; that at Batton's described, iv. 218; his roarings to be published once a week, 219; morsels from his maw, 228; a lionsess, 229; an out-riding lion, 230; a hit for the lion, 231; his roarings, 234; more roarings, 247; a song for him, 248, 249; his temporary silence accounted for, 250; a library for him proposed, 251; roars against untackled necks, ib.; honoured by a history of the species, 267; story of Androcles, 268; astrologer's remarks on his activity, 269.
- Lionsess proposed, iv. 229.
- Lions, spies of great men so called, iv. 162; etymology, 163; account of those kept by Walsingham, ib.; the present race described, 164.
- Lipogrammatists or letter-droppers of antiquity, li. 348.
- Liquors, no bribery in, iv. 307.
- Lislope, the Neroid, ravished by Cephius, i. 125.
- Liris, or Garigliano, described, i. 422.
- Lisbon, ship-clothes of the English fleet carried to the custom-house there, v. 508.
- Lister, Dr., v. 327.
- Little, use of its two comparatives, *less* and *lesser*, i. 3, note.
- Littleton, Lord, had a most admirable talent at an *et cetera*, li. 99.
- Lituprand, King, said to have brought the corpse of St. Austin to Pavia, i. 368.
- Lives of great men cannot be properly written within a short space after their decease, v. 20.
- Livia, how represented on medals, i. 204.
- Livy, his excellence as an historian, lii. 426; has not the convulsions of Tacitus, nor Addison the nerves of Montesquieu, iv. 147, note.
- Lizard, Lady, prevailed on to take a box at Tom D'Urley's benefit, iv. 160, 161; her learning and industry, 283; her daughters rudely rallied by their cousin Tom, 312.
- Lloyd, Rev. John, letter to, on his "God, a poem," v. 612.
- Lloyd's Coffee-house, minutes of the Spectator found and read there, li. 322; various comments on them by the hearers, 323.
- Loaded, why used for loaded, iv. 91, ante.
- Londstone, its soul, li. 336; the means of correspondence between two absent friends, lii. 135.
- Loaves and fishes, those miracles attributed by Celsus to magic, v. 116.
- Locke, Mr., his reflection on the difference of wit and judgment, li. 357; his remarks on thought and time, 415; his instance of the association of ideas in the belief in goblins and spirits, 441; his instance of Providence in the formation of the meanest creatures, 461; his remark on the interspersing of evil with good, lii. 366; on the doctrine of light and colours, 463; on the scale of being, superior and inferior to man, iv. 43; his examination of the idea of an incomprehensible Supreme Being, 53; his rule for explaining elliptical forms of speech, 144.
- Locke, John, appointed a Lord of Trade, v. 420.
- Lodgings, the Spectator's difficulty of settling in, li. 256.
- Logic, necessary in criticism, lii. 195; of no avail with female disputants, v. 18.
- Logic Lane, a passage in Oxford, why so called, lii. 131.
- London, an emporium of the whole earth, li. 370; an aggregate of various nations, lii. 377; Lord Mayor of, letters to, v. 441, 450.
- London and Wise, gardeners to the play-house, a treaty with them, li. 243.

- Londoners, some silly ones, pass in the country for wits, iv. 332.
- Longinus, distinguishes true wit from puns, ii. 356, 357; quotes an ode of Sappho, iii. 108; reference to his criticisms on a fragment from Sappho, 117; his observation on genius, 197, 198; his remark on the sublime and the pathetic, 243; his precept on sublime writing, 244; praises the description of a storm by Homer, iv. 8; mentions Ajax's silence as a noble instance of the sublime, 233; his admirable rule for attaining the sublime, 272.
- Longitude, letter from Messrs. Whiston and Ditton, on a discovery for ascertaining it, iv. 290, 291.
- Loo, social affections vilely prostituted to, ii. 232.
- Looking-glass and the Gay Old Woman, a fable, iii. 457.
- Lord Mayor and Aldermen, at St. Paul's, and by good luck only two of that body asleep, v. 71.
- Lord's Prayer considered, iii. 84.
- Loretto, the riches of its holy house and treasury, i. 403; why never attacked by the Christians or Turks, ib.; hint on which the imposture was probably founded, 409.
- Lorrain, the Duke of, killed at the battle of Favia, buried in the convent of the Austrian monks there, i. 385; the late duke of, the palace at Innsbruck assigned to him by the emperor, 534.
- Lorrain, the Pretender's exploits among the pines there, v. 33.
- Lotwithiel, Addison elected for, v. 425.
- Lottery, notion of lucky numbers in, iii. 61; premium advertised for one, 62.
- Loubers, M. de la, his account of ants' nests in Siam, iv. 293.
- Louis XIV., his ambition and cruelty, i. 7; humbled by the Duke of Marlborough, 53; medallion history of, criticised, 350; why admired by the emperor of Morocco, iv. 439; his method of raising money, 465; and of depreciating specie, 466; warned by a letter of Lord Bellingbrooke not to persist in reducing Barcelona, v. 418.
- Louis d'ore, called in and re-issued at a higher value, iv. 465.
- Loungers, a flourishing society of people, iv. 237.
- Louse, in itself a lousy creature, ii. 172.
- Love, the animating principle of the soul, ii. 23; allegory on its pains and pleasures, 24; compared to fire, 339; a strong ingredient in jealousy, iii. 22; when fulgured, often more successful than true love, 168; reflection on its pleasures compared to those of sense, 294; the mother of poetry, 353; a neutral leader in the war of the sexes, iv. 275; Seneca's nostrum for, v. 37.
- Love of God, how emphatically recommended in Scripture, iv. 116.
- Love of one's country recommended as a moral virtue, iv. 411; instances of it in several nations, ib.; the most sublime and essential of all social virtues, 412; persons eminent in other virtues, distinguished by this, 413.
- Love and friendship, a struggle between, in the story of two negroes, iii. 67.
- Love for Love, character of a cruel father in that comedy, iii. 53.
- Love-adventure of Monsieur Pontignac, ii. 467.
- Lover, grieves at the shortness of time, ii. 412; why tensed with the thought of Mrs. Anne Page, iv. 332; visited by his unfortunate fellow-sufferers, 333.
- Lovers, a band of them in the Vision of Human Life, ii. 76; unwilling to part with their burdens at the Mountain of Miseries, iv. 50; computed by Sir W. Petty to make a third part of the sensible men in the British nation, 467.
- Lover's Leap, a fatal experiment to Sappho, iii. 106; its situation described, ib., 112; account of persons who took it, 112.
- Loyalty, of an active nature, iv. 420; in a religious nation, will keep pace with morality, 421; personified in the Highlander's vision, 467.
- Luna, his allusion to the olive as a token of peace, i. 276; his description of Egypt, 323; represents Italy addressing Julius Caesar, 332; his account of the Parthians, 333; his style not that of poetry but of declamation, 335, note; his description of the harbour of Monaco, 360; his reflections on the Po ridiculed by Scaliger, 397; his description of the road from Anxur to Rome, 423; his prophecy, the desolation of Latium, fulfilled, 487; forfeits his claim as a poet, by appearing as an historian in the Temple of Fame, ii. 15; his poetry too epigrammatic, iii. 187; his unnecessary digressions, 201; his eminent station on the floating Parnassus, iv. 223; his poetry characterized by Strada, 237; his verse on Cato, 578; his Pharsalia, a translation of it desirable, v. 48; beholden to antiquity for a certain privilege in style, 235.
- Lucas, of Colchester, why a noble family, ii. 423.
- Lucen, the republic of, industry of its inhabitants, i. 403; under the king of Spain's protection, 494; was in danger of ruin, ib.; the great contempt the inhabitants have for the Florentines, and why the latter never attacked them, ib.
- Lucia, daughter of Cato, i. 183, 184, 202, 211, 213, 223.
- Lucian, his gods, an instance of the second species of ridicule, iii. 148; his

- manner imitated by Mr. Addison, 367, 369, *note*, iv, 297.
- Lucifer, his letter to Mr. Ironside, describing a masquerade, iv, 279.
- Lucius, a senator, (in Cato,) l. 187, 191, 213, 228.
- Lucius, Pope, his tomb at Verona, l. 378.
- Ludius Verus, a medal of his victory over the Partians, l. 311; an excellent bust of him at Florence, 497.
- Lucretia, her deplorable fate, li, 69.
- Lucretius, motto from, on the Dialogues on Medals, l. 253; his metaphor of the sun-beams, 329; a believer in apparitions, li, 442; his station on the floating Parnassus, iv, 222; his poetry characterized by Strada, 238.
- Lucerne lake, its springs sunk by an earthquake, l. 432.
- Ludlow, Edmund, his retreat in Switzerland, l. 513; his tomb and epitaph, *ib.*
- Lukewarm allegiance as fatal as treason, iv, 450.
- Lully, Signor Baptist, his success in improving French music, li, 290.
- Lust, in whom it is virtuous love, li, 75; its temple, in the vision of human life, 79; a leader in the war of the sexes, iv, 274.
- Lute, the part it bears in a concert or in conversation, li, 116; where to be met with, 118.
- Luxury, pernicious to a republic, l. 527; its contest with Avarice, li, 332; allegory on it, 334; is artificial poverty, iv, 118.
- Lybia turned to a waste of sand by the misconduct of Phœton, l. 94.
- Lycurgus, his expedient to encourage marriage among the Spartans, iv, 180.
- Lying, political, why so common, iv, 20; the guilt not palliated by the numbers who share in it, *ib.*
- Lying by, a fatal consequence of neglect in laying in provisions for manhood and old age, iv, 216.
- Lyons, a branch of the Rhone passing to it, l. 315.
- Lyrics, modern, infected by conceits and false wit, li, 105.
- Lysippos, his noble statue of Alexander, li, 408.
- Macbeth, behaviour of a lady of quality on seeing that tragedy, li, 321.
- Maceronius, drolls so called in Italy, li, 320.
- Mac Fleckno, extract from, li, 345.
- Machiavel, his office described in a vision, li, 89.
- Machine gentilhomme, Angliô, *A pappet show*, poem, l. 219.
- Masked fishery benefited by the news of the French king's death, li, 381.
- Macrobios mentions the slaughter of the innocents by Herod, v, 108.
- Madison, the ambitious and covetous so called, iv, 125.
- Madon, transformed into a dolphin, l. 131.
- Madrid, late treaty of commerce, compared with that of Utrecht, v, 50; advantageous to Great Britain, 52.
- Magazine of Roman antiquities proposed, l. 262.
- Magin, natural, a ridiculous piece of, taught by Democritus, iv, 33.
- Magic, practised in the time of our Saviour made the heathen less attentive to his miracles, v, 104; our Saviour's miracles said to have been wrought by it, 116; proved to be inconsistent with our religion, 111.
- Magician at a masquerade, iv, 252.
- Magna Charta hung up in the hall of Public Credit, li, 237.
- Mahmoud, Sultan, a story of advice told him by his vizier, iv, 32, 33.
- Mahomet, his wonderful adventure with the angel Gabriel, li, 416; suspension of his iron coffin at Mecca, lii, 60, 61; why he enforced his doctrines with the sword, v, 82.
- Mahomet's sho-disciples, how obliged to dress, iv, 253.
- Mahometans, their care of written or printed papers, li, 395; their supposed belief in the transmigration of souls, lii, 335.
- Maid, simile on one, in Valentinian, iv, 198.
- Maids of honour, their allowance of beef at breakfast in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, li, 187.
- Maintenon, Madame de, to preside over the petteuot politicians, lii, 314; a most virtuous and accomplished woman, iv, 284, *note*.
- Maitre d'hotel, the chief fly officer of the abbot of St. Gaud, l. 522.
- Majesty, a title given to kings, lii, 99.
- Makelute, Elizabeth, indicted in the Court of Honour, li, 210.
- Making a sermon, an arch expression, lii, 285, *note*.
- Malcontent, a competitor at a grinning-match, li, 32.
- Malcontents, their cause supported by falsehood, iv, 421; extravagant credulity in members of their party, 450; by what principle actuated, and how to be quelled, 463; the most considerate, feel remorse at their proceedings, 499; their insults to the king, v, 90; arising from a presumption on the known lenity of his government, 91; advice of a great moralist recommended to them, 102.
- Males, only, among birds, have voices, li, 485; account of a republic of them, lii, 431, 432; alliance with the Amazons, 434; and union, 435.
- Mall, frequented by politicians about dinner-time, li, 126.

- Mallebranche, his notion concerning thought and duration, ii. 416; visited by Addison, v. 339.
- Mallia Scantilla, her bust at Florence falsely inscribed Julia Severi, i. 406.
- Malmesbury, Addison elected for, v. 425.
- Mammon, in *Paradise Lost*, a finely drawn character, iii. 208; his speech in the second book, 213.
- Man, a sociable animal, ii. 249; made for immortality, 444; aggravates the calamities of life, iii. 18; the merriest species of the creation, 146; his dependence on his Creator, 444; distinguished from all other creatures by the faculty of laughter, iv. 13; considered as the middle link in the chain of being, 53; a creature designed for two states of being, 120; three reasons why he should not be proud, 276.
- Management of a husband, doctrines of the Widow Club on, iv. 98.
- Manchester, Earl of, v. 334; arrives in Venice, 365; affront offered him there, 369, 371; letters to, 362-364, 371.
- Manchester, Countess of, lines to, v. 228.
- Mandeville, Sir John, some of his remains, ii. 194.
- Maniline, his allusion to Libra, the reigning constellation of Rome, i. 207; his description of Africa, 320.
- Mankind, divided into the merry and the serious, iv. 181; the two classes have an aversion to each other, ib.
- Mansley, Mrs., her "Memoirs of Europe," v. 392.
- Manner, greatness of, in architecture, iii. 408; illustrated from Mons. Picart, 409.
- Manners of town and country contrasted, ii. 454.
- Mannevi, in Egypt poetry, signify the fable and the characters, iii. 181.
- Manni, Niccolò, v. 438, 467.
- Man's, Jenny, reflections there on the French king's death, iii. 380, 381.
- Mantua-walker, proposes herself as a lioness, iv. 228, 229.
- Maple, Will., genealogy of his illegitimate children, iii. 74.
- Marble, various sorts, too hard for the instruments now in use, i. 476.
- Marcia, daughter of Cato, i. 183, 184, 211, 213, 222.
- Marcus Aurelius, equestrian statue of, copied on ancient medals, i. 268; explanation of three of his coins, 314, 316; a medal of, 447; his equestrian statue described on coin, 475; an excellent bust of him at Florence, 497; levity of his wife Faustina, ii. 486; his letter, now lost, a testimony of a miracle performed by the prayers of the Christians, v. 130.
- Marcus, son of Cato, i. 172, 201, 206.
- Marcus Tullius, inscribed on a public monument, with the figure of a vetch instead of Cicero, ii. 347.
- Murdyke, spacious canal made by the French, in evasion of the Treaty of Utrecht, v. 454; commissioners to inspect the demolition, 462; letter to, with instructions, 465, 472; difficulties in the way of demolition, 475; its progress, 499.
- Mare, its nature transfused into the souls of some women, iii. 87.
- Marecclin, river, its mouth the spot where St. Anthony preached to the fish, i. 379.
- Mariamne and Herod, story of, iii. 28, 29.
- Mariners transformed into dolphins, i. 131.
- Marino, St., its town and republic described, i. 403; account of its founder, ib.; his statue, 404; short history of the republic, ib.; its form of government, 405.
- Mark Antony summons Herod to Egypt for his barbarity, iii. 28.
- Marks worn by the Pretender's adherents on his birth-day, v. 20.
- Marlborough, the Duke of, poem of the Campaign in honour of him, i. 42; his arrival at the Moselle, 43; progress of his arms, 44; his alliance with Prince Eugene, ib.; besieges Schellenberg, 45; his victory at Blenheim, 49; returns to the Netherlands, 53; received in London with acclamation, v. 352; sets out for Holland, 350; remains at Margate, 360; godfather to Lord Sanderland's son, 365; prevents the junction of the Dukes of Vendome and Berwick, 372; surrender of Bethune, 396.
- Marlborough, Duchess of, opera of Rosamond inscribed to her, i. 53; invites Lady Peterborough to dine with her, v. 365.
- Marquis, a French one, must yield precedence to a British freeholder, iv. 207.
- Marynton and Yaratilda, a visionary tale, ii. 326.
- Marriage, how men's minds and humours may be changed by it, ii. 3; a counter-apotheosis, 581; the first offer to be refused, like that of a bishopric, 404; without consent of parents, unfortunate, iii. 41; those most happy which are preceded by a long courtship, 161; importance of a right choice, ib.; qualities desirable in a companion for life, 169; rules before and after marriage, ib.; fruits of a happy one, 170; unequal, cannot be happy, 307; its pleasures and advantages, iv. 19; how rendered unhappy by flattery in courtship, 217.
- Marriage-life, caprices and hazards of it, ii. 153.
- Marriage-state, its duties reciprocal, ii. 485; female levity fatal to it, 486; instanced in the character of a country gentleman and his lady, 487; happiness of Aristus and Aspasia, ib.
- Married state, compared to purgatory, iii. 565.

- Marrowbones and cleavers, who are such in conversation, ii. 118.
- Mars, the father of Romulus and Remus, by Illa the vestal, i. 465; burlesque story of his amour with Venus, ii. 214; his entry when wounded, iii. 241.
- Marseilles, said to have been visited by Mary Magdalene, Lazarus, and Joseph of Arimathea, i. 359.
- Marsyas, the satyr, allusion to his contest with Apollo, i. 463.
- Martha, Mrs., her thirty years' courtship with Sam. Hopewell, ii. 402.
- Martin, ridicules the study of architecture, i. 268; his attribute of glory, 274; his allusion to the Cup of Liberty, 291; his description of the cap of the Parthians, 312; his satirical reflection on Domitian censured, ib.; celebrates the fertility of Spain, 326; his allusion to the ancient history of Ravenna, 398; his epigram on Mount Vesuvius, 444; his description of lawyers, ii. 272; his epigram on a capricious friend, 369, 376; his epigram on physiognomy, 392; his epigram on Cato, at the theatre, ii. 451.
- Martyrdom, a standing miracle among the primitive Christians, v. 130; the martyrs supported by a miraculous power, 181; their deaths and sufferings induced the Pagans to embrace Christianity, 132.
- "Marvellous," a necessary ingredient in newspapers, iv. 495.
- Mary, (King William's queen,) her death lamented, i. 9.
- Mary Magdalene, her penance in the deserts of Marseilles described by Chaudin, i. 330.
- Mary, queen of Scots, her portrait at Innespock, i. 534.
- Mary of Medicis built the Luxembourg at Paris, i. 493.
- Masking, the great diversion at Venice on all high occasions, i. 392.
- Masks, custom of exhibiting them on the stage, whence borrowed, i. 364.
- Masquerade, an irregular assembly, ii. 247; deceptions practised at, 248, 249; the Spectator's intention of visiting one, 249.
- Masquerade, poetical, iv. 223; late one at the ambassador's, 279.
- Massaniello, consequences of his rebellion at Naples, i. 429.
- Master of a house, ought to be wise and virtuous, iv. 320.
- Masters in painting, why they dislike drawing people of fashion, ii. 487.
- Material world, compared with the world of life, iv. 40.
- Match out of Newgate, a farce now writing, on General Forster's and Lord Nithisdale's escape, v. 26.
- Mathematical demonstrations, the cathartics of the soul, iv. 25.
- Matilda, her bust at Florence, i. 496.
- Matilda, the empress, particularly favoured by the Oxford University, v. 23.
- Matthew, St., mentions the countries through which the fame of our Saviour was spread, v. 105.
- Matthews, John, an idle fellow, reproved by Sir Roger at church, ii. 4.
- Maud the milk-maid, her marriage to Sir Walter Bickerstaffe, ii. 8.
- Maundrell, his account of the river Adonis, and idolatrous rites performed there, iii. 207.
- Mauro, St., the modern name of the island of Lauceas, iv. 112.
- Maxim, on what constitutes a good table, ii. 109; a frugal one, of Sir Andrew Freeport, 234; in criticism, ridiculous use made of one, iv. 149, *note*.
- Maxims on morality and faith, iii. 474.
- Maximilian I., his monument in the Capuchin convent at Inspruck, i. 534; considered as the founder of the Austrian greatness, 535.
- May Fair, its downfall sunk the price of many curiosities, ii. 1.
- Maynward, Arthur, v. 340.
- Mazarin, his behaviour to Guillet, who had reflected on him in a poem, ii. 276.
- Medal, to Trajan, for his beneficence to Aconia, described, i. 467; in honour of Tiberius by the fourteen cities of Asia, 434; of the port of Ostia examined, 457; medals and statues illustrate each other, 475; of the younger Drusus at Bolonia 503; medallion of Pescennius Niger at Parma, 504; one struck by Queen Elizabeth on the defeat of the Armada, iii. 365.
- Medallists ridiculed, i. 266.
- Medallions, how distinguished from medals, i. 341.
- Medals, Ancient, Disregarded on their usefulness, i. 253; Pope's verses on the frontise on Medals, ib.; the subject recommended, 257; mode of estimating them, not by their intrinsic value, but by their erudition, 258; their uses, ib.; to history-painters, 259; struck in honour of victory at the Olympic games, 260; the various interesting subjects they illustrate, 262; their comprehensive brevity, 263; develop the annals of an emperor's reign, 264; show the progress of ancient architecture, 265; various kinds of rust observable on them, ib.; the most beautiful ancient statues represented on them, 266; analogy of their representations with those of poetry, 271; representation of virtue, 273; honour, 274; concord, ib.; peace, 275; fidelity, 277; hope, 278; chastity, 281; piety, 282; equity, 283; eternity, ib.; time, 287; other representations of eternity, 288; of victory, 289, 290; liberty, 291; happiness, 293; seals, an emblem of justice, 297; thunderbolt, a reverse of

Augustus, 297; oak-leaf garland, a reverse on many imperial coins, 299; two cornucopias, to what relating, *ib.*; two children's heads, pledges of peace, 301; two joined hands, emblems of fidelity, *ib.*; the giving of the hand expresses good-will, *ib.*; an emblem of fruitfulness in compliment to the wife of Septimius Severus, 304; on the marriage of Nero and Octavia, 306; of Commodus, *ib.*; of the cross in commemoration of Constantine's battle with Maxentius, 308; on Trajan's victory over the Daci, 309; on a victory of Lucius Verus over the Parthians, 311; on the peace procured to the empire by Vespasian, 313; on the delivery of the commonwealth by Trajan, 315; a reverse of Marcus Aurelius, 317; to the memory of Augustus, *ib.*; Roman medals, illustrated by the Latin poets, 320; emblem of Africa, 321; Egypt, 323; Mauritania, 324; Spain, 325; France, 326; Italy, 327; Achaia, 328; Britannia, 329; Sicily, 331; Judaea, *ib.*; Parthia, 333; Antioch, 334; Smyrna, *ib.*; Arabia, 335; parallel between ancient and modern ones, 338; why the ancients made them of brass or copper, 339; when they passed as current coin, 341; medallions how distinguished from medals, *ib.*; different occasions and subjects of ancient and modern medals considered, *ib.*; among the Romans chiefly struck in compliment to the emperors, 343; rarely never used in them, 344; their mottoes or inscriptions inquired into, 345; legends on ancient coins—on one of Gustavus Adolphus, 346; on Charles V., 347; on the peace between England and Holland, *ib.*; quotations used as legends, 348; chronogram of Gustavus Adolphus, *ib.*; ancients excel the moderns in consistency of representation, 349; medallie history of Louis XIV., 350; instances of legends from the Scriptures in the medallie history of the popes, 351; enumeration and titles of the first series, 353; of the second, 354; of the third, 355; cheap and estimable honorary rewards, *iv.* 166; the modern manner of bestowing them, less effectual than that of the Romans, 167; a project by a friend of the Guardian, *ib.*; copy of a paper presented to the late lord treasurer, 167, 168.

Mede, Mr., his book on the Revelations, recommended to the ladies, *ii.* 400.

Medicina Gymnastica, a book, recommending the exercise of riding, *ii.* 431.

Medici, account of that family, *i.* 500; a branch of it at Naples, 501.

Meditation, religious, strengthens faith, *iii.* 484.

Medlar, Mrs., a wife, why a member of the Widow Club, *iv.* 93.

Medley, The Weekly, *v.* 266.

Melancholy, its fields, described by Virgil, *ii.* 122; incident to merry persons, *iii.* 356; a demon that haunts our island, 365.

Melancholy thoughts arising from the contemplation of the universe, *iv.* 163; extinguished by reflecting on the Divine nature, 164.

Meldingen, a little republic in Switzerland, the model of its government and the business of its councils of state, *ii.* 321; revenue arising from its bridge, *ib.*

Meleager, his statue, *i.* 462; probably the patron of pagan hunters, *ib.*

Melesinda, shows her temper by her head-dress, *iii.* 175.

Melissa, her letter, complaining of her drone of a husband, *iii.* 96; her leap from the promontory of Leucate, 122; her motive for asking advice in marriage, 495.

Menninghen, the French driven from, after the battle of Blenheim, *i.* 51.

"Memoirs," of French officers, by what characterized, *iv.* 463; of one of the Preston heroes, *ib.*

Memory, its relief to the mind, *iii.* 491.

Men styled in Scripture strangers and sojourners on earth, *iii.* 100.

Men of the town great persons, *ii.* 432.

Menage, his remarks on *Bouts Rimes*, *ii.* 352, 353.

Menippus, the philosopher, fable respecting, *iii.* 367.

Menotes, the only instance of pleasantry in the *Aeneid*, *iii.* 188.

Men's, as the genitive plural of *seem*, not allowable, *iii.* 171, note.

Mentor, a contemporary of Homer, how celebrated by him, *v.* 305.

Mercurator, a witness called by Count Tariff, *iv.* 367.

Merchant, an eminent one, his remark on the diet and dress proper for British ladies, *v.* 17.

Merchants most useful members of the commonwealth, *ii.* 373.

Merchantmen, fleets of, styled floating shops, *ii.* 274.

Mercure Galant, a French work, abounding with *Bouts Rimes*, *ii.* 352.

Mercurial, a class of readers so termed, *iii.* 38.

Mercury, steals the herds of Apollo, *i.* 108; transforms Battus to a touchstone for discovering the theft, *ib.*; his rod, or caduceus, described on a medal, 300.

Mercury, a poison for ants, *iv.* 276.

Mercy, most agreeable to the nature of man, *iii.* 20; defined, *v.* 16.

Meredith, Brigadier, married to Mrs. Paul, *v.* 357.

Merit, without modesty, insolent, *iii.* 118; dissipates small blemishes in men's characters, but is obscured by a great one,

- 161; how augmented by ancestry, iv. 260.
- Merry-andrew, how employed at a whistling match, iii. 40.
- Merry fellows, account of an establishment of them, iii. 441; when a charm and when a grievance in society, iv. 131.
- Merry men, an expression of fellowship in the feudal times, ii. 377.
- Merry-thought, the plucking of one, peremptious to a lover, ii. 245.
- Messager, Moma, his controversy with Count Rechteren, iii. 583.
- Messiah, the true hero of Milton's poem, iii. 200; his chariot, 233; his commission to extirpate the rebel angels, 242; grandeur and majesty of his deeds, 243; accomplishes the work of creation, 245, 249; his intercession for Adam and Eve, 271; account of him by the prophets and evangelists agree, v. 139. (See Saviour.)
- Meta sundus, old medals describing it rejected as spurious, i. 474.
- Metamorphoses of Ovid, their effect on the imagination, iii. 417.
- Metaphor, boldness of, in the *Georgics*, i. 160; its use in discourse, iii. 423; precepts for conducting one to advantage, 468, note.
- Metaphors, in epic poetry, their use, iii. 101.
- Method, its advantage in writing, iii. 497; in conversation, 498.
- Metthoughts, the expression corrected, ii. 288, note.
- Methuen, Paul, v. 331; about to be appointed ambassador, 353, 355; his treaty, 354; his character, ib.
- Mevunia furnished all Italy with herds for sacrifices, i. 410.
- Mexico, expresses sent to the emperor in paintings, iii. 412.
- Mexantius, trophy of, from Virgil, i. 313.
- Mexeray and other French authors inveigh against the manners of our country, iv. 306.
- Miccori, his collection of shells at Genoa, i. 313.
- Michael, his sword, iii. 240; employed to expel Adam and Eve from Paradise, 272.
- Michael Angelo, a malmed statue at Rome, called his school, iii. 115.
- Microscopes, discoveries made by their help, ii. 71.
- Middle condition, most favourable to the gaining of wisdom, iii. 480.
- Midnight mask, an irregular assembly, ii. 247; its rules contrived for the advancement of cuckoldom, 248.
- Milan, its great church described, i. 367; very rich in relics, 369; number of its convents and churches, ib.; its citadel, 372; its territory like a vast garden, 373; manners of its people, ib.; description of it by Ausonius, 375; castle of, inscription on a bullet shown there, which shot the Mareschal de Crequi, iv. 408.
- Military fury, chained in the temple of Jove, i. 311.
- Military eloquence, a specimen of, iii. 14, 15.
- Military pedants, described, ii. 433.
- Milk-scurf of three years standing contracted by the Pretender, v. 32.
- Milord Anglots, always represented fat, on the French stage, iv. 568.
- Milton, his poetry celebrated, i. 24; his style imitated in a translation from Virgil, 38; probably applied a passage on the story of Narcissus to Eve, 151; censured and excused for punning, 152; his fine description of female virtue, ii. 43; turn of words in his poetry, 63; his beautiful simile of a walk in the country, 158; his description of the communion of men and spirits in Paradise, 259; his description of the creation of Eve, 404; placed in the second class of great geniuses, 500; his description of the colloquial amusements of the damned, iii. 128; his poetical figure of laughter, 148; considered the first of our English poets, 173; introduces into his fable every variety of character of which it is capable, 183; his characters mostly his own invention, 186; his chief talent, sublimity, 187; his errors in syntax, and use of vulgar expressions, 190; boldness of his metaphors, 192; his use of foreign idioms, ib.; introduces several words of his own coining, 193; said to have copied Homer rather than Virgil, 194; his experiments to cure the imperfection of his fable, 199; wherein his majesty surpasses him, 217, 218; excels other poets in his battle of the angels, 238; indebted to the Jewish writers for his account of the creation, 244; employs in this description the whole energy of our tongue, 247; fitness of imagination in Adam's story to Raphael, 250; his frequent instances of prosopopoeia, 269; improves upon Ovid's account of the deluge, 270; his judgment in concluding his poem, 279; his description of the delights of spring, 371; his great power over the imagination, 418; a scene from, affording a plan for a fire-work, iv. 188; his description of Eve's hospitality to the angel, 203; a speech from, describing the power of beauty over reason, v. 19; his poem interesting to all mankind, 222.
- Mimery, the offspring of false humour, ii. 209; why it affords delight, iii. 412.
- Mineio, river, celebrated, i. 30; described by Virgil and Claudian, 376, 377.
- Mind, how supplied with materials for thinking, iii. 491.
- Minds of wise men and fools, little difference between them, iii. 108.

- Minerva, a statue of, beside Sannazarus's tomb, l. 426; a candidate for the guardianship of Athens; elected, v. 22; alleviates the curse of Neptune, the other candidate, ib.
- Minister, of Morocco, hasty and to death by the emperor, iv. 437; of state in this country, the condition of, to whom suited, v. 74; impossible for one to gratify all the demands of his friends for places, 76; subject to many peculiar hazards and difficulties, ib.; additional burdens and vexations arising from the rebellion, 77.
- Ministry, changes in the English, v. 394.
- Minor, grieves at the shortness of time, ii. 412.
- Minor Greek poets, false wit in their productions, ii. 344.
- Minos, the judge of the dead, ii. 131.
- Minutes of the Spectator, read at Lloyd's Coffee-house, ii. 322.
- Miracles, in poetry, how to be reconciled with credibility, iii. 220; those wrought by the primitive Christians, their credibility, v. 129.
- Mirror of Truth in the hand of Justice, ii. 32.
- Mirth, the mother of humour, ii. 209; contrasted with cheerfulness, iii. 366; an inexhaustible fund of it in politics, v. 67.
- Mirzali, his vision, ii. 499, 500, &c.
- Miscno, Cape, a port made in, by Agrippa for the Roman fleet, l. 450.
- Miscnum, its ruins, i. 456.
- Miser on his death-bed, ii. 183.
- Misery, the Valley of, ii. 500.
- Miseries of this life, outbalance its happiness, iii. 4; how to be alleviated, 19; heightened by reflection on the past and fear of the future, iv. 22; vision of, 89, 91.
- Mishpach, his courtship of Hilpa, iv. 141, 143.
- Mistake of Mr. Addison on a passage in Milton, iii. 217, *note*.
- Mistress, an interested one, exhibited as a harpy, i. 40.
- Mite, dissection of one, ii. 73.
- Mixed communion of men and spirits in Paradise, as described by Milton, ii. 239.
- Mixed wit, in what authors abounding, ii. 358.
- Miscellaneous, an eminent philosopher, son of Pythagoras, iv. 320.
- Mobs, can never overturn a good government, iv. 492.
- Mock-heroic poems, heathen mythological allusions excusable and even graceful in, iv. 45.
- Mock-patriots, must be despicable in the eyes of posterity, iv. 399.
- Mode: a standing mode of dress recommended, ii. 483.
- Modena, its principality described, i. 504; condition of its inhabitants, 505.
- Moderate Man, D'Urfley's last song, praised, iv. 169.
- Moderation, religious, personified, ii. 210; leads Religion into the hall of Public Credit, ii. 235; an indispensable rule in life, iii. 63.
- Moderns, exceed the ancients in the arts of idleness, iii. 147; in what points the contemporaries of ancient writers had the advantage over them, v. 214, 217, 219—223; have no notion of the sound and harmony of the ancient languages, 225; have the advantage of finding in works of ancient authors certain beauties which arise from their antiquities, ib.
- Modesty, a disadvantage to public persons, iii. 119; an embellishment to great talents, ib.; an ornament and guard to virtue, ib.; a defence against suicide, and a guard of female virtue, 129; vicious modesty exposed, 121; false, distinguished from true, 470; its evil tendency, 471; essay on, in the Spectator, called the Britannie Beautifier, iv. 76; an ornament to the maid, the wife, and the widow, 181; described as a young officer in the war of the sexes, 274.
- Modesty-piece, an article of female dress, iv. 224.
- Modish, the term discarded from polite writing, ii. 455, *note*.
- Moisture, decay of, on the globe, how accounted for, iv. 111.
- Mole, its formation, a palpable argument of Providence, ii. 463; degree of sight given to it, ib.
- Molehill, a comparison of, to the earth, equally a favourite with the religiousist and the free-thinker, iv. 277, *note*.
- Moles, a certain class of readers, why so termed, ii. 474.
- Molesworth, Robert, Lord Viscount, his account of Denmark, v. 244.
- Mollere, an agreeable surprise in one of his plays, ii. 171; used to read all his comedies to an old woman, 374; his thoughts on popular ballads alluded to, 308.
- Moll White, a reputed witch, account of her, ii. 453.
- Molly and Betty, their history, proving the value of knowledge to women, iv. 391, 392.
- Moloch, his appropriate character, iii. 211; his rash and furious speech, 213; wounded, the idea taken from the Iliad, 241.
- Molue, Muly, his magnanimous death, iii. 341.
- Momus, why the son of Darkness and Sleep, iv. 149; many critics of the same family, ib.

- Monaco, its harbour described by Lucan, i. 360; garrisoned by the French, 361.
- Monarchs, the late British, their sickle and unsteady politics a source of dissension, iv. 401.
- Monarchy, its genius attendant on liberty, ii. 140; unlimited, arguments for and against, iii. 228; absolute and limited, considered, iv. 390, 391.
- Money lowered and advanced at the will of the king of France, iv. 465.
- Money-bags, transformed to sticks and paper, ii. 239.
- Monkey, letter respecting one, ii. 287, 288.
- Monkeys, battles between, described by Tavernier, v. 83.
- Monkish ignorance delighted in false wit, ii. 350.
- Monmouth cock, still worn by country squires, ii. 490.
- Monopoly, of snow at Naples, i. 441; of noses, ii. 216.
- Monosyllables abounding in the English language, ii. 497.
- Mons, the taking of, noticed, ii. 17.
- Montague, Mr., his poetry celebrated, i. 26; his poem to King William, an excellent stroke in it, 148; dedication of Latin poems to, 232; advanced to the Treasury by King William, iv. 422.
- Montague, Charles. See Halifax, Lord.
- Montagu, Warton, v. 391; proposal to relieve him at Constantinople by Mr. Stanyan, 402; letters to, 331, 335, 336, 365, 376, 377, 491.
- Montagu, Lady Wortley, letter to Pope on Addison's appointment as Secretary of State, v. 437; her quarrel with Pope, 438.
- Montaigne, a pattern for essay-writing, iii. 497; his epithum ridiculed by the younger Scaliger, iv. 99, 100.
- Monte Circeo, why supposed by Homer to have been an island, i. 453; Æneas's passage near it described by Virgil, 454.
- Monte Phœnone, i. 488.
- Monte Novo, thrown out by an eruption of fire, i. 488.
- Monmouth's rebellion atrociously punished, v. 14.
- Monument, the fox-hunter's visit to, v. 71.
- Monuments, in Westminster Abbey, contemplated, ii. 283; remarkable ones, raised by Eastern nations, iii. 343.
- Moon, used as an emblem on medals, i. 305, 308; a new one, to be sold, ii. 4.
- Moore, Dr. his system of ethics undeservedly neglected, ii. 401; his proof of a Providence in the formation of the mole, 463.
- Moorfields, for what famous, iv. 24.
- Moors celebrated for their horsemanship, i. 424.
- Moosa, why in great danger of her life, ii. 100.
- Moral inculcated in Paradise Lost, iii. 282.
- Moral papers, two, why as pleasing as any in the Spectator, though on the commonest of all subjects, i. 123, *note*.
- Moral virtues tend to promote public as well as private prosperity, iv. 502.
- Moral world of a mixed nature, iii. 430.
- Moral writers prescribe to their readers in the Galenic way, ii. 473.
- Morality, discourses on, the best means of improving the mind, iii. 98; its pre-eminence to faith, 473; not perfect unless supported by Christian faith, 474; strengthens faith, 484.
- More, Sir Thomas, his gaiety in life and cheerfulness in death, iii. 340; his Latin verses on the choice of a wife, iv. 317.
- More preferable, a blunder not imputed to Mr. Addison, iii. 395, *note*.
- Morge, a trading town on the lake of Geneva, its artificial port, i. 514.
- Morning hymn, in Paradise, lii. 232.
- Morocco, emperor of, 3000 dollars and £500 paid to him, v. 479.
- Morpheus, a statue of him at Florence in touchstone, i. 487; why represented by ancient statues under the figure of a boy, ib.; in what manner addressed by Statius, 498.
- Morpheus, John, chamber-keeper to the Censor of Great Britain, ii. 142.
- Mortal, the epithet as applied to *author* very expressive, ii. 260, *note*.
- Mortality, a bill of, an argument for Providence, iii. 300; a bill of, on persons who died for love, 354, 365.
- Mosaic, Roman, much improved, i. 485; of what composed, ib.
- Moselle, a disputed boundary between France and the allies, i. 43.
- Moses, his serpent compared to a well-written book, ii. 253; a Jewish tradition concerning him, iii. 130; certain passages in his history copied by Milton, 278; in whose name sent to Pharaoh, iv. 146; his heroic patriotism, 414.
- Most preferable, a solecism, v. 26, *note*.
- Mother, a disconsolate one, with a child, often introduced in tragedies, ii. 316; letter from one, to a lord who had abused her daughter, iv. 245, 246.
- Motives to good actions ought to be encouraged, iv. 308.
- Motto, a handsome one, its effect, iii. 102; of a bishop in Charles II.'s reign, v. 65, 66.
- Mountebanks, their artifices to insinuate the vulgar, ii. 180.
- Much Cry but Little Wool, to whom applied, iii. 150.
- Misero, or point of a coquette's heart, its qualities, iii. 204.
- Mulberry-trees, their various uses in Italy, i. 378.
- Muley Ishmael, emperor of Morocco, iv. 436; his cruelties, 437; his notion of

- property, 438; and of justice, *ib.*; his reply to Sir Claudesley Shovel, 439; his attachment to the French king, *ib.*
- Multicinus*, a Roman vest of fine tissue, i. 278.
- Multus et fatices*, the Roman birth-day salutation, v. 67.
- Mum Club, *ib.* 251.
- Murder, in duelling, how to be defined, *ib.* 26.
- Museum, a street so called in honour of the daughter of Pythagoras, *ib.* 321.
- Musculus makes a noble figure in the sixth *Æneid*, iv. 203.
- Muscevy, news from, estimated, *ib.* 126.
- Musculus exultat*, or culling muscles in a boar's head, *ib.* 201, 222.
- Muse, Sappho called the Tenth, *ib.* 105.
- Muses, how represented by Homer and Hesiod, *ib.* 384.
- Musgrave, Mr., his loss of a thousand pounds, v. 360.
- Musie, its charms, i. 22; Italian, its effect spoiled when applied to English translations, *ib.* 209; English, exploded by foreign, 271; recitative, rules respecting, 280; a religious art among the Jews, *ib.* 384; how cultivated among other ancient nations, *ib.*; strengthens devotion, 388; different nations have different tastes for it, v. 223.
- Musical apparatus, why introduced into the Vision of Mirrah, *ib.* 490, note.
- Musical instruments of the ancients considered, i. 465.
- Mutability of temper, the greatest weakness in nature, *ib.* 3.
- Mutes, of the Turks, a wise institution, *ib.* 235.
- Mutton-pie, the origin of the Kit-cat Club, *ib.* 261.
- Myia, a daughter of Pythagoras, her works and history famous in Lucian's time, *ib.* 321; the street in which she lived called the Museum, *ib.*
- Mysticism of antiquaries exemplified, i. 270.
- Mythology, heathen, not admissible in modern poetry except in mock-herosies, *ib.* 45; by what substituted in Mr. Phillips's Pastorals, *ib.*
- Nabopharzon, a tyrant, his punishment after death, *ib.* 129.
- Naked bosoms of ladies, a Quaker's letter on, *ib.* 224.
- Nasby Passby, origin of, v. 696.
- Names of authors to their works, the inconvenience of, *ib.* 457.
- Namus, siege of, described, i. 6.
- Naples, i. 424; its religious ceremonies and representations in the holy week, *ib.*; miracle of St. Januarius's blood, a hanging trick, *ib.*; its many superstitions, *ib.*; its delightful bay, 427; its pleasant situation, *ib.*; litigious temper of the inhabitants, 428; different from what it was in Statius's time, 429; the people oppressed when governed by the Spaniards, *ib.*; severity of the taxes, *ib.*; why called by the ancients Parthenope, 430; described by Silhus Italicus and others, *ib.*; the antiquities and natural curiosities about it, 431; the great alteration of the adjacent parts from what they were formerly, 432; its catcecebs, 435; grotto del Camé, 436; Vesuvius, 438; manner of furnishing the town with snow, 441.
- Naples, Milan, and Flanders, were rather ornaments than strength to Spain, *ib.* 345.
- Nar, river, described, i. 29.
- Narborough, Lady, married Sir Claudesley Shovel, v. 364.
- Narcissus, the offspring of Cepheus and Liriope, i. 125; story of, 126; falls in love with his own image at a fountain, and turns into a flower, 129; statue of, 472; a fine statue at Florence, 497.
- Narai, celebrated for the ruins of Augustus's bridge, i. 414; why so called, *ib.*
- Nassau, panegyric on that family, i. 31, 37.
- Nastiness, or slovenliness, exposed by La Bruyere, *ib.* 338.
- Nathan, his fable of the poor man and his lamb, one of the oldest extant, *ib.* 45.
- Nation, which disgraces justice hastens to ruin, *ib.* 176; a general decay of virtue shows a want of patriotism in its inhabitants, 411; flourishes in proportion to the prevalence of that principle, 413; none could be happy under a king of a contrary religion, v. 59; instance of Sweden, *ib.* 60.
- Nationality of Homer's and Virgil's poems, a great charm to the Greeks and Romans, v. 221.
- Natural history recommended as a subject for the Guardian, *ib.* 306.
- Nature, full of wonders, *ib.* 155; distribution of her blessings to encourage commerce among mankind, 371; delights in simple diet, *ib.* 61; described as disturbed by the guilt of our first parents, 261; its works more delightful to the imagination than those of art, 403.
- Nature, animated, its gradations, *ib.* 42.
- Naval power of Great Britain nourished by commerce, v. 54.
- N. B. of great use in advertisements, *ib.* 157.
- Nepolitans, their aversion to the king of France, i. 375; their litigious character, 428; their iniquity, 430; why addicted to pleasure, *ib.*
- Neck and arms represented bare on old Roman statues, i. 461.
- Necks, untrunked, roaring of the lion against, *ib.* 251; how displayed by the prevailing fashion, 252; their various lengths, 271.

- Neckar, the arrival of Marlborough's army at, l. 44.
- Needles, sympathetic, a means of correspondence, iv. 238, 239.
- Negroes, two, a story of, iii. 96, 97.
- Negroes, their notion of a future state of happiness, iv. 49.
- Neither, a disjunctive, improperly used, iv. 27, *note*.
- Nemesis games, what was the reward of the victor, l. 329.
- Nemesis, an old maid, a great discoverer of judgments, iii. 508.
- Nemoses, the two goddesses of Fortune, their office, l. 456.
- Nani, Lake, why so called, l. 485.
- Nemours, the Duchess of, accession to her in the government of Neuf-Chatel disputed, l. 530.
- Nepotism of the popes, conducive to the splendour of Rome, l. 421.
- Neptune, a candidate for the guardianship of Athens, rejected, v. 23; his curse, ib.; his trident, mystery of, l. 269.
- Nera, river, described, l. 415.
- Nero, explanation of the medal on his marriage with his sister Octavia, l. 366; represented on a medal, fiddling, 342; foundations of his port still visible, 455; bust of a young, in the Villa Burghese, 667.
- Nerva, insolence of the Prætorian guards under, l. 315; his bust at Florence, 496.
- Notho, a town on the coast between Naples and Rome, for what remarkable, l. 455.
- Netherlands, trade to, settled to the advantage of the British merchants, v. 56.
- Neuf-Chatel, a dispute about the succession to its government, i. 530.
- Neutral states, foreign troops in British pay to be raised from, iv. 355.
- Neutrality on certain opinions to be observed, ii. 432; when rebellion is going on, is criminal, iv. 448; law of Saloa against it, ib.
- New changes, an improper expression, l. 387, *note*.
- New England, report on its trade to Tartar for salt, v. 51, 52.
- New Jersey, divisions and disorders in, v. 474.
- New or uncommon, everything that is so, a source of pleasure to the imagination, iii. 398; what understood by the term with respect to objects, ib.; improves what is great and beautiful, ib.; why a secret pleasure annexed to ideas of it, 402; everything so that pleases in architecture, 410.
- New River, a project for bringing it into the Opera-house, ii. 211.
- Newberry, Mr., device to represent his name, ii. 348.
- Newcastle, Duke of, nominated by the king as godfather to the young prince, v. 507.
- Newcastle, Duke and Duchess of, a noble inscription on their monument, ii. 423.
- Newman, Richard, his indictment in the Court of Honour, ii. 301.
- News, a dialogue concerning, ii. 125; its publication, how to be regulated in the London cries, iii. 151; the general thirst of Englishmen for it remarkable, 461; inflamed by the late wars, ib.; food for newsmongers, ib.; ludicrous specimen of news, 463; of the battle of Chery Chase, how received by the Scottish and English kings, ii. 376.
- Newsmongers, a debate among, ii. 126; characterized, 254; haunted by lions, iv. 105.
- Newspaper advertisements, humorously imitated, in praise of the Spectator, iv. 74.
- Newspapers, abounding in French phrases, iii. 13; established in country towns, v. 63.
- News-writers, their principles rather than their veracity considered, v. 94.
- News-writers of Great Britain, v. 230.
- Newton, Sir Isaac, his calculations on the comet of the year 1680, ii. 426; an eulogium on, iv. 71; calls infinite space the sensorium of the Godhead, 164.
- Nice, Sir Courty, play of, divides the audience into Whigs and Tories, v. 25.
- Nicolai, his combat with a lion in the Haymarket, ii. 259; his friendship for his antagonist, 261; a model for acting to English tragedians, 262; the Spectator's regret on his leaving the opera, iii. 382.
- Nightingale, its music delightful to a man in love, iii. 362; and the lutanist, the famous contest between, furnished a hint to Mr. Phillips in his Pastorals, iv. 230, 246.
- Nimble forced by a pimple to patch on the Whig side, ii. 390.
- Nile, described, l. 91; Ovid's noble verses on, 144; why represented by sculptors in black stone, 498.
- Nisida, the isle of, described, l. 449.
- Nithsdale, Lord, a country gentleman taken for him, iv. 494; a farce now writing on his escape, v. 20.
- Nobility consists in virtue, not in birth, iv. 200; a regard to ancestry and posterity ought to excite us to virtue, 204.
- Nomenclators, their office, in old Rome, iv. 199.
- Non-resistance, interpreted into either loyalty or rebellion by a rebel chaplain, iv. 408; the doctrine of, misrepresented to the people, 435; its real meaning, ib.
- Nonsense, a punegyrie on, iv. 385; two kinds of it, high and low, 386, 388.
- Nor, misused for not, 372, *note*.
- Norfolk gentleman run mad for the loss of his greyhound, ii. 160.

- Norris, Sir John, sent Envoy Plenipotentiary to the Czar of Muscovy, v. 466.  
 Northern parts fruitful in bagpipes, ii. 117.  
 Northey, Sir Edward, Attorney-general, v. 453.  
 Nougay, its etymology, ii. 153, *note*.  
 Noses, a dissertation upon them, ii. 213.  
 Notes, on the story of Phaëton, i. 140—145; on Europa's rape, 145; on the stories in the third book of the Metamorphoses, 145—153.  
 Notre Dame, church, at Innspruck, erected in gratitude to the blessed Virgin, i. 558.  
*Noisiveté*, a distinction in the application of the word, i. 530, *note*.  
 Nova Zembla, account of a thaw of words there, by Sir John Mandeville, ii. 105, &c.; a native of, his love for his country, iv. 411.  
 Novel, an antediluvian one, iv. 137, 138.  
 Novelty, a source of pleasure to the imagination, iii. 397.  
 November, for what remarkable in England, iii. 305.  
 Now, eternal, in Cowley's description of heaven, iv. 148.  
 N. R. a suit for the post of outridding lion, iv. 330.  
 Numbers in the lottery, curious caprices respecting, iii. 61; premium advertised for one, ib.  
 Nummisms celebrated for horsemanship, i. 323.  
 Nun, her ascription with a heathen god, at a masquerade, iv. 281.  
 Nutting of Delight, a title of the emperor of Persia, ii. 505.  
 Nyctemone, the owl, the bird of Minerva, i. 105.  
 Nyon, in Switzerland, supposed to have been the site of the *colonia equastris*, planted by Julius Cæsar, i. 315.  
 Oaken garland, on old medals, explained, i. 299; when distributed as a reward, ib.; a Roman reward for saving the life of a citizen, v. 82.  
 Oases, Dr. Titus, partiality of a lady to his cause, ii. 312.  
 Oath, a hard thing that it should be a man's master, iv. 353.  
 Oaths, imply a most important obligation, iv. 416; those who take them with mental reserves, are guilty of perjury, 417; how venerated by the heathens, 418; ought to make a still deeper impression on Christians, ib.; virtue of the Athenians in regard to them, 419.  
 Obediency, impossible to state its measure without settling the extent of power, iv. 291.  
 Objects in Rome charged with hieroglyphics, i. 480.  
 Observer, The, expires, v. 303.  
 Obstinacy, in prejudiced, not to be mistaken for virtuous constancy, iv. 491.  
 Ocen, how a contemplation of it affects the imagination, iv. 7.  
 Ocrethum, ruins of its castle, i. 414.  
 Octavia, model on her marriage with her brother Nero, i. 566.  
 October Club, ii. 251.  
 Ocyrbæ, her prophecy concerning Æsculapius, i. 106; transformed into a mare, 107.  
 Ode to Venus, by Sappho, iii. 167; preserved by a Greek critic as a perfect pattern, 168; specimen of an ode, with various readings, 449, 490; a divine one, on Providence, iv. 9, 10.  
 Oddy, Lady Mary, her marriage to Sir John Auvil, iii. 311.  
 Odium "laid at a man's door," iv. 382.  
 Odysseus, represented in sculpture by an agnate, i. 473; styled by some ancient critics, a kind of fable, iii. 45.  
 Odyssey of Tryphiodorus, for what remarkable, ii. 347.  
 Œdipus, tragedy of, a specimen of *rom* from, ii. 310; a story most proper for tragedy, iii. 199; his dying request, beautiful and pathetic, 271; flies from, on meteors of the night, iv. 187; his riddle to the Sphinx, 371; explained, 373.  
*O's*, three coming together, spoil a fine sentence, 362, *note*.  
 Offences divided into those of omission and commission, iv. 413.  
 Officiousness of a innuendo, ii. 256.  
 Ogier, in the Court of Honour, prosecuted, ii. 221.  
 Ogiers, or squint-eyed people, an assembly of them, iii. 351.  
 Ogling-master, his letter, ii. 325.  
 Old jokes, in conversation, how detected, iv. 101.  
 Old men, caution to such, ii. 60.  
 Old Testament, written in a full-bottomed periwig, ii. 245; has passages more sublime than any in Homer, 504.  
 Old Whig, The, v. 236, 247, 284.  
 Old woman chosen by Molière as the critic on his comedies, ii. 374.  
 Old women, their fables, ill effects of them on young persons, ii. 257; in the country, often reputed witches, 454; judged by Rhodantheus, iv. 298, 299.  
 Oltham, Mr., his rallery on chaplains, ii. 201.  
 Olivares, Count d', why disgraced at the court of Madrid, iii. 363.  
 Olives, abundance of them in Spain, i. 326.  
 Olivin, her letter of thanks for the discourse on tuckers, iv. 206; her modesty the result of her complexion, 207.  
 Olus, St., French envoy to Morocco, his account of the emperor, iv. 436.  
 Olupis, a fisherman, cured by the Lover's Lasp, iii. 123.

- Olympiad, the 250th, number of persons who took the Lover's Leap in that period, *ib.* 124.
- Olympic games, medals struck in honour of the winners at, *i.* 260.
- Omen, wittily broken, *ii.* 245.
- Omnipresence and omniscience of the Deity considered, *iv.* 101; a consciousness of them how affecting the condition of intellectual beings, 113; a subject which should always engage our meditations, 132.
- One, the pronoun, Addison's use of, *v.* 734.
- Oneirocritic, or an interpreter of dreams, in Moorfields, *iv.* 23, 24.
- Onslow, Tom, his motions on the pension list, *v.* 646, 650.
- Opening of a dog, a cruel anatomical experiment, *ii.* 73.
- Openings of the heart, in what persons laudable, *iv.* 90, *note*.
- Openness of conduct, a remedy for jealousy, *ii.* 27.
- Opera, its decorations criticised, *ii.* 240; Italian, its progress on the English stage, 269; ill effect of translations, *ib.*; introduction of Italian actors, 270.
- Operas, Venetian, their absurdities, *i.* 392.
- Opportune Merchants, petition of the, *v.* 529. *See* Methuen.
- Opposition against ministers, according to some men, can never be wrong, *iv.* 75.
- Oppression, attendant on poverty, *i.* 141.
- Optics, a common experiment in, *iii.* 461.
- Or, a disjunctive, requires a verb in the singular number, *iv.* 214, *note*.
- Oracle, a remarkable one, on the war between Athens and Lacedæmon, *iii.* 83.
- Orange-flower-men and their petitions, how treated, *ii.* 47.
- Orators, female, several kinds of them described, *iii.* 143; English, use less gesture than those of other countries, 345; their gestures ridiculous, 367; ancient, their eloquence more relished by the ancients than the moderns, *v.* 222.
- Oratory, modesty how far requisite in, *iii.* 119.
- Ordinary, why used for *ordinarily*, *iv.* 165, *note*.
- Ordinance, Board of, letter to the, *v.* 435.
- Orestes, his revenge of his father's death, how contrived, *ii.* 317.
- Origen, his remark of the charge of magic alleged by Celsus against the Christians, *v.* 110; the most learned and able philosopher of his age, 118; appointed regent of the catechetical school of Alexandria, 122; his observation on a prophecy of our Saviour, 133; on that which foretold the universal preaching of the gospel, 134; and the destruction of Jerusalem, 135; the dispersion of the Jews, 136; represents the power of Christianity in reforming mankind as miraculous, 138.
- Orkney, Lord, Governor of Virginia, *v.* 359.
- Orleans, Duke of, reported to be about to take the command of French army, *v.* 319.
- Ormond, Duke of, succeeds Lord Wharton as Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, *v.* 397; Addison presented to him, 398; riot in London on his birthday, 433; expelled from France, 466; impeached, attainted, and his estates forfeited, 563; his death, *ib.*—accused by the Secret Committee, 653, 654, 657, 659, 669; orders and counter-orders sent to, 662, 663; Addison expresses his reluctance to vote on his impeachment, 671.
- Ormond Street, regulations of a club in, *ii.* 250.
- Ornaments, fantastic, indications of vice, *ii.* 266.
- Oropessa, Count, *v.* 362.
- Orpheus, the power of his lyre, *i.* 21, 82; transmigration of his soul into a swan, *iii.* 90; his wife an exemplary woman, *iv.* 318.
- Orvery, Earl of, his taciturnity in parliament, *v.* 725; his comparison of Addison, Bolingbroke, and Swift, 731. *See* Boyle.
- Orthography in Roman inscriptions, *i.* 263.
- Oz cribriforme* of a beetle's head described, *iii.* 291.
- Oziris, a deity of the Egyptians, *i.* 324.
- Osnaburg, bishopric of, strengthened the interests of George I. in the empire, *iv.* 403.
- Ostentation in wealth, its tendency, *iv.* 333.
- Ostia, the port of, a work of Claudius, *i.* 455; mural representing its former state compared with Juvenal's description, 457.
- Othe, the head of, an antiquary used to swear by, *i.* 256; his bust at Florence, 496; two medals of his, 504.
- Otricoli, a village near Narni, described, *i.* 414.
- Otway, wherein excellent in tragedy, *ii.* 367; his description of an old hag, 453; his Modesta's tender complaint on her lover's absence, *ii.* 134.
- Outriding lion proposed, *iv.* 226.
- Outlets*, improper use of the word, *i.* 505, *note*.
- Otherwise, a gross tribe of fools so termed, *iv.* 169.
- Ovid, his *Metamorphoses*, the story of Phaëton from, *i.* 87; Phaëton's sisters transformed into trees, 96; transformation of Cyrenus into a swan, 98; story of Callisto, 99; story of Cereris and birth of Esculapius, 103; Ocyrhoe transformed into a mare, 106; transformation of Baccus to a torch-stone, 107; story of Aglauros transformed into a

- statue, 108; Europa's rape, 112; story of Cadmus, 114; transformation of Actæon into a stag, 119; birth of Bacchus, 120; transformation of Tiresias, 124; of Echo, 125; story of Narcissus, 126; of Penelope, 130; mariners transformed into dolphins, 131; death of Penelope, 134; story of Salmacis and Hermaphroditus, 136; loftiness of his ideas, and a remark of his commentator, 141; character of Alexander Ross's notes upon him, *ib.*; general character of the *Metamorphoses*, 145; extravagances of fancy displayed at the end of the story of Narcissus, 152; employs everywhere his invention more than his judgment, 159; his beautiful similitude of extreme hope and fear, 279; his metaphors to express liberty, 281; and happiness, 298; his epistle from Dido to Æneas criticised, *ib.* 361; his faults, *ib.*; his remark on the tongue of a beautiful female, *ib.* 145; his precepts on dress in his *Art of Love*, 175; his poetry sometimes trifling and puerile, 187; his account of the deluge inferior to Milton's, 276; in his *Metamorphoses* affects the imagination with what is strange, 417; his description of the palace of Fama, 438; recommends modesty in his *Art of Love*, *ib.* 181; his praise to Corinna, 206; his station on the floating Parnassus, 222, 223; his poetry characterized by Strada, 240, 241; his daughter rivalled him in poetry, 318; a supposed allusion of his to Virgil, *v.* 219; his *Metamorphoses*, for what beholden to antiquity, 224; style and subjects of, 280.
- Owl, represented on the forelock of an equestrian statue, *ib.* 318.
- Owls, and other birds of night, their satire on the sun, *ib.* 174; two, their conversation reported to the Sultan Mahmud by his vizier, *ib.* 31.
- Ox, a whole one roasted, a dish for the round table, *ib.* 100.
- Oxford, Addison's Cato acted at, *v.* 719.
- Oxford scholar, his pretensions to a cause settled, *ib.* 45; and Cambridge jests, recommended to the person of a plagiarist of wit, *ib.* 161; university, particularly favoured the Empress Matilda, *v.* 23; Queen Elizabeth's reception and speech there, 24; Addison at, 319—321.
- Oxford, Earl of, the Lord High Treasurer of England, *v.* 407; charges of impeachment against, 664, 665, 671; on friendly terms with all the literates of his day, 697, *note*; a great admirer of Lucretius, *ib.* See Harley.
- "Oxford coach," Addison at, *v.* 675.
- Oyster, its formation an argument of Providence, *ib.* 462; and the drop of water, a Persian fable, *ib.* 306.
- Pæck, Major, his Essay on the Roman Elegiac Poets, *v.* 599.
- Pnelet-boat, story of one wrecked, *ib.* 154.
- Padua, its devotion to St. Anthony, *ib.* 379; church of St. Justina, 384; *Lapis Flapierti* in the town-hall, *ib.*; its university and cloth manufacture, 385; the original of Padua from Virgil, *ib.*
- Pagan deities, their worship mixt with absurdities, *ib.* 463.
- Pagan monument of two persons shipwrecked near Ravenna, *ib.* 359.
- Pagan tombs, extravagant fancies on them, *ib.* 456.
- Pagan theology, its fables, how to be used by modern poets, *ib.* 44, 45; allusions to them fashionable at the revival of letters, 45, *note*.
- Pagan writer, an eminent one, his remark on atheism, *ib.* 12.
- Pagan writers, contemporaries of Jesus Christ and his disciples, why they do not mention any particulars relating to him, *v.* 164; facts in our Saviour's history attested by some of them, 105; by others who were converted to Christianity, 113; their testimonies extended to all the particulars of our Saviour's history, 115; multitudes of learned converts, 117; names of several, 119; had means of informing themselves of the truth of our Saviour's history; from the proceedings, 119; the characters, sufferings, and miracles of those who published it, 120; from oral testimony, 121, 123; and its agreement with the written Gospels, 127; from miracles occasionally performed by the primitive Christians, 129; martyrdom a standing miracle, 130; had a great share in their conversion, 132; confirmed in their belief by the completion of our Saviour's prophecies, *ib.*; lives of the primitive Christians another means of their conversion, 137; Jewish prophecies relating to our Saviour, an argument for their belief, 139.
- Paganizing of a future state, unavoidable in the plan of Telemachus, *ib.* 129.
- Page, Mrs. Anne, her fondness for china-ware, *ib.* 522.
- Pain, the son of Misery, married to Pleasure, an allegory, *ib.* 47, 48.
- Painter and tailor, often contribute to the success of a tragedy more than the poet, *ib.* 513.
- Painters, represented in a picture joining in a concert of music, *ib.* 115; great ones, often employ their pencils on sea-pieces, *ib.* 9.
- Painting, with what design invented, *ib.* 51; a less natural kind of representation than statuary, *ib.* 411; but more so than writing, 412.
- Pair of breeches, a conceit of the people

- respecting the commonwealth coin, *il.* 137, *note*.
- Palace of Faune described, *il.* 14.
- Palæstrina, described, *i.* 485; fragments there of the Temple of Fortune, *ib.*
- Palatine, mountain, supposed to abound in buried treasures of sculpture, *i.* 470.
- Palladio, his design of the church of St. Justina at Padua, *i.* 394; said to have learnt a rule in architecture from an ancient Ionic pillar, 478.
- Palm-branch, an emblem of victory, *i.* 280.
- Palm-tree, why represented on coins relating to Judea, *i.* 332.
- Palm-trees, plantations of, near St. Remo, though not to be found in other parts of Italy, *i.* 360.
- Princes, Brigadier, *v.* 560.
- Palms of the gypsies, *il.* 402.
- Pom, a greater favourite with a gaming lady than her husband, *iv.* 232.
- Pamphlet, stirring up compassion for the rebels, examined, *v.* 1; the author argues on supposed facts, 14.
- Pamphlet, takes precedence of single-sheet writers, *iv.* 48.
- Pamphlets, political, Mr. Addison's "State of the War," a model for, *iv.* 353, *note*.
- Pan, a fine head of him in porphyry at Florence, *i.* 497.
- Pantheon church-yard, epitaph in, *iv.* 66, 67.
- Pandemonium, due description of, *iii.* 208; proposed to be represented in fireworks, *iv.* 188.
- Pandora's box, moral deduced from that story, *iii.* 493.
- Panegyric on the Princess of Wales, *iv.* 474; well written, *ib.* *note*.
- Pantænus, who travelled in the second century, found St. Matthew's Gospel in India, *v.* 127.
- Pantaleon, a standing character in Venetian comedy, *i.* 394.
- Pantheon, at Rome, now called the Rotunda, *i.* 418; its effect on the imagination, *iii.* 409.
- Paper-manufacture, its benefit to the public, *iii.* 348; its wonders enumerated, 348, 349.
- Papers of the Spectator, publisher's account of the number distributed, *il.* 253.
- Paphos, prayers from, to Jupiter, *iii.* 369.
- Papirius, the Roman senator, story of him, *v.* 20.
- Papist king, can never govern a Protestant people, *v.* 60.
- Paradin, Mons., his remark on the head-dresses of the fourteenth century, *il.* 420.
- Paradise, how described by Milton, *iii.* 221.
- Paradise Lost, if not an epic, a divine poem, *iii.* 176; in what superior to the poems of Homer and Virgil, 178; greatness of its subject, 179; the action considered, 177, 188; space of time not to be ascertained, 180; actors, 181; why universally interesting, 181; sentiments, 185; an exceptional pleasantness noticed, 189; language, 189, 190; its event unhappy, 198; fable interwoven with improbable circumstances, 200; too many digressions, *ib.*; frequent allusion to heathen fables, 202; ostentation of learning, *ib.*; jingle of words, *ib.*; technical terms, 203. First book.—Simplicity in opening the poem, 204; person, character, and speech of Satan sublimely appropriate, 206; catalogue of evil spirits, 207; character of Mammon, and description of Pandemonium, beautiful, 208; noble similes and allusions, 209. Second book.—Satan's encounter with Sin and Death—Molech's character, 211; Belial, 212; Mammon, 213; Beelzebub, *ib.*; rising of the assembly, 215; diversions of the fallen angels, *ib.*; genealogy of Sin and Death managed with delicacy, *ib.*; gates of Hell—Chaos, 216. Third book.—Failure of Milton in the speeches of the Divine persons, 218; the Almighty's survey of the creation, *ib.*; the fable a masterpiece in reconciling the marvellous with the probable, 220; fine conception of the angel in the sun, and Satan's flight thither, 222. Fourth book.—Description of Paradise, 224; Satan's meeting and conference with Zephon and Gabriel, 226; the golden scales, 227; Adam and Eve, 228; their evening worship, 230. Fifth book.—Eve's dream, 231; morning hymn, 233; Raphael's descent to Paradise, 234; revolt in Heaven, 235. Sixth book.—Sublime description of Mesiah, 242. Seventh book.—The six days' works of the creation, 244. Eighth book.—Adam relates to Raphael his own history, 250; his love for Eve, 254. Ninth book.—Story of the serpent and the tree of life, taken from Scripture, 257; Eve's temptation and transgression, 260. Tenth book.—Greater variety of persons than in any other, 262; guardian angels' return to Heaven from Paradise after the fall, *ib.*; arrival of Sin and Death into the works of creation, 263; Satan's return to Hell, and transformation, 265; Adam's remorse and despair, 266; bold personifications of Milton, 269. Eleventh book.—Penitence of our first parents on the spot where their sentence was pronounced, 270; intercession of Mesiah, 271; eclipse of the sun, a noble incident, 272; Adam and Eve's regrets on hearing their sentence of expulsion from Paradise, 273; Adam's visions, 274; of the deluge, and its effect on Adam, 277. Twelfth book.—Sketch of the plagues of Egypt, 278; Abraham, 279; Mesiah foretold, *ib.*; noble conclusion of the

- poem, 280; a small alteration in it proposed, 281; judicious division of the poem into twelve books, 281, 282; moral to be deduced from it, 282; time of the action, from the fourth book to the end, *ib.*; replete with scenes most proper to strike the imagination, 418; Tasso's profits from, v. 693.
- Paradoxes, the essentials of a Tory's creed, iv. 432; a most absurd one in politics, v. 30.
- Paragons, several species of puns so called, *ib.* 354.
- Parallel passages frequent in Homer and Milton, *ib.* 202.
- Parallels, of Homer, Virgil, and Ovid, *ib.* 416; fashionable in Mr. Addison's time, *ib.* note.
- Parnassia, a species of pun, *ib.* 355.
- Pardon, promised by the Pretender to those who will rebel for him, iv. 434; general pardon of the rebels, its expediency discussed, v. 2.
- Pardons, why necessary in a government, v. 4.
- Percentage, change of, in the allegory of Justice, *ib.* 33.
- Parental love in animals, exemplified by a barbarous experiment, *ib.* 458, 459; ceases, when no longer necessary for the preservation of the species, 459.
- Parents, their taking a liking to a particular profession often occasions their sons to miscarry, *ib.* 274; their hardness of heart towards their children inexorable, *ib.* 42.
- Paris, curiosities there, described, iv. 182; Addison at, v. 322-324.
- Parish politics, discussed in the churchyard, *ib.* 416.
- Parker, Charles, an ecclesiastic, his monument to the Dukes of Suffolk and Lorraine at Paris, i. 365; inscription on his own monument, 366.
- Parker, Lord Chancellor, preamble, v. 604; letter to, *ib.* note.
- Parker, Geo., son of the Lord Chancellor, and afterwards Earl of Macclesfield, v. 618, and note.
- Parliament, the Pretender's remark on, iv. 431; a Scotch one to be called by him, 434; Irish Houses of, grant for clerics and officers, v. 561; Addison's arguments on the Triennial elections of, 614; silent members of, in 1715-16, 742.
- Parliamentary privilege, Steele's plea of, v. 713.
- Parma, its famous theatre and gallery described, i. 562; the extent of its dominions and condition of its inhabitants, 564.
- Parnassus, an artificial floating mountain, so called, iv. 222; stations of the poets on it, *ib.*
- Parody on Cato's Soliloquy, v. 720.
- Parr's, Dr., praise of Addison's Latin Dissertation on the Roman Poets, v. 557, note.
- Parrot, Michael, admonished respecting his advertisements, *ib.* 103.
- Parshmony, a particular favourite of Avarice, *ib.* 80.
- Parsley, emblematical of Achaia, i. 320; a grant of it, the reward of the victor at the Neuman games, *ib.*
- Parson Patch, iv. 224.
- Parthenope, the ancient name of Naples, its origin, i. 430.
- Parthia, described on a medal and by the poets, i. 333.
- Parthians, a medal on the victory of Lucius Verus over them, i. 311.
- Partialities in the national judicature, glanced at, iv. 170.
- Participle, its use as a substantive, agreeable to the English idiom, *ib.* 273, note; how to be used instead of a substantive, *ib.* 170, note; two near together have an ill effect, 204, note; misused as a substantive, iv. 311, note.
- Parties, in a nation, see things in different lights, iv. 463; whence originating, 460; may bring destruction on our country, v. 24; their animosities disturb public entertainments, 25.
- Partridge, John, the astronomer, advertisement respecting him, *ib.* 158; Swift's jokes upon, is the name of Bickerstaff, v. 636.
- Party-contexts once managed with good-breeding, iv. 482.
- Party-fictions of the Tories exposed, iv. 425, 426.
- Party-lying exposed, iv. 24.
- Party-patches, account of, *ib.* 389.
- Party-spirit, its evil tendency, *ib.* 476; prejudicial to the judgment, *ib.*; occasionally prevails in all governments, 477; association proposed, to extinguish it, 478; more prevalent in the country than in town, 480; injurious to the cause of virtue, *ib.* 138.
- Party-violence, disclaimed by the Spectator, *ib.* 230, 231; his endeavours to mitigate it, 267.
- Party-writers, how they recommend their productions, iv. 166.
- Paschal, his observation on Cromwell's death, iv. 257.
- Pasquin, the statue, dressed in a dirty shirt, in ridicule of Sextus Quintus, *ib.* 277.
- Passing-bells, who are such in conversation, *ib.* 118.
- Passionate men unfit for public business, *ib.* 487.
- Passions, exhibit themselves in the countenance, *ib.* 398; according to Plato, survive the body, 403; their various operations, as more or less swayed by reason, *ib.* 96; instanced in the story

- of two negroes, 56, 57; the use of them, 156; descriptions most pleasing which move them, 419; those of hope and fear, 492; affect us more when asleep than when awake, iv. 2.
- Passions of the Fan, a treatise, for the use of the author's scholars, ii. 430.
- Passive obedience and non-resistance, state of the controversy respecting, iv. 390; the doctrine of Turks and Indians, 391; its assertors have always been the favourites of weak kings, 392; tends to make a good king a very bad one, 393; ruined James II., 394; of all kinds, disallowed, except from a lover to his mistress, iv. 426; misrepresented to the people, 433; its real meaning, ib.
- Pastoral hymn from the 23rd Psalm, iii. 446.
- Pastorals of Pope and Phillips, v. 696.
- Patches, worn by the ladies as party-signals, i. 389.
- Patent fee of £100 per annum, granted to Addison, v. 649.
- Pathectic, not essential to the sublime, iii. 242.
- Patience, her office in the Vision of the Miserics, iv. 94; a commander in the war of the sexes, 274.
- Patia, Mons., his abhorrence of the English, iv. 506.
- Patrician, The, No. I., v. 249; No. II., 280; No. III., 283.
- Patriot, how a true one may console himself under obloquy or falsehood, iv. 611.
- Patriotism, recommended as a moral virtue, iv. 411; a stimulus to great actions, 413.
- Patriots of a certain kind, more numerous in England than in any other country, iv. 27.
- Patronage of a prince necessary to learning, v. 22.
- Paul, Mrs., married to Brigadier More-dun, v. 357.
- Paul, St., describes our absence from, and presence with, the Lord, iv. 35; his account of being caught up into the third heaven, 131; his affection for his countrymen, 414; he and Barnabas persecuted by women, v. 21.
- Paul the hermit, v. 123.
- Paul Veronese, his painting of the martyrdom of St. George, i. 378; of the martyrdom of St. Justina, 384.
- Paul's, St., the fox-hunter's visit there, v. 71.
- Pausanias, his account of Trophœus's cave, iv. 132.
- Pause, in music, its fine effect, ii. 97.
- Pavilions, the grotto of, described, i. 431; the beautiful prospect of its mount, 449.
- Pavia, once a metropolis, now a poor town, i. 365; monuments at the Tichum of the ancients, i. 366.
- Pax Gulielmi auspiciis Europee redditus, Poema, i. 233.
- Payment of Addison's salaries, official entries of, v. 643.
- Peace, described on a medal, i. 275; the olive branch an appropriate token, 279; figure of, on a medal of Vespasian, 313; general, a caution to poets on its celebration, iv. 46; a couple of letters, the fruits of it, 181, 183; none can be made without an entire dismission of the French and Spanish monarchies, 319, 315, 347; a time of, is always a time of prodigies, 495; furnishes few materials for history, 498.
- Pedantry, lurking without common sense, ii. 134; in learning, like hypocrisy in religion, 149.
- Pedants, an insupportable kind of them noticed, ii. 134; described by Bodley, 135; their combination to extol one another's labours, 149; their various classes, 432; who so to be reputed, ib.; the book-pedant the most insupportable, 433; apt to extol one another, ib.; how they often make buffoons of themselves, v. 219.
- Peidro II., Don, king of Portugal, his death, v. 356.
- Peer, an English one, his pleasant story of a French duellist, ii. 424.
- Peerage Bill, proposed by Lord Sunder-land, v. 230; the subject of a controversy between Addison and Steele in the Plebeian and Old Whig, ib.; opposed by Sir R. Walpole, ib.; pamphlets occasioned by, 248, 306.
- Peers, on increasing the number of, v. 262; on turning the sixteen Scottish elective ones into twenty-five hereditary ones, 301.
- Pegasus, how represented on the floating Parnassus, iv. 229.
- Pelion, Homer's epithet on, iii. 239.
- Pelta, the buckler of the Amazons, i. 334.
- Pembroke, Countess dowager of, epitaph on her, iii. 328.
- Penance of Mary Magdalene, tradition respecting, i. 359.
- Pendentisque Dei, in Juvenal, explained, i. 463.
- Penitents, female, forbidden to appear at confession without tuckers, iv. 225.
- Pension, retiring, v. 611. See Salaries.
- Pension List, Tom Onslow's motion for considering the, v. 646.
- Pentheus, story of, i. 120; his death, 135.
- Peplus, part of the Roman dress, i. 261.
- Pepper, a production of Arabia, mentioned by Persius, i. 336.
- Perfection, distinguished into essential and comparative, ii. 381; the soul's advancement to, a proof of its immortality, 444, and note; epiritual, many kinds of it besides those of the human soul, iv. 53.

- Pericardium of a coquette's heart, marked with millions of scars, iii. 293; some account of the lady, 295; the heart of a saluberrine quality, ib.
- Pericles, his address to the females in a funeral oration, ii. 392.
- Periodical writers, a most offensive species of scribblers, iv. 133.
- Peripatetic Philosophy, v. 608, 609, 611.
- Peripatetics, an obvious difference between them and the Christians in the propagation of their tenets, v. 153, note.
- Periwig, of King William's reign, still in fashion in the country, ii. 450; turned grey by the fear of the wearer, iv. 66.
- Perjury, different degree of guilt in, iv. 417; always reckoned among the greatest crimes, ib.; punished by the Scythians and Egyptians with death, 418; in oath of allegiance, an aggravated crime, 419; every approach towards it to be avoided, 420; the guilt of it how incurred, ib.; the gate of, in the Highlander's vision, 486.
- Perrault, ridicules the homely sentiments of Homer, iii. 183; his ill-judged sneer at Homer's similitudes, 210.
- Perron, says Grotzer, has a deal of wit for a German, iv. 327.
- Perry, Micajah, Lord Mayor of London, v. 602.
- Persecution, religious, personified, ii. 200; in religious matters, immoral, iii. 475.
- Persia, the Queen of, her pin-money, iii. 300; account of a fair there, for the sale of young unmarried women, iv. 28; the daughters of Eve reckoned there as goods and chattels, 408.
- Persian emperor, his pompous titles, ii. 564.
- Persian ambassador, at Paris, his daily homage to his native soil, iv. 412.
- Persian history, a tale from, on detraction, iv. 463.
- Persians, ancient, their opinions on parricide, iii. 60.
- Persians, modern, our silk-wearers, ii. 372; their customs of royal sepulture, iv. 327.
- Persius, his description of a wreck, i. 295; a passage from, in ridicule of the ceremony of making a freeman, 292; considered a better poet than Lucan, 336; his account of a contest between Luxury and Avarice, ii. 332; his second satire censured by Plato's Dialogue on Prayer, iii. 81.
- Persons, imaginary, not proper for an heroic poem, iii. 268.
- Perspicuity, a great requisite in epic poetry, iii. 180; of a sentence, how hurt by elliptical forms, iv. 58, note, 134, note, 264, note.
- Pertinax, his bust at Florence, i. 406; two medals of his, 404.
- Pesaro, its marble fountain, i. 406.
- Pescennius Niger, a scarce medallion of him at Parma, i. 504.
- Pestilence, awfully personified in Scripture, iii. 370.
- Peterborough, Lord, to be superseded by Lord Galway, v. 355; mentioned, 446; his imprudent conversation against the Emperor, 447; arrested at Bologna, 447, 493; letter to, 446.
- Peterborough, Lady, invited to dine with Duchess of Marlborough, v. 365.
- Peter's, St., church at Rome described; the reason of its double dome; its beautiful architecture, i. 417.
- Petition of Simon Trippit, ii. 44; to poverty, 92.
- Petis exilis, a class of readers of poetry, ii. 361.
- Petre, Lord, family of, v. 697.
- Petroneus Arbitor, St. Evremont's judgment of, v. 737; Addison's account of, 738; translation of, ib.
- Petticoat, its cause tried, ii. 64; petitions in its favour answered, 66; hoop, complaint against it, 482; the women's defence of them, ib.; several conjectures upon it, 482, 483; compared to an Egyptian temple, 484.
- Petticoat-politicians, a seminary of them to be erected in France, iii. 344.
- Petticoats, growing shorter every day, iv. 206; Tom Plain's letter on, 220; notice to the Pope respecting them, 271.
- Petty, Sir William, his calculations respecting petticoats, ii. 65; his computation of the number of lovers in Great Britain, iv. 407.
- Phædra, his request to his mistress on leaving her for three days, iii. 22.
- Phædra, his fable of the Fox and the Monk, i. 467.
- Phæthusa, sister of Phæton, transformed into a tree, i. 97.
- Phæton, story of, from Ovid's Metamorphoses, i. 87; asks to guide his father's chariot for a day, 88; sets fire to the world, 93; struck by thunder, falls into the Po, 96; notes on the story, 138—145; his sisters, the poets blamed for not transforming them into larch-trees instead of poplars, 504.
- Phalaris, his consolation to one who had lost a good son, iii. 339.
- Phaon, the inconstant lover of Sappho, iii. 109, 106.
- Pharos of Ravenna, its remains, i. 299; of Caprea, noticed by Statius, 445.
- Pharsalia, battle of, a digression in Virgil relating to, i. 157; of Lucan, a translation of that poem desirable, as a satire on the French form of government, v. 48.
- Phænomena of nature, imitated by the art of man, iv. 187.
- Phidias, his proposal to cut Mount Athos into a statue of Alexander, iii. 408; his

- statue of Jupiter copied from a description in the first *Iliad*, v. 218.
- Platidephians, a religious sect, ii. 269.
- Plutarch, a character in the *Dialogues on Nodals*, i. 255.
- Philip of Macedon, in his contest with the Athenians, demanded their orators, iv. 341.
- Philip II., golden medal of his, weighing twenty-two pounds, i. 376; medal of, on the resignation of Charles V., 347; his treatment of the Catholics, v. 12, 13.
- Philippicus of Cicerone, how applied to two scenes in Cato, i. 157, *note*.
- Philips, Mr. Ambrose, his verses to the author of Cato, i. 176; his translation of Sappho's hymn to Venus, iii. 197; his character as a poet and as a man, 106, *note*; his imitation of another fragment from Sappho, 116, 117; his *Pastorals*, to what class of writers recommended, iv. 45; his *Epilogue to the Distressed Mother*, supposed to be written by Addison, v. 328; his pecuniary difficulties, 375, 376; his *Pastorals*, 356; his wish to be appointed to Muscovy or Geneva, 384; the difference between him and Pope, 415, 417; recommended by Addison to the Earl of Halifax for office, 425; his political appointments, 428; his adaptation of the *Distressed Mother*, 429; *Hamlet's* *Epilogue* to it, 679; his verses nicknamed Numbly Pumbly, 696; Pope's ironical review of his *Pastorals*, 695; letters to, 370, 371, 375, 389, 392, 394, 399, 428.
- Philips, John, his *Splendid Shilling*, how conceived, ii. 188.
- Philognemus, his letter to the *Spectator* in praise of marriage, iv. 19.
- Philemedes, advises the *Spectator* to raise the price of his paper to sixpence, iv. 5. *Philemedes, feilile morie*, iii. 174.
- Philosopher, an ancient one, his reply concerning what he carried under his cloak, iii. 164; an old one, his remark on his passionate wife, iv. 119; reputed of one to a cynic, 174.
- Philosopher's stone, Mr. Ironside once in search of it, iv. 322.
- Philosophers, why longer lived than other men, iii. 66.
- Philosophy, a thorough insight into it makes a good believer, ii. 224; the use of it, 245, 246; said to be brought down from heaven by Socrates, 253; natural, its uses, iii. 372; a source of pleasure to the imagination, 425; oddly recommended to the fair sex, iv. 234; the Newtonian, v. 607; New, Addison's Latin Oration in defense of the, 607.
- Philos-Spec, his letter, suggesting an election of new members to the *Spectator's* Club, iv. 63.
- Phlegon the Trallian, attests the fulfillment of our Saviour's prophecies, v. 169; and the darkness and earthquake at his death, ib.
- Phoenix, description of his throne, i. 87; remonstrates against his son's wish to drive his chariot, 89; in petticoats, a figure of Ned Ruddy's, ii. 147.
- Phoenix, a medallie emblem of eternity, i. 263; described by Claudian, ib.; by Ovid, 284; her radiated head, 285; tradition respecting, 287.
- Phoenix, the tutor of Achilles, his mode of remonstrating with his pupil, iii. 360.
- Physic, professed by Mr. Tickerstaff, ii. 178; its professors, a formidable body of men, compared to the British army in Caesar's time, 273; the science flourishing in the North, ib.; cruel experiments in, 275, 274; the substitute of exercise and temperance, iii. 64.
- Physician of St. Marins, the fourth man in the state, i. 465.
- Physicians convert one disorder into another, ii. 279.
- Physiognomy of man of business noted, ii. 9; an art of which all men are in some degree masters, 298; resemblance of human faces with those of various animals, 309.
- Pickled herrings, drolls so called in Holland, ii. 326.
- Picts, their painted bodies proposed for the imitation of the ladies, iv. 376.
- Pictarus a source of entertainment in bad weather, ii. 392.
- Pied piper, of Germany, charmed all the mice from a great town, ii. 215.
- Piery, Earl, accepts the challenge of Douglas at Chevy Chase, ii. 377; his magnanimity in death, 378.
- Pierre, in Venice Preserved, his behaviour when brought to execution, ii. 98.
- Pietists, a new sect sprung up in Switzerland, i. 531; their immoralities, 532.
- Piety, an ancient medal represented as a vestal, i. 282; holds in her hand the *acerra*, ib.; an antidote to superstition, ii. 246.
- Pig whipped to death, a fashionable dish, ii. 108.
- Pilgrimage, a term applied to human life, in Scripture, iii. 100.
- Pillar on a medal of Vespasian, its use, i. 314.
- Pillars, ancient, at Rome, in various kinds of marble, i. 476; their proportions not exact, 477; those of Trajan and Antonine the noblest, 478; two antique ones at Florence, wrought with figures of Roman emperors, 495.
- Pills to purge Melancholy, D'Urfey's mis-cellanies so called, iv. 161.
- Pilot, his office and station in the ships of the ancients, i. 294.
- Pinlar, his vast conceptions and noble talents of imagination, ii. 505; his modern imitators compared with him, 506.

- Pindar and Mr. D'Urfey, two lyric poets who lived to a great age, iv. 560.  
 Pindaric manner in gardening, iii. 561.  
 Pindaric writers, advice to them, ii. 346.  
 Pindarics, monstrous compositions so denominated, ii. 565.  
 Pindest, Mrs. Rebecca, her ensue, ii. 32.  
 Pinkettman, his sale of animals at the theatre, ii. 1; to represent King Porus on an elephant, 292.  
 Pin-money, a curious case respecting, iii. 206, 207; the term proposed to be changed into needle-money, 308; lands called the Queen of Persia's pin-money, 309.  
 Pinurapua, gladiator, how represented in combat, i. 403.  
 Plato, Ferdinand Mendez, a traveller, second to Sir John Mandeville, ii. 194.  
 Pippin Woman, story of the, v. 739.  
 Pirates, literary, exposed, ii. 36.  
 Pisa, almost unspoiled by Leghorn, i. 491.  
 Pisatello, the modern name of the Rubicon, i. 401.  
 Pleasure, doge of Venice, his epitaph, i. 383.  
 Pleasures, endowed with human passions, an imaginary scene, iv. 277.  
 Pittacus, his moderation, iv. 118.  
 Pity, in tragedy, moved by a handkerchief, ii. 315; its influence on mankind, iii. 373, 374; that and terror the leading passions in poetry, 420.  
 Pius II. assisted by the inhabitants of St. Marino against a lord of Rimini, i. 404.  
 Place and precedence, more contested by those of inferior rank than ladies of quality, ii. 455.  
 Places in the state, why to be sought after, iii. 486; what persons unfit for, 487; a cure for malcontents, iv. 463; more persons who solicit and are fit for places in this country than in any other, v. 75.  
 Plagiarism, charged on the Spectator, and confuted by him, iv. 68; of wit, how corrected, 101.  
 Plague, Virgil's attempt to excel Lucretius in describing, i. 160.  
 Plain, Tom, his letter on pettecoats, iv. 229.  
 Plantations give a pleasure of a more lasting date than other works, iv. 135.  
 Plantations, revenue of the, v. 465; commissions for trying pirates in, 509.  
 Planting, of men, a phrase of Diogenes, iii. 75; a delightful and beneficial amusement, iv. 135; considered as a virtuous employment, ib.; and a duty, 136; recommended by philosophers and poets of antiquity, 137.  
 Plate, silver, grant of, v. 642.  
 Plato, his station in the Temple of Fame, ii. 14; his allegory of the pains and pleasures of love, 23; his notion respecting the soul, 465; belonging to the second class of great geniuses, 506; his account of the last moments of Socrates, iii. 46; abstract of his Dialogue on Prayer, 81; some beautiful transmutations in his vision of Erus, 96; his justification of Providence in the adversity of good men, 125, 129; his account of the Queen of Persia's pin-money, 306; his style worthy of the gods, 353; his sublime description of the Supreme Being, iv. 25; says that nothing is so delightful as hearing or speaking the truth, 35; his sensible sayings on calumny, 255; his advice to an unpublished writer, 312.  
 Platonic notion of the Deity agrees with revelation, iv. 146.  
 Platonic philosophy, the ground-work of an allegory of Virgil, ii. 122.  
 Platonic year noticed, ii. 124.  
 Platonist, forewoman of the female jury in the Court of Honour, ii. 191.  
 Platonists, their opinion on souls, ii. 123.  
 Plautus, his style and subjects, v. 593.  
 Play on words, the excuse of avoiding, ii. illustrates a noble trait in Addison's character, i. 154, note.  
 Play-debts, must be paid in specie or by an equivalent, iv. 233; falsely called debts of honour, 311.  
 Players, degrees of dignity among them, iv. 119.  
 Play-house, a world within itself, iv. 128; poem of the, v. 529.  
 Plays, of all sorts, find advocates for admission into the ladies' library, ii. 410.  
 Pleasantness of temper, a requisite in friendship, ii. 369.  
 Pleasure, described as a Syren, ii. 11; her courtship of Hercules, an allegory, 27; her marriage with Pain, an allegory, iii. 47, &c.  
 Pleasures of Imagination, Mr. Addison's Essay on, the most mastery of his critical works, iii. 303, note.  
 Plinian, The, v. 236.  
 Plenty, described on a madrigal, i. 276, 299, 301; the father of Love, ii. 23; a goddess attendant on Liberty, 140.  
 Pliny, his choice of a consort for his friend's daughter, ii. 6; the Younger, his account of the Christians in his day, v. 169.  
 Ploce, a species of pun, ii. 355.  
 Plot, Dr., his account of a clock-striking lilet, iii. 453.  
 Plotina, her bust at Florence, i. 496.  
 Plotting Sisters, D'Urfey's comedy, acted for the author's benefit, iv. 160.  
 Plumbs, Peter, indicted in the Court of Honour by Thomas Gules, ii. 261; heard by counsel in his defence, 262; found guilty, ib.; his sentence, 263.  
 Plurality of worlds, arguments of the author for the peopling of every planet, iv. 41.  
 Plutarch, finds the whole circle of arts in the third, i. 271; his character of Cleero, ii. 175; a fine remark of his on hatred,

- 476; relates a circumstance respecting an ode of Sappho, iii. 117; enumerates the good fruits of equity, 377; his propensity to construe events into judgments, 569; a saying on sleep ascribed by him to Heraclitus, iv. 3; records a letter of Alexander to Aristotle, 211; records an instance of Providence in the life of Thucydides, 227; relates the contest of Alcibiades with Tauricus the brewer, 382.
- Pinto, his dominions described, ii. 121; his throat described in *Telemaachus*, 129; in a French opera appears full dressed with a valet de chambre, 201.
- Pinnus, why struck blind by Jupiter, iii. 481.
- P. N., his letter in praise of the lion, iv. 219.
- Po, river, the great receptacle of all the rivers in the north of Italy, i. 370; described by Lucan, 386; Scaliger's critique upon it, 397; river, described, 506.
- Pocket-picking, a species of palmarism among the rhysses, ii. 402.
- Poemata, i. 231; Dedication, 232; Pax Guilelmi auspiciis Europae reddita, 233; Barometri Descriptio, 237; Preteritum inter Pygmaeos et Graecos commissum, 239; Resurrectio delictorum ad altare Col. Magd. Oxon., 245; Sphaeristerium, 246; ad D. D. Hannes, 248; *Muchine gesticulantes, Anglice A puppet-show*, 249; ad D. Thos. Burnetianum, sacrae theoriae telluris autem, 251.
- Poems and Hymns interspersed in Addison's *Essays and Papers*:—  
The Lord my pasture shall prepare, . . . . . iii. 448.  
When all thy mercies, O my God, iii. 465.  
The spacious firmament on high, iii. 485.  
How are thy servants blessed, O Lord! . . . . . iv. 9.  
When rising from the bed of death, . . . . . iv. 36.  
Oh, the charming mouth of May, . . . . . iv. 248.
- Poems, by Addison, see vol. i.—not in previous collections; Lines on the Countess of Manchester, v. 228; Epilogue to the Distressed Mother, 228, 229; the Playhouse, 529; Epilogue to Steele's Entertainment on the King's Birthday, 532; Prologue to Smith's *Plombar*, 533; Ode for St. Cecilia's Day, 534; the Vestal, 534; translation of Cowley's Epitaph, ib.; original draft of the Letter to Lord Halifax, 537.
- Poems, Latin, by Addison, see vol. i.—not in previous collections; Inauguratio Regis Guilelmi, 540; on the Return of King William from Ireland, 547. Translations of these by various hands: Peace of Ryewick, 549; Barometrical, 555; Battle of the Pygmies and Cranes, 558, 563, 568; the Resurrection, 573; Bowling Green, 576; Ode to Dr. Hannes, 578; the Puppet-show, 586; Ode to Dr. Burnet, 585; Skating, 585.
- Poems, in picture, ii. 344, 345; three in our language, of the same nature, each a masterpiece in its kind, iii. 156.
- Poesie, *Hendriks*, v. 391.
- Pont, in his garret, overheard by Mr. Hickenstaffe, ii. 153; Addison's rebuke to a bad one, v. 732.
- Poetical justice, a fallacious doctrine in modern criticism, ii. 308; disregarded by ancient tragic writers, ib.
- Portugal masquerade, iv. 222.
- Pottery, an art of design as well as painting and sculpture, i. 276; its usefulness, ii. 51; founded on good sense, 178; which excites terror and pity, why pleasing, iii. 419; what its highest perfection, 429.
- Poets, English, a poem on the chief of them, i. 22; Roman, copies of the Greek statuary, 460; English, improved, ii. 305; their artifices, 314; had once most subject to envy and detraction, iii. 152; their antipathy to a cat-call, 346; observed to be generally long lived, iv. 159.
- Portiers, piety of the Black Prince at that battle, v. 89; eight days' thanksgiving in England for the victory, ib.
- Point of honour, ingeniously settled, ii. 222; among men and women, 422.
- Poison in a perfume, anger in wrath compared to, v. 26.
- Poisonous water. See *Aqua Tofina*.
- Poland, the queen dowager of, her rich offering to Loretta, i. 408.
- Polite imagination lets into a great many pleasures the vulgar are incapable of, iii. 395.
- Pollucence, female, shown in murdering hard words, ii. 321; rural, why troublesome, 453.
- Politeness and good humour, not inconsistent with wisdom and virtue, v. 65.
- Political faith of a Tory, iv. 451.
- Political speculations not popular unless seasoned with wit and humour, v. 66.
- Political state of the nation, Addison's views of the, v. 619, et seq.
- Politicians, their number in the nation, v. 92; by birth, ib.; a set of them called the *Alterwise*, 94.
- Politics, academy for, projected at Paris, iii. 313; revenues, 315; arts to be taught there, ib.; of St. James's Coffee-house on the report of the French king's death, 380; of Gibes's, ib.; of Jenny Man's, ib.; of Will's, 391; the Temple, ib.; Fish Street, ib.; Champs-Élysées, 382; a maxim in, on rewards for national services, iv. 166.
- Poll, a way of arguing, iii. 132.
- Polybius, the most impartial historian, prefers a mixed government to all others, v. 88.

- Polyeup, the disciple of St. John, v. 122; and bishop of Suzyra, a martyr, 131.
- Polygnotis*, a voluminous work of Mr. Spence, noticed, i. 337, *note*.
- Polyphemus and his cave described, i. 39, 40; compared to a man of talents without discretion, iii. 169.
- Polyxyllables, terminating in *ez*, their ill effect in our language, i. 256.
- Pompey, ushered into the Temple of Fame, ii. 15; for what recommended by Cicero to the Romans, iii. 303; a noble saying of his, on hazarding his life in performance of his duty, iv. 27; recommended to the Romans for his good fortune, 402.
- Pons Bilius* described on old medals, i. 474.
- Pontiac wine made from water, ii. 94.
- Pont-neuf, at Paris, the equestrian statue at, ii. 261, 262.
- Pontignan, Mons., his adventure with two women, ii. 467, 468.
- Pontius Pilate, his account sent to Rome relating to our Saviour now lost, v. 165; quoted by Justin Martyr and Tertullian, 166; spurious acts of his now extant, ib.
- Poole, Sir Richard de la, killed at the battle of Pavia, and buried there, i. 366.
- Pope, A., his prologue to *Cato*, i. 170, v. 717; his verses occasioned by the Treatise on Medals, 253; his character of Mr. Secretary Craggs, 254; his poem on the prospect of peace printed, iv. 44; his ironical compliment to Dennis, from what hint taken, 162, *note*; his translation of the *Iliad* praised, v. 48; letter from Steele, 405; his Temple of Fame, Steele's opinion of, ib.; assails in the *Guardian*, ib.; letter to Addison respecting Dennis, 410; letters to, 412, 413; letter to the Honourable —, 415; Jervas's letter to him, 416; reply, ib.; his relations towards Swift, 417; letter to Addison respecting the *Iliad* and Essay on Criticism, 422; Lady Wortley Montagu's quarrel with him, 438; his irony on Pastoral Phillips, 695; Rape of the Lock, Addison's opinion of, 697; commencement of his friendship with Addison, 698; his satire on Addison, 699; account of their quarrel, 700; his rival translation of Homer, 701, 702, 703; he suspects Addison of double-dealing in the case of Tickell, 702; gossip respecting, 703; his villa at Twickenham, ib.; his numerous critics, 704; the different publications containing accounts of his quarrel with Addison, ib.; his criticism on Addison's *Cato*, 716; his allusion to Dennis's review of *Cato*, 724; his high opinion of Dr. Garth, 736.
- Pope, the, his territories thinly peopled, i. 419; the inhabitants poor, and why, 429; his endeavour to make Genoa a free port, 492; seems to act in concert with Mr. Ironside in emboldening ladies to cover their bosoms, iv. 223; Mr. Ironside's letter to him, 271.
- Popey, the popular cry of, its effect on the church-thermometer, ii. 164; persecuted, 207; women ought to be no less averse to it than to arbitrary power, iv. 409; artfully insinuated itself among the high-churchmen during the rebellion, 500.
- Popes, their medallie history, i. 251; the Lees the best, the innocents the worst, iv. 219.
- Papish Plot, precedent from the, in justification of proceedings of impeachment, v. 468.
- Papish sovereign can never quietly govern Great Britain, v. 39.
- Popular tumults in London fomented by Papish missionaries, v. 83; high time for government to interfere with them, 84.
- Population, wisely regulated by Providence, iii. 300; twenty boys yearly produced for nineteen girls, iv. 258.
- Porphyry acknowledges the miracles of our Saviour, v. 169.
- Porters, why said to have led gentlemen by the nose, ii. 217.
- Portia, a stoic in petticoats, iv. 284.
- Portius, son of *Cato*, i. 172, 175, 201, 202, 205, 216, 221, 222.
- Portland, Duke of, v. 690.
- Port-royal, the gentlemen of, eminent for their learning and humility, invented the term egotism, iv. 90.
- Portsoken, lies produced there too feeble to bear carriage to the Exchange, iv. 426.
- Portugal, exhausted by the war, iv. 361; events in 1706, v. 353, 356; English ships of war fired upon at Lisbon, 358.
- Portuguese count, his new nose grafted by Talioctus, ii. 215.
- Post-Boy, the, v. 309.
- Posted*, iv. 176, *note*; a vulgar and unauthorized word, v. 74, *note*.
- Posterity, its privilege, ii. 423; a humorous saying of an old fellow of a college on, iv. 135; that of great men to be honoured, 266; how a regard to it should influence a generous mind, 264.
- Postmaster-general, letter from Mr. Stan-yan to, v. 568.
- Pasture-master, one in Charles II.'s reign, the plague of all the tailors, iv. 185.
- Pasture-masters at the theatre, exhibition of them censured, ii. 49.
- Poverty, the mother of Love, ii. 23; a terrible spectre in the Temple of Avarice, 91; petition to her, 92; not a proper subject for ridicule, 177; privy-counsellor to Avarice, 334; the virtues and vices it produces, iii. 430.
- Powder Watt, a distinguished performer in the French Opera, iii. 151.

- Powell, son., to represent Alexander the Great, on a dramedy, ii. 293; excellently formed for a tragedian, 311.
- Power, despotic, an unanswerable argument against it, iii. 295.
- Poynts, Mr., Consul, v. 513.
- Præfatus propositum* for the Hon proposition, iv. 247.
- Præfatus. See *Palestina*.
- Præfatus*, a part of the dress of the Romans, i. 251.
- Præfatus, the passion for it, vehement in women, ii. 352; why not freely conferred on men till dead, iii. 339; it is difficult to praise a man without putting him out of countenance, iv. 73; grateful to human nature, 252.
- Præfatus, a Greek epigram on his station of Venus, i. 459.
- Prayer, abstract of Plato's dialogue on, iii. 51; how indicated by the great Founder of our religion, 81.
- Prayers, called by Homer the daughters of Jupiter, iii. 366; a fable relating to them, 367; set forma, why necessary, 369.
- Preachers in a country town, their contest for popularity, iii. 163.
- Precedency, disputes respecting it among country people, ridiculed, ii. 18; rightly observed among country justices, 155; in the learned world, how regulated, iv. 47; six orders equivalent to a folio, 48; precedence in the three professions, ib.; in the church, 49; among tragic and heroic poets, ib.
- Precepts, Virgil's agreeable mode of conveying them in his Georgics, i. 156.
- Precipice, distant, why its prospect pleases, iii. 420.
- Prediction, ardent, among the vulgar, iv. 23.
- Preface to the Drummer, v. 156.
- Prefaces, modern, savour strongly of egotism, iv. 106.
- Pregnancy, symptoms of it in the new fashion for petticoats, ii. 53.
- Prejudice, the prevalence of it, ii. 426; in men of Greek taste, against Gothic architecture, iii. 469, note.
- Proposition, thrown to the end of a sentence, a peculiarity in Mr. Addison's manner, ii. 416, note.
- Presbyterian parson, personated at a masquerade, iv. 230.
- Presbyterianism and a commonwealth preferable to Popery and tyranny, v. 56.
- Presbyterianism, the fox-hunter's religion consists in hating them, iv. 481.
- Presbytery personated, ii. 207.
- Prescience, ridiculous pretenders to, iv. 22.
- Presents of wine to Mr. Bickerstaffe, ii. 105.
- President of the Widow Club, determined to take a seventh husband, iv. 95.
- Press, choked with party-lies, iv. 25.
- Preston heroes, memoirs of one of them, iv. 465.
- Presumption, by construing misfortunes into judgments, iii. 509.
- Preteritor, died before the Prince of Wales at the battle of Audenarde, iv. 402; his declaration answered by that of the freeholders of Great Britain, 429; educated under Louis XIV., 430; financial misadventure taught him in France, 465; how his general pardon might have been rendered consistent, v. 12; history of his fourteen years' reign digested into annals, 31; evils which would have arisen from his success, 58; marks worn by his adherents on his birthday, 69; his intended descent on Scotland, 369; proclamation for his apprehension, 422; Addison's remarks on the, 619, 626; Lord Bolingbroke suspected of correspondence with the, 652.
- Prevarication, censured, iv. 416; how punished by the Romans, 418.
- Prevention the best physic, ii. 180.
- Price of the Spectator's papers, why raised, iii. 448.
- Pride, often mistaken for zeal, iii. 51; not made for man, iv. 236; three reasons why, ib.
- Primates at Rome, forbidden to confess any woman without a tucker, iv. 235; Mr. Ironside's letter to the Pope on that subject, 271.
- Prince of Wales, (afterwards George II.,) elected chancellor of the Dublin university, v. 21; heir to the virtues as well as the dominions of his father, 63; his quarrel with the king, 513, et seq.; Addison's French circular on the, 514; official report to the king on his conduct, 516; his three letters to the king in French, 517, 518; with translations, 519; the king's propositions and the prince's replies, 519—522.
- Princess, in modern tragedy, how exhibited, ii. 312; of Wales, panegyric on her, iv. 474.
- Princesses, the fox-hunter's praise of them, v. 73.
- Principles work differently on different minds, iv. 308.
- Pringle, Robert, Esq., v. 374.
- Printing, of what advantage it would have been to the ancients, ii. 473; the only method of perpetuating our ideas, iii. 16; a source of rivalry among the polite nations of Europe, iii. 340; praise of the English press, ib.
- Print, secretary to Bishop of Winchester, and resignation of the office, v. 365; his letter to the Lord Treasurer, 649; the Speaker's warrant issued for his apprehension, 652; accused by the Secret Committee, 653, 663; Lord Bolingbroke's letters to, noticed, 653, 654; in custody, 667; the charge against him,

- 668; his examination, 669; Walpole's motion relating to, 670; his taciturnity in parliament, 725.
- Privilege Act, consultations respecting, v. 376.
- Procris, island of, i. 456, 451.
- Procreation, to be avoided by men in office, iii. 457.
- Procrustes, his bed, comparison of false poetry to, ii. 345.
- Procreancy, her trade, iii. 78.
- Prodigies, his allegory of the choice of Hercules, ii. 27; his choice of Hercules, a very ancient fable, iii. 46.
- Prodigies, frequent in time of peace, iv. 495.
- Profligate women, how tempted to murder their children, iv. 195.
- Profligates, abundance of them in every quarter of the town, iii. 73.
- Progress of the soul towards perfection infinite, ii. 215.
- Projector, a letter from one respecting sign-posts, ii. 285; a scheme of one for an opera on the expedition of Alexander the Great, 291; a letter from one on news, iii. 463; another proposing a news-letter of whispers, 467; and a monthly pamphlet, 469; a letter from one desiring the office of nomenclator, iv. 169; his wife qualified for a nomenclatrix, ib.
- Prologue, to the Tender Husband, i. 81; to Cato, by Mr. Pope, 170; alteration in, to humour Mr. Addison's delicacy, 171, note; to the Drummer, v. 157; to Phædra and Hippolytus, 533.
- Prologue of Strada, its origin, iv. 221; continued, 237; sequel to it, 240, 241; ends with the performance of an Italian poet, 243.
- Prometheus, his man of clay seasoned with some particles of the lion, iii. 89.
- Promises, in love affairs, a nice point to decline, iv. 170.
- Propagators, infamous, should be sent to people the American colonies, iii. 75.
- Proper names, catalogues of, in Greek and Latin poems, judiciously introduced, i. 149; their different effect in modern and ancient languages, v. 225.
- Property, change of, to be apprehended in the event of the Pretender's success, iv. 446.
- Prophecy, a ludicrous one in the *Æneid*, how fulfilled, iii. 256.
- Prophecies of our Saviour, fulfilled, v. 132; on the disciples being brought before kings and governors, 133; on their being persecuted for their religion, ib.; on their preaching the gospel to all nations, 131; on the destruction of Jerusalem, 135; and ruin of the Jewish economy, ib.
- Prose, Latin, Addison's *Dissertatio de Romanorum Poetis*, v. 387; in *Laudem Domini Parkeri*, 664; *Oratio de Nova Philosophia*, 607; his Latin letter, 612.
- Prose-critics, a sort of men so called by Mr. Dryden, iii. 194.
- Proserpine, the Rape of, sculptured on the tomb of a young Roman lady, i. 473.
- Proserpina, one of the smaller vices in morality, ii. 461.
- Proserpina, an instance of in Ovid, the boldest of any in the old poets, i. 145; instanced in Homer, Virgil, and Milton, iii. 269.
- Prospect, a beautiful one delights the soul as much as a demonstration, iii. 303; wide ones please the fancy, ib.; enlivened by nothing so much as rivers and falls of water, 398; that of hills and valleys soon tires, ib.
- Prospects of a future state, why delightful, ii. 131.
- Prosperity, to what compared by Seneca, iii. 120.
- Prostitution by proxy, iii. 79.
- Protection, or defence, expressed by the same metaphor in the ancient poets, i. 270.
- Protest, a singular one by a Florentine poet, against belief in the heathen deities, i. 495.
- Protestant interest of Europe, how affected by the conduct of Charles II. and that of William III., v. 97.
- Protestant people can never be governed by a Popish king, v. 69.
- Protestant religion could not flourish under a Roman Catholic prince, iv. 415.
- Protestant states of Europe rejoice on the success of a Whig-scheme, v. 97.
- Protestant succession, a share in the plan of, ascribed to Lord Somers, v. 41; advocated by the Kit-cat Club, 676.
- Protestants, a caution to them, ii. 59; their strength against the Papists dismissed, 127; danger to their cause in the present rebellion, iv. 446; absurdity of some in favouring the Pretender, v. 31.
- Proverb, Italian, on the territories of the pope and the great duke, i. 488; of Solomon, recommending charity, iii. 36; Italian, on living by hope, 63.
- Proverbs, a passage from, relating to wisdom, ii. 474.
- Providence, arguments for it, drawn from the natural history of animals, ii. 457; in the formation of the meanest creatures, 462; a discovery of its ways, the probable happiness of a future state, iii. 127; its economy too wise for our comprehension, 129; equality of its dispensations to mankind, 157; admirable in the formation of animals, iv. 70; and of the universe, 71; the richness of its goodness and wisdom, 72; instance of its interference in the life of Timoleon, 237; arguments for its superintendency in the proportional numbers of the sexes, 258; its wise contrivance to quicken

- human industry, 291; its interposition in favour of the reigning monarch of Britain, 403; has signally interposed in establishing the Protestant succession, 502.
- Prude, bosom of one, how to be painted, iv. 276.
- Prudely, Lady Elizabeth, indicted in the Court of Honour, ii. 219.
- Providence, the mother of Plenty, ii. 23; why sometimes an impediment to good fortune, iii. 304.
- Prudentius, his description of Avarice, i. 275; his fine description of the statue of Victory, 280.
- Prudes, characterized, ii. 42.
- Prussia, the king of, a heavy gold medal in his collection, i. 340; lays claim to the government of Neuf Châtel, 531; his desire to be admitted to the Triple Alliance, v. 457; reasons alleged against his admission, 469; his designs in France, 470.
- Psalter, the fifteenth, repeated by the English army after the battle of Agincourt, v. 81.
- Psalm-singing, theatrical, a letter on, iii. 60.
- Psalmist, celebrates the scenes of nature which gladden the heart, iii. 372; his prayer against hypocrisy, 379; his representation of Providence, 446; his emphatical expressions of religious hope, 494; his description of a ship in a storm, iv. 8.
- Peaslee, the Book of, written in a head of Charles I., ii. 345; a sublime passage from, in *Paradise Lost*, iii. 242; the 18th, a wonderful beauty in it, 379; the 23rd a pastoral hymn, 446.
- Public, more disposed to censure than to praise, v. 46.
- Public affairs, Addison's Reports of, v. 646, *cf. sup.*
- Public Credit, allegory concerning, ii. 237; her frequent changes from health to sickness, 238.
- Public safety, the object of all laws, iv. 458.
- Publicans Syrens, his maxim on jesting upon a drunken man, iv. 512.
- Pudding, English, a French author's remark on, iv. 506.
- Pur, the monkey's letter to his mistress, giving an account of the transmigrations of his soul, iii. 336.
- Pulteney, William, his remarks on the Mutiny Bill, v. 649; his speech on the Secret Committee report, 661; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 677; the second volume of the *Guardian* dedicated to, 694.
- Pun, can neither be engraved nor translated, i. 325; in sculpture at Blenheim House, ii. 348; defined, 556.
- Puns, a string of them in *Paradise Lost*, iii. 189.
- Punch, turned sentry to a brandy-shop, ii. 2; an argument in favour of trade, iv. 481.
- Punch-bowl, a sign of one, curiously decorated, at Charing Cross, ii. 287.
- Punctilio of Lord Fresh ridiculed, iv. 261.
- Punctuation in Virgil corrected by Tom Folio, ii. 124.
- Punic language, its word *Cæsar* signifying elephant, ii. 347.
- Punishment due to the rebels considered, v. 1.
- Punishments, why necessary to a government, iv. 427.
- Punning, a popular species of false wit, ii. 354; flourished in the reign of James I., ib.
- Punto, Major, indicts Richard Newman in the Court of Honour, ii. 201.
- Puppius, the younger, his bust in alabaster at Florence, i. 495.
- Puppet-show, Latin poem on a, i. 249; Sewall's critical remarks on, v. 549; translated by Sewall, 550.
- Purocell, his compositions, why not admired by Italian artists, ii. 289.
- Purgatory, continuance of vicious writers in, iii. 17; compared with the marriage state, 566.
- Purling stream, a rivulet so called, ii. 308.
- Purses, separate, between man and wife, as unnatural an separate beds, iii. 309.
- Putoli, its remains, i. 432; its mole mistaken for Caligula's bridge, 433; confutation of that error, ib.
- Puede, Tom, an immetaphorical disputant, iii. 458.
- Puzzoli, remarkable property of its earth, i. 433.
- Pygmalion-geranomachia, i. 239.
- Pygmies and Cramm, Addison's Latin poem on the Battle of the, Sewall's critical remarks on, v. 549; translated by the Rev. T. Newcombe, 558; translated by Dr. Beattie, 568.
- Pyramid of men, a show at Venice on Holy Thursday, i. 395.
- Pyramids of Egypt, iii. 408.
- Pyrrhus's ring, Shakspeare's genius compared to, iv. 166.
- Pythagoras, placed among the fabulous worthies in the Temple of Fame, ii. 16; a golden saying of his, ii. 51; his speech, from Ovid, iii. 89; his precept on the formation of various habits, 455; influence of his example on his family, iv. 329; his wife, sons, and daughters, philosophers, 326, 321; enjoina veneration to oaths, 418.
- Pythagoreans, female, iv. 294.
- Quack, a French one, his first appearance in the streets of Paris, iv. 376.
- Quacks, their artifice, ii. 179.
- Quadratus, his apology for the Christian religion, v. 114.

- Quæ genus*, book of, digested into sermons, iii. 103.
- Quaint moralists, their remark on coming into and going out of the world, iv. 237.
- Quaker, contrasted with a leech, ii. 206.
- Quakerism personified, ii. 208.
- Quaker's letter on naked bosoms, iv. 224; a female one, at a masquerade, 230.
- Quakers, their address to James II., iv. 304.
- Quality, the notion of it, producing superiority and pre-eminence among men, iii. 99; distinguished into three kinds, ib.; a source of empty pride in some men, iv. 260, 261.
- Quarries, has as many readers as Dryden, iv. 375.
- Queen and Tories, called cyphers, iv. 377.
- Queen Caroline, verses presented to her (when princess of Wales) with the tragedy of Cato, i. 227.
- Queensborough, Duke of, receives intimation of designed invasion, v. 393; his reported resignation, 394.
- Query, Christopher, cured of a troublesome distemper by a prescription in the Spectator, iv. 75.
- Question, a most important one to mankind, iv. 129; another started by one of the schoolmen, 121; great art in moulding a political one, 399.
- Quibble, not much to the credit of the writer, ii. 71.
- Quick, Mrs., thrice a widow, iv. 85.
- Quickset, Sir Harry, why a vegetable, ii. 18.
- Quillet, how treated by Cardinal Mazarine when he had satirized him, ii. 276.
- Quintilian, distinguishes true wit from puns, ii. 335, 356.
- Quintus Curtius, represented as a false guide to Alexander, ii. 14; his account of a subtle cold water, 162.
- Quixote, Don, an effectual cure for the extravagances of love, iii. 114; an instance of the first species of ridicule, 148; his praise how valued by a gentleman of sense, iv. 253; frequent and long parentheses of the author of that book, 332.
- Quotation from Solomon, finely introduced, v. 37, *note*.
- Quotations, how to be chosen as legends for medals, i. 347.
- R., papers in the Spectator so marked, ascribed to Sir Roger, iii. 103.
- Rabbinical secret revived by the Jesuits, iii. 316.
- Rabbins, their hypothesis on the slaughter of the Jews, iv. 14; their definition of the cherubim and seraphim, 156; their story of Adam's vision of the soul of David, 265.
- Rabbits, multitude of them in Spain, i. 325.
- Rabble of mankind compared to vulgar instruments of noise, ii. 113.
- Racine, his style in tragedy, ii. 395; an instance of the perfect sublime from his *Athalie*, iv. 226.
- Rack, a knotty syllogism, iii. 132.
- Radenfouie, its frontier castles described, i. 488.
- Ragouts, unfit food for Englishmen, ii. 109.
- Railery, avoided by the old Romans on their coins, i. 313; on coins, never practised by the ancients, 448; on pedantry, why hurtful to the republic of letters, ii. 135; in an imaginary history of Anne the First's reign, ii. 426; on the fair sex, how punished, iv. 50.
- Railery and satire, may pretend, though they do not reclaim, vice and folly, v. 64, *note*; how to be tempered, 67.
- Rainbow Coffee-house, information of extravagant dress seen there, ii. 265.
- Rainbow, its figure as well as colours magnificent, iii. 410; account of one across the Channel from Dover, ii. *note*; Elizabeth, cured of the hood-distemper by the Spectator's repulsive tincture, iv. 76.
- Rake, short career of one, iv. 123.
- Raleigh, his remark on Walsingham's spies, iv. 184.
- Ramsay, a passage from his *Vindication of Astrology*, iv. 133.
- Rape of Europa, i. 112, 145; of Proserpine, a French opera, wherein absurd, ii. 291.
- Raphael, an admirable character in Paradise Lost, iii. 183; his descent to Paradise, 234.
- Raphael, his art of painting, i. 35; thoroughly studied the figures on old coins, 230; an incomparable Madonna of his in a convent at Foligno, 409; his picture of St. Cecilia at Bologna, 563; vision of his pictures, ii. 394; his picture of St. Paul preaching at Athens, exemplifies the gesture of Italian orators, iii. 385, 386.
- Rants, tragic speeches, so called, ii. 310; instance of their effect, ib.
- Rapine, a fiend attendant on Avarice, ii. 60; attendant on licentiousness, 140; in the garb of a Highlander, iv. 497.
- Ratio ultima regum*, "the logic of kings," iii. 132.
- Raven, originally white, why changed to black, i. 103; proposed as a jackal for the Cambridge lion, iv. 217, 248.
- Ruenna, its ancient situation according to Martial and Silius Italicus, i. 399; its antiquities, ib.; sacreities of fresh water, 417.
- Raymond, Sir Robert, his remarks on the Secret Committee's Report, v. 656.
- Razow-strops, a controversy respecting, ii. 166.

- Reader, *The*, v. 308; No. 3, 369.
- Readers of the Spectator, their number calculated, ii. 253; classed into the Mercenary and the Saturnine, iii. 38.
- Reading, the exercise of the mind, ii. 103; a profitable employment of time, 114.
- Reading notions*, the phrase corrected, ii. 110, *note*.
- Readings, various, in the classics, a disadvantage, iii. 489; a humorous specimen of them, 489, 490.
- Ready money, of great use in argument, iii. 133.
- Reardon, Lord, godfather to Lord Sunderland's son, v. 365.
- Reason, not to be found in brutes, ii. 438; the safest rule of conduct in life, iii. 2; a commander in the war of the sexes, iv. 273.
- Rebel in a riding-hood, iv. 494.
- Rebellion, not the only way of breaking oaths of allegiance, iv. 429; one of the most heinous of crimes, 443; as great an evil to society as government is a blessing, 444; the present, why most atrocious and inexorable, 445; reference to that of Catiline, ib.; its consequences highly to be deprecated, 446; expense arising from it, computed at near a million, 471; by what measure hastened to a conclusion, 473; temple of, described in the Highlander's vision, 496; consequences of the present rebellion will secure us from the like attempts in future, 498, 499; tried the true friends of Great Britain, 500; a pamphlet recommending a general pardon discussed, v. 7; its consequences involve the ministry in many difficulties, 77; Irish, account of arms supplied from Holland during, 493.
- Rebels, a memoir found on one of them, iv. 404; celebrated for their victories by the Tories, 422; their conversion little to be depended on, v. 8.
- Rebus, a conceit frequent among the ancients, ii. 317, 348; a silly one at Blenheim, 348.
- Rebuses, a magazine of them in the Temple of Dulness, ii. 364.
- Rechteren, Count, his controversy with Monsieur Mesnager, its influence on the affairs of Europe, iii. 503.
- Recipe against taking physick, ii. 180.
- Recitative music in every language ought to be adapted to its accent, ii. 269.
- Recitativo, Italian, surprise on its first introduction on the English stage, ii. 283.
- Recovering the Fan, direction for, ii. 436.
- Red-cross knight in Spenser's Den of Error, how annoyed by reptiles, ii. 173.
- Red port, quantity drank by the Everlasting Club, ii. 380.
- Redundancy, iv. 348, *note*.
- Redundancies in discourse ridiculed, iii. 352.
- Reformation, its effects, v. 34.
- Reformation of manners, society for, a letter from one of its directors, ii. 246, 247.
- Reformation of the age, mode of contributing to it, iii. 450.
- Reformed religion personified, ii. 206, 207.
- Reformers, in what principles they gloried, iv. 423.
- Regency, Lords of the, v. 633; Addison their secretary, 635, 637.
- Regency bill, chiefly conducted by Lord Somers, v. 31.
- Regicides, justify their execrable murders by the example of Brutus, v. 83.
- Regillus, Lake, described, i. 481.
- Register, *The*, establishment of, proposed by Hughes to Addison, v. 411; declined by him, 412.
- Rehearsal, allusion to a dance with the sun, moon, and earth in it, ii. 239; its ridicule on Dryden, how justifiable, iii. 190.
- Rehearse, a word to be banished from all poetry, i. 86, *note*.
- Reigns, two, in which regal authority was at variance with law, iv. 400.
- Relative too far from the antecedent, iii. 358, *note*.
- Relatives, excess of them in a sentence, ii. 164, *note*; right use of them in English, perplexing, 498.
- Religio Medici, of Sir Thomas Brown, quoted, ii. 36; a passage from, on dreaming and waking thoughts, iv. 2.
- Religion, a ground for its triumph, in the perfectibility of the soul, ii. 415; injured by enthusiasm and superstition, iii. 72; the practices of it, with what pleasures attended, 455; consisting of belief and practice, 475; remark of an excellent author on clarity and zeal, 475; its cause injured by the sanctimony and gloom of some of its professors, iv. 11; a true spirit of it cheers as well as composes the soul, 13; produces contentment, 120; personified, in the Highlander's vision, 497. (See Christian religion.)
- Religions in Great Britain represented in wax-work, ii. 265.
- Religious houses of Italy, their immense wealth, i. 408; war, ii. 127.
- Remo, St., a Genoese town, described, i. 359.
- Remorse, his office in the Temple of Lust, ii. 79.
- Remorseful, an awkward word even in French, iv. 329, *note*.
- Remegadon, a French one seduces the wife of a Castilian, iii. 69, 70.
- Renegades, why liable to infamy and derision, iii. 1.
- Rentfree, Thomas, Esq., ii. 10.
- Repaytee of a king of England to the French ambassador's compliment, iv. 506.

- Report*, used for judgment, and vice versa, iii. 378, note.
- Reports of Public Affairs*, by Addison, v. 646, &c.
- Reproach*, most hateful to an ambitious man, iii. 163.
- Republic of letters*, order and distinction how preserved in, iv. 49.
- Resemblance*, improperly used for compares, ii. 565, note.
- Restitution*, Mount, allegorically described, ii. 33.
- Resurrectione delicta ad ultimum Col. Magd. Oxon. Poema*, i. 243.
- Restoration*, Addison's Latin poem of the, Suweli's remarks on, v. 549; translated by Amburst, 573.
- Rethinas* (gladiator), how represented in combat, i. 467.
- Retirement from the world*, difficult to money-getters, iv. 77.
- Revealed religion*, its necessity proved by an answer of Socrates, iii. 53.
- Revelation* confirms the dictates of reason in its accounts of the Divine existence, iv. 146.
- Reverence*, a title given to the inferior clergy, iii. 59.
- Revolution*, the late, conduct of the professors of non-resistance in, iv. 393.
- Rhammananthus*, his tribunal, a vision, iv. 298, &c.
- Rhea Silvia*, mother of Romulus and Remus, i. 455.
- Rhine*, dividing hostile nations, marks the change of war, i. 32.
- Rhine*, the little, a river at the foot of the Apennines, i. 503.
- Rhone*, river, its course through the lake of Geneva, i. 512; seems guided by the particular hand of Providence, 515.
- Rhythm of the English tongue*, ii. 416, note.
- Rich*, Christopher, Esq., sale of his goods, celestial and terrestrial, ii. 4; would not suffer the opera of Whittington and his Cat to be performed, 242.
- Rich*, none can be called so who have not more than they want, iv. 117, 118.
- Richelles*, his remark on misfortune and imprudence, iii. 393; his politics made France the terror of Europe, 314; rich men, their defects overlooked, 450.
- Riches* corrupt men's morals, iii. 480.
- Richmond*, Duke of, a member of the Kit-cat Club, v. 676.
- Riddle of the Sphinx*, iv. 371; hints for the second part whence stolen, iv. 372.
- Ridicule*, in a paper on news-mongers, incomparably fine, ii. 127, note; a dangerous talent in an ill-natured man, 275; perhaps a better expedient against love than sober advice, iii. 114; the qualification of little, ungenerous tempers, 147; how to be rendered of use to the world, ib.; its two great branches in writing, ib.; how far admissible in criticism, 196; improper subjects for it in comedy, 452.
- Riding*, an exercise recommended to readers of both sexes, ii. 451.
- Riding-coats of the ladies*, the Spectator's dislike of them, iii. 436.
- Rimer*, Mr., his Edgar to fall in snow at the next acting of King Lear, iv. 148.
- Rimini*, its antiquities, i. 402.
- Rinaldo*, the opera of, filled with thunder and lightning, ii. 241.
- Ring and the well*, a story, iv. 241.
- Rings*, old Roman, their cumbersome size, i. 462.
- Ripaille*, on the Lake of Geneva, its convent of Carthusians, for what noted, i. 510.
- Rivers*, in the French opera dressed in red stockings, ii. 296.
- Rivers*, Lord, despatched to Portugal, v. 351, 352; at Lisbon, 356, 357; his illnesses, 395.
- Rourings of the lion* published once a week, iv. 219, 234; more rourings, 247.
- Robeson*, Mr., v. 348; letter from Lord Halifax to, ib.
- Robin* redbreast, a poetical ornament in The Children of the Wood, ii. 287.
- Robinson*, Dr. John, Bp. of Bristol, and London, v. 245, 250.
- Rochester*, his remark on French truth and British policy, iii. 317.
- Roger de Coverley*, Letter in the name of, supposed by Addison, v. 454; anecdotes, 690. See Coverley.
- Rogers*, Capt. Woodes, v. 477; appointed governor of the Bahamas, 465, 496; grant for fortifying the Isle of Providence, 490.
- Roman* Cessars, the character ascribed to them on medals, i. 343.
- Roman Catholic inscriptions*, a collection of them recommended, i. 521.
- Roman Catholics* less ashamed of religion than Protestants, iii. 471, 472.
- Roman censor*, his duties, ii. 143, 144.
- Roman*, character of a, defined, i. 178, note.
- Roman church*, its policy in allowing the honour of canonization, i. 308; overwhelmed with superstition, iii. 72.
- Roman emperor* makes his horse a consul, ii. 83.
- Roman general* showed his army where to quench their thirst, iv. 302.
- Roman Poets*, Addison's Dissertation on the, v. 557; continuation of, by Major Puck, 599.
- Roman soldiers* bore on their helmets the history of Remulus, i. 461.
- Roman triumph*, office of the slave in, iv. 297.
- Romance-writers*, their antipathy to lions, iv. 267.
- Romances*, gratification in reading them, ii. 68; curious instance of a French

- one, 69; full of metaphorical deaths, iii. 354.
- Romans, old, their habit, i. 308; modern, their aversion to the king of France, 374; their generous virtue, ii. 80; the patriotism of their ladies, 291; abundant in honorary rewards for national services, iv. 106; their rule in bestowing medals, 167; their ideas of honour and virtue, 310, *note*; how reconciled to the Sabines, 410; their virtue naturally produced patriotism, 413; their scrupulous observance of oaths, 410; their generous spirit in punning conquests, 470; appeal of their matrons to the senate against a supposed decree for every man to have two wives, v. 29; their mutual birth-day salutation, 67; few of their writings have come down to our time, 105; their corporations, armies, senate, &c., filled with Christians, 117; delight they must have felt in the local descriptions and characters of Virgil, 220.
- Rome, its antiquities and ruins described, i. 53; the symbols of its divinity and power, 310; its commonwealth represented by a vessel in distress, 315; figure of, on a medal, 328; described, 417; modern, stands higher than the ancient, 458; the grandeur of the commonwealth and magnificence of the emperor differently considered, 459; antiquities, Christian and heathen, *ib.*; statues, 460; two sets of figures of gladiators, 467; abundance of remains relating to sacrifices, 468; clothed statues, *ib.*; many pieces of sculpture still undiscovered, 469; undertakers who dig for antiquities, 470; the bed of the Tiber a magazine of treasures, 471; coins relating to buildings and statues still extant, 474; variety of ancient pillars in many kinds of marble, 476; obelisks and triumphal arches, 480; manuscript of Henry VIII. of England in the Vatican, 481; towns within its neighbourhood, 482; why more frequented by the nobility in summer than in winter, 487; Mr. Ironside's lion obeyed there, iv. 225; a citizen of, analogous to a British freeholder, 397; its commonwealth, in what points defective, 458; power of dictators and consuls, 458, 459; how far a political example to modern states, v. 86; church of, why pleased with the success of the Tories, 97; its future sent wonderfully described in the *Æneid*, 220, 221.
- Rome, Church of, why pleased with the success of the Tories, v. 97.
- Romulus, his cottage on Mount Capitol, described by Virgil, i. 460; and Remus, mediation of, 363.
- Rope-dancer, account of one, by birth a monkey, ii. 267.
- Rosalinda, a Whig partisan, mistakes occasioned by a woe on the Tory part of her forehead, ii. 399.
- Rosamond, an opera, i. 55; comic scenes in, entertaining, 57, *note*; copy of verses to the author, 55.
- Rosamond's Pond, v. 61.
- Roscommon, Lord, a poet and critic, i. 26; referred to, on *Paradise Lost*, iii. 210; his observation on learning and good breeding, iv. 338.
- Rosicrucian, his descent on his pretended discovery, iv. 116; his secret found to be nothing else but content, 117.
- Ross, Alexander, a commentator on Ovid, discovers in him the mysteries of the Christian religion, i. 141.
- Ross, General, his sentiments on the Secret Committee's Report, v. 659; his speech on the impeachment of Lord Hollingham, 664.
- Rossum, of a ship, represented on a medal, i. 296; of a Roman ship, over the arsenal at Genoa, i. 363.
- Rottenburg in the Tirol, its strong castle, i. 537.
- Rotunda, said to be the most valuable antiquity in Italy, i. 265; a little church near Ravenna, described, 399; at Rome, described, 418.
- Rowe, Mr. his specimen of a translation of Lucan's *Pharsalia* praised, v. 48; Addison's opinion of, 712.
- Royal Exchange, v. 72; contemplated, ii. 370; its scenes afford a fund of entertainment, 371; Charles II.'s statue there, its effect on the Tory fox-hunter, v. 72.
- Royal Quarrel. See Prince of Wales.
- Royal Society, a wish for them to compile a body of natural history, ii. 464; design of its first institutions, iii. 172.
- Rubens, a collector of medals, i. 259; vision of his pictures, ii. 394.
- Rubicon, river, now called *Platella*, described by Lucan, i. 401.
- Rods or Vindicta, the wand of liberty, i. 291; ceremony of its use, 292.
- Ruff and collar-band, probable disputes of future antiquaries respecting, i. 261.
- Rufus, William, a saying of his on clemency, v. 6.
- Rural knights and squires, ridicule of them censured, ii. 29, *note*.
- Rural wits in conversation, termed hunting-horus, ii. 117.
- Rushout, Sir Jas., under the tuition of Addison, at Oxford, v. 675.
- Russel, Admiral, his bravery, i. 8.
- Russian fleet, English losses on, v. 362.
- Russian ambassador arrested, v. 371.
- Rust, various kinds of, observable on old coins, i. 205; distinguished by the fleur-de-lis, 330.
- Ruyter, Admiral, how praised and pitied by the governor of Sallee, v. 468.
- Ryland, Sir Paul, his account of a curious Mahometan custom, iii. 335.
- Ryswick, Pence of, Addison's Latin Poem

- on, i. 233; translation of, v. 549; reduced population of France at that period, iv. 356.
- S. that letter too frequent in the English tongue, ii. 407.
- Sabbath of heaven, speculations on, iv. 131.
- Sabine women, their interference terminated a war with the Romans, ii. 391.
- Sabinus, how reconciled to the Romans, iv. 410.
- Sacheverell, Henry, a poem of Mr. Addison's inscribed to, i. 22.
- Sacks, women to be sold in, a proposal of Wm. Honeycomb's, iv. 29, 30.
- Sacrifice, ancient, a representation of, in the library of the arsenal at Rome, i. 549.
- Sacrifices, abundance of Roman antiquities relating to them, i. 468.
- Sniffold, Dr., the successor of Dr. Lilly in physics and astrology, ii. 179.
- Sugar in animals, exemplified, ii. 461.
- Sagulum, a dress of the ancient Gauls, mentioned by Virgil, described on a medal, i. 327.
- Saijats, our country once called a nation of, v. 34.
- Salamanders, a species of women, so distinguished, iii. 67.
- Salaries and Payments to Addison; Travelling Grant, v. 636; as keeper of the Irish Records, v. 427, 632, 637; Patent Fee, 640; as Secretary of State, 639; Retiring Pension, 641; Grant of Plate, 642; Secret Service Money, 640; Official Entries of Payments, 643.
- Salernum, its bay divided from that of Naples by the promontory of Sorrentum, i. 427.
- Salforata, a stinking river, i. 482.
- Salisbury, its inhabitants vie with those of London in politics, v. 93.
- Saltee, the governor of, praised and pitied Admiral de Ruyter, v. 508.
- Salust, his contrast of the characters of Caesar and Cato, iii. 20; his remark on Cato, 157; his excellence, 389; his account of the motives to Catiline's rebellion, iv. 416; defines the power given to the consuls, in the time of a conspiracy, 439; his remark on the fickle wills of kings, 490.
- Salomeis and Hermaphroditus, the story of, i. 136.
- Salmon, Mrs., erects the figure of her namesake for a sign, ii. 286.
- Salomonus, a theatrical one, iv. 148.
- Salt of the island of Tortuga, report on the British trade in, v. 51.
- Salt-spilling, portentous, ii. 244.
- Salt-works at Hall in the Tirol described, i. 537.
- Salterra's museum at Chelsea, ii. 172.
- Salutation, a chapel so called at Fribourg, i. 517.
- Salutes, used for salutations, ii. 471, note.
- Salver of Spectators, a present for young ladies, iv. 6.
- Salvini, the abbot, his Italian translation of the letter from Italy to Lord Halifax, i. 28.
- Sannito gladiator represented in mosaic, i. 467.
- San Martino, Republic of, described, i. 103; see Marino (San); its treatment of Cardinal Alberoni, v. 439.
- Sanctity, when fashionable in England, iv. 16.
- Sanctorius, his balance, used by a valentinianus, ii. 279.
- Sancetum Sanctorum, in Solomon's temple, iv. 129.
- Sandwich, use of the term, v. 676.
- Sanguine temper, often the occasion of misfortunes, iii. 63.
- Sannazarius, celebrates the city of Venice, i. 326; his tomb at Naples, 426; verse on a temple in Naples, ib.
- Sanson, Mr., letter to, v. 323.
- Sant Ander, treaty of privileges between its magistrates and the British merchants trading at Bilbao, v. 52.
- Sappho, fragments of her poetry beautiful, iii. 105; called by ancient authors the tenth muse, ib.; her Hymn to Venus and Lover's Leap, 166; another fragment of hers, as great a model to poets as the *Torso* to sculptors and painters, 115; translated by Catullus, ib.; by Boileau, 116; and by Mr. Phillips, ib.; circumstances respecting it related by Plutarch, 117; takes the Lover's Leap and dies, 123, 124.
- Saraband, Mrs., her puppet-show and sale of jointed babies, ii. 2; her rake-hell punch disposed of, ib.
- Saraeen's Head, a country sign, the portrait of Sir Roger de Coverley, ii. 467.
- Sarcophagi, devices on, from the Rape of Proserpine, i. 473.
- Sartre, Dr., married Addison's sister, v. 412, 430.
- Satan, a principal actor in Paradise Lost, iii. 183; his first speech wonderfully proper, 265; his person described with great sublimity, 266; his meeting with Sin and Death, 211, 216; his approach to the confines of creation, 220; his survey of its wonders, 222; his discourse with the Angel in the Sun, ib.; opening of his speech to the Sun, 225; his transformations and encounter with Zephon and Gabriel, 226; wounded by the sword of Michael, 240, 241; assumes the form of a serpent, 258; beguiles Eve, 260; returns to hell, 265; his disgraceful transformation, ib.
- Satiety of joy, the expression corrected, iii. 365, note.
- Satire, what it delights in, i. 462; on projectors, iii. 285; when general how rendered personal, iii. 133, note; most po-

- polar when aimed at eminent persons, 100; on particular persons, the disgrace of England, 458.
- Sadness, compared to poisoned darts, ii, 275.
- Satirists, why they best illustrate ancient manners, i, 385; their custom of omitting the vowels of a great man's name, iv, 106.
- Saturday's papers of the Spectator, afford great comfort to a sick man, iv, 31.
- Saturnine, a class of readers so termed, iii, 38.
- Savage, an anecdote of him, Phillips, and Steele, v, 375, 376.
- Saviour, his submission to the Divine will, iii, 84; reasons why Pagan contemporary writers make no mention of his life and miracles, v, 104; books and records relating to him now lost, 105; account of him from Pontius Pilate to the Emperor referred to by Justin Martyr, ib.; his supposed correspondence with Agbarus, King of Edessa, 106; facts in his history noticed by Pagan authors, 108; his miracles attributed to magic by Celsus, 110; and by the other uncontroverted heathens, 109; fallacy of the assertion proved, ib.; a second list of Pagan authors who testify of him, 113; passage from a learned Athenian, 114; another Athenian philosopher converted, ib.; their belief at first founded on historical faith, 115; testimonies extended to all the particulars of his history as related by the evangelists, 116; this was the motive to the conversion of many learned men, 118; means by which they might inform themselves of its truth, 119; the tradition perpetuated by his apostles and their disciples, 120, 121; five generations might derive it from him, to the end of the third century, 122; writings of the evangelists agree with the tradition of the apostles, 127; his worship and doctrines propagated throughout the world, 128; miracles performed by prayers and adjurations in his name, 130; completion of his prophecies confirmed Pagans in their belief of the gospel, 125; his life, history, and the Jewish prophecies relating to him, an argument for the strengthening of their faith, 130, 132.
- Savoy, the duke of, his territories on the lake of Geneva, i, 510; why disappointed of taking Toulon, iv, 504.
- Savoy, exhausted by the war, iv, 361.
- Savoyards, their animosity to the King of France, i, 375.
- Sawney, a second-sighted Highlander, his vision, iv, 425, 426.
- Scale of being, infinite, ii, 445; reflections on, iv, 41; a consequence deducible from them, 42.
- Scales, on old coins, an emblem of justice, i, 297; golden, in Paradise Lost, a refinement on a thought in Homer, iii, 327; a vision of them, 477.
- Scaliger, on the *sexilis tribuenda* of the Romans, i, 201; his censure of Lucretius's digressions, iii, 201; the younger ridicules the epigram of Montaigne, iv, 99, 100; says Thémis speaks and writes well for a German, 507.
- Scandal, private, reproached, ii, 266; printed, effected mode of suppressing, iii, 437; in writings, a great help to the sale of them, iv, 100; a never-failing gratification with the public, v, 67.
- Scandalum magnum, Goodman Fust accused of, by Count Tariff, iv, 306.
- Scaramouch, at a masquerade, iv, 281.
- Scarron, relates a curious expedient for keeping the peace, iv, 483.
- Schaubae and the Barmecide, an Arabian tale, iv, 313, 314.
- Schoik, Danish envoy in England, v, 245.
- Schellenberg, battle, celebrated, i, 45.
- Schism in the church during the papacy of Eugenio IV., i, 511.
- Scholar's egg, a Greek poem, ii, 344.
- Scholastic, of service in explaining the familiar phrases of ancient authors, iv, 210.
- Schomberg, the Duke of, buried at Lanesme, i, 514; his advice to an eminent historian, v, 28.
- School fable of Addison's—the harring out, v, 674.
- Schoolmaster, attempt of one to revive the worship of the heathen gods, v, 10.
- Schulmen, their ludicrous case of an ass between two bundles of hay, iii, 60; a question started by one of them on happiness and misery, iv, 121.
- Schuldham, the affair of, v, 647.
- Science, best cultivated in a free state, iii, 220.
- Scolding heroes of Homer, more tolerable than bullics in potticats, v, 38.
- Scolds, made up of evasive particles, iii, 87.
- Scomberg, Duke, v, 546, note.
- Scorn, a commander in the war of the sexes, iv, 274.
- Scotch, a saying of theirs, on natural parts and learning, iii, 478.
- Scotch parliament to be called by the Pretender, iv, 431.
- Scotclun and the parrot, a story, iv, 389.
- Scotists, their contests with the Smiglestinians at Oxford, iii, 151.
- Scotland, provision in the Act for Encouraging Loyalty there, iv, 368. See Union.
- Scott, Dr. his Christian Life, its merit, iii, 456.
- Scottish elective peers, on the making them hereditary, v, 361.
- Screach-owl, superstitious terrors on hearing one, ii, 245.

- Scribblers of lampoons and satires, their inhuman barbarity, ii. 277; why neglected by the Spectator, iii. 449.
- Scribendi Cuiuslibet*, an epidemical disease, iv. 132.
- Scriptures, medallie legends taken from the, i. 351.
- Scudery's Romances, relate a curious expedient of two absent lovers, iii. 135.
- Sculptors, ancient, more skilful in working marble than the moderns, i. 476.
- Sculpture, a notion concerning, applied to education, iii. 96.
- Seythian, his reply on being asked how his countrymen could bear to go naked, ii. 180.
- Seythian winter-piece in the third Georgic of Virgil, i. 200.
- Seythians, made perjury a capital crime, iv. 418.
- Sea, on sale, ii. 4; a certain species of females made from, iii. 57; generally filled with monsters, when there are no fleets on it, iv. 495.
- Seamen, their mode of judging of fruit by the peckings of birds, ii. 461.
- Seasons, the Spectator's choice of countries to pass them in, iii. 370.
- Secret Committee, v. 648, 649; Report of the, 650; the Speaker's warrant issued for the apprehension of persons named by the, 652; the Report read by Mr. Walpole, and the names given of the political personages mentioned therein, 653; details of the Report, 654, 655; important parliamentary debates on bringing up this Report, 656-668.
- Secret faults, methods for each person to discover his own, iii. 377.
- Secret Service Money, royal warrant for, v. 640.
- Secretary of State, regulation respecting appointment, v. 354; Addison's appointment, 436; royal warrants for his salary, 639.
- Secrets for widow-hunters, iv. 35.
- Sectaries, during the rebellion, tendency of their hypocrisy, iii. 473.
- Seeds, in religion, tinged with enthusiasm, iii. 72.
- Security, described on a medal, i. 279, 314.
- Sole vacante*, never known in the Everlasting Club, ii. 579.
- Solentany*, the word misapplied, ii. 449, note.
- Seditious attempts to calumniate his Majesty's person and family, iv. 431.
- Seducers, a loose tribe of men, noticed, iii. 73; how to be punished, 75.
- Seduction, exemplified in the story of a Castilian, iii. 68, 69; its heinousness exposed, iv. 245.
- Segravis, Mons., his threefold distinction of the readers of poetry, ii. 361.
- Selamus, his fall probably commemorated on a stone at Termi, i. 411.
- Sell, Samuel, recommends the Spectator's Essay on Good-nature as an excellent sweetener of the blood, iv. 76.
- Self-examination, a precept for, iii. 343; recommended, iv. 300.
- Self-knowledge, how attainable, iii. 378.
- Self-murder among females, mode of preventing it in Greece, iii. 120.
- Self-sufficiency, proceeds from inexperience and ignorance, iv. 505.
- Selkirk, Alexander, v. 477.
- Semele, censured in the embraces of Jupiter, i. 124.
- Spiramnis, figure of, cut from a huge rock, iii. 407.
- Semperonia, a fine lady, ii. 320; on what occasion she holds her tongue, ib.
- Sempronius, a senator, (in Cato,) i. 175, 177, 187, 191, 190, 207, 200, 210, 212.
- Senate, Roman, analogous to our nobility, iii. 297.
- Seneca, his remark on the waste of time, ii. 411; his style faulty, 419, note; his opinion of modesty, iii. 120; strictness on a great author's style applied to Milton, 262; a pattern for essay-writing, 497; a saying of his on drunkenness, with more of turn than of truth in it, iv. 112; a remarkable passage in his epistles, on the Holy Spirit, 116; his maxim for raising love, v. 57; his style and subjects, 508.
- Seneca, de Beneficiis, inferior in illustration to the device of gratitude on a medal, i. 269; his invocation to concord from the Medea, 275; his allegorical description of happiness, 293; his picture of the Trojan matrons bewailing their captivity, 331.
- Sensoriola, of brutes and men, iv. 104.
- Sensorium of the Godhead, what, iv. 104.
- Sentences, legal, not to be influenced by passion, iv. 177.
- Sentiments, in an epic poem, how to be considered, iii. 185; two kinds, the natural and the sublime, 187; in Dryden's plays, out of character, iv. 208.
- Sentry, Captain, account of him, ii. 234; cautions the Spectator not to touch on the army, 296; satisfied by the arguments of the clergyman, 297; accompanies the Spectator and Sir Roger to the play, iii. 383.
- Septennial bill, commended, v. 36.
- "Serve God, and be cheerful," the motto of a bishop, v. 66.
- Septimius Severus, medal in compliment to his wife Julia, i. 304; an excellent bust of him at Florence, 497.
- Serenade of cat-calls, for what purpose performed, iii. 317.
- Serenity, a title given to princes, iii. 90.
- Seraphim, a set of angels who love most, iv. 150.
- Serini, Count, a prisoner in the castle of Rottenburg, i. 537.

- Seriousness, when commendable, iv. 511.  
 Sermons, illustrated by *Quæ geras* and *As in præsentia*, iii. 193.  
 Sermons of Sir Roger's chaplain, how chosen, ii. 436.  
 Serpent, hyperbole in Ovid's description of one, l. 146; story of, from Scripture, how treated by Milton, iii. 253.  
 Servius, the scholiast, his remark on a passage in Virgil, v. 226.  
 Sesostris, his character, how drawn in Telenachus, ii. 131.  
 Setials, Canon, his cabinet of curiosities at Milan, i. 371.  
 Settlement act, hung up in the Hall of Public Credit, ii. 237.  
 Seven stars, an oversight of Ovid respecting, i. 143.  
 Sewell, G., his remarks on Addison's Latin Poems, v. 519; his translation of the Barometer, 535; Puppet Show, 580; declares Addison the author of "Skating," 585.  
 Sexes, their respective duties, ii. 339; their mutual regard tends to the improvement of each, iii. 431; contending for superiority, an allegory, iv. 273.  
 Sextus Quintus, his severe treatment of a satirist, ii. 276, 277.  
 Shadrach, Cardinal, the last abbot of St. Gaul, i. 522.  
 Shadows and realities not to be mixed in the same piece, ii. 240.  
 Shadwell, Mr., trait in the character of a rake in one of his plays, ii. 298.  
 Shaftesbury, Earl of, his taciturnity in parliament, v. 725.  
 Shake of *señal*, why a bad expression, iv. 397, *note*.  
 Shakespeare, his allusion in *Hamlet* to the cock-crowing, ii. 57; his style, wherein faulty, 306; his tragedy of *Leor* admirable, 309; his tragedies abounding in *señal*, 364; an instance of the first kind of great genius, 405; excels in "the fairy way of writing," iii. 423; and in ghosts, 424; compared to the stone in Pyrrhus's ring, iv. 150; the prettiest and justest compliment ever paid to our great poet, *ib.*, *note*.  
 Shallow, Justice, indicted in the Court of Honour, ii. 212; John, Esq., his letter on cat-calls at the theatre, iii. 344, 345.  
 Shalim and Hilpa, an antediluvian novel, iv. 133, 140.  
 Shame-doctor, second part of that farce, ii. 169.  
 Shagely, Rebecca, indicted in the Court of Honour, ii. 210.  
 Sheep, the emblem of France, i. 326.  
 Sheep-bit, why a term of reproach, ii. 167.  
 Sheep-lane, the rhode of Mr. Bickerstaff, ii. 20.  
 Shelnah, descent of, at the dedication of Solomon's temple, v. 97.  
 Shell-fish, a species of, the lowest in the scale of animals, iv. 41.  
 Shepherd, an Italian, his extraordinary genius in toasting of eggs, ii. 506.  
 Shepherd's pipe, a species of minor Greek poetry, ii. 344.  
 Sherlock on Death, why so generally perused, iii. 301; has improved the notion of Heaven and Hell, 436; his representation of the state of the soul on its first separation from the body, iv. 341.  
 Sherlock, Mrs., her petition, v. 454.  
 Shewbridge, Mr., recommended as an honest man, v. 452.  
 Shield, on an emperor's coin, designed as a compliment from the senate, i. 276.  
 Shifts, resorted to in a dearth of news, ii. 5.  
 Shilling, the Adventures of one, ii. 185, &c.; the occasion of a burlesque poem, 188; a crooked one, the talisman of absent lovers, iii. 141.  
 Ship in a storm, described by the *Prophet*, iv. 8; how preferable to the descriptions of the heathen poets, *ib.*  
 Ship under sail, an emblem of happiness, i. 293.  
 Shippin, Wm., M.P. for Newton, his remarks on the *Mutiny Bill*, v. 619, 620; a firm adherent of the *Stunners*, 619; sent to the Tower, *ib.*; designated by Pope as "honest Shippin," *ib.*; his speech in the Committee of Supply, 668.  
 Ship-timber, in England, its approaching scarcity, iv. 125.  
 Ships of the ancients, generally under the guardianship of some god, i. 295.  
 Shire Lane, the Kit-cat Club established in, v. 676, 677.  
 Shirts, Hanoverian, occasion a riot, and are publicly burnt, v. 651.  
 Shoeing-horns, a set of fellows useful to the ladies, iv. 62.  
 Ships of London open, v. 740.  
 Short Club, reconstituted on, from the secretary of the Tall Club, iv. 202; threatened, 203.  
 Short-sightedness, how remedied, ii. 46.  
 Shoulder-knot, a topic for professed disquisition among the learned in future ages, i. 261.  
 Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, his monument designed, ii. 283; reply of the emperor of Morocco to him, on his reprisals for English captives, iv. 429; arrival of his fleet at Lisbon, v. 351; fired on at Lisbon, 558; his shipwreck and death, 564.  
 Shows and diversions, the peculiar province of the Spectator, iii. 124.  
 Show in domestic life is a scold in politics, iv. 483.  
 Shrewsbury, Duke of, Addison's three days' conversation with him at *Platonee*, v. 339; probability of his resignation, 393; accused by the Secret Committee, 653.  
 Shuckborough, Mr., v. 651, 652.

- Shute, Mr. Harrington, his opinion on the Secret Committee Report, v. 654.
- Sibyl, temple and grove, where they stood, l. 483.
- Sibyls, their finely-wrought statues at Loretto, l. 409; groto, its probable origin, 432; its other mouth supposed to be at Causse, 432.
- Sicilian women, their petition to Valseur to muzzle his mustills, iv. 127.
- Sicily, described on a medal, l. 331.
- Sickness, a thought in, iv. 34; a hymn, 36; another of Mons. Des Barreaux, 37.
- Sidney, Sir Philip, his opinion on the song of Chevy Chase, li. 374.
- Sienna, described, l. 192; its cathedral a master-piece of Gothic architecture, ib. hospital erected by a shoemaker, ib.
- Sight, of the mode adapted to its element, li. 303; the most perfect and delightful of the senses, iii. 393; the pleasures of imagination arise originally from it, 394.
- Sigismund, king of Sweden, deposed for aiming to promote the Roman Catholic religion, v. 69; his son excluded from the succession, ib.
- Signatures to the Spectator, conjectures respecting them, iii. 164.
- Sign-posts, a letter concerning, li. 285.
- Sigulter, The, how described in one of the poems, l. 352.
- Sigurd, John de, story relating to him and his brothers, iv. 190, 191.
- Sigornus, on the *vestis trabenta* of the Romans, l. 561.
- Silence, sometimes more significant than eloquence, li. 36, &c.; the best reply to calumny and defamation, 38; a means of correcting absurd story-tellers, iv. 65; of Ajax, a noble instance of the sublimity, 235.
- Silence of three hours, a penalty on disloyal females, iv. 481.
- Silent Club, account of, iv. 234; member expelled for a *topaze* *baguette*, 238.
- Silence, resemblance of Socrates to him in countenance, li. 401.
- Slies Italica, his description of virtue, l. 253; represents Fidelity as an old woman, 277; his description of the figure of a Triton on the stem of a ship, 295; description of a wreck, 296; his description of a wolflike ceremony of the Romans, 313; celebrates the horsemanship of the Numidians, 324; his description of the Tiberius, 306; more accurate on the geography of Italy than any other Latin poet, 416; his enumeration of the towns and rivers of Campania Felice, 424; his general description of the bay of Naples and the circumjacent objects, 441; his description of the Alps, 508.
- Silver plate, royal grant of, to Addison, v. 642.
- Silvin, a domurver in courtship till past child-bearing, li. 402.
- Silvin, his bill of costs during his courtship of the widow Zelinda, iv. 171; receives a reimbursement, and buys it out better, ib.
- Simastha perishes in the Lover's Leap, iii. 122.
- Simons, one of the seventy disciples, his long life and martyrdom, v. 125.
- Smile, on a maid, in Valentianum, iv. 108.
- Smiles of Milton, their sublimity and beauty, iii. 209.
- Similitudes, in Holy Writ, more bold than exact, li. 564; eminent writers faulty in them, iii. 428.
- Simonides, the author of the oldest satire extant, li. 26; his satire on women, ib. i. motto from him translated, 88; at a loss to define the nature of the Deity, iv. 52.
- Simplicity of thought, a primary requisite in writing, ii. 374.
- Sin, why properly the portress of Hell, iii. 216.
- Sin and Death, a beautiful allegory in Paradise Lost, iii. 183; their approach to earth after the fall, 263, 264.
- Singular, the desire of not appearing so, leads a man into error, iv. 123.
- Singularity, a symptom of folly, li. 48; an honourable one, in Sir Addison, iii. 429, note; when handsome, iv. 124; instance of foolish singularity, ib.
- Sion, the songs of, in great repute among the Eastern monarchs, iii. 284.
- Sippot, Harry, an expert wine-brewer, li. 95.
- Strach, Wisdom of the Son of, an apocryphal treatise, recommended, li. 367; his caution against jealousy, iii. 23; his just and sublime advice on glorifying the Deity, iv. 54.
- Stratum Scopuli, near the island of Caprea, described by Virgil, l. 417.
- Striolo, banished to the slave-board, li. 169.
- Strum, or thimble of the Egyptians, l. 323.
- Strophes rolling the stone, admirably described by Homer, iii. 155.
- Stating, a poem attributed to Addison, v. 585.
- Stomach, or fighting with a man's own shadow, recommended to the learned, li. 451.
- Statens described in her bed, li. 382.
- Slavery, how represented on medals, l. 311; what kind of government most removed from it, iii. 296.
- Slaves, how they became citizens of Rome, l. 222.
- Sleep, represented under the figure of a boy, l. 407; a near relation of Death, li. 129; activity of the soul during, iv. 1.
- Sleep taken by weight, li. 200.
- Sleeper, account of a periodical one, iii. 49.

- Sloe, an ingredient in the manufacture of Bourdeaux wine, ii. 92.  
 Sloth described as a Syren, ii. 11.  
 Sloven, character of one, from Theophrastus, iii. 337; another from La Bruyere, 338.  
 Sly, Richard, accused of ogling by Winifred Luer, ii. 226.  
 Smack, Mrs. Sarah, indicts Rebecca Shapely in the Court of Honour, ii. 219.  
 Smell-beer, what kind of writings compared to, iv. 386.  
 Small-pox, difference between it and the cacothus scribendi, iv. 132.  
 Smabridge, Dr., Bishop of Bristol, v. 512; his letter to Mr. Gough, 673.  
 Smulke, a composition of the Italians for mosaic work, i. 455.  
 Simella, or perlemas, heighten the pleasures of imagination, iii. 466.  
 Smigleians, their contests with the Scotsists at Oxford, iii. 131.  
 Smith, Dr., a corn-cultor, cures a pretended gout, ii. 45.  
 Smith, Mr., his motion on the Report of the Secret Committee, v. 655; his speech thereon, 660.  
 Smith, his Phuedra and Hippolitus, Addison's Prologue to, v. 333; anecdote of, 689; styled "Capt. Rag," *ib. note*.  
 Smyrna, medal representing, i. 334; the church of their opinion on the fortitude and constancy of martyrs, v. 131.  
 Snapp, Mrs., a widow of four jointures, iv. 93.  
 Snell, Mr., his sentiments on the Secret Committee's Report, v. 656.  
 Snow, used instead of ice at Naples, i. 440; monopoly in supplying the town with it, 441.  
 Snow-ball, allusion to the Greek epigram respecting a, i. 151.  
 Snow-showers, to be sold, ii. 4.  
 So, often used in the sense of *provided that*, v. 40.  
 Soap-boller, his complaisance with the Speculator on the rise of their commodities, iv. 5.  
 Sobieski, king of Poland, statue intended for, v. 692.  
 Social duties, most strongly enforced by the principles of revealed religion, iv. 419.  
 Social virtues, their exercise, the best employment of time, ii. 412.  
 Society for reformation of manners, a letter from one of its directors, ii. 246, 247.  
 Socrates, his public disapprobation of a sentiment in a tragedy of Euripides, ii. 87; saying respecting him, 253; his behaviour at his death, 276; justifies the character given him by a physiognomist, 401; his behaviour on the approach of death described by Plato, iii. 46; why he ordered a sacrifice to Esculapius, 67; his temperance preserved him from the great plague at Athens, 66; his instructions to his pupil Alcibiades relating to prayer, 61; his dying speech quoted by Erasmus, 93; his method of arguing compared with that of Aristotle, 131; said to have learnt eloquence from Aspasia, 142; his firmness in death, whence resulting, 340, v. 738; injuries from one of the haunched respecting him, ii. 506; the effect of his discourse concerning love, on bachelors and married men, iv. 19; his thought on the misfortunes of mankind, 89; his saying on content and luxury, 118; his observation after receiving sentence, 254; his indignation at a sentiment in a play of Euripides, 419, 420; called, for his railway, *the road*, v. 64; how far he was a freethinker, 87.  
 Softly, Ned, a very pretty poet, his sonnet, ii. 139; his observations on it, 147.  
 Softly, Simon, his letter to the Guardian on his courtship of a rich widow, iv. 169.  
 Solar system, if extinguished, would scarce leave a blank in the creation, iv. 102.  
 Soldiers, their indignation against George I., about the Hanover shirts, v. 651, *note*.  
 Solomon style, how to be maintained, iv. 261, *note*.  
 Solure, in Switzerland, described, i. 520; the residence of the French ambassadors, *ib.*  
 Soliloquy of Cato, i. 237.  
 Solomon, his church, iv. 212; an allegory on it, *ib.*; his punishment of rebels, v. 12; a quotation from, happily introduced, 37, *note*; public solemnities on the dedication of his temple, 78.  
 Solon, his remarkable law against neutrality in state-parties, iv. 449.  
 Sombrius, a religious man, a son of sorrow, iv. 11.  
 Sonneru, Sir John, the Lord Keeper, a poem to, with one on King William, i. 7.  
 Somers, Lord, advanced by King William to the highest station of the law, iv. 422; v. 696; panegyric on him, v. 41; his political abilities, *ib.*; his religion, humanity, and good-breeding, 41, 42; his character consistent, and his whole conduct of a piece, 42; his universal knowledge and learning, 43; his fine taste, solidity, and elegance in writing, *ib.*; his conduct on his impeachment, 44; Addison's early patron, 322; his introduction to him, 323; his interest with the Queen, 395; procures for Addison £100 a year, to enable him to travel, 675; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 676; letter to, 322.  
 Somerset, Duke of, v. 340; proposes that Addison should attend his son in his travels, 341; his letter to Thomson, 340, 341, 343; his political conduct, 393; anecdote of his pride, 316; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 676; Addison's letters to him, 342, 343.

- Somerset House, v. 62.  
 Song in the opera of Camilla, how translated, ii. 209.  
 Song for the lion, iv. 248.  
 Sonnet of Nod softly to Mira, ii. 146.  
 Sophia, Princess, the most accomplished woman of her age, iv. 475; praised for her wit, by Mons. Chevreux, 507.  
 Sophocles, his skilful management of the tragedy of Electra, ii. 317.  
 Soracte, Mount, why called by the modern Italians St. Oreste, i. 414.  
 Sorites, what sort of figure, iii. 132.  
 Soul, Cato's soliloquy on its immortality, i. 220; its immortality considered, ii. 111; its passions, according to Plato, survive the body, 405; why it hovers over the place of burial, ib.; its immortality proved, 443; its progress towards perfection infinite, 444; how affected by the passions, iii. 156; its happiness in the contemplation of God, 401; state of it after separation, 403; its independency on matter diminished by dreams, iv. 1; its power of divining in dreams, 3; its communication with God, by prayer and good works, 113; if separate from the body, could not be so from the immensity of the Godhead, 105; qualified by God for future happiness, 157.  
 Souls, of persons unburied, when permitted to pass the Styx, ii. 120; the American belief concerning, 530; of women, how compared, according to Simonides, iii. 86; of good men, in what their eternal happiness is likely to consist, iv. 154; arguments from revelation, 156.  
 Sounds, pleasing to the imagination, iii. 400; how improper for description, 412.  
 South, Dr., speaks of a physician's patient killed *secundum artem*, iv. 150; shows the victim of a good conscience in the hour of death, 255; character of that divine, ib. note; mentioned, v. 379.  
 South Carolina, Lords Commissioners of Trade in, letter to, v. 412; inhabitants of, their representation, ib.  
 South Sea Company, Assiento contract, v. 528. \* See Assiento.  
 Southern, humorous circumstance in his play of the Palat Marriage, iii. 503.  
 Southwark, a lie born there, dies the same day on this side the water, iv. 424.  
 Southwell, Mr., boasts of his superiority to Addison in official composition, v. 728.  
 Sowing, Virgil's precept on, explained, i. 161.  
 Spain, medallie representation of, i. 325; abounds with rabbits, ib.; why crowned with olive, ib.; supplies from her enriches the coffers of the French king, iv. 318; no peace to be secured without her division from France, 318; means of effecting it, 318; exhausted by the war, 361; prospect of reducing her to the House of Austria, 362; short account of our trade with, v. 50; events in, in 1706, 356; Treaty of Commerce with, 362, 354, 655.  
 Spaulard, a fanciful dream of one, describing death as a Proteus, iv. 237.  
 Spaniards, three, sympathy of their noses, ii. 216.  
 "Spanish Friar," the beauty of its double plot, iii. 178.  
 Sparrows, bought for the use of the opera, ii. 240.  
 Spartan virtue, naturally produces patriotism, iv. 413.  
 Spartans, their law respecting punishment of theft, iii. 317.  
 Species, raised and depreciated by the edicts of Louis XIV., iv. 465.  
 Spectator, his prefatory discourse, ii. 229; great taciturnity, ib.; his vision of Public Credit, 237; his entertainment at the table of an acquaintance, 243; his recommendation of his speculations, 253; advertised in the Daily Courant, 256; his encounter with a lion behind the scenes, 200; design of his writings, 266; no party-man, 267; his resolution to march on in the cause of virtue, 297; his visit to a travelled lady, 319; his speculations in the first principles, 322; an odd accident that befell him at Lloyd's Coffee-house, 322, 323; his advice to our English Pindaric writers, 346; his account of himself and his works to be written three hundred years hence, 427; his great modesty, 428; he accompanies Sir Roger de Coverley into the country, 434; his exercise when young, 451; goes with Sir Roger to the assizes, 465; his adventure with a crew of gypsies, 400; the several opinions of him in the country, 494; thanks Heaven he was born an Englishman, 496; his artifice to engage different readers, iii. 38; his aversion to pretty fellows, and the reason of it, 163; his gratitude to the public for the reception of his paper, 170; reasons for its success, 171; his care in avoiding personality and animadversions on public characters, ib.; his criticisms how influenced, 172; his advice to British ladies, 176; his interview with Sir Roger de Coverley just come to town, 284; double advantage he derives from correspondents, 287; his attachment to the religion and government of England, 206; reads the bills of mortality at a coffee-house, 290; taken for a parish sexton, ib.; his remark on Clandin's journal, 328; accompanies Sir Roger de Coverley to Westminster Abbey, 330; goes with him to the play, 335; his motives for refraining from satire and invective, 342; his reply to animadversions on his paper, 344; two public

benefits accruing from his speculations, 347; various uses of the papers, 348; goes to Spring Garden with Sir Roger de Coverley, 350; his thoughts on the new stamp-duty, 448; his remark on various accusations, 449; grateful to the public for the reception of his papers, 46; weighs one of his papers in the golden scales, 479; his advice to Will. Honeycomb, 495; his account of a coffee-house debate relating to Count Reichen and Monsieur Mesmager, 504, &c.; his remarks on the rise of his paper, iv. 5; expedients to alleviate the expense, 6; publication in volumes announced, 1b.; epigram, by Mr. Tate, 7; pleased with original and extraordinary characters, 13; presents a speculation of Will. Honeycomb's, 16; his remark on it, 19; always delighted with the discovery of any rising genius among his countrymen, 44; celebrates mythological allusions in modern poetry, 45; his edict against the practice, 46; his adventures with a Young lady in his bookseller's shop, 60; his remarks on the commendations of the public on letters published by him, 67; his reply to the critics, with his reasons for inserting those letters, 68; his defence against the charge of plagiarism, 69; answers several objections to the insertion of literary manuscripts, 69; praise humorously bestowed on him by a private assembly of wits, 74; upbraidings to him on the dissolution of the club, 80; his project of an election, 81; apprehensive of being called "King of Clubs," 1b.; resolves to diversify his character by lequacy, 82; his adventures on first opening his mouth, 83; exchanges his short face for a long one, in the Vision of the Mountain of Miseries, 91; his aversion to the notions of neomors as a tribe of egotists, 109; his way of correcting egotism in conversation, 101; his specimen of innuendos used by party-writers, 105; his conversation upon it at a coffee-house, 108; his account of a conversation with a Rosicrucian, 116; discovers the secret, 117; at the rehearsal of the new thunder, 148; his esteem for a true critic, 1b.; takes pleasure in examining different opinions on the immortality of the soul, 155; being generally read, must have furthered the interests of wisdom and virtue, v. 64; projected in concert with Sir R. Steele, 144, 630; one half share of the first seven volumes assigned by Addison and Steele to Buckley the bookseller, 650; Buckley's re-assignment of the same to Tonson, 651; Addison's sole assignment of the eighth volume to Tonson, 1b.; the

Saturday papers therein originally intended for sermons, 675; extensive sale of the, 688; stamp duty imposed on, 689; re-issue of the, a failure, 693; curious advertisement, in the, 1b.; translations of the, 1b.; unpublished letters printed by Lillie, 691; humorous version of a motto in, 739; Will. Honeycomb of the, 741.

Spectators, the fraternity of them distinguished, 11, 254.

Spectre, on the stage, often saves a play, 11, 314.

Speculations, their variety in the Spectator, apologized for, 11, 39; of the Spectator, why compared to old plate, 436; single, compared to cherries on the stick, iv. 6; those after the dissolution of the club well written, but too general for the title of Spectator, 167, note.

Spence, Mr., projected a supplement to the Dialogues on Medals, 1, 357, note.

Spenser, characterized, 1, 23; a passage from his Den of Error, 11, 173; his Fairy Queen, a series of fables, 11, 46; his talent for personification, 43; plan of an allegory in his style, 273.

Spheristerium, Poema, 1, 246.

Sphinx, description of that monster, by Ausonius, 1, 317; riddle of, iv. 371; criticised, 372.

Spain islands our hot-beds, 11, 372.

Spider-cutters, 11, 274.

Spies, sent by Moses, certain religious persons compared to them, iv. 12; those in the service of great men, why called lions, 162.

Splashes of Tiberius, designs taken from, by Canova, 1, 259.

Splinter medals, dug up in the bile of Capren, 1, 447; considered rather as medallions than medals, 448.

Spirit of lavender, advertised in the Clericalian manner, 11, 167.

Spirits, the appearance of them not fabulous, 11, 442; several species in the world besides ourselves, 11, 422.

Spleen, how to be evaporated, 11, 451; a complication of all the diseases incident to human nature, iv. 31.

Splendide farrago, a compliment on the Guardian's papers in an Oxford poem, iv. 263.

Spoletto, its antiquities, 1, 466.

Sportsman, a country one, described, 11, 465.

Sprat, Bishop, his answer to Sorbiero printed, iv. 506.

Spring, the pleasantest season in the year, 11, 370.

Spring-garden, visited by the Spectator and Sir Roger de Coverley, 11, 361; why compared to a Mahometan paradise, 1b.; origin of, v. 689; afterwards Vauxhall, 1b.

Spurious children, earnestly recommended to the care of their parents, 11, 79.

- Spy, an infamous calling, *ib.* 420; anecdote of one, *ib.*
- Squeekum, Squire, infected with a taste for theatrical psalm-singing, *ib.* 50.
- Squire, a country one, his courtship broken off by pin-money, *ib.* 300.
- Squires, inferior in dignity to doctors in the three professions, *iv.* 48; full of politics, compared to Roman dictators, *v.* 52.
- St. Albans, Duchess of, nominated by the king godmother of the young prince, *v.* 507; letter to, 506.
- St. Anne's Lane, Sir Roger's embarrassment in finding his way to it, *ib.* 375.
- St. Cecilia's Day, Song for, *i.* 20; Ode for, *v.* 534.
- St. Evremond, Dr. Garth's epitaph on, *v.* 736; Addison's ambulations on, 737, 738.
- St. James's Coffee-house frequented by the Spectator, *ii.* 230; the great Whig resort, *v.* 685.
- St. James's Park, *v.* 73.
- St. John, Henry, Viscount Bolingbroke, his accession to office, *v.* 304.
- St. Lucia, intended French settlement there, *v.* 477.
- St. Paul's church, described in the manuscripts of the four Indian kings, *ii.* 329.
- St. Thomas, pretensions of the Danish king to, *v.* 432.
- Stafford, Lord, memorial to the States-general, *v.* 527\*.
- Staps, under proper regulations, a source of noble and useful entertainment, *ii.* 414; English strictures on, *ib.* 450; all party allusions ought to be banished from it, *v.* 28.
- Stage maxims, "Once a king always a king," *iv.* 49.
- Stage morality, a system of ethics proposed, *ib.* 432.
- Stair, Lord, ambassador to France, *v.* 440, 453; his gallantry and dexterity, 453; his indisposition, 462, 466; letters to, 453, 454, 456, 464, 465, 466, 473, 474, 460, 452, 483, 492, 494-498, 504, 506.
- Stammerers, a meeting of a body of them at dinner, *ib.* 351.
- Starop-duty, new, alluded to, *ib.* 447; how fatal to weekly historians, *ib.*; levied on the Spectator and other publications, *v.* 633, 680.
- Standard-bearer, Roman, described, *i.* 302.
- Standing army obnoxious to the British people, *iv.* 436.
- Stanford, Lord, *v.* 354.
- Stanhope, Colonel, journey with Addison from Rotterdam to Leyden, *v.* 340.
- Stanhope, General, answered the politics of the Examiner, *iv.* 338.
- Stanhope, Mr. James, (afterwards Viscount,) Addison's letter to, *v.* 467; Secretary of Ireland, 632; his remark on the Secret Committee, 648; his motion for sending a message to the House of Lords resisted, 650; Addison's conversation with him about Mr. Gilbert, 651; his speech on the impeachment of the Earl of Oxford, 607; a member of the Kit-Cat Club, 677; his opinion of honesty at court, 681.
- Stanyan, Abraham, Addison's letter to, *v.* 329, 330.
- Stanyan, Temple, *v.* 329; anecdote of his borrowing from Addison, *ib.*; letter to Colonel Armstrong respecting the demolition of Dunkirk, 454; letter to Josiah Burchett, Esq., 508; his letter for Addison to the Postmaster-general, 503; to Mr. Wortley, 513; letters to, 329, 330.
- Star in the west, its appearance recorded by Chalcidius, *v.* 108.
- Starch, political, its use, *iii.* 316.
- Stars, fixed, their immensity and magnificence, *ib.* 430.
- State, future, the refreshment a virtuous person enjoys in the prospect and contemplation of it, *ib.* 54.
- State-jenious, a temper of mind natural to all patriots, *v.* 80.
- State-pedantry, of modern politicians, *v.* 81.
- State-pedants described, *ib.* 433.
- Stateswoman, an angry one, distracts the penne of a household, *iv.* 492; as ridiculous a creature as a cotquean, *v.* 37.
- Statira, her passionate description of Alexander's conversation, *ib.* 307.
- Statius, his character, *i.* 141; description of Concord in his Epithalamion, 275; his address to Piety, 292; his station on the floating Parnassus, *iv.* 223; his poetry characterized by Strada, 243; a poet of great virtues and great faults, 243; his style often forced into bombast, *v.* 224; quoted by Addison to the Earl of Warwick, 308; style and subjects of, 500, 505.
- Statuary, with what design invented, *ii.* 51; the most natural kind of representation, *ib.* 411.
- Statue, in a block of marble compared to an uneducated mind, *ib.* 26, 28; a maimed one at Rome, which Michael Angelo studied, *ib.* 115.
- Statues and medals illustrate each other, *i.* 475.
- Stays sometimes seen ready to burst with sedition, *iv.* 494.
- Stebbing, Samuel, letters to, *v.* 375, 385.
- Steele, Sir Richard, prologue to his comedy of the Tender Husband, *i.* 81; his verses on the tragedy of Cato, 102; his writing how distinguished, *ib.* 205, note; his wit and humour characterized, 220, note; a course of, a cure for the spleen, *iv.* 76; humour of the expression, *ib.*, note; the quickness with which he represented the advice of the Examiner noticed, 172, note; a quibble contrived to

- introduce a compliment to him, 187, *note*; his dedicatory epistle to the Drummer to Mr. Congreve, occasioned by Mr. Tickell's preface to Mr. Addison's works, v. 142; his receipt for the comedy of the Drummer, v. 143; his controversy with Addison in the *Plebeian*, 236; his definition of Whiggism, 240; letter to Addison, 346; Addison's letter to, 373; his pecuniary difficulties, 373, 375, 376, 706; letter to Kebley, 373; his hope of succeeding Addison in office, 374; letter to Swift, 380; letters to Lintott and Pope, 405; projects the *Guardian*, *ib.*; anecdote of him and Addison in the house in which they wrote their papers for the *Spectator*, 404; charges Swift, in the *Guardian*, with the authorship of the *Examiner*, 406; danger of losing his Gazetteer's place, 407; his reply to Swift and Swift's rejoinder, 408; discontinues the *Guardian*, 411; his trial and expulsion from the House of Commons, 412, 414, 712; assignment of his share in the *Spectator*, 630; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 670; his residence on Haverstock Hill, 677; his first meeting with Swift, 685; begins to publish the *Tatler*, 687; his authorship discovered by Addison, *ib.*; his last number of the *Tatler*, 688; his friendship for Charles Lisle, 694; his conversational powers, 695; his opinion of Tickell's Homer, 703; his full-bottomed wig, 704; his rump wit, 705; account of his duel, *ib.*; his first dramatic production, "The Funeral," 706; his comedy of the "Tender Husband," *ib.*; surprises Addison with a dedication to him of his "Tender Husband," *ib.*; anecdote of his money-borrowing, 707; Addison's loan to, and proceedings in consequence, 708; his improvidence, 709; dresses up sheriff's officers as livery servants, *ib.*; converts his house into a theatre, 710; anecdote, the friendship between him and Addison, 710, 711; his election stratagems at Stockbridge and Wootbridge, 711, 712; his Edinburgh frolic, 713; his plea of parliamentary privilege against arrest, *ib.*; his letter to Lady Steele, *ib.*, *note*; Whiston's character of, 714; Macaulay's character of, *ib.*; his opinion of the lover in *Cato*, 723; his portrait of Addison, 729; his correspondence noticed, 746.
- Stepney, George, v. 337; his death, 303; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 676, 677; letters to, 337, 338, 340-351, 362.
- Steward of the Everlasting Chub, his behaviour at the great fire, *ib.* 379.
- Stockalen, Lord, petition of, v. 529.
- Storks, why a better metaphor than *asses*, in a certain passage, iv. 47, *note*.
- Stock's Market, v. 73; statue of Charles II. in, 692.
- Stoicism, the pedantry of virtue, *ib.* 137.
- Stoics, disapproved of pity, *ib.* 373; disregarded all passions, *ib.*
- Stole, a part of the Roman dress, i. 201.
- Stone, Mr., v. 647.
- Stonehouse, Sir John, his remark on the Secret Committee's Report, v. 650.
- Stones, on Salisbury Plain, can never be numbered, iv. 400.
- Stool-ball, SpUrcy's little ode on, alluded to, iv. 101.
- Storks, flights of them inhabiting the region of Liberty, *ib.* 140.
- Stories, tellers of them always aim at surprise, iv. 63; abuse of this practice, 64; ways of correcting it, 65.
- Story-tellers, the bag-pipes in conversation, *ib.* 118; dull, humorously reformed, *ib.* 333.
- Strada, his account of a correspondence by means of a leadstone, *ib.* 135; his description of a fire-work, iv. 188, 189; a critic and poet, account of his profusion, 222, 237, &c.
- Stratford, Lord, accused by the Secret Committee, v. 653, 654, 669; his letters noticed, 668.
- Struts' mouth, the key of the Levant, iv. 344.
- Strand, new church there, its building, an agreeable surprise to the Tory fox-hunter, v. 71.
- Stratagem, no head more full of, than that of a dissolvent man, *ib.* 75.
- Stratonice, Antiochus's passion for her, how discovered, *ib.* 117.
- Stream, simile of a, why appropriate, i. 100, *note*.
- Street-clubs, *ib.* 250.
- Streets, at present filled with zeal and drunkenness, riots and religion, v. 91.
- Stripping ladies, their resolution to level their breast-works, and to have no defence but their own virtue, iv. 229.
- Strophi, Monseigneur, a curious medal of Trajan in his possession, i. 474.
- Studying by weight, *ib.* 279.
- Stupidity; described as a German painter, *ib.* 302.
- Style, its requisites, *ib.* 389; political, where to be taught, 315; in modern writing, its requisites, iv. 123, *note*; remarks on the familiar and the solemn, 264, *note*; serious, its dignity often lowered by the use of common forms of speech, v. 234.
- Styx, its banks crowded with souls of unburied persons, *ib.* 120.
- Subject, not to be described without defining the king, iv. 391.
- Sublime, how given to modern tragedies, iv. 148; in writing, compared with the *quinto grande* in art, 150; whence arising, 226; instance from Racine, *ib.*
- Sublimity, requisite in the language of an

- epic poem, iii. 191; instances of the false sublime, ib.
- Subordination, instituted by Providence, iv. 445.
- Sublet, has no participle passive, ii. 73, note.
- Success, not always a criterion of merit, iii. 261.
- Suek, when joined to an adjective, how to be succeeded, iii. 263, note.
- Suek-like, now redundant and tautologous, iii. 411, note.
- Suetonius, his history an argument against despotic power, iii. 207; attests the taxing of the empire under Augustus, v. 108.
- Suffenus, places his happiness in a gilded chariot, ii. 100; a fortune-hunter, iii. 319, 320.
- Suffolk, the Duke of, buried in the convent of the Austin monks at Pavia, i. 365; his history, 365.
- Sugar-plums, disposed into heaps of halli-corns, ii. 162.
- Suggestum of the ancients described, i. 402.
- Suicide, why suggested by Eve, and disapproved by Adam, iii. 208.
- Sulfatara, a surprising volcano near Naples, i. 438.
- Sully, Duke of, his advice to some Popish ladies on the accession of Henry IV., iv. 440, 441.
- Sultan of Egypt, a story of one, ii. 417, 418; of Persia, story of one, performing an act of justice, iv. 177.
- Summer, in England, pleasanter than elsewhere in Europe, iii. 370.
- Sun, the palace of the, described, from Ovid, i. 87; used as an emblem on medals, 365, 367; why represented by the *corona radiata*, 319; satirized by the owls, hnts, &c., in a fable, ii. 174; of Glory, a title of the emperor of Persia, 505.
- Sun-rising and setting, the most glorious show in nature, iii. 406.
- Sunday in the country, why pleasing, ii. 446.
- Sunderland, Lord, proposes the Peerage Bill, v. 230; Secretary of State for Southern Provinces, 353; at Newmarket with the queen, 364; christening of his son, 365; invited by Duchess of Marlborough to dine, 365; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, 433, 633, note; resignation of the office, 434; transacts business for Addison during the illness of the latter, 492; his letter to Mr. Dayrolles, 512; Sweden, the under-secretary to, 634, 635, 745; royal warrant for his salary as Secretary of State, 639; Secret Service Money granted to, 640; Addison's official communications to the private secretary of, 640, 643, 652, 655, 668; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 676; letters to, 387.
- Superintendence of the English language proposed, iii. 12.
- Superiority reduced to the notion of quality, iii. 59.
- Superstition, ridiculed, ii. 244; antidote to it, 246; an excess in devotion, iii. 72; tinged with folly, ib.
- Superstitions, Jewish and Romish, pernicious to mankind and destructive to religion, iii. 93.
- Superstitious fears destroy the pleasures of conversation, iv. 11.
- Supply, Committee of, debate on the, v. 608.
- Supreme Being, his nature, an argument for the immortality of the soul, ii. 443; a sense of his presence productive of good actions, iii. 94; alone, can rightly judge of our own actions, 105; or esteem us according to our merits, 106; sublimely described by Plato, iv. 25; a proof of his goodness in the extent and variety of animal existence, 42; demonstrations of his wisdom, power, and goodness, 72; his omnipresence, 104; his omniscience, ib.; his mercy, 105; essentially present in heaven, 128; his eternity, 145; his unutterable goodness, 147; has designed the soul of man for a state of future happiness, 157; the fear of him is the foundation of fortitude and courage, 225.
- Surnames, the occasion of a club, ii. 250.
- Surprise, the life of story-telling, iv. 6.
- Surrentum, promontory of, divides the bay of Naples from that of Salerno, i. 427.
- Surtout, &c., likely to occasion a learned treatise a thousand years hence, i. 261.
- Survey of the city by Mr. Hickerstaffe as censor, ii. 142.
- Suspension of the Habeas Corpus act, iv. 457; precedents, 459.
- Sutherland, Earl of, his application to succeed Addison in the Exchequer, v. 644; biographical notices of, 645, note; his appointments and character, ib.
- Swallow, Lady Catherine, widow of two husbands and two coachesmen, iv. 25.
- Swan, the famous punster, his conversation described, ii. 354.
- Swash, Sir Paul, knt., indicted in the Court of Honor, ii. 224.
- Swearers in discourse, happily ridiculed, iii. 352.
- Swearing, profane, its horrible absurdity, iv. 55.
- Sweden, the king of, holds the balance of European power, iv. 358.
- Sweden, a Protestant country, has had the misfortune to see Popish princes on the throne, v. 59; dispute with the Crown of Great Britain, 469.
- Swift, his writings, in what respects inferior to Addison's, ii. 1; invented the

- subject of a story in the *Tatler*, 184, note; said to have furnished the hint for a paper in the *Spectator*, ii. 328, note; extracts from his letters, relating to Mr. Addison and Mr. Steele, iv. 157, 158; allusion to a political paper in which he was concerned, 368, note; his connexion with the *Examiner*, v. 348; married to Mrs. Johnson, 377; letter from Earl of Halifax, 379; from Steele, 380; from Sir Andrew Fountain, 383; to Addison, 391, 407; letter to Addison on Steele's charge of being the author of the *Examiner*, 406; Steele's reply, 408; the probable truth as to the circumstances of their difference, 406, 511, 512; his rejoinder to Steele, 408; Pope's relation towards him, 417; how highly he was esteemed by Lady Warwick, 511; and by Addison, 512; Addison's letters to, 510, 511; Addison and Steele's first meeting with, 485; early memorial of his friendship with Addison, 686; his joke against Partridge the astrologer, ib.; renders the name of "Bleekerstaffe" famous throughout Europe, 689, 687; humorous lines by, on "Nunby Pamby," 686; comparison of, with Addison and Bolingbroke, 731; counted the number of his steps from London to Chelsea, 745; letters to, 359, 377, 378, 379, 381, 386, 389, 510, 511.
- Swine, its ingredients compose the soul of some women, ii. 86.
- Swiss, their custom of hiring themselves out as soldiers, ii. 25; remarkable for love of their country, iv. 411.
- Swiss musician, an extraordinary one, ii. 204.
- Switzerland, the reason of its periodical fountains, i. 512, 519; soldiers, 529; convenience of its navigable rivers, ib.; scholars, 522; peace and tranquillity throughout the country and its allures, 525; pomp and superfluity banished, 526; dress and manners, 527; law of inheritance, 529; grammar, 528; Protestants and Papists, 529; notion of witchcraft very prevalent, 530; a new sect, called *Phidias*, sprung up, 531; might furnish troops to Britain, iv. 355.
- Sword-cutter, his sign of the French King's head, ii. 286.
- Sybils, their prophecies subsequent to the events they pretend to foretell, iv. 16.
- Sydenham, Dr., lavish in praise of riding, ii. 551.
- Sylla, the dictator, surnamed *Pellex* or *Fortunate*, iii. 303.
- Syllabism, how answered by a lady, v. 18.
- Syllogisms, invented by Aristotle, iii. 131.
- Symmetry of objects, how it strikes, iii. 395.
- Symposium, mentioned by a Greek author, a parallel to it, ii. 252.
- Synopsists, political, a specimen of their style, iv. 106.
- Syntax violated in *Paradise Lost*, iii. 196.
- Syphax, general of the Numidians (in Cato), i. 177, 195, 199, 210; his notion of honour, iv. 311.
- Syracuse, prince of, procures a whelp of Vulcan's breed of dogs to prove the chastity of his wife, iv. 127.
- Syria, chronicle of the kings of, collected from medals, i. 253.
- Syrians, when smitten with blindness, to whom compared, iv. 501.
- Syrina's kulle, where lost, iv. 374.
- T. at the end of some speculations, supposed to stand for trader, iii. 103.
- T-----, Mr., iii. used by his agent, goes to sea and makes a fortune, iv. 302; his letter on marrying her, 304.
- Table, a fashionable one, haunted by discontents, iii. 65.
- Table of Cebes, an allegory, its character, ii. 138.
- "Table of Fame," *The*, v. 380.
- Tacitus, monument erected to him at *Terni*, i. 313; his account of a rauting raised by a lying sentinel, iv. 462; attacks the taxing of the empire by order of Augustus, v. 108; and the crucifixion of our Saviour, 109.
- Tailor, plays the part of the lion at the opera, ii. 266.
- Tale-bearers, censured, iii. 446.
- Talents, without discretion, useless, iii. 100.
- Talkatious, the first clap-doctor, his history, ii. 215; his motto, and number of his patients, 216.
- Talkativeness of the French, iv. 183.
- Tall Club, letter of remonstrance from the secretary, iv. 202; qualifications of its members, 203.
- Tallard, loses his son and is himself taken prisoner at *Blenheim*, i. 51.
- Tangreen captain, an old one, member of the Court of Honour, ii. 189.
- Tangier, the Rev. Lancelot Addison sent to, v. 675.
- Tantalism, a laughable species of, ii. 407.
- Tantalus, his torments, in what nation originating, ii. 406.
- Tariff, Count, his trial and conviction, iv. 364; origin of the paper, ib.; charges, 365; answers, 367; calls witnesses, ib.; loses his cause, 369.
- Tariff, settled in the trade to the Netherlands, v. 54.
- Tartar, General, takes a town in China, and sets all the women to side, iv. 29.
- Tartars, why ambitious of destroying eminent men, ii. 479.
- Tasso, his stanzas sung among the common people of Venice, i. 395; imitated by Milton, iii. 233.
- Taste, false, of the Genoese, in embellishing their houses, i. 362; for the fine arts,

- like another sense, ii. 414; fine, the perfection of an accomplished man, iii. 387; in writing, rules for acquiring it, 388, 389; of the English, 388.
- Tate, Mr., his epigram on the Spectator, iv. 7.
- Tatian, his remark on the Christian virgins of the second century, v. 134.
- Tatler ridicules his adversaries, ii. 175.
- Tatler, The, No. 18, v. 230; No. 24, 232; Steele's papers in, 350; its account of the "Knights of the Toast, 678; its first publication, 687; the author discovered by Addison, ib.; condemned by the Inquisition, ib.; curious notice of errors in the, 688; publication of the last number, ib.; translations of the, 693; unpublished letters of the, printed by Lillie, 694.
- Tatlers, their popularity proves them to have done good, v. 64; Addison's share in them acknowledged by Sir R. Steele, 145.
- Tattle, Jasper, Esq., his charge against Benjamin Bury, ii. 222.
- Tancred, or Teryas, the brewer, his contest with Alcibiades, iv. 382.
- Tautology, iii. 455, *note*, 456, *note*; how avoided by the Freeholder, v. 106.
- Tavernier, his account of the battle of monkeys in the East Indies, v. 83.
- Taxing of the empire under Augustus mentioned by several historians, v. 108.
- T. B., his letter on the consolations of absent lovers, iii. 141.
- Te Deum, a kind of one in the Pretender's declaration, iv. 423.
- Ten, not used in Queen Elizabeth's time, ii. 107; ten different sorts distinguished by the taste, iii. 388.
- Ten-equipage, the Spectator's paper to form a part of it, ii. 353.
- Two-table, an open one, proposed by a lady, for the friends of King George, iv. 425.
- Tear, shed by our Saviour over Lazarus, preserved at Vendome, i. 371.
- Technical words, in Milton's style, a fault, iii. 203.
- TRICKY, dubious application of the word in a vision, iii. 479.
- Telamon, an eminent philosopher, son of Pythagoras, iv. 329.
- Telamonius, his story written in the spirit of Homer, ii. 128; his adventures in the empire of death, 129.
- Tell, a representation of him in the arsenal of Bernes, i. 519.
- Temper, rules for moderating, iv. 152; a discontented one described, 335.
- Temperance, a preservative of health, iii. 64; rules for it by an eminent physician, 65.
- Tempees, disparities in, make marriages unhappy, iii. 169.
- Tempest, Martha, why styled by her husband, Ocean, iii. 91.
- Tempest, prospect of one, creates an agreeable horror in the mind, iv. 7.
- "Tempest," a closet containing a violent storm for that play, iv. 148.
- Templar, the, of the Spectator's club, account of him, ii. 233; his transference with the Spectator on the ins of court, 295; answered by the arguments of the clergyman, 296.
- Temple, Sir W., quotation from his version of Horace, i. 289; his Memoirs dwindled into a penny book, ii. 38; his query respecting the northern hive of Goths and Vandals, 278; his rule for drinking, iii. 66; Robin Goodfellow's correction of it, 80; observes that the English love a king who is valiant, iv. 401.
- Temple, of Hymen, ii. 78; of Lust, 79; of Honour, 88; of Virtue, ib.; of Vanity, 89; of Avarice, 90.
- Templum Vajovis, dedicated to the beardless Jupiter, i. 400.
- Temptations, called by the world *opportunities*, to be avoided by the fair sex, iii. 68.
- Ten, called by the Platonic writers the complete number, iii. 104.
- Tender, a kind of writing so called by the French, iii. 206.
- Tender Husband, a comedy, prologue to, i. 81; Mr. Addison's assistance acknowledged by the author of that comedy, v. 146.
- Tencherifious stars, certain writers compared to, iv. 132.
- Tentamen de Poetis Romanis Elegiacis, v. 399.
- Terminata resents Mr. Ironside's paper on tuckers, iv. 204.
- Terence, a passage from, applied to imitations of Pindar, ii. 505; a sentence from, in reproof of stolen jests, iv. 101; his observation on men of genius, 150; a fine saying of his quoted, v. 80; his phrases ridiculously imitated by modern critics and commentators, 219; his style and subjects, 308.
- Terri, a town of Italy, formerly called Interamna, described, i. 411; cascade near it, ib.
- Terracina, figures on a rock near it, i. 423.
- Terror, how excited in modern tragedies, ii. 314; and pity, excited by poetry, why pleasing, iii. 420; its tendency to turn the hair grey, iv. 66.
- Tertina. See Tortuga.
- Tertullian, refers to Pontius Pilate's record of our Saviour's death, v. 106; tells the Roman governors that their counsels, &c., are filled with Christians, 117; what led to his conversion, 132.
- Tesin, river, its rapid course, i. 357; an outlet of the Lago Maggiore, ib.

- Test for distinguishing puns from true wit, li. 356.
- Testimony, in the play of Sir Courtly Nice, the hero of the Whigs, v. 23.
- Tests of good-nature, li. 34.
- Tetractys, a sacred number with the Pythagoreans, li. 104.
- Tetrachynagoron, a hard word used by a quack, li. 179.
- Tevenne, its cascade described, l. 483.
- Text, a mysterious one of Dr. Alabaster's, li. 104.
- Texts of Scripture used as inscriptions over Roman Catholic confessionals, l. 370.
- Tettyx, a dancing-master, crippled by the Lover's Leap, iii. 123.
- Thales, his saying on tyrants and flatterers, iv. 394.
- Thalia, the comic muse, how represented, l. 467.
- Thames, fireworks on, described, iv. 187.
- Thamuz, account of him, finely romantic, li. 207.
- Thanksgiving-day for peace, procession of charity-children on, iv. 193; considerations appropriate to it, v. 78; a glorious instance in the dedication of Solomon's temple, 78; other instances in English history, 80; reflection on the subject, 81.
- Thaw of words in Nova Zembla, li. 106.
- Thaïs, wife of Pythagoras, taught philosophy after his death, iv. 320; a saying, honourable to her wisdom and virtue, li.
- Theraps, convent of, at Ravenna, a superstitious story respecting, l. 400.
- Theatre, English, the practice of it in several instances censured, li. 311, &c., 314; how it may contribute to the reformation of the age, li. 450.
- Theatres in London and Amsterdam, account of them, li. 2.
- Theatrical psalm-singing exposed, li. 60.
- Thebes, its wars, an improper subject for a Roman poet, li. 375.
- Theft, when punished by the Spartans, li. 317.
- Themistocles, his reply to a question on marriage, li. 319.
- Themas, Homer's school-master, v. 215.
- Theocritus, thought superior to Virgil in pastoral, l. 154; describes a despairing shepherd addressing his mistress, li. 112.
- Theodosius, celebrated by Claudian, l. 316; emperor, shut out from church by St. Ambrose, 369; married to Athenais, iv. 285.
- Theodosius and Constantia, their story, li. 7, &c.
- Theognis, a saying of his on virtue and vice, li. 488.
- Theophrastus, complains of his wife's gaming, iv. 232, 233; characters of, translated by Mr. Hudgell, 333; merits of the work, 336; his characters supposed to be drawn from the life, v. 217.
- Theron places his happiness in a running horse, li. 100.
- Thersites, transmigration of his soul into a monkey, li. 90; Homer's character of, supposed to be drawn from the life, v. 218.
- Theutilla, story of, resembling that of Judith, iv. 243.
- Thinking aloud, what, li. 169.
- Thirteen, in company, an ominous number, li. 345.
- Thought in sickness, iv. 34; a hymn on that subject, 36.
- Thoughts, of the highest importance to sift them, li. 379; in poetry, none can be beautiful which are not just, iv. 46; an exception, which greatly reduces the rule, li., note.
- Three nuns and a hare, a sign, its origin, li. 286.
- Thrift, in moral life, defined, li. 93.
- Thrifty, John, his letter to the Tatler, li. 17.
- Thunder, now, rehearsed at the theatre, iv. 148; a common drug among the chemists, 187.
- Thunderbolt, a reverse of Augustus, l. 297; epithets applied to, 298.
- Tiber, river, its classic celebrity, l. 31; its mouth finely described by Virgil, 457; its bed a magazine of treasures, 471; offer of the Jews to cleanse it, li.
- Tiberius, the Spântrise of, furnished designs to Aretine, l. 259; a coin of his explained, 309; remains of a statue erected to him by the fourteen cities of Asia, 433; medals on the same occasion, 434; his residence on the Isle of Caprea, 443; said to have received accounts of our Saviour from Pontius Pilate, v. 106; his letter respecting the Christians lost, 128.
- Tibullus, his allusion to the allegorical representation of peace, l. 276.
- Tielsum of the ancients, now called Pavia, l. 367.
- Ticino, now called the Tosin, a rapid river, l. 366; described by Silvas (Italian, ib.; and Claudian, 377).
- Tickell, Mr. T., his biographical Preface, l. v.; copy of verses on the opera of Rosmond, 55; his verses on the tragedy of Cato, 166; an oversight in his edition of the Dialogues on Medals noticed, 357, note; his "Royal Progress," complimentary verses on the accession, praised in Spectator, at end; his preface to Mr. Addison's works unadverted on by Sir Richard Steele in his epistle to Mr. Congreve, v. 162; his remarks on the Tatler, 144; and the Spectator, li.; attempts to aid to Mr. Addison by disparaging Sir R. Steele,

- 147; under-secretary to Addison, 329; his translation of 1st book of the *Iliad*, 423; his *Life of Addison*, 432; his version on Addison's marriage, 434; letter (for Addison) to Vice-Admiral Cornwall, 438; his translation of Homer, 542; referred to, 701—703; his notices of Addison's *Cato*, 718; his clergy on Addison, 745.
- Tickell, Richard, appointed a clerk in Addison's office, v. 508.
- Tide, observable in the Adriatic from Venice to Ancona, i. 397; of Eternity, ii. 500.
- Tillotson, his remark on King William's wound at the battle of Boyne, i. 5; his widow's dowry raised on the sale of his writings, ii. 38; his opinion on Providence, iii. 303; his improved notion of heaven and hell, 456; extract from an elegant sermon of his, iv. 86; deservedly called the great British preacher, *ib.*, *note*; his remark on the happiness of the blessed, 154; advanced by King William to the highest station in the church, 422; his friendship and correspondence with Lord Somers, v. 42.
- Timaeus described by Claudian, i. 377.
- Timbel of the Egyptians, i. 323.
- Time, how represented on ancient medals, i. 287; exhibited as retouching the works of the great painter, ii. 363; its shortness unjustly complained of, 412; methods of employing it to advantage, 412, 413; measured by the succession of ideas, 416; compared to an ocean, iii. 165; seldom affords sufficient employment to the mind, 491; has mellowed and given grace to the writings of antiquity, v. 237.
- Times of disorders and tumults fullest of instruction, iv. 498.
- Timogenes, a man of false honour, iv. 311.
- Timoleon, referred all his successes to Providence, iv. 227; his extraordinary deliverance from a conspiracy, *ib.*
- Tintoret, Tom, a wine-colourer, ii. 94.
- Tiresias, his sexual transformation, i. 124; his advice to Ulysses, ii. 111.
- Tiro, the territory of, described, i. 533; its government, privileges, &c., 538.
- Titan, description of, in Claudian, i. 397.
- Titanus ales*, i. 285.
- Titian, a painting of, story respecting, i. 352; vision of his pictures, ii. 304.
- Titles, an intimation of some particular merit, iii. 99; a death-bed shows their emptiness, 106; among the commonwealth of males, 452.
- Tittle, Sir Timothy, a critic, ii. 150; his behaviour at a friend's house, *ib.*; disputes with his mistress, 151.
- Titus, one of his medals explained, i. 331; his arch, 480; could not prevent the destruction of the temple of Jerusalem, v. 126.
- Tivoli, described, i. 483.
- TOL. V.
- Toad, valued at a hundred crowns, ii. 156.
- Tobacco, quantity smoked by the Everlasting Club, ii. 380.
- Toga, of the Romans, i. 261.
- Toleration Act, hung up in the hall of Public Credit, ii. 237.
- Tom, cousin to the Lizards, his character, iv. 312.
- Tom-tits, to personate singing-birds in an opera, ii. 245.
- Tonks contemplated, ii. 283, 284.
- Tonon, a town on the lake of Geneva, belonging to Savoy, i. 510; its wholesome fountain of water, 511.
- Tonson, Mr. Jacob, jun., recommends Bayle's dictionary to the ladies, ii. 408; his behaviour to Sir R. Steele, respecting the Drummer, v. 142; letters to, 319, 320, 321, 434; probably founder of the Kit-cat Club, 543; assignment with him by Addison for volume of *Spectator*, 524; anecdote of him, as secretary of the Kit-cat Club, 677; his profits from *Milton's Paradise Lost*, 695.
- Tookey, Ben, Swift's bookseller, v. 330.
- Topknot, Dr., iv. 224.
- Torcy, Marquis de, to be president of the political academy at Paris, iii. 314; plenipotentiary from the King of France, iv. 602, *and note*; Bolingbroke's correspondence with, v. 653; Bolingbroke impeached for betraying instructions to, 662; and holding a private correspondence with, relative to the Pretender, 663.
- Toricellus, inventor of the weather-glass, ii. 162.
- Tories, described as monsters, ii. 381; called by the Examiner the whole body of the English nation, iv. 377; their absurd and wretched attempts to calumniate King William and the house of Hanover, 421; actuated by a pretended concern for religion, 423; their emissaries diligent in spreading ridiculous fictions, 424; forced to borrow taxes from their antagonists, 426; their political faith, 451; their credenda, 452; reasons why they resort to libel and ridicule, 468; some of them scandalized at such measures, 470; driven by despair to the comfort of old women's tales, 487; absurdly arrogate the name of the church, 493; call royalty republicanism, and rebellion passive obedience, *ib.*; impose on the ladies, by representing all the rebels as handsome men, v. 19; represent the Whigs as aiming to retrench the privileges of the fair sex, *ib.*; decieve them by reports of prodigies, 20; and of the danger of the church, *ib.*; their favourite character in the play of *Sir Courty Nice*, 25; the avowed friends of the French, 98; Addison's intimacy with the, 695.
- Tortuga, report concerning the capture of

- British ships fetching salt thence, v. 41.
- Tory foxhunter, humorous account of one, iv. 478; meets with the Freshholder in the Park, v. 61; his whimsical adventures with the huts, 62; his remarks on the musqueroes, 62, 63; his pocket picked by a cardinal, 64; converted into a good subject to King George, 70; motives which led to this change, 71; his resolution to convert his neighbour, 74.
- Tory foxhunters, ii. 480.
- Tory patches worn by the ladies, ii. 359.
- Tory principles weighed against those of a Whig, iii. 479.
- Tory scheme, why inferior to that of the Whigs, v. 96; its origin, and evil tendency of its principles, 96, 97.
- Touchwood, Lady Penelope, indicts Cambric, a linen-draper, in the Court of Honour, ii. 211.
- Touchy, Col., indicts Mr. Heedless in the Court of Honour, ii. 221.
- Touchy, Tom, a litigious country squire, ii. 465.
- Toulon, how lost to the Duke of Savoy, iv. 334.
- Tower-keens, judges of the title of our British kings, v. 71.
- Town, infested by lions, iv. 162.
- "Town-talk," a letter in, answering the Pretender's declaration, commended, iv. 428, 429.
- Town-woman, to be regarded as a Syren, ii. 217.
- Townly, Lady, her action of debt against Mrs. Flambeste, ii. 220.
- Townshend, Lord Viscount, secretary of state, and afterwards lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Addison's memorial to, v. 632, 633.
- Trabea, (*Stalla*), a vestment of the Romans, i. 261.
- Trade, has given additional empire to Britain, ii. 373; a foxhunter's invectives against, iv. 481; how encouraged by various English sovereigns, v. 49; essential to the safety, strength, and prosperity of this nation, 51; Council of, Addison's letters to, 419; Lords Commissioners of, letters to, 443, 448, 452, 465, 474, 475, 480, 500; Addison one of the Lords of, 745.
- Trades and professions, in what originating, ii. 332.
- Tradewell, his remark on his wife's china, iv. 332, 333.
- Trading nation, its advantages, ii. 374.
- Tradition of the Indians respecting souls, ii. 336.
- Trarbach relieved by the British army, i. 53.
- Tragedy, perfect, the noblest production of human nature, ii. 304; English, wherein excellent, 305; poetical justice, a fallacious doctrine, 308; disregarded in the best English tragedies, 309; *Revolts*, 310; false artifices to excite terror and pity, 311; certain incidents to be told, not repeated, 312; often more indebted for success to the tailor and the painter than the poet, ib.; terror produced by thunder, lightning, and spectres, 314; frequent murders on the English stage censured, 316; tragic occurrences in one of the *Lacward Islands*, iii. 96; writers of, take precedence of those of Comedy, iv. 49; defective in proper sentiments, 207; an unpublished one attributed to Addison, v. 746.
- Tragedy-writers, wherein defective, iii. 97.
- Tragi-Comedy, a monstrous invention, iii. 309.
- Trajan, an act of his tribuneship commemorated on coin, i. 263, 264; medal on his victory over the Daci, 369; represented as the deliverer of Rome, 315; his triumphal arch at Ancona, 407; a curious medallion of his, 474; his pillar the noblest in the world, 478; martyrdom of Simeon in his reign, v. 125.
- Tranquillina, her bust at Florence, i. 500.
- Translation of Italian operas into English, spoils the effect of the music, ii. 269.
- Translations of Greek and Roman authors have improved our language, v. 41.
- Translators, Horace's rule for, iv. 336, 337; difference between putting an author into English and translating him, 339.
- Transmigration, of liquors, subterraneous philosophers employed in, ii. 92; experiments, 94; the doctrine of, considered, iii. 89; of souls, WBL. Honeycomb's opinion respecting, 335; letter from Pug the monkey to his mistress, 336.
- Tripp, Dr., his remark on Pope's Satire on Addison, v. 700.
- Travelling, of what use to ladies, ii. 319, 321; behaviour of a travelled lady at the play-house, 321; what good for, according to the fox-hunter, iv. 480.
- Travels of Mr. Addison in Italy, how characterized, i. 358, note; his publication of, v. 347.
- Treason, the grove of, in the Highlander's Vision, iv. 496; punishments for it, why particularly necessary, v. 7; general charges of, against certain personages, 650, 652, 653, 656—668 (see Secret Committee); charges of, against Lord Rotherham, 603; and the Earl of Oxford, 604, 605.
- Treasury, Lords of the, letters to, v. 450, 451, 468, 479, 480, 483, 499, 503, 504.
- Trentall, Timothy, indicted by ladies in the Court of Honour, ii. 218; his sentence, 219.
- True, genealogical, of an illegitimate issue

- lil. 74; with black and white leaves, an emblem, iv. 463.  
 Tree of dreams in the Highlander's Vision, iv. 497.  
 Trees, more beautiful in all their luxury than when cut and trimmed, iii. 490.  
 Trekschuyt, from Leyden to Amsterdam, an adventure in, iii. 292.  
 Trouble, Tom, a Quaker, his letter to Mr. Truisside on naked bosoms, iv. 224.  
 Treves relieved by the British army, i. 53.  
 Trial of wit, a safe one proposed, iv. 173.  
 Trial and conviction of Count Tarriff, iv. 364.  
 Tribunes, Roman, their share in the government, iii. 297.  
 Trident of Neptune, mystery of its three prongs, i. 363.  
 "*Tried to out-rival*," a bad expression, iv. 265, *note*.  
 Triennial Act, alterations in the, v. 36.  
 Triennial Parliaments, Addison's arguments respecting, v. 614, *note*.  
 Trimming, the Spectator unjustly accused of it, iii. 449.  
 Trinity College, Dublin, Library, petition to the House of Commons in aid of, v. 484; address of the Irish House of Commons for the same object, 505; grant made, ib.  
*Triptolème* of Homer, how ridiculed by Senéger, iii. 233.  
 Trippit, Tom, his letter to the Spectator on Greek quotations, iii. 287, 288.  
 Trippit, Simon, his petition to Mr. Blackcastle, ii. 44.  
 Trippit, William, Esq., his action against Lady Prudely in the Court of Honour, ii. 219.  
 Triton, figure of a, common to ancient vessels, i. 293.  
 Triumphant arch of Constantine at Rome, i. 489.  
 Triumphant arches, how distinguished from honorary arches erected to emperors, i. 467.  
 Trivium, Roman, their debate compared with that of the Spectator's club, ii. 297.  
 Troilus, his letter to the Spectator on the Greeks and Trojans of the university, iii. 112.  
 Trojan fleet, transformed into water-nymphs, a tradition, iii. 257.  
 Trojans, remarks on their deeds, i. 303; their clamour on advancing to the enemy compared to the cackling of cranes, ii. 96.  
 Tron, Signor Nicolo, Venetian ambassador, v. 456.  
 Trophies of Sir Roger's fox-hunting, ii. 466.  
 Trophonius's cave, its properties described, iv. 152.  
 Troubled ocean, creates an agreeable horror in the mind, iv. 7.  
 Trower, the old British, a subject for future antiquaries, i. 261.  
 Troy, Horace's Ode upon Augustus's design to rebuild it, i. 28.  
 True-lover's knot, made of a lady's hair, a great consolation to her absent lover, iii. 141.  
 Truly, (widow) her water recommended by Sir Roger de Coverley, iii. 329; his commendation of her, ib.  
 Truclove, Mrs., her zeal in the cause of Dr. Tims Oates, ii. 312.  
 Truclove, Tom, his sensible mode of making love, iv. 217; his success, 219.  
 Trumbull, Sir William, his letter detailing the reception of Addison's Cato, v. 717.  
 Trumpe, what sort of men are such in conversation, ii. 116; where to be met with, 118.  
 Truncheon, Mr. Alexander, foreman of the jury on the Court of Honour, ii. 191.  
 Trunk-maker, in the upper gallery, a person at the theatre so called, iii. 125; of great use there, ib.; the means of saving a good play, or bringing a good actor into notice, 129; a successor to him proposed, 127.  
 Trust in the Supreme Being, a duty, how recommended, iii. 445.  
 Trusty, Sir, a character in the opera of Rosamond, i. 59.  
 Truth, her airer in the hand of Justice, ii. 32; the founder of a family and the father of good sense, 298; accompanied by wit, invades the region of falsehood, 365; her triumph, 326; the natural food of the understanding, iv. 25; nothing so delightful as hearing or speaking it, 65.  
 Tryphodorus, a lipogrammatist, his Olyseus, ii. 347; his phantom at a ball in the temple of Dullness, 364.  
 Tucker, a female ornament, lately laid aside, iv. 178; married women mostly the leaders of this fashion, 180; reprehences and appliances on the discourse against them, 204, 205; reformation at Rome, 223; letter to the pope upon it, 271.  
 Tughe, Sieur, v. 553, *note*.  
 Tulla, an accomplished woman, iv. 318.  
 Tully exposes a precept delivered by the ancient writers, iii. 169; his thoughts on the beauty of virtue, 137. (See Cicero.)  
 Tumults and riots lead to a civil war, iv. 499.  
*Turces* of the Romans, i. 261.  
 Turkey, larded, mistaken for a roasted porcupine, ii. 108; custom there of blackening the homes of Itaz, iv. 361.  
 Turkey-merchant, his letter on fashionable nakedness, iv. 251, 252.  
 Turkish emperor, his gratitude to his horse, ii. 31.

- Turkish tale, of Sultan Mahomud and his vizier, iv. 32, 33.
- Turkish tales, a story from, ii. 417, &c.
- Turks, formidable to the Venetians, i. 390; all their commands performed by mates, iv. 236; their women happy if they could get a twelfth share of a husband, 408.
- Turans, his death less heroic than that of Earl Douglas in Chevy Chase, ii. 378.
- Tuscan, the grand duke of, his immense revenues from Leghorn, i. 496; his schemes to prevent the pope from making Civita Vecchia a free port, 402; his animosity against Lucrezia, whence arising, 493; childless, and living separate from his duchess, 500.
- Tusculum of Cicero, where situated, i. 484.
- Tutcher, Mr. John, v. 303.
- Tutor, Addison as a, v. 675.
- Twickenham, Pope's villa at, v. 703.
- Two-penny club, its rules, ii. 252.
- Tychius, an honest cobbler, how complimented by Homer, v. 215.
- Tyers, Jonathan, first establishes Spring Garden, afterwards Vauxhall, v. 639.
- Typhens, where placed by the ancient poets, i. 451.
- Tyranny, described as leading an army against Liberty, ii. 141; a phantom in the Hall of Public Credit, 239; in what consisting, iii. 291.
- Tyrants and flatterers always exist together, iii. 394.
- Tyre, its strength and commercial prosperity, to what owing, v. 54.
- Uino opens her gates to the Duke of Marlborough, i. 51.
- Ulpian collected all the imperial edicts against the Christians, v. 100.
- Ulysses, his conversations with the dead supposed to have been in Narbonne Gaul, i. 369; his voyage undetermined among the learned, ib.; his voyage to the regions of the dead, ii. 116; his adventures there, ib., &c.; his bow, the Guardian's papers compared to, iv. 173.
- Unity recommended to the Whigs, iv. 504.
- Uncharitableness, a species of, iii. 508.
- Uncommon, a source of pleasure to the imagination, iii. 397.
- Understanding, wherein more perfect than the imagination, iii. 427.
- Understands a critic*, the expression corrected, iii. 195, note.
- Undertakers, at Rome, who dig for antiquities, i. 476.
- Unfortunate and imprudent, considered by Richelieu synonymous, iii. 303.
- Unfurling the fan, directions for, ii. 429.
- Unhappy marriages, a particular occasion of them, iv. 217.
- Unicorn's head, to be erected for the ladies, iv. 229; likely to prove a cornucopia, 248.
- Uniformity Act, hung up in the Hall of Public Credit, ii. 237.
- Union, of the French and Spanish monarchies, advantageous to France and injurious to Great Britain, iv. 319; of the two kingdoms, called by the Pretender a grievance, iv. 439; chiefly conducted by Lord Somers, v. 41.
- Union, Scottish, feelings of the people respecting it, v. 350, 352, 353, 357; ratified by Scottish parliament, 363; arms enjoined with those of England, 360; thanksgiving-day for, 361.
- United Provinces, their public debt, iv. 361.
- Unity of action, how preserved by Homer and Virgil, iii. 177; and by Milton, ib.
- Universe, how pleasing the contemplation of it, iii. 425; its magnificent harmony, iv. 72.
- University, why infested with puns, ii. 335.
- Universities, formerly carried on their debates by syllogism, iii. 131; divided into Greeks and Trojans, ib.
- Unlearned, resort of their works, a projected monthly pamphlet, iii. 469.
- Upholders, a new company, ii. 47, 52; their civility to Bickerstaffe, 85.
- Upholsterer, Mr. Bickerstaffe's neighbour, a great newsmonger, ii. 125; his conversation with Mr. Bickerstaffe in the park, ib.; his early visit to Mr. Bickerstaffe, 135; his reason for it, 136; the host of the four Indian kings, produces their manuscripts, 325.
- Urganda, an enchantress, allusion to, i. 83.
- Uriel's passage on a sunbeam, a prettiness in Milton, iii. 227.
- Usurer, grieves at the shortness of time, ii. 412.
- Utica, scene of the tragedy of Cato, i. 152.
- Utrecht, treaty of, how interrupted, iii. 363; treaty of commerce compared with that of Madrid, v. 50.
- Vaillant, Mons., produced a chronicle of the kings of Syria from a collection of medals, i. 263.
- Valentinian and Valens, emperors, their law of libel, iii. 439.
- Valetudinarian, a letter from, ii. 278, 279; Italian epigram on one, 230.
- Valloins, inhabitants of a district in Switzerland, i. 513.
- Valley of Misery, ii. 506.
- Valour, personified in the Highlander's Vision, iv. 497.
- Vandburgh, a member of the Kit-cat Club, v. 670, 677.
- Vandburgh, Mr., Clarenceux king at arms, v. 318.
- Vandeput, Mrs., Steele's landlady, who sued him, v. 373.
- Vandyke complimented by Waller, ii. 249.

- Vanity, her temple, described in a vision, i. 59; described as a French painter, 393; the support of infidelity, iii. 55; a life of, described in the Wisdom of Solomon, 101; the natural weakness of an ambitious man, 158; described as a weight in the vision of the scales, 478; of human wishes, exposed in a fable, 367, &c.; of a man's valuing himself on his ancestors, iv. 259, 260.
- Vapours in women, to what to be ascribed, ii. 449.
- Variety, charming to the imagination, iii. 208; of happiness in a future state, iv. 155; the notion confirmed by revelation, 156; variety studied by the Guardian in his daily dissertations, 263.
- Various readings, in the classics, humorously exemplified, iii. 450.
- Varro, his rules of husbandry less pleasant than those of Virgil, i. 150.
- Vatican library, a letter of Henry VIII. to Ann Bulleyn in it, i. 481.
- Vaughan calculates the reduced population of France at the peace of Byswick, iv. 350.
- Vaud, the country of, belonging to the canton of Berne, i. 506; the country of, the most cultivated and fruitful part of the Alps, 514.
- Vauxhall, first established as Spring Garden, v. 659.
- Veal, a modern diet, ii. 167.
- Vehemence of action, used by Latin orators, iii. 386.
- Veli, ruins of their capital city, i. 487; its desolation foretold by Lucan, ib.
- Vellus russa rana, why so called by Virgil, i. 412.
- Vellus, river, its cascade, i. 411; falls into the Nera, 413.
- Venetians, their aversion to the king of France, i. 574; their thirst after conquest on *Terra Firma* prejudicial to the commonwealth, 380; the republic in a declining condition, ib.; on what terms with the emperor, the Turks, the pope, and the Duke of Savoy, 210; their senate the wisest council in the world, 321; refined policy and secrecy in state matters, with an instance of it, ib.; number of their nobility and opers, ib.; a custom peculiar to the Venetians, 394; a show particular to them exhibited on Holy Thursday, described by Chaulant, ib.
- Venice, its strength, owing to its situation in the sea, i. 384; its conveniences for commerce, 387; its manufactures of cloth, glass, and silk, formerly the best in Europe, ib.; its buildings, bridges, &c., 388; its celebrated painters, ib.; moisture of its air, ib.; its arsenal, 392; its republic declining in power, ib.; secrecy of its councils, 390; pride of its nobility, 391; carnival, with the necessity and consequences of it, 392; character of its dramatic poetry, 393; comedies, ib.; custom among the common people of singing verses from Tasso, 395; no mention of the city made in the old poets, 396; lions at, iv. 162; one erected by Mr. Fronteau at Bentons, in imitation, 175; the commonwealth of, maintains spies on all its members, v. 89; affront offered to Earl of Manchester at, 399; Venetian ambassador complains of the arrest of one of his domestics, 509.
- Venice Preserved, a fine scene in, ii. 93; its plot censured, 307; artful effect of the clock striking, 314.
- Ventura, a neutral verb, misapplied in construction, ii. 374.
- Venus, chamber of, described, i. 434; her statues at Florence, 499; numerous copies of the Venus de Medici, 477; prevents her access to Juno to charm Jupiter, ii. 104; story of her amour with Mars barlesqued, 214; Sappho's hymn to her translated, iii. 107; a pretty circumstance in it, 168; described by the poets as delighting in laughter, 148; the charming figure she makes in the first *Æneid*, 417; how reproved by Jupiter for mixing in a war, v. 37, 38.
- Venus semireducta, iv. 181.
- Venus of Medici, represented on medals, i. 559.
- Vermis, feeding on the Tatter, noticed, ii. 172.
- Vernal delight, described by Milton, iii. 371; how to be improved into a Christian virtue, 372.
- Vernon, Mr., speech of, v. 667.
- Verona, its amphitheatre described, i. 377; its other antiquities, and churches, 378.
- Versailles, the palace of, described, iv. 182, 183; letter respecting, v. 326.
- Verses, blank, versus rhyme, v. 695.
- Verses, by Mr. Tickell to the author of *Rosamond*, i. 55; to the author of *Cato*, by Sir Richard Steele, 162; by Mr. Hughes, ib.; by Dr. Young, 163; by Mr. Kneller, 164; by Mr. Tickell, 165; by Mr. Digby Cotes, 167; left with the printer by an unknown hand, (G. Jeffreys, Esq.,) 168; by Mr. Ambrose Phillips, 170; to the Princess of Wales with the tragedy of *Cato*, 227; to Sir Godfrey Kneller on his picture of the King, 229; occasioned by Mr. Addison's treatise on medals, 253; to the Countess of Warwick, by Mr. Warton, v. 155.
- Versey, a town in the canton of Berne, the retreat of Ludlow, i. 513.
- Vertot, (the Abbot de,) his account of the death of Moly Meine, iii. 341.
- Vernham, (Lord,) sunk under an impeachment of the House of Commons, v. 44.
- Vervins, treaty, saying of Henry IV. of France on signing it, v. 11.

- Vespasian, medal of the peace he procured the empire, i. 313; coins of his, representing the captivity of Judaea, 331; a fine bust of him at Florence, 497.
- Vessel, old Roman, described, i. 294; in distress, an emblem of the Roman commonwealth, 315.
- Vestal, employed by the Everlasting Club to keep in the fire, ii. 399.
- Vestal, the, attributed to Addison, v. 536.
- Vestal virgin, a statue of one at Florence, decisive of a controversy among the antiquaries, whether their hair grew after the tussore, i. 497.
- Vesta trabecata*, of the Romans, disputes of the learned concerning, i. 261.
- Vesuvius, Mount, described, i. 438; its rivers of lava, 439; its crater, 440; increases in bulk at every eruption, &c.; much different from Martial's account of it, 444.
- Vicar of Bray, his use of the church thermometer, ii. 162.
- Vice, its own tormentor, iii. 456; if not reclaimed, may be prevented by satire, v. 64.
- Vices, none so incurable as those which men are apt to glory in, iv. 116; of ill consequence in the head of a family, 319.
- Vicious characters, set up as scare-crows, iii. 77.
- Vicious men, subject to jealousy, iii. 34.
- Victory, the attendant of virtue, i. 274; described on a medal, 289; represented by medallists and poets with wings, &c.; ornamented with palm and laurel, &c.; statue of, finely described by Prædilectus, 299; on a coin of Constantine, 291; represented writing on a shield, 333.
- Victories of the British considered as a reward for their national charity, iv. 194.
- Vienna, siege of, raised, curious inscription respecting, i. 345; a story relating to it, iv. 242.
- Vigils of the card-table, wear out a fine face, iv. 233.
- Villa imperiale, a palace near Genoa, described, i. 362.
- Villages, drunk dry by the rebels, iv. 465.
- Villars, Marshal, v. 662, 663.
- Ville-neuve, in the canton of Berne, i. 515.
- Vine, allusion to, by the Psalmist, i. 305.
- Vicer, Sir Robert, the Lord Mayor of London, v. 692.
- Vineyards of France, our gardens, ii. 372.
- Violated, where a most happily chosen word, iv. 81, note.
- Violin and the maid-servant, a story, iv. 173.
- Violins, who are such in conversation, ii. 116; where to be found, 118.
- Viper, an experiment with one, at the Grotto del Cant, i. 431.
- Viper and file, the fable of, a lesson to female malcontents, iv. 404.
- Virga roseiflora*, a term applied to the Caduceus, i. 309.
- Virgil, essay on his Georgics, i. 154; superior to Hesiod, &c.; admirable mode of conveying his precepts, 156; digression on the battle of Pharsalia, 157; represents fidelity under the figure of an old woman, 277; his description of military fury shut up in the temple of Juno, 346; describes the figure of Augustus upon Æneas's shield, 349; traces the origin of Padoa to Antenor, 365; how exact than Homer in his catalogue of phœnix, 416; composed a great part of his *Æneid* at Naples, 427; his tomb where situated, 431; his allusion to the islands of Ichia and Proclia, 451; his fine description of Æneas passing the coast of Mount Cœsus, 454; ancient 158. copy of his works at Florence, which disputes its antiquity with that of the Vatican, 501; how introduced into the temple of Fano, ii. 15; homage paid to him in a Roman theatre, 85; his description of a future state, 120; his allegories in the *Æneid* drawn from the Platonic philosophy, 122; his talent for satire, 178, note; with what view he planned his epic poem, 375; his authority in support of the critique on Chevy Chase, 384—388; belonging to the second class of great geniuses, 500; falls short of Homer in the characters of his poems, iii. 181; explains the propriety of his sentiments, 186; inferior to Homer in the sublime, 187; indebted to Homer for sublimity, 244; his *Fable* considered with relation to the real history of Æneas, 246; his epithets generally mark out what is agreeable, 417; has written a whole book on the subject of planting, iv. 137; his retired station on the floating Parnassus, 223; his poetry characterized by Strada, 243; represents a regard to posterity as an incentive to glory, 264; his fine compliment to Augustus, 265; his exhortations for severe measures in a sovereign, v. 77; the characters and manners of his poem but faintly drawn and little varied, 210; his representation of rage bound up and chained in the temple of Juno, 218; his poems more relished by his contemporaries than they can be by the moderns, 220, 222; his style at once sublime and natural, 225; instances of his avoiding low words in his epic poem, 225, 226; in his Georgics, studied description more than majesty, 226; style and subjects of, 588, 603.
- Virgilianism of Addison, in what consisting, i. 231.
- Virgin, the blessed, her history cut in marble in the great church of Milan, i. 369; her statue at Ravenna, 401.

- Virgin, violated by Neptune; her petition to him, ii. 60.
- Virginia, revenue on tobacco, quit rents, &c., v. 480.
- Virgin-martyrs, inquiry whether they wore hoop-petticoats, iv. 272.
- Virtu, its ridiculous studies, ii. 155.
- Virtue, described on a medal, i. 274; with the modern Italian signifies a knowledge of curiosities, ib.; her address to Hercules, ii. 28; venerable in men and lovely in women, 43; her temple described in a vision, 38; its exercise, the best employment of time, 412; virtue the genuine source of honour, iii. 99; its beauty and loveliness considered, 136, 137; its charms in the fair sex, 138; several kinds of virtue more lovely than others, ib.; cheerfulness and good nature its great ornaments, ib.; to be esteemed in a foe, ib.; how to be established in the soul, 375; habits of, why necessary to be acquired in this life, 453; produces its own heaven, 457; its business in not to extirpate but to regulate the affections of the mind, v. 13; the perfection and happiness of the will, 35; the true source of nobility, 260; a general interest in the war of the sexes, 273; a distinct principle from honour, 310, *note*.
- Virtues, represented on medals, i. 273; of females of a domestic turn, ii. 391; many of them inseparable of outward representation, iii. 165; supposed ones, not to be relied on, 378.
- Virtuoso of France, his artificial snow-shower, iv. 107; remark on the plural of Virtuoso, *ib.*, *note*.
- Virtuoso's will, ii. 156.
- Virtuosos, an assembly of, *ib.* 206.
- Virtuous Love, its temple in the Vision of Human Life, ii. 77.
- Virtuous men, venerated in every stage of society, iv. 502.
- Vision of the Hill of Fame, ii. 11; of Justice visiting the earth, 32; relating to animated nature, 72; of human life, 75, &c.; continual, 88; of blessings and calamities, 101; of liberty, 139; of the history of mankind in Paradise Lost, why objectionable, iii. 278; of the golden sun, 477; of the Mountain of Miseries, iv. 60, 63, &c.; of a window in a lady's bosom, 106, 107. See Dreams.
- Visions of painters, ii. 394; of Mirzah, 409.
- Visit of the Spectator and Will. Honeycomb to a travelled lady, ii. 319.
- Vitrubius, his opinion on architecture, i. 268; would have the front of his palace toward the setting sun, i. 427.
- Pitta, part of the Roman dress, i. 261.
- Vivacity, the gift of women, ii. 484.
- Volsinian's town, i. 488.
- Voltaire's criticism on Cato, v. 722; his remarks on the relative value of literary honours in England and France, 723.
- Volumes, the advantage an author receives in publishing his works in volumes, rather than in single pieces, iii. 472.
- Vossius, a free-thinker, his head combed in dactyls and spondee, i. 238; remark of Charles II. on him, iv. 432.
- Vowels, omitted in a certain way of writing, iv. 100.
- Voyage from Naples to Rome described by Virgil, i. 449.
- Vulcan, his temple on Mount Atna guarded by dogs, who could distinguish the chaste from the unchaste, iv. 126; he and Venus represented in fireworks, 199.
- Vulgar thoughts to be avoided in epic poetry, iii. 188.
- Vulgarisms, iv. 360, *note*.
- Vulturno, river, celebrated for its rapidity and noise, i. 422.
- Waddle, Lady, buried her second husband in the honeymoon, iv. 66.
- Waking thoughts, duly observed to introduce a vision founded on truth, ii. 72, *note*.
- Wales, Prince of, his patent drawn by Addison, v. 420; his difference with the king on occasion of the baptism of the young prince, 506; his quarrel with the king, 513, *et seq.*; Addison's French circular on the, 514; official report to the king on his conduct, 516; his three letters to the king (in French), 517, 518; with translations, 519; the king's propositions and the prince's replies, 519--523. See Prince.
- Wales, Princess of, verses to, with the tragedy of Cato, i. 227; order for firing guns on occasion of her delivery, v. 495; her delivery, 497; execution of criminals respited on the event, 500; notified to the court of France, 504.
- Walking with God, meaning of that phrase in Scripture, iii. 94.
- Wals, public, of Berne, their immense height, i. 318.
- Waller, characterized, i. 25; his compliment to Vandyke, ii. 248; his success in a certain way of writing, iv. 45, *note*.
- Wallingford, borough of, v. 645.
- Wallis, Dr., *De Adjectivis*, referred to, on the use of the pronoun *his*, iv. 173, *note*.
- Wallop, J., one of the lords of the treasury, v. 640; afterwards Viscount Lynton and Earl of Portsmouth, *ib.*, *note*.
- Walpole, Mr., (afterwards Sir Robert.) opposes the Peerage bill, v. 250; brings home a treaty of commerce with Spain, 363; writes Petitioner's letter, 366; intrigues against Lord Halifax, 421;

- his remarks on the forth-coming report of the secret committee, 648, 650; his observations on the mutiny act, 650; his motion for the Speaker's warrant to apprehend various political personages, 652; reads the report of the secret committee, and names the persons accused, 653; his speeches in favour of the secret committee's report, 659, 660, 662; his charges of impudence against Hodgbrake, 662, 663; and against the Earl of Oxford, 670; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 670, 677.
- Walpole, Horace, son of Sir Robert, his opinion of the importance of the Kit-cat Club, v. 677, *note*.
- Walpole, Horatio, brother of Sir Robert, his opinions of the secret committee's report, v. 659.
- Walsh, a member of the Kit-cat Club, v. 676.
- Walsingham, said to have had many spies in his service, iv. 123; the most eminent among them one Lion, a barber, *ib.*; his treatment of them, *ib.*
- Waltheof, Earl, why put to death by William the Conqueror, v. 10.
- War, its horrors portrayed to Adam in a vision, *iii.* 375; the present state of, iv. 340; a model for political pamphlets, 365, *note*; the late one, why an instance of the muttable temper of the English, 480.
- Warburton, Bishop, his translation of Addison's *Battle of the Clouds* and *Pygmalion*, v. 563.
- Ward, an obedient one, her letter to the *Guardian*, iv. 236.
- Ward, the lawyer, his opinion of the secret committee's report, v. 656.
- Wardrobe of old Roman vestments, proposed, i. 261.
- Warfare between a parson and a squire, *ii.* 448.
- Warriors, two made into one, iv. 242.
- Wars, the late, made us so greedy of news, *iii.* 461.
- Warwick, Charlotte, Countess of, *laid out* Mr. Addison in four years, *iv.* 98, *note*; verses to her on her marriage, by Mr. Walsed, v. 155; marries Addison, v. 306, 434; verses thereon by Tickell, 424; Addison's first acquaintance with her, 701, 743; terms of their marriage, 743; the honeymoon, 744; death and character of her daughter, 756, 751; family notices of, 759.
- Warwick, Edward Richard, Earl of, v. 306; educated by Addison, *ib.*; his esteem for Swift, 511; his opinion of Addison, 700; Macaulay's explication of the Earl's dislike, 701; no evidence of Addison's having been his tutor, 743, *note*; his death, 740.
- Watch-well, Tim., his letter to the Spectator on fortune-tellers, *iii.* 317, 318.
- Watchman, his salutation to Mr. Bickerstaffe, *ii.* 56.
- Water converted into various sorts of wines, *ii.* 91.
- Water-deities represented on medals, *i.* 315.
- Waters of jealousy, their qualities according to Moses and the Rabbins, *iv.* 414.
- Wax-work representation of the religious in Great Britain, *ii.* 295.
- Ways and Means of the emperor of Morocco, *iv.* 438.
- Wealth, its unequal distribution among mankind, *ii.* 31; the virtues and vices it produces, *iii.* 402; and power, signify the same thing in the present constitution of the world, *iv.* 316.
- Weather, its extremes, how to be borne, *iv.* 185.
- Weather-glass, filled from the lipner found in a coquette's heart, *iii.* 293; Addison's Latin poem of the, translated by Sewall, v. 355.
- Weishman, indicted in the Court of Honour for breaking the peace, *ii.* 293.
- Weishman's owl, compared to the members of the Silent Club, *iv.* 233.
- Welsted, Mr., his verses to the Countess of Warwick on her marriage, v. 155.
- West Indies, piracies in the seas of the, v. 476.
- Westminster Abbey, contemplations in, *ii.* 382.
- Westphalian treaty guaranteed by the king of Sweden, *iv.* 358.
- White carries about him a world of inhabitants, *ii.* 172.
- Wharton, Duke of, anecdote of him and Addison, v. 578.
- Wharton, Thomas, Earl of, afterwards Marquis, Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, v. 363, 374; invited by Duchess of Marlborough to dine, 365; his conduct in the Lord-Lieutenancy, 377; his title, 386; his resignation, 396, 397; threatened with impeachment, 398; his character by Mackay and Swift, 394; Addison the principal Secretary to, 631, 674, 739, 745; a member of the Kit-cat Club, 670; letters to, 393, 394, 396.
- Wharton, Philip, Duke of, the patron of the borough of Malinesbury, v. 644; his practical joke with Addison, 738.
- What, used for that of which, allowably, iv.* 346, *note*.
- What, which, and that, dexterously applied in a sentence, ii.* 400, *note*.
- Wheel-barrow, Sir Giles, his visit to the Tatler, *ii.* 18.
- Which, why used for who in the Lord's prayer, iv.* 307, *note*.
- Whig-Examiner, the, v. 309; design of that work, *iv.* 370.
- Whig-jockeys, *ii.* 480.
- Whig patches worn by the ladies, *ii.* 389.
- Whig principles, Irish notions of, v. 732.

- Whig scheme with regard to foreigners, v. 87.
- Whigism, described by Steele, v. 240.
- Whigs, accused of monopolizing riches and sense, iv. 371; the finest women of Great Britain of that party, 426; superior to the Tories in principle, 463; exhorted to reverence religion, 502; how to remove unjust accusations, 503; goodness of their principles proved by their actions, 504; deficient in unanimity, ib.; their favourite character in the play of *Sir Courtly More*, v. 23; their scheme, why preferable to that of the Tories, 96; with regard to foreigners, 97; and to the king and people, 98; all friends to the constitution in church and state considered under this denomination, ib.; demonstration of the, on the acting of Addison's *Cato*, 717.
- Whims and humourists, a letter concerning, iii. 350, 351.
- Whip of the horses of the sun, represented on a medal, i. 519.
- Whiskers of a Turkish bassa to be sold, ii. 4.
- Whispering-place of Dionysius the tyrant, iii. 449.
- Whispers, a news-letter of, proposed, iii. 407.
- Whistling-match, account of, iii. 40.
- Whiston, William, v. 481; expelled from Cambridge for heterodoxy, ib.; satirical lines on, ib.; his character of Steele, 714; his fruitless attempts to see Addison in his last illness, 745.
- Whiston and Olton's letter to Mr. Ironside on the longitude, iv. 290, 301.
- White, Moll, a reputed witch, ii. 443; her death followed by a storm, iii. 285.
- White, Thomas, an alchemist, his letter to Mr. Ironside, whom he had deluded, iv. 324.
- White witch*, the Spectator taken for one, ii. 494.
- Whitlock, Sir W., his opinion on the Secret Committee's report, v. 657.
- Whittington and his Cat, an opera designed from the story of, ii. 242.
- Whitworth, Lord Charles, sent Ambassador Extraordinary to Russia, v. 371; his political course, 470; his letter to Lord Sunderland, 469.
- Who*, misuse of that relative pronoun noticed, v. 527, note.
- Who, which, and that*, rules for applying these relatives, 567, note.
- Whole Duty of Man, converted into a parish libel, iv. 100, 110; the error corrected, and the book proved to be written against all the sinners in England, 110.
- Widow, the perverse, her cruelty to Sir Roger drives him to fox-hunting, ii. 450, 451.
- Widow and six children, to be introduced in a forth-coming tragedy, ii. 310.
- Widow Club, account of one, iv. 95; members, 95, 96; rules—politics—doctrines on management of her-lands, 97, 98.
- Widow-lady, complained of, for theatrical penum-singing, iii. 80.
- Widow-woman, the Spectator's hostess, described, ii. 256, 257.
- Widower, his unhappy state, ii. 61.
- Widows, the great game of fortune-hunters, iii. 320; why naturally friends to the constitution, iv. 427.
- Wife, grief of a husband for the loss of one, ii. 82.
- "Wife of Bath," lines in that ballad on female lechery, iii. 145.
- Wig, pictures of, containing the Old Testament, ii. 345; a long one, the eloquence of the bar, iii. 386.
- Wigs, ridiculed, ii. 331; full-bottomed, the fashion of wearing, v. 704.
- Wild boar, a famous piece of sculpture at Florence, i. 407.
- Wildfire, Widow, her suite of lovers, iv. 96.
- Wilkins, Bishop, confident of success in the art of flying, iv. 213.
- Will of Addison, v. 515.
- Will, Honeycomb of the Spectator designed for Major Cleland, v. 741.
- William, King, extract from his last speech to parliament on war with France, iv. 343; the Conqueror, his severe punishment of a conspiracy, v. 10.
- William, Duke of Gloucester, v. 554.
- William III., King, a poem to his Majesty, i. 4; efforts of a party to render him unpopular, iv. 421; his promotion of great men to high stations, 422; how he treated the conspirators in the assassination plot, v. 16; Lord Somers his intimate counsellor, 41; furthered the Protestant interest in Europe, 97; inauguration of, 546; Addison's Latin verses on his return from Ireland after the battle of the Boyne, 547; concludes a peace against his own judgment and claws, 610; his grants to Addison, 636, *note*, 675 *and note*.
- Will's, frequented by the Spectator, ii. 220.
- Wills, General, reduced the rebels at Preston, iv. 467.
- Winch, Will., his letter to Sir Roger de Coverley, ii. 437; his character, 438; his case that of many younger brothers, 439; his rural politeness, 450; accompanies Sir Roger and the Spectator to the assizes, 465; suspects the Spectator to be a fanatic, 481; and fears he has killed a man, 494.
- Winchelsea, Charles, Earl of, v. 338; letters to, ib.
- Winchester, bishops of, not disposed of for a time, and why, v. 352.

- Windham, Lieut.-Gen., v. 369.  
 Windmill, Andrew, Esq., li. 13.  
 Wine, French, proposed in House of Commons to be admitted, v. 365.  
 Wine, a present to Mr. Bickerstaffe, li. 105; heightens indifference into love, love into jealousy, and jealousy into madness, iv. 111.  
 Wine-brewers, a fraternity, li. 22; tried before Mr. Bickerstaffe, 93; his request to them, 95.  
 Wingate, Mr., v. 283; his Arithmetic recommended to all young wives, li. 410.  
 Wings, a pair of, a Greek poem of twelve verses, li. 314.  
 Winifred Leer, her action against Richard Sly for ogling, li. 220.  
 Winter-piece, of sweetmeats, represented in a fashionable dessert, li. 169.  
 Wisdom, a passage concerning, from the Proverbs, li. 474; described by an apocryphal writer, lii. 111; and virtue, not inconsistent with politeness and good humour, v. 65.  
 Wisdom of Solomon, passages from that book, showing the vanity of honour, lii. 101.  
 Wisdom of the Son of Sirach, an apocryphal treatise, recommended, li. 367.  
 Wise man, his character, li. 53.  
 Wise men of old, often gave counsel to their kings in fables, iv. 42.  
 Wit, mixed, disquisition respecting, i. 150; Mr. Locke's account of it, li.; the mischief of it, when accompanied with vice, li. 274; when not tempered with virtue and humanity, 277; the father of humour, 298; an accurate treatise on it, desirable, 302, *note*; a speculation on it, li.; false wit, several kinds of it, 343; true, represented by Aristarchus's description of a beautiful woman, 346; Mr. Locke's reflection on its difference from judgment, 357; consists in the congruity of ideas, li.; mixed, abounding in Cowley's writings, 358; defied by Dryden, 360; produced by opposition as well as resemblance of ideas, 362; allegory on wit, 363; aided by Truth, invades the region of Falseness, 363; his person described, 366; less agreeable in conversation than good nature, lii. 19; without discretion, is impertinence, 109; consisting in the affinity of ideas, 412; false, why sometimes pleasing, li.  
 Witch, account of a reputed one, li. 453.  
 Witch's prayer, an epigram to be read either backward or forward, li. 356.  
 Witches, considered, li. 452; country notions concerning, 453; generally believed in by our forefathers, lii. 423.  
 Witches in Macbeth, called charming creatures, li. 221.  
 With, compounded with *verbo*, has an adverbative sense, iv. 117, *note*.  
 Witherington, his heron at Clergy Chase, li. 388.  
 Withers, Maj.-Gen., governor of Sheerness, v. 353.  
 Wits, the greatest, generally eminent for their humanity, lii. 26.  
 Witty and humorous writings, Sir Richard Blackmore's observation on, v. 44; their tendency to furnish useful amusement by exposing vice and folly, 65.  
 Wives, bad, an humorous as bad husbands, iv. 10; exhorted to look to the loyalty of their husbands, 426, 437.  
 Wizards, their number in Great Britain incalculable, iv. 23.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, his violent egotism, iv. 99; exceeded by the Examiner, 377.  
 Woman, plainly dressed in Switzerland, i. 527; in what articles of dress to be indulged, li. 67; a satire on, by Simonides, lii. 86, 87; an animal that delights in finery, 173; seldom asks advice before she has bought her wedding clothes, 69.  
 Woman of quality, her dress, the produce of an hundred climates, li. 372.  
 Woman-haters, how required, iv. 50.  
 Womankind, described under the character, of animals, li. 86, 87.  
 Women, their taste for the showy and superficial, li. 263; their usual conversation, li.; formed to temper mankind, 240; why excluded from the Olympic games, 384; signs of their improvement under the Spectator's hand, 411; their pains in all ages to adorn the outside of the head, 419; why naturally more gay and joyous than men, 404; their pity no less fatal after marriage than before, 436; driven by jealousy of husbands into crimes, lii. 23; a class of them called *salmasters*, 67; danger they incur by too great familiarities with a male companion, 68; better qualified for eloquence than men, 143; several causes assigned for this, 144; what the chief object of their thoughts, 430; their conjugal affection at the siege of Hunsberg, iv. 16; how disposed of at a fair in Persia, 23; sold in sacks by a Tartar general, 29; judged at the tribunal of Rhodantheus, 29; the most sensible and virtuous are Whigs, 407; common ones, always oppose the true interests of the nation, 408; how treated under arbitrary governments, li.; ought to be equally averse to despotism and Popery, 409; the finest in Great Britain are Whigs, 426; are to be treated as members of the body politic, v. 17.  
 Women of quality, bearing a proper ingredient in their education, iv. 202; gifted with a copia verborum, 283; eminent philosophers of the sex, 284; Sir Thomas More's verses on the choice of one for a wife, 317; their passions for chink and chum, surpris-

- ing, 322; inconveniences thence resulting, 333.
- Women's men, or hearts, how to be employed, iv. 61.
- Wonder, productive reflection, iv. 189.
- Wood, Mr., v. 337; letters to, 345.
- Woodstock Park, a famous echo in, i. 67.
- Woolen cloths, British trade in the Netherlands improved, v. 571.
- Woolen manufacture, the strength of Britain, iv. 357.
- Words, well chosen, their force on the imagination, iii. 413; freely chosen, to introduce a happy quotation from Solomon, v. 57, *note*.
- Words of command in the fan exercise, ii. 428.
- Words ending in *ed* and *eth* how altered in our language, ii. 497.
- "Work if I had it," a strange cry for a corn-senter, iii. 153.
- Wormwood, Will., his character, iv. 335.
- World, the present, a nursery for the next, ii. 445.
- Worship, a title given to magistrates, iii. 49; evening, in Paradise, 230; religions, the first origin of the drama, 384.
- Worley, Mr., letter to, v. 523.
- Wortley, Mr., his invitations to Addison, v. 461—463; letters to, 461, 465.
- Wotton, Sir Henry, his remark on one who lied for the good of his country, iv. 461.
- Would be, Lady Betty, accuses Urcula Goodenough in the Court of Honour, ii. 212.
- Would*, used instead of *should*, iii. 451, *note*.
- Wren, R., his peripatetic operations while a prisoner in the Tower, v. 735.
- Wrestlers, the Two, a piece of sculpture at Florence, i. 566.
- Writer, how he should perfect his imagination, iii. 416.
- Writers, immortal, of great talents, enemies of mankind, iii. 17; Roman notion of their punishment in purgatory, ib.; some of them stars of light, others of darkness, iv. 133; it is but justice to great writers to distinguish between their hasty and deliberate compositions, 396, *note*; good and bad, receive great satisfaction from the prospects of futurity, v. 45; those who would live should treat on subjects of general concern, 161, *note*.
- Writing, in concert, an absurd practice in men of wit, ii. 10, *note*; of every kind, how a style of its own, iii. 392, *note*; of two kinds, in the Spectator, 497; a provocation to the envious and an affront to the ignorant, v. 45, a benefit to mankind, 47.
- Wyche, Mr., v. 339; letters to, 339, 345.
- Wychey, pamphlet respecting, v. 700, *and note*.
- Wyndham, Sir William, chancellor of the exchequer, his proposal to reduce the queen's expence, v. 617, 618; his sentiments on the Secret Committee's Report, 659.
- X, a chivalric signature to the Spectator, iii. 163, 164; the signature of Epistaphiodite in the Spectator, v. 679.
- Xanthippe, a modern one, her treatment of her husband, iii. 566.
- Xenophanes, his reply on being reproached as theistic, iii. 471.
- Xenophon, his station in the temple of Fame, ii. 14; celebrates good nature in the life of his imaginary prince, iii. 19.
- Xerxes, why he wept over his army, ii. 27.
- Y, preceding a vowel, often cut off in Milton's verse, iii. 194.
- Yalden, Rev. Dr. Thomas, v. 320; notices of, ib., *note*.
- Yaratilda and Marraton, a visionary tale, ii. 350; their meeting, 338.
- Yawning-match, described, iii. 41.
- Yeoman, character of one, ii. 465.
- York and Lancaster, many examples of severity during the disputes of those houses, v. 80.
- York, Philip, Karl of Hardwicke, his praise of Addison's "Remarks on Italy," v. 733.
- Young, Dr., his verses to the author of Cato, i. 163; his remarks on Tuckell's Translation of Homer, v. 702; his criticism on Cato, 721.
- Young, Dr. Mergory, alias John, some account of, ii. 169.
- Young, R., translator of Major Pack's Essay on the Roman Elegiac Poets, v. 569, *note*.
- Young gentleman, account of one, spoiled by maternal indulgence, ii. 467.
- Young men of fortune and quality, prone to dissipation, iv. 260; examples proposed to them, 211.
- Young woman, judged by Rhodamantus, iv. 269, 306.
- Younger brothers in great families, modes of disposing of them, ii. 429.
- Youth, cautioned to preserve their noses, ii. 217.
- Yvoire, a port on the lake of Geneva for the dukes of Savoy's galleys, i. 510.
- Zumalces, a servant of Pythagoras, eminent in the list of his disciples, iv. 321.
- Zeal, party, in females to be avoided, ii. 311; in a public cause, injurious to virtue, 447; renders honest minds uncharitable, ib.; men apt to deceive themselves in it, iii. 51; distinction between true and false, 61, 62; in atheists and infidels, 57; intemperate, its evil tendency, 378; how represented in the Highlander's Vision, iv. 497; in fe-

males, often dangerous to society and to religion, v. 21.  
 Zealots, furious, how to be extirpated, li. 478; false ones, in religion, treated on, lii. 51, 52.  
 Zelinda, a rich widow, pays to Silvio his bill of costs during his courtship of her, iv. 171.  
 Zell, duke of, of, an accession of dominion to the Elector of Hanover and King of Great Britain, iv. 402.  
 Zezathi-David, his testimony of the miracle which frustrated the design of rebuilding the Temple, v. 135.

Zenobia, the figure of, how recognised on medals, i. 264.  
 Zephon, his rebuke of Satan, graceful and moral, iii. 226.  
 Zetus, how represented in a group of figures, i. 665.  
 Zimri, a character admirably sketched by Dryden, iii. 3.  
 Zollic, signs of, allusion to, i. 310.  
 Zollic, his ridicule of Homer, iii. 188.  
 Zurich, the handsomest town in Switzerland, described, i. 321.

### OMISSIONS IN INDEX.

American plantations, instructions to governors, v. 495. See Virginia; South Carolina.  
 "Bickerstaffe," origin of the pseudonym, v. 686; predictions of, burnt by the Inquisition, 687.  
 Budget, Estimate, notices of, v. 678; a contributor to the *Tatler* and *Spectator*, 679; his melancholy suicide and character, 680.  
 Cato, when written, v. 715; Hughes impertunes Addison to bring it on the

stage, 716; Pope writes a Prologue, 717; its reception on the stage, 717, 719; Colley Cibber's account of, 718; acted at Oxford, 719; burlesqued, 720.  
 Frowde, Philip, not the author of the poem, *Skating*, v. 645.  
 Hopkins, Brother, mentioned by Addison, v. 682.  
 Newtonian Philosophy, Addison's Latin Oration on the, v. 607.  
 Offices held by Addison, v. 745.

### ERRATA.

- Vol. v. p. 324, note, for *Nichol's* read *Nichol's*.  
 330, line 6 from bottom, add accent to *Abbe*.  
 331, add accents to *Cheltenham* and *Pendine*.  
 335, note 1, Dr. Charlott's letters are not published in Aubrey's Bodleian Collection.  
 355, note 1, for 1797 read 1707.  
 374, note 4, read *Universelle*.  
 418, note 1, for *Lambert's* read *Lamberty*.  
 Vol. vi. p. 537, in line 18 of Poem, for *thirty* read *thirt*.  
 681, line 13 from bottom, for *and* read *but*. It should also be observed that these 'Whiston and Ditton' lines are not published in the name of Gay, but are merely assigned to him in an old MS. note found in the volume whence they are taken, and which consists chiefly of Swift's pieces.  
 726, line 10 from top, for 1761 read 1710.

### DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Substitute the new double *TITLES* to the first four volumes, and place the *CONTENTS* to vols. ii., iii., and iv. in their respective places.  
 Prefix the *PREFACE* and the *ADDISONIAN CHRONOLOGY* to vol. i.  
 Substitute the leaf subscribed THOS. TICKELL, for that erroneously bearing the name of R. WORCESTER, at page xii. of the first volume.

JOHN CHILDS AND SON, BUNGAY.

# A Select Catalogue of NEW BOOKS AT REDUCED PRICES,

PUBLISHED OR SOLD BY

HENRY G. BOHN,

YORK STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON.

THE COMPLETE CATALOGUE OF NEW BOOKS AND REMAINERS, IN 250 PAGES, MAY  
BE HAD GRATIS.

\* \* *All the Books advertised in the present Catalogue are neatly bound in cloth,  
or bound.*

FINE ARTS, ARCHITECTURE, SCULPTURE, PAINTING, HERALDRY,  
ANTIQUITIES, TOPOGRAPHY, SPORTING, PICTORIAL AND HIGHLY  
ILLUSTRATED WORKS, ETC., ETC.

**BARBER'S ISLE OF WIGHT.** 42 fine Steel Plates, and Dr. MANTON'S GEOLOGICAL  
MAP. 8vo, cloth, 10s. 6d.

**BARRINGTON'S FAMILIAR INTRODUCTION TO HERALDRY**, in a Series of  
Lectures; illustrated by numerous Drawings of Armorial Bearings, Banners, and other Devices;  
400, 20 plates; containing several hundred subjects temp. Geo. gilt cloth (pub. at 7s. 6d.), or  
the same, with the plates mostly coloured, gilt cloth (pub. at 10s. 6d.), 7s.

**BULWER'S LEILA; or the Siege of Granada; and Calderon the Courtier.** 8vo, illus-  
trated by 45 beautiful fine Engravings by CHARLES HENRY, cloth, gilt edges, (pub. at 17. 1s.),  
10s. 6d.

the same, morocco extra, gilt edges, 12.

**BOOK OF BRITISH BALLADS**, edited by S. C. HALL; every page richly embellished  
with very finely finished Wood Engravings, after Designs by GREENGATE, GILBERT, PARKER-  
SON, CORRIJN, &c. Imperial 8vo, cloth, gilt edges (pub. at 3l. 2s.), 1l. 4s.

**BOOK OF FAVOURITE MODERN BALLADS**, containing Ballads by SIR W. SCOTT,  
CAMPBELL, RIGGS, ROBERTS, COLLETON, WORDSWORTH, MACAULAY, LONGFELLOW,  
BROWN, LOVELL, TUCKERSON, MACRAE, BARRY COUNTESS, FRANK, and others, illustrated  
with 50 beautiful engravings in wood, printed in this form designed by HENRY PIERCE,  
HARRISON WATTS, HARRY THOMAS, SKELTON, COPE, HORSLEY, SOLOMON, PARMER,  
GRANT, CORRIJN, and DUNCAN. Every page ornamented with borders and floral decorations  
printed in gold, small 6to, extra cloth, buckram boards, very richly gilt sides and back, gilt edges  
(pub. at 1l. 1s.), 12s.

**BOOK OF GEMS, OR THE POETS AND ARTISTS OF GREAT BRITAIN.**  
A vol. 8vo, 450 original Line Engravings after TURNER, ROBINSON, LANDSEER, ROBERTS,  
MULRHEAD, &c. &c.; also numerous Autographs (pub. at 4s. 14s. 6d.). Cloth elegantly gilt,  
2l. 6s., or in morocco 3l. 2s.

**BOOK OF GEMS, OR THE MODERN POETS AND ARTISTS OF GREAT  
BRITAIN.** 8vo, 30 exquisitely beautiful Line Engravings after TURNER, ROBINSON, &c.  
&c. (pub. at 1l. 14s. 6d.), cloth elegantly gilt, 16s., or morocco, 18 1s.

**BLUNT'S BEAUTY OF THE HEAVENS; a Pictorial Display of the Astronomical  
Phænomena of the Universe; with a Familiar Lecture on Astronomy.** Illustrated by 161 Plates,  
many coloured. Broad 8vo, cloth gilt, 1l. 1s. 1858

**BOTTA AND FLANDIN'S GREAT WORK ON NINEVEH;** published at the ex-  
pense of the French Government. *MOUVRONS EN NÉCESSITÉ* discoveries et écries par P. E.  
BOTTA, membre et destinée par E. FLANDIN. 3 vols. large folio, (in 95 livraison), containing  
420 Engravings, (pub. at 24l.), 36l.

**BOOK OF SHAKSPEARE GEMS.** A Series of Landscape Illustrations of the most inte-  
resting localities of Shakspeare's Dramas; with Historical and Descriptive Accounts, by  
WASHINGTON LEVING, JAMES W. HOWITT, WORDSWORTH, LYTTON, and others. 8vo, with  
42 highly-finished Steel Engravings (pub. at 1l. 11s. 6d.), gilt cloth, 14s.